

MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART  
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS  
STANDARD REFERENCE MATERIAL 1010a  
(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)

2

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

261

262

263

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

284

285

286

287

288

289

290

291

292

293

294

295

296

297

298

299

300

301

302

303

304

305

306

307

308

309

310

311

312

313

314

315

316

317

318

319

320

321

322

323

324

325

326

327

328

329

330

331

332

333

334

335

336

337

338

339

340

341

342

343

344

345

346

347

348

349

350

351

352

353

354

355

356

357

358

359

360

361

362

363

364

365

366

367

368

369

370

371

372

373

374

375

376

377

378

379

380

381

382

383

384

385

386

387

388

389

390

391

392

393

394

395

396

397

398

399

400

401

402

403

404

405

406

407

408

409

410

411

412

413

414

415

416

417

418

419

420

421

422

423

424

425

426

427

428

429

430

431

432

433

434

435

436

437

438

439

440

441

442

443

444

445

446

447

448

449

450

451

452

453

454

455

456

457

458

459

460

461

462

463

464

465

466

467

468

469

470

471

472

473

474

475

476

477

478

479

480

481

482

483

484

485

486

487

488

489

490

491

492

493

494

495

496

497

498

499

500

501

502

503

504

505

506

507

508

509

510

511

512

513

514

515

516

517

518

519

520

521

522

523

524

525

526

527

528

529

530

531

532

533

534

535

536

537

538

539

540

541

542

543

544

545

546

547

548

549

550

551

552

553

554

555

556

557

558

559

560

561

562

563

564

565

566

567

568

569

570

571

572

573

574

575

576

577

578

579

580

581

582

583

584

585

586

587

588

589

590

591

592

593

594

595

596

597

598

599

600

601

602

603

604

605

606

607

608

609

610

611

612

613

614

615

616

617

618

619

620

621

622

623

624

625

626

627

628

629

630

631

632

633

634

635

636

637

638

639

640

641

642

643

644

645

646

647

648

649

650

651

652

653

654

655

656

657

658

659

660

661

662

663

664

665

666

667

668

669

670

671

672

673

674

675

676

677

678

679

680

681

682

683

684

685

686

687

688

689

690

691

692

693

694

695

696

697

698

699

700

701

702

703

704

705

706

707

708

709

710

711

712

713

714

715

716

717

718

719

720

721

722

723

724

725

726

727

728

729

730

731

732

733

734

735

736

737

738

739

740

741

742

743

744

745

746

747

748

749

750

751

752

753

754

755

756

757

758

759

760

761

762

763

764

765

766

767

768

769

770

771

772

773

774

775

776

777

778

779

780

781

782

783

784

785

786

787

788

789

790

791

792

793

794

795

796

797

798

799

800

801

802

803

804

805

806

807

808

809

810

811

812

813

814

815

816

817

818

819

820

821

822

823

824

825

826

827

828

829

830

831

832

833

834

835

836

837

838

839

840

841

842

843

844

845

846

847

848

849

850

851

852

853

854

855

856

857

858

859

860

861

862

863

864

865

866

867

868

869

870

871

872

873

874

875

876

877

878

879

880

881

882

883

884

885

886

887

888

889

890

891

892

893

894

895

896

897

898

899

900

901

902

903

904

905

906

907

908

909

910

911

912

913

914

915

916

917

918

919

920

921

922

923

924

925

926

927

928

929

930

931

932

933

934

935

936

937

938

939

940

941

942

943

944

945

946

947

948

949

950

951

952

953

954

955

956

957

958

959

960

961

962

963

964

965

966

967

968

969

970

971

972

973

974

975

976

977

978

979

980

981

982

983

984

985

986

987

988

989

990

991

992

993

994

995

996

997

998

999

1000

1001

1002

1003

1004

1005

1006

1007

1008

1009

1010

1011

1012

1013

1014

1015

1016

1017

1018

1019

1020

1021

1022

1023

1024

1025

1026

1027

1028

1029

1030

1031

1032

1033

1034

1035

1036

1037

1038

1039

1040

1041

1042

1043

1044

1045

1046

1047

1048

1049

1050

1051

1052

1053

1054

1055

1056

1057

1058

1059

1060

1061

1062

1063

1064

1065

1066

1067

1068

1069

1070

1071

1072

1073

1074

1075

1076

1077

1078

1079

1080

1081

1082

1083

1084

1085

1086

1087

1088

1089

1090

1091

1092

1093

1094

1095

1096

1097

1098

1099

1100

1101

1102

1103

1104

1105

1106

1107

1108

1109

1110

1111

1112

1113

1114

1115

1116

1117

1118

1119

1120

1121

1122

1123

1124

1125

1126

1127

1128

1129

1130

1131

1132

1133

1134

1135

1136

1137

1138

1139

1140

1141

1142

1143

1144

1145

1146

1147

1148

1149

1150

1151

1152

1153

1154

1155

1156

1157

1158

1159

1160

1161

1162

1163

1164

1165

1166

1167

1168

1169

1170

1171

1172

1173

1174

1175

1176

1177

1178

1179

1180

1181

1182

1183

1184

1185

1186

1187

1188

1189

1190

1191

1192

1193

1194

1195

1196

1197

1198

1199

1200

1201

1202

1203

1204

1205

1206

1207

1208

1209

1210

1211

1212

1213

1214

1215

1216

1217

1218

1219

1220

1221

1222

1223

1224

1225

1226

1227

1228

1229

1230

1231

1232

1233

1234

1235

1236

1237

1238

1239

1240

1241

1242

1243

1244

1245

1246

1247

1248

1249

1250

1251

1252

1253

1254

1255

1256

1257

1258

1259

1260

1261

1262

1263

1264

1265

1266

1267

1268

1269

1270

1271

1272

1273

1274

1275

1276

1277

1278

1279

1280

1281

1282

1283

1284

1285

1286

1287

1288

1289

1290

1291

1292

1293

1294

1295

1296

1297

1298

1299

1300

1301

1302

1303

1304

1305

1306

1307

1308

1309

1310

1311

1312

1313

1314

1315

1316

1317

1318

1319

1320

1321

1322

1323

1324

1325

1326

1327

1328

1329

1330

1331

1332

1333

1334

1335

1336

1337

1338

1339

1340

1341

1342

1343

1344

1345

1346

1347

1348

1349

1350

1351

1352

1353

1354

1355

1356

1357

1358

1359

1360

1361

1362

1363

1364

1365

1366

1367

1368

1369

1370

1371

1372

1373

1374

1375

1376

1377

1378

1379

1380

1381

1382

1383

1384

1385

1386

1387

1388

1389

1390

1391

1392

1393

1394

1395

1396

1397

1398

1399

1400

1401

1402

1403

1404

1405

1406

1407

1408

1409

1410

1411

1412

1413

1414

1415

1416

1417

1418

1419

1420

1421

1422

1423

1424

1425

1426

1427

1428

1429

1430

1431

1432

1433

1434

1435

1436

1437

1438

1439

1440

1441

1442

1443

1444

1445

1446

1447

1448

1449

1450

1451

1452

1453

1454

1455

1456

1457

1458

1459

1460

1461

1462

1463

1464

1465

1466

1467

1468

1469

1470

1471

1472

1473

1474

1475

1476

1477

1478

1479

1480

1481

1482

1483

1484

1485

1486

1487

1488

1489

1490

1491

1492

1493

1494

1495

1496

1497

1498

1499

<

**START**

**DÉBUT**

**ROLL**

**NO.** 17

**ROULEAU**



National Archives  
of Canada

Archives nationales  
du Canada

Ottawa, Canada  
K1A 0N3

Date A oût 1999

Camera - Caméra C-7

Operator - Opérateur Sylvie Côté

Reduction - Réduction 15X

Data - Données MG 26, J-5

Canada

## **W.L.M. King Speeches Series MG 26 J5**

### **INTRODUCTION**

The W.L.M. King Speeches series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments on speeches. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving the subject, date and place of each speech is available in the King finding aid, number 502. The arrangement of the speeches reflects the way the papers came to the National Archives in several series of overlapping files. The Bound Volumes contain mainly typewritten speech notes and speech material. The Chronological files consist mainly of clippings reporting on speeches as well as some typewritten material. The St-Laurent files (so-called because they were received from the Prime Minister's Office when Louis St-Laurent was in office) contain both clippings and typewritten material.

## **W.L.M. King, Série des discours, MG 26 J5**

### **INTRODUCTION**

La série des discours du fonds W. L. M. King comprend des ébauches de discours, des textes manuscrits et imprimés des discours, des coupures de presses et des commentaires au sujet des discours. Les documents sont classés en ordre chronologique. On peut trouver dans l'instrument de recherche numéro 502 (King) une liste indiquant le sujet, la date et le lieu de chaque discours. Le fait que les discours sont parvenus aux Archives nationales en différentes séries se chevauchant se reflète dans leur classement. Les volumes reliés contiennent principalement des textes dactylographiés de discours et des documents de référence. Les dossiers chronologiques contiennent surtout des coupures de presse relatives aux discours et des documents dactylographiés. Les dossiers St-Laurent (ainsi nommés parce qu'ils ont été transférés du Bureau du premier ministre lorsque Louis St-Laurent était en poste) comprend également des coupures de presse et des documents dactylographiés.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE  
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26  
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie. (1874-1950). Prime Minister of Canada.

William Lyon Mackenzie King fonds  
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopy, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcript, 1893-1950, 15.000 m. Finding Aid No. 502.

1996-02-02  
7-2061

William Lyon Mackenzie King, a grandson of William Lyon Mackenzie, was born in Kitchener (then Berlin), Ontario, 17 December 1874. He attended the University of Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), the University of Chicago, and Harvard University (M.A., Ph.D.). His field of study was Political Economy, with labour problems as his special interest. In 1900, he was appointed the first Deputy Minister of Labour and editor of the *Labour Gazette*. In 1908, he resigned to enter the House of Commons and in 1909 he entered the cabinet as the first Minister of Labour. He left politics after his defeat in the election of 1911 and from 1914 to 1917, he worked for the Rockefeller Foundation investigating industrial relations. He re-entered politics in 1919 after he was chosen leader of the Liberal Party. At the end of 1921, he became Prime Minister and held the post (with the exception of three months in 1926) until his party's defeat in the election of 1930. He was Leader of the Opposition until October 1935 when the Liberals came back into power. From that time he was Prime Minister until he retired on 15 November 1948. He died 22 July 1950 at his Kingsmere estate.

The William Lyon Mackenzie King Papers were deposited in the Public Archives of Canada by the terms of Mr. King's will. The papers were the property of his literary executors until 22 July 1975 when they became the property of the Crown. The final transfer occurred 30 June 1977.

Access is Restricted.

For the series which are available in microform, the originals have been removed from circulation. Researchers must use the microform. In the case of the Diaries (J13), transcripts are also available.

Some type of finding aid exists for each series in the King Papers. The description of each series includes a note about that series' finding aid(s). Consult the Prime Ministers and Ministers Archives for any possible finding aids in process.

Two original master moulds, recordings of the Carillon Bells and King's speech on 1 July 1927, transferred to the appropriate division in 1995.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

The following portions of the King Papers are available in microform: Primary Series Correspondence (J1), Memoranda and Notes Series (J4), Volumes 1-409, Speeches (J5) 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Family Papers (J7) and the Diaries (J13). The finding aid for each of these series includes a microfilm conversion list.

Public papers, 1876-1950, 208.400 m.; personal papers, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Public Papers.

Primary Series Correspondence, J1 Series. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

This series consists of the important correspondence both from the Prime Minister's Office and from Laurier House. The correspondence is arranged alphabetically by author within each year, with enclosures and any replies kept together. The pages of the entire series are numbered consecutively. For the correspondence up to 1921, there are both subject and author indexes. The subject index is an alphabetical list of subjects. The author index consists of index cards. The subject index is also available on microfilm reels C-4591 to C-4593. For the 1922-1950 correspondence, a detailed letter by letter index is available on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM. A microfilm conversion list for the whole series is available in the finding aid and on microfiche. Because the 1922-1932 J1 correspondence in Volumes 69-193 (reels C-2242 to C-2331) was reboxed after it was microfilmed, the volume numbers on the targets and running heads with the reels are incorrect.

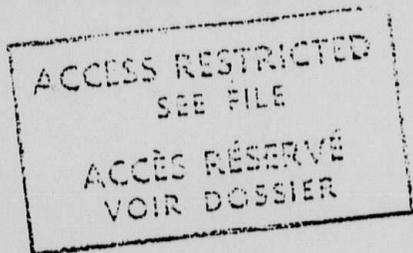
Check the conversion list for the correct volume number. Also available on microfilm, reels C-1901 to C-1952, C-2242 to C-2331, C-3672 to C-3695, C-3723 to C-3751, C-4566 to C-4576, C-4860 to C-4872, C-6804 to C-6814, C-7034 to C-7060, C-9871 to C-9887, C-9166 to C-9181, C-11035 to C-11055, C-4632.

Prime Minister's Office Correspondence, J2 Series. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

This series consists of the subject files remaining after the Primary Series correspondence was selected. A file list is available in two separate bound volumes and on microfiche.

General Correspondence, J3 Series. Original, 1915-1950, (Vol. 1-161). 15.200 m.

This series consists of personal letters which were kept at Laurier House. These letters were left after correspondence was selected for the Primary Series (J1), the Family Papers (J7), and the Personal Correspondence Series (J8). A box list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche, a more detailed author list is available in the Political Archives Service.



Memoranda and Notes, J4 Series. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Memoranda, notes and some correspondence are found in this series, arranged in subject files within four chronological periods (1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 and 1940-1950), with additional material at the end. A complete file list is available in a separate bound finding aid, on microfiche and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.

Volumes 1-409 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1953 to C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 to C-2480, C-2575 to C-2576, C-2622 to C-2626, C-2693 to C-2731, C-4253 to C-4289, H-1471 to H-1562.

Speeches, J5 Series. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

This series contains speech notes, drafts, printed copies, newspaper reports and comments. The material is arranged chronologically. A list giving subject, date and place of each speech is available in a separate bound finding aid and on microfiche.

The speeches from 1899-1932 are also available on microfilm, reels C-1984 to C-1988, C-2788 to C-2800

Pamphlets and Clippings, J6 Series. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

This series consists of clippings, pamphlets, obituaries and brochures arranged alphabetically in subject/nominal files. This series is divided into two parts: pre-1921 and 1921-1950. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Personal Papers.

Family Papers, J7 Series. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

This series consists primarily of King's correspondence from members of his family. The letters are arranged chronologically up to the end of 1917 and after that by name of correspondent. A file list is available in the finding aid and on the Prime Ministers CD-ROM.

Also available on microfilm, reels H-2244 to H-2270

Personal Correspondence, J8 Series. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).

This series includes the personal correspondence received by King between 1897 and 1950. This correspondence was from friends rather than from acquaintances or the general public. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE  
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

Spiritualism, J9 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).

This series includes correspondence, publications and memoranda arranged in subject files.

Laurier House and Kingsmere, J10 Series. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).

This series includes financial, property, hospitality and job application files relating to King's two residences. A file list is available in the finding aid.

Finances, J11 Series. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).

This series includes annual statements, material on investments, etc. arranged in subject files.

Personal Miscellaneous, J12 Series. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).

This series consists of subject files on personal matters such as cars, church, health, insurance and staff.

Diaries, J13 Series. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Transcript, 1893-1950, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-118, 127-129, 132-146). Microfiche, 1893-1946, 1949, 492 fiches. T-1 to T-275, M-1 to M-217. Photocopy, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m. (Vol. 119-126, 130-131).

A list of the diaries and a microfiche conversion list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

King Family Papers, J14 Series. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).

This series consists of correspondence of members of the King family with persons other than W.L.M. King. Included are the papers of John and Christina King, Mr. and Mrs. John King, Isabel King, Dr. and Mrs. Macdougall King, Mr. and Mrs. H.M. Lay, and the Lindsey family. A file list is available in the finding aid and on microfiche.

Souvenirs, J15 Series. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).

This series, rearranged in 1981, contains a wide variety of material including programmes, historical documents and memorabilia collected by Mackenzie King. It is organized by type of document. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

Election Campaign Posters, J16 Series. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.

These posters are in horizontal storage, 6 pages.

ACCESS RESTRICTED

SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ

VOIR DOSSIER

Literary Executors of the King Estate, J17 Series. Original, 1938-1969, 1.800 m. (Vol. 1-9).

Included is the correspondence of the Literary Executors, 1950-1958, relating to the writing of the W.L.M. King biography and the placement of the King Papers in the Public Archives. Also included are financial records of the Rockefeller Foundation grant for the W.L.M. King memoir project, 1950-1957. A file list is available with the finding aid and on microfiche.

McGregor, F.A., J18 Series. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m. (Vol. 1).

F.A. McGregor: Secretary to Deputy Minister of Labour, 1909-1910; teacher at Woodstock College, 1913-1914; assisted King in his studies in industrial relations under the Rockefeller Foundation, 1914-1919; private secretary to Leader of the Opposition and to the Prime Minister of Canada, 1919-1925; Registrar, Combines Investigation Act, 1925-1937; Commissioner, Combines Investigation Act, 1937-1949; member of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board, 1939-1950, and enforcement administrator, 1941-1946; literary executor and a trustee of the estate of W.L.M. King. The papers were presented in 1980 by Mr. A.N. McGregor.

Correspondence between F.A. McGregor, the literary executors and others involved in the estate and in the biography of King, as well as personal correspondence. A file list is available with the finding aid.

Royal Trust Estate Papers. J19 Series. Original, 1950-1960, 0.160 m. (Vol. 1-2).

This series consists of the Royal Trust Company files relating to the W.L.M. King estate. File list.

Card Indexes, J20 Series. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Comprises fourteen separate card indexes: Mackenzie King Papers (nominal), vols. 1-4; Liberal candidates, 1940 and 1945 elections, vol. 5; birthday and Christmas (nominal), vols. 6-8; biographical, vol. 9; birthday and Christmas acknowledgments - subjects, vols. 10-11; speeches, vols. 12-13; King's papers D-U, vol. 14, papers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; war records, vols. 17-18; autograph letters, invitations, photographs, correspondence - British, U.S., Foreign A-Z, vol. 19; Canada correspondence (nominal), vols. 20-22; Mackenzie King papers F-Z, vols. 24-25; Mackenzie King papers 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; nominal, A-6, vol. 31.

Political Archives Section.

VB

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE  
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

MG 26  
J

King, William Lyon Mackenzie (1874-1950). Premier ministre du Canada.

Fonds William Lyon Mackenzie King  
Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 252.710 m. Photocopie, 1908-1950, 5.000 m. Transcription, 1893-1950, 15.000 m. Instrument de recherche no 502.

1996-02-02

William Lyon Mackenzie King, petit-fils de William Lyon Mackenzie, est né à Kitchener (alors Berlin), Ontario, le 17 décembre 1874. Il étudie aux universités de Toronto (B.A., LL.B., M.A.), de Chicago et Harvard (M.A., Ph.D). Il se spécialise en économie politique et s'intéresse particulièrement aux problèmes ouvriers. En 1900, il est nommé premier sous-ministre du Travail et rédacteur de la Gazette du travail. Il démissionne en 1908 pour entrer à la Chambre des communes; en 1909, il devient le premier ministre du Travail. Il quitte la politique après sa défaite aux élections de 1911 et de 1914 à 1917, il étudie les relations industrielles à la Rockefeller Foundation. Il revient à la politique en 1919 après avoir été élu chef du parti Libéral. En 1921, il devient premier ministre et conserve ce poste (sauf pour quelques mois en 1926) jusqu'à la défaite de son parti aux élections de 1930. Il est chef de l'Opposition jusqu'à la reprise du pouvoir par les Libéraux en 1935. Il réintègre alors son poste de premier ministre qu'il conservera jusqu'à sa retraite en novembre 1948. Il meurt le 22 juillet 1950 dans son domaine de Kingsmere.

Les papiers W.L. Mackenzie King furent déposés aux Archives publiques du Canada conformément au testament de M. King. Les papiers sont demeurés la propriété de ses exécuteurs littéraires jusqu'au 22 juillet 1975, date à laquelle ils sont devenus celle de la Couronne. Le dernier transfert eut lieu le 30 juin 1977.

Accès contrôlé.

Les originaux pour les séries aussi disponible sur microforme ont été retirés de la circulation. Les chercheurs doivent consulter le microforme. Les Journaux intimes (J13) sont aussi disponible comme les transcriptions.

Les instruments de recherche des papiers King ne sont pas encore tous terminés. La description de chaque série comprend une note explicative sur son (ses) instrument(s) de recherche. Consultez les archives des premiers ministres et ministres pour les instruments de recherche en préparation.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

Deux matrices originales des enregistrements du Carillon de la Paix et du discours de King, 1er juillet 1927 ont été confiées à la division appropriée.

Les séries suivantes sont disponibles sur microformes :  
Première série de correspondance (J1), Mémoires et notes (J4), Volumes 1-409, Discours (J5), 1899-1932, Volumes 1-34, Papiers de famille (J7), et Journaux intimes (J13). L'instrument de recherche de chacune de ces séries comprend une liste de conversion des microfilms.

Papiers publics, 1876-1950, 208.400 m; papiers personnels, 1641-1969, 48.602 m.

Papiers publics. Original,

Première série de correspondance. Série J1. Original, 1889-1950, 44.700 m. (Vol. 1-447).

Cette série comprend un choix des lettres les plus importantes des dossiers du cabinet du premier ministre et des dossiers de la maison Laurier. La correspondance est classée par ordre alphabétique d'auteur pour chaque année avec pièces jointes et réponses réunies à la lettre principale et numérotées consécutivement. Il existe un index des auteurs et des matières pour la correspondance antérieure à 1921. L'index des auteurs est sur fiches et l'index des matières consiste en une liste alphabétique des sujets. L'index des matières est également sur microfilm (bobine C-4591 à C-4593). Pour la période 1922-1950, un index détaillé est disponible sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Une liste de conversion des numéros de bobines de la série est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiches. Parce que la correspondance de la série J1 pour les années 1922 à 1932, volumes 69-193 (bobines C-2242 à C-2331) a été reboîtée après le microfilmage, les numéros de volumes apparaissant dans les entêtes des microfilms sont inexacts. Il faut donc vérifier la liste de conversion pour avoir le bon numéro de volume.

Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines C-1901 à C-1952, C-2242 à C-2331, C-3672 à C-3695, C-3723 à C-3751, C-4566 à C-4576, C-4860 à C-4872, C-6804 à C-6814, C-7034 à C-7060, C-9871 à C-9887, C-9166 à C-9181, C-11035 à C-11055, C-4632.

Correspondance du Cabinet du premier ministre. Série J2. Original, 1921-1930, 1935-1948, 52.000 m. (Vol. 1-520).

Cette série comprend les dossiers-matière non compris dans la première série de correspondance. La liste des dossiers est disponible dans deux volumes reliés séparément ainsi que sur microfiches.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE  
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance générale. Série J3. Original, 1915-1950, 15.200 m. (Vol. 1-161). Photocopie, 8 pages.

Cette série comprend des lettres personnelles que King conservait à la maison Laurier et qui n'ont pas été retenues dans la première série (J1), dans la série des papiers de famille (J7) ni dans celle de la correspondance générale (J8). Une liste des boîtes est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche. Une liste des auteurs est disponible au Service des archives politiques.

Mémoires et notes. Série J4. Original, 1887-1950, 43.800 m. (Vol. 1-432).

Les mémoires, notes et quelques lettres qui n'étaient pas inclus dans la correspondance se trouvent dans cette série et sont classés en quatre périodes chronologiques : 1887-1921, 1922-1932, 1933-1939 et 1940-1950 avec matériel additionnel à la fin. Une liste complète des dossiers est disponible dans un volume relié, sur microfiche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres.

Les volumes 1-409 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilms, bobines C-1953 à C-1983, C-2475, C-2475A, C-2476 à C-2480, C-2575 à C-2576, C-2622 à C-2626, C-2693 à C-2731, C-4253 à C-4289, H-1471 à H-1562.

Discours. Série J5. Original, 1899-1950, 10.600 m. (Vol. 1-105).

Cette série comprend des notes de discours, des brouillons, des copies imprimées, des commentaires et comptes rendus de journaux classés par ordre chronologique. Une liste donnant le sujet, la date et l'endroit de chaque discours se trouve dans un instrument de recherche relié séparément et sur microfiche. Les discours de 1899-1932 sont aussi disponibles sur microfilm, bobines C-1984 à C-1988, C-2788 à C-2800

Brochures et coupures de journaux. Série J6. Original, 1876-1950, 42.100 m. (Vol. 1-245).

Cette série contient des coupures de journaux, des dépliants et des brochures qui sont classées alphabétiquement dans des dossiers de noms et de sujets. Cette série est divisée en deux parties : les documents antérieurs à 1921 et ceux de 1921 à 1950. Une liste est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers personnels.

Papiers de famille. Série J7. Original, 1880-1950, 6.100 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Cette série contient des lettres écrites à King par des membres de sa famille. La correspondance est en ordre chronologique jusqu'à la fin de 1917; après cette année, elle est classée par correspondant. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur le CD-ROM des premiers ministres. Aussi disponible sur microfilm, bobines H-2244 à H-2270.

ACCESS RESTRICTED

SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ

VOIR DOSSIER

Correspondance personnelle. Série J8. Original, 1897-1950, 4.000 m. (Vol. 1-41).

Cette série comprend la correspondance reçue par King entre les années 1897 et 1950. Cette correspondance provenait de ses amis plutôt que de ses connaissances ou du public en général. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Spiritisme. Série J9. Original, 1919-1950, 1.400 m. (Vol. 1-7).

Cette série comprend des lettres, des publications et des mémoires classés par matière.

Maison Laurier et Kingsmere. Série J10. Original, 1919-1950, 2.800 m. (Vol. 1-28).

Cette série comprend des lettres ayant trait à des plans, des meubles, etc., des résidences de King. Elle est organisée en dossiers-matière. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Finances. Série J11. Original, 1907-1950, 1.600 m. (Vol. 1-16).

Cette série comprend des états annuels, des documents relatifs à des placements, etc., organisés en dossiers-matières.

Papiers personnels divers. Série J12. Original, 1905-1950, 2.100 m. (Vol. 1-21).

Cette série comprend des dossiers-matières sur des affaires personnelles (voitures, église, clubs, santé, assurances et personnel).

Journaux intimes. Série J13. Original, 1893-1950, 7.420 m. (Vol. 147-209). Microfiche, 1893-1950, 492 fiches. T-1 à T-275, M-1 à M-217. Transcription, 1893-1946, 1949, 10.760 m. (Vol. 1-146). Photocopie, 1947-1948, 1950, 1.110 m.

Une liste des journaux intimes et une liste de conversion de ces journaux sur microfiche, sont disponibles dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Papiers de la famille King. Série J14. Original, 1840-1950, 2.000 m. (Vol. 1-20).

Cette série comprend la correspondance des membres de la famille King avec d'autres personnes que W.L.M. King. On y trouve des lettres de John et Christina King, M. et Mme John King, Isabel King, Dr. et Mme Macdougall King, M. et Mme H.M. Lay et la famille Lindsey. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE  
ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

Souvenirs. Série J15. Original, 1641, 1703, 1815-1950, 7.250 m. (Vol. 1-18).

Cette série ré-organisée en 1981, comprend une variété de documentation y compris des programmes, des documents historiques, des souvenirs collectionnés par Mackenzie King. Elle est organisée par type de document. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

Affiches de la campagne électorale. Série J16. Original, 1940, 0.002 m.

Ces affiches sont dans le classeur horizontal, 6 pages.

Exécuteurs littéraires de M. King. Série J17. Original, 1938-1969, (Vol. 1-9).

Cette série comprend de la correspondance des exécuteurs littéraires, 1950-1958, au sujet de la biographie de W.L.M. King et les documents sur le dépôt des papiers de M. King aux Archives publiques. Il y a aussi des dossiers financiers ayant trait à la fondation Rockefeller et au don de celle-ci au projet des mémoires de King, 1950-1957. Une liste des dossiers est disponible à l'instrument de recherche et sur microfiche.

McGregor F.A. Série J18. Original, 1950-1956, 0.100 m.

F.A. McGregor; Secrétaire du sous-ministre du Travail, 1909-1910; professeur au Collège Woodstock, 1913-1914, assista W.L.M. King lorsqu'il fit des études en relations industrielles grâce à une bourse de la fondation Rockefeller, 1914-1919; secrétaire particulier du chef de l'opposition et du Premier ministre du Canada, 1919-1925; greffier, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1925-1937; commissaire, Loi relative aux enquêtes sur les coalitions, 1937-1949; membre de la Commission des prix et du commerce en temps de guerre, 1939-1950, et agent d'exécution, 1941-1946; l'un des exécuteurs littéraires et des fiduciaires de la succession de W.L.M. King. Les papiers ont été présentés aux Archives en 1980 par A.N. McGregor.

Correspondance entre F.A. McGregor, les exécuteurs littéraires et les diverses autres personnes concernées par la succession et la biographie de W.L.M. King. Une liste des dossiers est disponible dans l'instrument de recherche.

Trust Royal. Série J19. Original, 1950-1960, (Vol. 1-2).

Cette série comprend les dossiers de la compagnie Trust Royal concernant la succession de W.L.M. King.

ACCESS RESTRICTED  
SEE FILE

ACCÈS RÉSERVÉ  
VOIR DOSSIER

Fichiers index. Série J20. Original, n.d., 1919-1945, 9.300 m. (Vol. 1-31).

Les quatorze fichiers, comprennent un index nominatif, vols. 1-4; les candidats Libéraux, les élections de 1940 et 1945, vol. 5; les cartes de souhaits - nominatif, vols. 6-8; un index biographique, vol. 9; les réponses des cartes de souhaits - sujets, vols. 10-11; les discours, vols. 12-13; les papiers de King, D-U, vol. 14; les papiers 1880-1919, vols. 15-16; les archives de guerre, vols. 17-18; les lettres signées, les invitations, les photos, la correspondance - anglaise, américaine, étrangère, vol. 19; Canada - la correspondance - nominative, vols. 20-22; les papiers de Mackenzie King F-Z, vols. 24-25; les papiers de Mackenzie King 1922-1925, vols. 26-30; un fichier nominatif A-6, vol. 31.

Section des archives politiques.

*JP*

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
63		United States Journalists, Dinner in Honour of. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Sept. 1940	D 38828 - D 38903	
63		Red Cross Appeal "The Voices of Mercy", Speeches outside Parliament	29 Sept. 1940	D 38904 - D 38924	
64		Red Cross Appeal, Radio Broadcast	29 Sept. 1940	D 38925 - D 38931	
64		Training of British Pilots in Canada	1940	D 38932 - D 38949	
64		Speech on Address. Speeches in Parliament	12 Nov. 1940	D 38950 - D 38951	
64		The International Scene	12 Nov. 1940	D 38952 - D 39036	
64		"The Present Situation". Speeches in Parliament	2 Dec. 1940	D 39037 - D 39094	
64		St. Lawrence Waterways. Statement in Parliament	6 Dec. 1940	D 39095	
64		Canadian Tuberculosis Association Radio Broadcast	8 Dec. 1940	D 39096 - D 39098	
64		Christmas Radio Broadcast to W.W. II Canadian Armed Forces. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Dec. 1940	D 39099 - D 39126	

2 Dec. 1940

H of C

"The Present Situation"

16 Oct. 1920

Nelson, B.C.

Combines Investigations,  
Tariffs.

*Statement by Prime Minister  
Dec. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1940.*

Statement on Present Situation

D 39037

I have been asked, before Parliament adjourns, to speak again on the war in Europe, on the present position of Britain, and ~~in particular~~, on Canada's co-operation in meeting the situation with which Britain is faced. I doubt if there is much, if anything, I can add to the statement I made three weeks ago, and to the very complete reviews since made by my colleagues in the government.

The fact, however, that events or reports of the past week or two should cause the Leader of the Opposition to express the opinion that the situation itself has greatly changed within that period of time, affords perhaps the strongest of reasons why the House and the country cannot be reminded too often that the present is not a war of weeks or of months, but of years, and that this fact must never be lost to sight in viewing the fortunes of war abroad as they vary from place to place, and from time to time. Moreover, as we seek to estimate the significance of our own effort in its relation to the future as well as the present, we must always remember that the demands upon this country and this continent may be vastly different in their application and extent, a year from now,

War must be viewed as a whole.

As we ponder the magnitude of the struggle and of Canada's contribution, it is more than ever necessary to view isolated events in their relation to the whole, to correlate all the factors of time and place, and to maintain throughout a <sup>due</sup> sense of proportion and a true perspective. / Sunshine and shadow are bound to alternate on the wide horizons of a world war. It is inevitable that there will be periods of success and periods of reverse. We would be foolish if we became unduly elated by <sup>an immediate</sup> ~~temporary~~ triumph; we would be even more foolish if we became depressed by <sup>a momentary</sup> ~~temporary~~ loss.

Recently many statements have been made in the press, in Parliament, and over the air, by members of the Government of the United Kingdom and other leading Britons. Some may seem pessimistic, other may sound optimistic. The truth is, of course, that there are many matters which give us grave concern. There are also many things to cheer us. If statements sometimes sound pessimistic, they reflect the willingness of British leaders to speak the truth, and the capacity of the British people to stand the truth. If, to some,

they appear occasionally almost too optimistic, they reflect the courage, the hope, and the determination of the British people and their refusal now, or at any time, to consider the prospect of defeat.

It has been ~~our~~ <sup>the</sup> duty, <sup>of my collection and myself</sup> as it would be the duty of any government, to try to see the war steadily, and to see it whole. We have sought never to lose the ultimate in the prospect of the immediate; always to remember that what may appear best to serve the apparent interests of the present may be of ill service to the future. From the very beginning, the policy of the present Administration has been to plan, in cooperation with the government of the United Kingdom, for a final victorious outcome of the struggle.

Let me give an illustration, the force of which will be immediately recognized. Had we been guided by vociferous demands that were made at the outset, we would have concentrated our effort, our wealth, and our strength on recruiting large numbers of men for service in the army overseas, rushing them across the ocean, with conscription as probably the only method of maintaining large supernumerary armies in the field.

That might have served to meet a certain clamour of the hour, but, in the long run, it would have made for disunity in Canada, and in meeting Britain's need proven to be, in large part, wanton waste. Instead of aiding Great Britain, as we are doing today, with our forces in the air and at sea, with munitions, with ships, and with other equipment, material, and supplies in ever-increasing measure, we would have placed upon ~~that~~ a beleaguered island the added burden of feeding numbers of ~~unnecessary~~ <sup>not required at the present time.</sup> men. [We did not yield to the clamour. The government, instead, laid its plans for a balanced development of all branches. We built up an air force and a navy, as well as an army. We developed war industries, and we conserved exchange for the use of Britain and ourselves. While planning for the battles overseas, we have also been mindful of our own shores, and the dangers with which they may at any moment be beset as the scenes of conflict change and war's terrors become intensified. This type of planning does not lend itself to display. But it brings real results in the end. As it is inevitable that the war will be long, it is equally inevitable that the results of a sustained effort can only be realized with the passage of time.]

British strategy fundamentally sound.

While it is true that neither Great Britain, nor Canada, nor the neutral countries which were invaded, foresaw the course of events, it still today remains an incontrovertible truth that the <sup>broad outlines of</sup> British strategy for ultimate victory as planned from the outset <sup>are and were</sup> ~~is and was~~ fundamentally sound. <sup>They</sup> ~~It~~ contemplated a war, not of months, but of years. <sup>They</sup> ~~It~~ envisaged an increase in and the extension of the theatres of military operations. <sup>They</sup> ~~It~~ visualized the necessity, not only of preserving freedom, but the necessity and the obligation to restore it.

Emphasis on long, hard struggle.

From the very beginning, in presenting to this House and to the country the situation as I have had reason to view it, I have tried to speak, not from impulse, but from reflection. It is true, I have not sought to be talking all the time. I have hoped that my words might carry the greater weight because they were not too freely and too frequently expressed. I have attempted, in so far as opportunity has permitted, to assess and to weigh

the essentials. In almost every statement I have made about the war, I have said the struggle would be long and hard and terrible. I have told the people of Canada how much more serious the war would be than, in its early stages, many people seemed to realize, or have yet fully realized. I said that it would be a war, not of months, but of years; that it would not be confined to Europe, but must inevitably spread to other continents; that at the back of all was the intent of world domination. I said, too, at the very outset, that the nations of Europe, by placing their faith in neutrality, would find, as a consequence of their blindness and aloofness, that their own national existence might disappear.

In official pronouncements, this House and the Canadian people have been told repeatedly that supremacy in the air was necessary for effective defence, and for the final offense which alone can gain victory. They have been told with equal emphasis that effective blockade, through the maintenance of British sea power, was essential, not only to victory, but to survival. Above all, month in and month out, I have said with all the force at my command, that freedom on this continent was inseparable from the preservation of British freedom; also, that the preservation of British freedom was inseparable from the restoration of human freedom wherever it has been destroyed. I might add

that the corollary is equally true. The restoration of human freedom depends upon the preservation of British freedom until the day comes when the forces of freedom, under the leadership of Britain, having mobilized their full strength, march forward to victory.

Situation improved since fall of France.

I have felt impelled to make these preliminary remarks because of the words used by the Leader of the Opposition on Thursday last in requesting me to make a further statement to the House. My honourable friend said:

"In my view, and in the view of many honourable members of this House, and I feel quite certain in the view of many people in Canada, the war situation in Europe is more serious today than at any time since the fall of France."

May I say at once, and most emphatically, that such is not my view. My view is rather as I expressed it in my reply to the Leader of the Opposition at the beginning of the debate on the Address. There can be no doubt in the world that the situation for Britain and her allies is much better today than it was, not only at the time of the signing of the armistice between France and Germany,

but as it developed in the months which immediately followed the fall of France. Even Hitler was not prepared for the speedy capitulation of Norway, Holland, Belgium and France. While the rapidity of those events shocked us, let it not be forgotten it surprised Germany as well. If we were unprepared for it, so were the Germans. If Hitler's plans had been in accordance with such a schedule, it is easily conceivable that German armies might have landed on ~~British~~ <sup>Militant</sup> shores. It is possible that the resistance which could have been offered immediately after the evacuation of Dunkirk would not have been equal to the awe-inspiring task imposed upon it.

When France signed the armistice she believed, and most of the neutral European countries with her, that all was over with Britain as well as with herself. The great tragedy is that France did not know the truth. Believing that the enemy was invincible, she preferred surrender to the prospect of annihilation. In the United States, majority ~~of~~ opinion was swayed for a time by the fear that Britain would be powerless to withstand so formidable a foe. It doubted her power to resist. The American people were asking themselves whether it might not be more prudent to retain the weapons of war, even

though they were so desperately needed by Britain, in order that they might defend themselves against a peril which would become irresistible once the peoples of the British Isles were vanquished.

All that has changed and changed completely. During the last three months, unsurpassed in the history of Britain, it has become increasingly clear that German mentality has never really understood the British people. Once again, the men and women of the British Isles have revealed their dauntless courage and their ability to fight, and to endure, when their freedom is endangered. Like Cromwell's Ironsides "they know for what they fight".

When we reflect upon the improved position in the Mediterranean, almost unbelievable three months ago; when we recall the transfer of the American destroyers; the enormous increase in war materials which are flowing from the United States and Canada to the island fortress; when in addition to witnessing the fruits of Canadian planning, we have also the certainty of the continuance of the policy of all possible aid to Britain confirmed by the vote of the American people, how can anyone come to feel, in the light of these facts, <sup>which are</sup> not the confidential property of the government, but all a matter of public knowledge, that the situation is more serious today than it was three

or four months ago? It is true that war is increasing in its fury, ~~But~~ it is also true that in the months that have elapsed since the downfall of France, Britain's strength has steadily increased.

The facts of the present situation.

The Leader of the Opposition has specified three things, which he says indicate the seriousness of the position, and which evidently justify in his mind the opinion he and some others hold in regard to it. He referred first to what he described as "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton"; secondly, to the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports; and, thirdly, to the "utterances of the Marquess of Lothian, His Majesty's representative in the United States, particularly with respect to finance".

Let us see whether the facts with respect to these matters justify the conclusion my honourable friend, and those who think as he does, have reached. Here I hope honourable members will also have in mind what I have so frequently stressed, namely, that whatever is said in the Parliament of Canada, while intended primarily for home consumption, may ~~also be~~ not ~~also be~~ without its influence upon Britain's actual or potential enemies. I shall leave honourable members to judge for themselves what the effect here or in Great Britain would be were word to be sent broadcast from a high source in Germany

that, through British bombing, three or more of the leading industrial cities of Germany had been "virtually destroyed".

The effects of bombing.

First, then, as to "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol, and Southampton". May I say to my honourable friend that, even in the most glaring headlines of the more sensational newspapers of this continent, I have seen nothing, and in the accents of the most vociferous radio announcer, I have heard nothing which would justify either the assertion or the assumption that the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton have been virtually destroyed. Much less will the press despatches themselves justify a belief in anything of the kind. Certainly nothing in the official reports which have come from Britain to Canada supports such statements. There have been, of course, within the last few weeks, serious air raids upon each of these, and other British cities, notably, Coventry. Birmingham is a city of 1,055,000 people, Bristol of 415,000 people, Southampton of 178,000 people. Coventry is a city of 204,000 people. The figures published in the press in the case of Coventry, about 400 dead and 1,800 injured, are correct. I am able to say that the casualties in the other cities are relatively much lower. What is most important ~~of all~~, there was, in these raids, surprisingly little damage to military and industrial objectives.

It is true that night bombing presents a problem which has not yet been solved. It is true that darkness, while it denies to the marauder the opportunity of discriminate destruction, adds to his opportunity of indiscriminate murder. Against the successes which the enemy may claim for his ruthlessness, there must be offset what it has cost him in men and in planes. The percentage of British losses, both in the British Isles and in Europe has been many times less. Moreover, Germany, by pursuing the policy of frightfulness, has greatly challenged the spirit of the British people. In the final analysis the war will be won by national character. By his murderous tactics, Hitler has succeeded in showing to the world that a German victory is impossible.

It is true, as Sir Walter Citrine said the other day in New Orleans, that the continuous bombing of British cities is having an effect upon British industrial output. But the damage to British towns and industry can be exaggerated, just as the damage to German military objectives can be minimized. Night after night, for months the Royal Air Force, flying, it is true, much greater distances, in smaller numbers, and carrying fewer bombs, have been nevertheless resolutely following a clear line of effective destruction.

British attacks on military and industrial objectives in Germany.

It was announced from London some weeks ago that the Bomber command of the Royal Air Force had been following a "master plan" in aerial attacks upon targets of strategic and industrial importance in Germany and German-occupied territory. A glance at the map will at once make it clear that the area open to attack by British planes is large - it extends in fact from the coasts of Norway to the Spanish frontier, and far inland to the industrial heart of Germany - and that the flying distances are correspondingly great. British heavy bombers have in fact flown single journeys of as much as 1400 miles from their home bases, carrying them beyond the heavy industries of the Rhine Valley to the important Skoda armaments establishments at Pilsen. They have crossed the Alps to bombard the industrial capitals of northern Italy, at Turin and Milan and elsewhere. They have attacked repeatedly - 80 or 100 times since midsummer - synthetic oil refineries, such as Gelsenkirchen; aluminium factories; railway marshalling yards,- that of Hamm is one of the largest on the continent; docks and shipbuilding yards,-the port of Hamburg is reported now to be unserviceable; the naval bases at Kiel and Wilhelmshaven; power stations, and a variety of other objectives.

Nearer at hand, since the coast line of the Low Countries and of most of France fell into enemy hands, ~~the~~ the Royal Air Force has smashed repeatedly and relentlessly at the "invasion ports" of Lorient, LeHavre, Boulogne and Dunkirk. In these ports, submarine establishments and concentrations of barges intended for troop transport on a large scale have been steadily attacked, and on at least two occasions the unceasing vigilance and rapid striking power of the bomber and coastal commands defeated German attempts to launch a seaborne invasion from this part of the channel coast.

I have said that the area open to British attack is large, and that the flying distances involved are great. By contrast, the area for German attacks is much more limited and, since the channel coast affords nearer bases for German aircraft, the flying distance is considerably less. Partly for this reason very large numbers of German planes have been employed in recent raids, and it is a tribute both to the fighting skill of British pilots and to the increasing destructiveness of ground defences that so small a proportion of German planes have actually succeeded in penetrating outer defences to attack key targets in Britain. German losses in operational planes have been large, but the more serious loss has been in

terms of pilots and air crews. It can, of course, be argued that even numerically, superiority in bombing and fighter aircraft will not provide a guarantee against aerial invasion and aerial bombardment. / What is certain is that as British aircraft production, aided by a steady flow of pilots from Canada, and planes from the United States and Canada, succeeds in narrowing the gap in effective strength between the Royal Air Force and the German Air Force, the effect of German attacks upon Britain will be diminished, and the scale of British attacks upon enemy and enemy-occupied territory will be correspondingly increased.

The shipping losses

Much the same is true of "the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports", and of the limitation upon financial resources. To view these factors in their true perspective, their extent has to be measured first of all in its relation to the whole and, secondly, in comparison with losses and shortages which the enemy has experienced, and may reasonably be expected further to experience.

The shipping situation is serious, but that does not mean it has suddenly changed the outlook. It is true <sup>that</sup>, in recent weeks, shipping under British ownership and control

has been lost at a rate greater than the present capacity of British shipyards to build new ships. Nevertheless, thousands of ships remain, and men and supplies are freely carried where Allied necessity calls. British shipyards are working at full capacity, and in addition to British shipyards, Canadian, Australian, and American shipyards are building merchantmen and other ships for Britain. The House of Commons has already been told by the Minister of Munitions and Supply that in addition to the naval construction under way in Canada for the British Admiralty, eighteen merchant vessels are also to be built here for the British Government.

In his speech on November 5th, Mr. Churchill spoke plainly about the growing shipping problem. Since then, the British Minister of Shipping, Mr. Ronald Cross, ~~has stated~~ <sup>said</sup> in a broadcast <sup>on</sup> (November 26th) <sup>2024</sup>: "I am not going to hide the fact that the rate at which we are building ships does not make up for our losses." Mr. Cross <sup>however, however</sup> was <sup>careful</sup> to add that orders were being placed in the United States. The real significance of his words is to be found in the sentence with which he concluded: <sup>and</sup> "We must have ships. We cannot make too sure of our shipping in the months and years that may elapse before victory is assured. We must have a safety margin."

The result of the frankness of Mr. Churchill and Mr. Cross is reflected in our own present commitments, and in the additional keels that will be laid down every month in the shipyards of the United States and of the British Commonwealth. <sup>Let it not be forgotten that</sup> Germany, too, has suffered considerable shipping losses. Almost daily we hear of another German supply ship sunk off the coast of Norway, in the North Sea, or in the Channel. German shipping and German barges have been bombed repeatedly in the Channel ports. The great German shipyards at Hamburg and Bremen, and even in the Baltic, have been visited again and again by the bombers of the Royal Air Force. In the Mediterranean the Italian shipping losses have been heavy. On the high seas, German and Italian merchantmen have disappeared. I do not think they will take any part in the world's commerce until this war is over. \*

The British Navy is still supreme on the seas of battle. Although the British Navy in this war, single-handed, enforces the blockade, and although the coasts to be blockaded are more extensive, nevertheless the blockade is proving its effectiveness. Apart from Russia, there are no neutral countries to which Germany can turn with confidence for imported supplies.

\* It will be recalled that in his statement to the House of Commons on November 5<sup>th</sup>, Mr. Churchill mentioned that the balance of forces on the frontiers of Egypt and the Sudan was far less unfavorable than at the time of the French collapse. So far as subsequent information has been made public, it can be said that the military position has been favourable to all intents.

Finance

The vast quantities of supplies which Britain requires from North America to supplement the deficiencies of her own production must, of course, be paid for, and, when ordered from the United States, they must be paid for in American dollars. The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British Government is a very real one.

To view in its true light the statement by Lord Lothian to which the Leader of the Opposition has specifically referred, it must be recalled that what the British Ambassador said about Britain being near the end of her financial resources and about the need she would have for financial aid, had reference to British purchases in the United States.

The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British government is a problem which also faces our own government, for we too must provide for vast outlays of United States dollars to pay for our purchases of essential war material. Later this afternoon, the Minister of Finance will propose certain measures which, at this juncture, seem to the government necessary in order further to conserve our supply of exchange for this purpose.

It may help us to view the financial problem in a true perspective if, as with bombing and with shipping

losses, we make comparison with the situation as it is in Germany.

While it is true that Britain and Canada are faced with the problem of providing exchange to pay for their purchases in the United States, it is also true that in the United States we have access to the greatest industrial resources in the world.

What is the German situation? Germany, of course, has acquired the industries and resources of France, Belgium, Holland, and Czechoslovakia, but outside the borders of Germany and the territories she has conquered she can look to only two important outside sources of supply - Sweden and Russia. The capacity and the willingness of Russia to spare supplies to Germany is very doubtful. In the conquered territories she must keep the workers alive if they are to continue to produce. She must face, too, the ever-present hazard of sabotage.

In many essentials Germany has, through sacrifices of her standard of living and through conquest, made herself self-contained.

But, as the British Minister of Economic Warfare, Rt. Hon. Hugh Dalton, pointed out in a broadcast yesterday, the blockade has imposed upon the enemy "serious shortages

of rubber, copper, ferro-alloys needed to harden steel, and textiles." As for oil, Mr. Dalton had this to say:

"So long as the British Navy continues to command the sea, including the Eastern Mediterranean, as it will; so long as our air force continues, as it will, to bomb the enemy's oil plants, oil stocks and oil refineries; and so long as the enemy continues to fight at all - and he cannot fight without using up oil - then in a period measured in months and not in years the enemy's oil position will be one of great and growing scarcity".

Mr. Dalton also stated that the stocks of supplies looted from the conquered nations had been used, and that, through the blockade, the Germans were "now back where they were six months ago, or worse".

Nor would Germany's position be materially improved even if she could command the financial resources to which Britain still has access. Germany is in fact unable, except at the cost of fighting and the loss of the men and materials of war, to obtain some of the essentials of war.

Despite these weaknesses, no greater mistake could be made than to minimize the economic gains which have resulted from the German conquests. They can be balanced and exceeded only by the economic and industrial resources of this continent. Whatever difficulties of a financial nature we may be facing, Germany is denied all

access, both financial and physical, to the potentially decisive North American sources of supplies.

Perhaps, before concluding, I should say one word about the situation in the Balkans and the Mediterranean. As I pointed out at the beginning, we must keep constantly before us the conflict as a whole. The accession under duress of Rumania, Hungary and Slovakia to the Axis adds no new strength to the predatory powers. Even if it did, the abstention of Yugoslavia and of Bulgaria has far greater significance.

It will be recalled that in his statement to the House of Commons on November 5th, Mr. Churchill mentioned that the balance of forces on the frontiers of Egypt and the Sudan was far less unfavourable than at the time of the French collapse. So far as subsequent information has been made public, it can be said that the British position has been strengthened on all fronts.

The amazing success of the heroic Greek people, reviving as it does the memory of their ancient glories has not made the European situation more serious than it was. / The successes of the Royal Air Force and the British Navy in co-operation with the Greek forces have not advanced the cause of Italy and Germany. The state of affairs in Albania, the disorder in Rumania, and the reluctance of Yugoslavia and Bulgaria, have not greatly

aided Hitler in the creation of his new order for Europe.

While what I have said may help us to keep a truer perspective as regards immediate happenings and dangers, what I wish most of all to emphasize is that this is only the picture as it presents itself at the moment, and that no one can foretell to what proportions of danger, peril and frightfulness it may develop at any time. Like the ostrich which hides its head in the sand to escape realities, we shall completely err if, for a moment, we fail to recognize how appalling is the danger which threatens, not only Britain, but civilization, and be tempted thereby to relax any and every effort to put forth the utmost of our strength.

Above all else, let us remember how formidable is Germany's present military strength. There has never been anything hitherto comparable to it. Let us remember, too, that her great armies are undefeated; that they are equipped with all the machines of modern warfare; that, excepting Switzerland, all of Europe west of the Vistula, and extending from Sweden, <sup>to</sup> Portugal and Spain, lie under her control. Her own resources of factory and of mine, of men and materials, have been reinforced by the material power of the nations which she has conquered; to her millions of soldiers and workmen has been added the manpower of the lands she occupies however reluctant the men of Norway, of Holland, of Belgium, and of France may be to turn their spears against the breast of freedom.

To adopt the graphic words of Mr. P. J. Philip, the Ottawa correspondent of the "New York Times", who speaks from knowledge gained in the very smoke of the battle of France: "...we also know, and every man and woman making munitions, and every man in training as private and as officer should remember every morning, that that terrific force of men and machines which broke the French and Belgian armies last May, and sent us scurrying home from Dunkirk is still intact, possibly stronger than ever, and it is that force which we are fighting now almost alone. It is going to take all, that all of us can give, to beat it."

Upon the forces of Britain has been placed the greatest task in the history of the world. She has to watch and fight, she has to fight in the British Isles and in the seas that surround them, she has to fight in the Mediterranean, in the Middle East, in Africa; she has to watch the Far East, in Hongkong, in Singapore; she has to keep India constantly in mind. Anywhere, at any time, she may find it necessary to send ships and men to meet a new threat to her lines of communication and supply, or to face fresh horrors in some distant quarter of the globe.

This bare recital of facts proves, of course, that the situation is serious, but certainly not more serious than it has been during the last three months. The only difference is that people themselves in all parts of the world are beginning to realize more of the truth. The situation is bound to become increasingly serious as warfare spreads to new seas and shores and as mutual destruction continues, as it most certainly will, with ever increasing fury. It is wholly probable that we shall witness much of anarchy as well as of war ere the death-grapple between totalitarianism and democracy has told its tale.

No one can say that the world may not, even now, be heading for Armageddon. The one thing that, under the Providence of God, may save the world this supreme tragedy is the might of Britain, strengthened, supported and sustained by the power of the British Dominions and India, the help of the United States, and such aid as it may yet be within the power of other liberty-loving peoples to give. To use words I have just quoted: <sup>in order</sup> to overthrow the enemy and to save mankind "it is going to take all, that all of us can give".

STATEMENT BY PRIME MINISTERHOUSE OF COMMONS, DECEMBER 2, 1940The Present Situation

I have been asked, before Parliament adjourns, to speak again on the war in Europe, on the present position of Britain, and on Canada's co-operation in meeting the situation with which Britain is faced. I doubt if there is much, if anything, I can add to the statement I made three weeks ago, and to the very complete reviews since made by my colleagues in the government.

The fact, however, that events or reports of the past week or two should cause the Leader of the Opposition to express the opinion that the situation itself has greatly changed within that period of time, affords perhaps the strongest of reasons why the House and the country cannot be reminded too often that the present is not a war of weeks or of months, but of years, and that this fact must never be lost to sight in viewing the fortunes of war abroad as they vary from place to place, and from time to time. Moreover, as we seek to estimate the significance of our own effort in its relation to the future as well as the present, we must always remember that the demands upon this country and this continent may, a year from now, be vastly different in their application and extent.

War must be viewed as a whole.

As we ponder the magnitude of the struggle and of Canada's contribution, it is more than ever necessary to view isolated events in their relation to the whole, to correlate all the factors of time and place, and to maintain throughout a due sense of proportion and a true perspective. Sunshine and shadow are bound to alternate on the wide horizons of a world war. It is inevitable that there will be periods of success and periods of reverse. We would be foolish if we became unduly elated by

an immediate triumph; we would be even more foolish if we became depressed by a momentary loss.

Recently many statements have been made in the press, in Parliament, and over the air, by members of the Government of the United Kingdom and other leading Britons. Some may seem pessimistic, others may sound optimistic. The truth is, of course, that there are many matters which give us grave concern. There are also many things to cheer us. If statements sometimes sound pessimistic, they reflect the willingness of British leaders to speak the truth, and the capacity of the British people to stand the truth. If, to some they appear occasionally almost too optimistic, they reflect the courage, the hope, and the determination of the British people and their refusal now, or at any time, to consider the prospect of defeat.

It has been the duty of my colleagues and myself, as it would be the duty of any government, to try to see the war steadily, and to see it whole. We have sought never to lose the ultimate in the prospect of the immediate; always to remember that what may appear best to serve the apparent interests of the present may be of ill service to the future. From the very beginning, the policy of the present Administration has been to plan, in cooperation with the government of the United Kingdom, for a final victorious outcome of the struggle.

Let me give an illustration, the force of which will be immediately recognized. Had we been guided by vociferous demands that were made at the outset, we would have concentrated our effort, our wealth, and our strength on recruiting large numbers of men for service in the army overseas, rushing them across the ocean, with conscription as probably the only method of maintaining large supernumerary armies in the field.

That might have served to meet a certain clamour of the hour, but, in the long run, it would have made for disunity in Canada, and in meeting Britain's need proven to be, in large part, wanton waste. Instead of aiding Great Britain, as we are doing today, with our forces in the air and at sea, with munitions, with ships, and with other equipment, material, and supplies, in ever-increasing measure, we would have placed upon that beleaguered island the added burden of feeding numbers of unnecessary men? *not required at the present time* We did not yield to the clamour. The government, instead, laid its plans for a balanced development of all branches. We built up an air force and a navy, as well as an army. We developed war industries, and we conserved exchange for the use of Britain and ourselves, While planning for the battles overseas, we have also been mindful of our own shores, and the dangers with which they may at any moment be beset as the scenes of conflict change and war's terrors become intensified. This type of planning does not lend itself to display. But it brings real results in the end. As it is inevitable that the war will be long, it is equally inevitable that the results of a sustained effort can only be realized with the passage of time.

British strategy fundamentally sound

While it is true that neither Great Britain, nor Canada, nor the neutral countries which were invaded, foresaw the course of events, it still today remains an incontrovertible truth that the broad outlines of British strategy for ultimate victory as planned from the outset are and were fundamentally sound. They contemplated a war, not of months, but of years. They envisaged an increase in and the extension of the theatres of military operations. They visualized the necessity, not only of preserving freedom, but the necessity and the obligation to restore it.

Emphasis on long, hard struggle

From the very beginning, in presenting to this House and to the country the situation as I have had reason to view it, I have tried to speak, not from impulse, but from reflection. It is true, I have not sought to be talking all the time. I have hoped that my words might carry the greater weight because they were not too freely and too frequently expressed. I have attempted, in so far as opportunity has permitted, to assess and to weigh the essentials. In almost every statement I have made about the war, I have said the struggle would be long and hard and terrible. I have told the people of Canada how much more serious the war would be than in its early stages many people seemed to realize, or have yet fully realized. I said that it would be a war, not of months, but of years; that it would not be confined to Europe, but must inevitably spread to other continents; that at the back of all was the intent of world domination. I said, too, at the very outset, that the nations of Europe, by placing their faith in neutrality, would find, as a consequence of their blindness and aloofness, that their own national existence might disappear.

In official pronouncements, this House and the Canadian people have been told repeatedly that supremacy in the air was necessary for effective defence, and for the final offense which alone can gain victory. They have been told with equal emphasis that effective blockade, through the maintenance of British sea power, was essential, not only to victory, but to survival. Above all, month in and month out, I have said with all the force at my command, that freedom on this continent was inseparable from the preservation of British freedom; also, that the preservation of British freedom was inseparable from the restoration of human freedom wherever it has been destroyed. I might add that the corollary is equally true. The restoration of human freedom depends upon the preservation of British freedom until the day comes when the forces of freedom, under the leadership of Britain, having mobilized their full strength, march forward to victory.

Situation improved since fall of France

I have felt impelled to make these preliminary remarks because of the words used by the Leader of the Opposition on Thursday last in requesting me to make a further statement to the House. My honourable friend said:

"In my view, and in the view of many honourable members of this House, and I feel quite certain in the view of many people in Canada, the war situation in Europe is more serious today than at any time since the fall of France."

May I say at once, and most emphatically, that such is not my view. My view is rather as I expressed it in my reply to the Leader of the Opposition at the beginning of the debate on the Address. There can be no doubt in the world that the situation for Britain and her allies is much better today than it was, not only at the time of the signing of the armistice between France and Germany,

but as it developed in the months which immediately followed the fall of France. Even Hitler was not prepared for the speedy capitulation of Norway, Holland, Belgium and France. While the rapidity of those events shocked us, let it not be forgotten it surprised Germany as well. If we were unprepared for it, so were the Germans. If Hitler's plans had been in accordance with such a schedule, it is easily conceivable that German armies might have landed on Britain's shores. It is possible that the resistance which could have been offered immediately after the evacuation of Dunkirk would not have been equal to the awe-inspiring task imposed upon it.

When France signed the armistice she believed, and most of the neutral European countries with her, that all was over with Britain as well as with herself. The great tragedy is that France did not know the truth. Believing that the enemy was invincible, she preferred surrender to the prospect of annihilation. In the United States, majority opinion was swayed for a time by the fear that Britain would be powerless to withstand so formidable a foe. It doubted her power to resist. The American people were asking themselves whether it might not be more prudent to retain the weapons of war, even though they were so desperately needed by Britain, in order that they might defend themselves against a peril which would become irresistible once the peoples of the British Isles were vanquished.

All that has changed and changed completely. During the last three months, unsurpassed in the history of Britain, it has become increasingly clear that German mentality has never really understood the British people.

Once again, the men and women of the British Isles have revealed their dauntless courage and their ability to fight and to endure when their freedom is endangered. Like Cromwell's Ironsides "they know for what they fight".

When we reflect upon the improved position in the Mediterranean, almost unbelievable three months ago; when we recall the transfer of the American destroyers; the enormous increase in war materials which are flowing from the United States and Canada to the island fortress; when in addition to witnessing the fruits of Canadian planning, we have also the certainty of the continuance of the policy of all possible aid to Britain confirmed by the vote of the American people, how can anyone come to feel, in the light of these facts, not the confidential property of the government, but all a matter of public knowledge, that the situation is more serious today than it was three or four months ago. It is true that war is increasing in its fury, but it is also true that in the months that have elapsed since the downfall of France, Britain's strength has steadily increased.

The facts of the present situation.

The Leader of the Opposition has specified three things, which he says indicate the seriousness of the position, and which evidently justify in his mind the opinion he and some others hold in regard to it. He referred first to what he described as "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton"; secondly, to the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports; and, thirdly, to the "utterances of the Marquess of Lothian, His Majesty's representative in the United States, particularly with respect to finance".

Let us see whether the facts with respect to these matters justify the conclusion my honourable friend, and those who think as he does, have reached. Here I hope honourable members will also have in mind what I have so frequently

stress ed, namely, that whatever is said in the Parliament of Canada, while intended primarily for home consumption, may not also be without its influence upon Britain's actual or potential enemies. I shall leave honourable members to judge for themselves what the effect here or in Great Britain would be were word to be sent broadcast from a high source in Germany that, through British bombing, three or more of the leading industrial cities of Germany had been "virtually destroyed".

The effects of bombing.

First, then, as to "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol, and Southampton". May I say to my honourable friend that, even in the most glaring headlines of the more sensational newspapers of this continent, I have seen nothing, and in the accents of the most vociferous radio announcer, I have heard nothing which would justify either the assertion or the assumption that the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton have been virtually destroyed. Much less will the press despatches themselves justify a belief in anything of the kind. Certainly nothing in the official reports which have come from Britain to Canada supports such statements. There have been, of course, within the last few weeks, serious air raids upon each of these, and other British cities, notably, Coventry. Birmingham is a city of 1,055,000 people, Bristol of 415,000 people, Southampton of 178,000 people. Coventry is a city of 204,000 people. The figures published in the press in the case of Coventry, about 400 dead and 1,800 injured, are correct. I am able to say that the casualties in the other cities are relatively much lower. What is most important of all, there was, in these raids, suprisingly little damage to military and industrial objectives.

It is true that night bombing presents a problem which has not yet been solved. It is true that darkness, while it denies to the marauder the opportunity of discriminate destruction, adds to his opportunity of indiscriminate murder. Against the successes which the enemy may claim for his ruthlessness, there must be offset what it has cost him in men and in planes. The percentage of British losses, both in the British Isles and in Europe has been many times less. Moreover, Germany, by pursuing the policy of frightfulness, has greatly challenged the spirit of the British people. In the final analysis the war will be won by national character. By his murderous tactics, Hitler has succeeded in showing to the world that a German victory is impossible.

It is true, as Sir Walter Citrine said the other day in New Orleans, that the continuous bombing of British cities is having an effect upon British industrial output. But the damage to British towns and industry can be exaggerated, just as the damage to German military objectives can be minimized. Night after night, for months the Royal Air Force, flying, it is true, much greater distances, in smaller numbers, and carrying fewer bombs, have been nevertheless resolutely following a clear line of effective destruction.

British attacks on military and industrial objectives in Germany.

It was announced from London some weeks ago that the Bomber command of the Royal Air Force had been following a "master plan" in aerial attacks upon targets of strategic and industrial importance in Germany and German-occupied territory. A glance at the map will at once make it clear that the area open to attack by British planes is large - it extends in fact from the coasts of Norway to the Spanish frontier, and far inland to the industrial heart of Germany - and that the flying distances are correspondingly great. British heavy bombers have in fact flown single journeys of as much as 1400 miles from their home bases, carrying them

beyond the heavy industries of the Rhine Valley to the important Skoda armaments establishments at Pilsen. They have crossed the Alps to bombard the industrial capitals of northern Italy, at Turin and Milan and elsewhere. They have attacked repeatedly - 80 or 100 times since midsummer - synthetic oil refineries, such as Gelsenkirchen; aluminium factories; railway marshalling yards, that of Hamm is one of the largest on the continent; docks and shipbuilding yards, the port of Hamburg is reported now to be unserviceable; the naval bases at Kiel and Wilhelmshaven; power stations, and a variety of other objectives.

Nearer at hand, since the coast line of the Low Countries and of most of France fell into enemy hands - the Royal Air Force has smashed repeatedly and relentlessly at the "invasion ports" of Lorient, LeHavre, Boulogne and Dunkirk. In these ports, submarine establishments and concentrations of barges intended for troop transport on a large scale have been steadily attacked, and on at least two occasions the unceasing vigilance and rapid striking power of the bomber and coastal commands defeated German attempts to launch a seaborne invasion from this part of the channel coast.

I have said that the area open to British attack is large, and that the flying distances involved are great. By contrast, the area for German attacks is much more limited and, since the channel coast affords nearer bases for German aircraft, the flying distance is considerably less. Partly for this reason very large numbers of German planes have been employed in recent raids, and it is a tribute both to the fighting skill of British pilots and to the increasing destructiveness of ground defences that so small a proportion of German planes have actually succeeded in penetrating outer defences to attack key targets in Britain. German losses in operational planes have been large, but the more serious loss

has been in terms of pilots and air crews. It can, of course, be argued that even numerically, superiority in bombing and fighter aircraft will not provide a guarantee against aerial invasion and aerial bombardment. What is certain is that as British aircraft production, aided by a steady flow of pilots from Canada and planes from the United States and Canada, succeeds in narrowing the gap in effective strength between the Royal Air Force and the German Air Force, the effect of German attacks upon Britain will be diminished and the scale of British attacks upon enemy and enemy-occupied territory will be correspondingly increased.

The shipping losses.

Much the same is true of "the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports", and of the limitation upon financial resources. To view these factors in their true perspective, their extent has to be measured first of all in its relation to the whole and, secondly, in comparison with losses and shortages which the enemy has experienced, and may reasonably be expected further to experience.

The shipping situation is serious, but that does not mean it has suddenly changed the outlook. It is true in recent weeks shipping under British ownership and control has been lost at a rate greater than the present capacity of British shipyards to build new ships. Nevertheless, thousands of ships remain, and men and supplies are freely carried where Allied necessity calls. British shipyards are working at full capacity, and in addition to British shipyards, Canadian, Australian, and American shipyards are building merchantmen and other ships for Britain. The House of Commons has already been told by the Minister of Munitions and Supply that in addition to the naval construction under way in Canada for the British Admiralty, eighteen merchant vessels are also to be built here for the British Government.

In his speech on November 5th, Mr. Churchill spoke plainly about the growing shipping problem. Since then, the British Minister of Shipping, Mr. Ronald Cross, has stated in a broadcast (November 26th): "I am not going to hide the fact that the rate at which we are building ships does not make up for our losses." Mr. Cross was careful to add that orders were being placed in the United States. The real significance of his words is to be found in the sentence with which he concluded: "We must have ships. We cannot make too sure of our shipping in the months and years that may elapse before victory is assured. We must have a safety margin." The result of the frankness of Mr. Churchill and Mr. Cross is reflected in our own present commitments and in the additional keels that will be laid down every month in the shipyards of the United States and of the British Commonwealth.

Germany, too, has suffered considerable shipping losses. Almost daily we hear of another German supply ship sunk off the coast of Norway, in the North Sea, or in the Channel. German shipping and German barges have been bombed repeatedly in the Channel ports. The great German shipyards at Hamburg and Bremen, and even in the Baltic, have been visited again and again by the bombers of the Royal Air Force. In the Mediterranean the Italian shipping losses have been heavy. On the high seas, German and Italian merchantmen have disappeared. I do not think they will take any part in the world's commerce until this war is over.

The British Navy is still supreme on the seas of battle. Although the British Navy in this war, single-handed, enforces the blockade, and although the coasts to be blockaded are more extensive, nevertheless the blockade is proving its effectiveness. Apart from Russia, there are no neutral countries to which Germany can turn with confidence for imported supplies.

Finance.

The vast quantities of supplies which Britain requires from North America to supplement the deficiencies of her own production must, of course, be paid for, and, when ordered from the United States, they must be paid for in American dollars. The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British Government is a very real one.

To view in its true light the statement by Lord Lothian to which the Leader of the Opposition has specifically referred, it must be recalled that what the British Ambassador said about Britain being near the end of her financial resources and about the need she would have for financial aid, had reference to British purchases in the United States.

The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British government is a problem which also faces our own government, for we too must provide for vast outlays of United States dollars to pay for our purchases of essential war material. Later this afternoon, the Minister of Finance will propose certain measures which, at this juncture, seem to the government necessary in order further to conserve our supply of exchange for this purpose.

It may help us to view the financial problem in a true perspective if, as with bombing and with shipping losses, we make comparison with the situation as it is in Germany.

While it is true that Britain and Canada are faced with the problem of providing exchange to pay for their purchases in the United States, it is also true that in the United States we have access to the greatest industrial resources in the world.

What is the German situation? Germany, of course, has acquired the industries and resources of France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia, but outside the borders of Germany and the territories she has conquered she can look to only two

important outside sources of supply - Sweden and Russia. The capacity and the willingness of Russia to spare supplies to Germany is very doubtful. In the conquered territories she must keep the workers alive if they are to continue to produce. She must face, too, the ever-present hazard of sabotage.

In many essentials Germany has, through sacrifices of her standard of living and through conquest, made herself self-contained. But, as the British Minister of Economic Warfare, Rt. Hon. Hugh Dalton, pointed out in a broadcast yesterday, the blockade has imposed upon the enemy "serious shortages of rubber, copper, ferro-alloys needed to harden steel, and textiles." As for oil, Mr. Dalton had this to say:

"So long as the British Navy continues to command the sea, including the Eastern Mediterranean, as it will; so long as our air force continues, as it will, to bomb the enemy's oil plants, oil stocks and oil refineries; and so long as the enemy continues to fight at all - and he cannot fight without using up oil - then in a period measured in months and not in years the enemy's oil position will be one of great and growing scarcity".

Mr. Dalton also stated that the stocks of supplies looted from the conquered nations had been used, and that, through the blockade, the Germans were "now back where they were six months ago, or worse".

Nor would Germany's position be materially improved even if she could command the financial resources to which Britain still has access. Germany is in fact unable, except at the cost of fighting and the loss of the men and materials of war, to obtain some of the essentials of war.

Despite these weaknesses, no greater mistake could be made than to minimize the economic gains which have resulted from the German conquests. They can be balanced and exceeded only by the economic and industrial resources of this continent. Whatever difficulties of a financial nature we may be facing, Germany is denied all

access, both financial and physical, to the potentially decisive North American sources of supplies.

Perhaps, before concluding, I should say one word about the situation in the Balkans and the Mediterranean. As I pointed out at the beginning, we must keep constantly before us the conflict as a whole. The accession under duress of Rumania, Hungary and Slovakia to the Axis adds no new strength to the predatory powers. Even if it did, the abstention of Jugoslavia and of Bulgaria has far greater significance.

It will be recalled that in his statement to the House of Commons on November 5th, Mr. Churchill mentioned that the balance of forces on the frontiers of Egypt and the Sudan was far less unfavourable than at the time of the French collapse. So far as subsequent information has been made public, it can be said that the British position has been strengthened on all fronts.

The amazing success of the heroic Greek people, reviving as it does the memory of their ancient glories has not made the European situation more serious than it was. The successes of the Royal Air Force and the British Navy in co-operation with the Greek forces have not advanced the cause of Italy and Germany. The state of affairs in Albania, the disorder in Rumania, and the reluctance of Jugoslavia and Bulgaria, have not greatly aided Hitler in the creation of his new order for Europe.

While what I have said may help us to keep a truer perspective as regards immediate happenings and dangers, what I wish most of all to emphasize is that this is only the picture as it presents itself at the moment, and that no one can foretell to what proportions of danger, peril and frightfulness it may develop at any time. Like the ostrich which hides its head in the sand to escape realities, we shall completely err if, for a moment, we fail to recognize how appalling is the danger which threatens, not only Britain, but civilization, and be tempted thereby to relax any and every effort to put forth the utmost of our strength.

Above all else, let us remember how formidable is Germany's present military strength. There has never been anything hitherto comparable to it. Let us remember, too, that her great armies are undefeated; that they are equipped with all the machines of modern warfare; that, excepting Switzerland, all of Europe west of the Vistula and extending from Sweden, to Portugal and Spain, lie under her control. Her own resources of factory and of mine, of men and materials, have been reinforced by the material power of the nations which she has conquered; to her millions of soldiers and workmen has been added the manpower of the lands she occupies however reluctant the men of Norway, of Holland, of Belgium, and of France may be to turn their spears against the breast of freedom. To adopt the graphic words of Mr. P. J. Philip, the Ottawa correspondent of the "New York Times", who speaks from knowledge gained in the very smoke of the battle of France: "...we also know, and every man and woman making munitions, and every man in training as private and as officer should remember every morning, that that terrific force of men and machines which broke the French and Belgian armies last May, and sent us scurrying home from Dunkirk is still intact, possibly stronger than ever, and it is that force which we are fighting now almost alone. It is going to take all, that all of us can give, to beat it."

Upon the forces of Britain has been placed the greatest task in the history of the world. She has to watch and fight, she has to fight in the British Isles and in the seas that surround them, she has to fight in the Mediterranean, in the Middle East, in Africa; she has to watch the Far East, in Hongkong, in Singapore; she has to keep India constantly in mind. Anywhere, at any time, she may find it necessary to send ships and men to meet a new threat to her lines of communication and supply, or to face fresh horrors in some distant quarter of the globe.

This bare recital of facts proves, of course, that the situation is serious, but certainly not more serious than it has been during the last three months. The only difference is that people themselves in all parts of the world are beginning to realize more of the truth. The situation is bound to become increasingly serious as warfare spreads to new seas and shores and as mutual destruction continues, as it most certainly will, with ever increasing fury. It is wholly probable that we shall witness much of anarchy as well as of war ere the death-grapple between totalitarianism and democracy has told its tale.

No one can say that the world, even now, may not be heading for Armageddon. The one thing that, under the Providence of God, may save the world this supreme tragedy is the might of Britain, strengthened, supported and sustained by the power of the British Dominions and India, the help of the United States, and such aid as it may yet be within the power of other liberty-loving peoples to give. To use words I have just quoted: in order to overthrow the enemy and to save mankind, "it is going to take all, that all of us can give."

D 39078

## Emploi et chômage des jeunes travailleurs

**A NOS LECTEURS:** Nous commençons avec ce numéro, une série d'articles, en treize tranches, sur l'emploi et le chômage des jeunes travailleurs à travers le monde; nous conseillons vivement à tous de les lire attentivement et de les garder de semaine en semaine, c'est une documentation fort intéressante qui émane du Bureau International du Travail.

### LE PROBLEME

Le chômage des jeunes gens a sans doute disparu ou est en voie de disparaître dans les pays qui sont en guerre ou qui ont mobilisé leurs armées pour couvrir leurs frontières. Mais s'il s'agit de préparer l'avenir, il importe de considérer la nature et l'ampleur du problème qui, ces dernières années, a tant préoccupé l'opinion dans nombre de pays, et d'étudier les mesures qui ont été proposées ou adoptées pour le résoudre. Tout porte à croire, en effet, que le chômage des jeunes gens réapparaîtra et sera une source d'inquiétudes constantes si rien n'est fait pour le prévenir; or c'est dès maintenant, tandis que la guerre est en cours, que certaines dispositions doivent être prises, car si les circonstances favorisent actuellement une résorption du chômage, il se pose, par contre, en matière d'emploi, des problèmes qui appellent des mesures urgentes, et si ces mesures ne sont pas conçues de manière prévoyante, elles risquent de comporter de nouvelles causes de chômage pour l'avenir.

La question du chômage des jeunes gens est devenue aiguë pour la première fois en 1931 et 1932, lorsque, par suite de la crise, le chômage a atteint pour les travailleurs de tous âges un niveau très élevé. Les conséquences du chômage, à moins que celui-ci ne soit de courte durée, sont toujours graves. Pour les jeunes gens que les circonstances contraignent à l'oisiveté au moment même où ils devraient commencer à acquérir leur expérience professionnelle et faire leurs premiers pas dans le monde du travail discipliné, les effets en sont particulièrement nuisibles. En 1938, lorsque la Conférence internationale du Travail examina la question, elle déclara, dans le préambule de sa recommandation, que l'oisiveté forcée de très nombreux jeunes gens "risque d'affecter gravement le caractère et les aptitudes professionnelles et menace par là l'avenir même des nations". Cette déclaration n'était certes pas exagérée. L'impossibilité où se trouverent à cette époque de très nombreux jeunes gens de moins de vingt-cinq ans de recevoir une formation professionnelle quelconque eut pour effet que, par la suite, lorsque la situation économique générale s'améliora et qu'une pénurie plus ou moins grave de travailleurs qualifiés se manifesta dans certains métiers, un grand nombre de jeunes gens qui avaient chômé pendant des mois ou même des années au début de leur carrière éprouvèrent les plus grandes difficultés à s'adapter au travail qui leur était demandé.

Nombre de pays prirent alors des mesures en vue de réadapter et de rééduquer les jeunes chômeurs, ce qui permit d'en réintégrer beaucoup dans l'industrie ou le commerce; mais, malgré l'accroissement général de la demande de main-d'œuvre qui s'est produit, on a constaté la subsistance d'un "noyau irréductible" de chômage comprenant beaucoup de travailleurs de moins de 25 ou 30 ans. Nous donnons ci-après quelques chiffres à titre d'exemples.

En Belgique, le nombre total des chômeurs âgés de moins de 25 ans s'élevait le 9 septembre 1938, d'après la statistique, à 32,000, dont environ 20,000 avaient chômé pendant six mois ou plus (le chiffre correspondant pour les années 1932-1934 a été évalué à 40,000). Ces 32,000 chômeurs comprenaient 25,000 hommes et 7,000 femmes.

Aux Etats-Unis, un recensement des chômeurs, effectué sur une base volontaire en novembre 1937, a montré que 2,420,408 jeunes gens âgés de 15 à 24 ans étaient complètement chômeurs et 692,983 partiellement. D'autre part, l'Administration nationale d'assistance aux jeunes gens (National Youth Administration) a évalué à 4,500,000, en mai 1938, le nombre total des jeunes chômeurs de 15 à 25 ans.

En Grande-Bretagne, le nombre des candidats à un emploi âgés de moins de 18 ans, s'élevait à 120,518 le 15 mai 1935 et à 82,739 le 15 mai 1939; le nombre des jeunes chômeurs âgés de 18 à 24 ans était de 416,333 le 18 mai 1935 et de 264,729 le 1er mai 1939.

Au Pays-Bas, le nombre des jeunes chômeurs âgés de moins de 24 ans s'élevait à 74,105 le 1er juillet 1936 et à 26,451 le 1er juillet 1939, représentant 19,5 pour cent du total des chômeurs de tous âges à la date du 1er juillet 1936 et 13,5 pour cent de ce total à la date du 1er juillet 1939.

En Suisse, le nombre des jeunes chômeurs âgés de moins de 24 ans s'élevait à 10,136 en juillet 1935 et à 2,902 en juillet 1939.

Avant de poursuivre, il ne sera pas inutile d'esquisser à grands traits la situation économique générale en fonction de laquelle le problème du chômage des jeunes gens doit être considéré. L'ampleur du redressement économique qui s'est produit après la crise de 1929-1932 a varié dans une large mesure suivant les pays, que l'on peut répartir en deux groupes selon que ce redressement jusqu'en 1939 y a été relativement complet ou seulement partiel.

Si nous étudions les chiffres généraux de l'emploi, nous constatons qu'en 1939, sur onze pays pour lesquels on possède des statistiques, trois (Etats-Unis, France et Luxembourg) comptaient moins de travailleurs occupés qu'en 1929, dernière année avant la crise, et un (Canada) enregistrait presque exactement le même nombre de travailleurs pourvus d'emplois qu'en 1929. Etant donné que, de 1929 à 1939, l'offre de main-d'œuvre a fortement augmenté par suite de l'accroissement naturel de la population, ces chiffres témoignent de la gravité du problème. Dans les autres pays, le niveau de l'emploi a été plus élevé et, dans certains même, beaucoup plus élevé qu'en 1929. Si nous limitons notre étude à l'emploi dans l'industrie, pour lequel des chiffres existent pour quatorze pays, nous constatons que dans quatre pays (Canada, Etats-Unis, France et Suisse) le nombre des travailleurs occupés était plus faible qu'en 1929.

Il ne faut naturellement pas vouloir faire dire à ces chiffres plus qu'ils ne signifient en réalité. La base des statistiques utilisées varie beaucoup d'un pays à l'autre; dans quelques cas, elles résultent de l'application de système d'assurance sociale assez étendus; dans d'autres, elles sont fondées sur des relevés fournis par un certain nombre d'établissements choisis, qui peuvent traduire ou ne pas traduire la situation générale du marché de l'emploi. Il ne faut pas oublier non plus que la situation est loin d'avoir été la même pour tous les pays au cours de l'année prise comme base de comparaison. Certains étaient à cette époque très prospères, tandis que d'autres l'étaient beaucoup moins. Par suite, la reprise incomplète de l'emploi que font apparaître les chiffres publiés n'est pas nécessairement synonyme de chômage élevé.

Si nous examinons maintenant les chiffres du chômage portant approximativement sur la même période, nous constatons, sous réserve d'observations similaires touchant leur comparabilité, que dans les treize pays pour lesquels des pourcentages sont donnés, ceux-ci sont les suivants: dans trois pays (Belgique, Etats-Unis et Pays-Bas), 15 pour cent ou plus; dans trois autres (Canada, Danemark et Norvège), 10 à 15 pour cent; dans cinq (Australie, Grande-Bretagne, Pologne, Suède et Suisse), 5 à 10 pour cent, et dans deux (Allemagne et Japon), moins de 5 pour cent.

(à suivre au prochain numéro)

### De l'armée à l'usine

Tous les artisans experts et autres spécialistes qui sont actuellement à l'armée seront provisoirement licenciés pour être absorbés par l'industrie, selon une décision que vient d'annoncer la Défense nationale. Ce sont les patrons qui désigneront ceux dont ils ont besoin pour leur industrie, et ils feront leur demande au commandant du régiment auquel tel ou tel ancien employé appartient. Tous les patrons n'auront toutefois pas le loisir de reprendre ainsi d'anciens spécialistes, car c'est le ministère des Munitions et des Approvisionnements qui dira si une industrie doit être jugée essentielle ou non pour la poursuite efficace de la guerre. Enfin, ce sont les quartiers-généraux de la Défense nationale qui faciliteront ce retour des spécialistes vers l'industrie.

## Les "aubaines du bombardement"

La grande maison londonienne Peter Robinson a eu le 14 octobre dernier ses "aubaines du bombardement", après qu'un explosif eut démolie un partié de l'édifice. Un quotidien de Londres, le "Daily Mail", a donné le lendemain un compte-rendu de cet événement inusité. En voici quelques extraits:

"Dès l'ouverture du magasin (ou plutôt de l'alle qui n'a pas été endommagée), une multitude de femmes prirent les comptoirs d'assaut. On dut bientôt fermer les portes, tant la cohue était indescriptible. Au fur et à mesure que les clientes sortaient du magasin, on en laissait entrer d'autres, qui attendaient à l'extérieur, à la queue leu leu.

"La plupart de ces dames avaient perdu leur garde-robe entière par suite de l'écroulement de leur home au cours des bombardements aériens, et elles s'empresaient de la reconstituer à bon compte. L'une d'elles est arrivée chez Robinson revêtue d'un costume très ample dans lequel elle semblait perdue."

"C'est une amie qui me l'a prêté, nous a-t-elle confié en sortant du magasin, mais je viens de m'acheter un tailleur en tweed que me sied très bien et que j'ai pu me procurer pour la bagatelle de 15 shillings.

Sur les comptoirs, tout était au rabais: savon, parfums, étoffes, parapluies, dentelles, etc. L'une des acheteuses avait exactement 73 collis. Assise en bordure du trottoir, attendant l'arrivée d'un taxi, elle avoua n'avoir pas acheté tout cela pour elle seule: "J'ai aussi fait des emplettes pour deux familles voisines."

## UN MANIFESTE DES CATHOLIQUES AMERICAINS

Comme on pouvait fort bien s'y attendre, les catholiques des Etats-Unis comme tous leurs corréligionnaires du monde entier prennent fait et cause pour les Alliés dans cette guerre contre Hitler que le cardinal Villeneuve lui-même qualifiait, il n'y a pas si longtemps, de "potentat sacrilège". Le manifeste que nous publions plus bas a été présenté dans la presse catholique américaine à la fin du mois d'octobre par d'éminents représentants de la cause catholique aux Etats-Unis, une soixantaine de personnes, entre autres LL. EE. NN. SS. Robert E. Lucey, évêque d'Amarillo, Texas, et Edwin V. O'Hara, évêque de Kansas-City, Missouri; Maurice Lavanoux, architecte et publiciste de New-York; le R.P. Edward J. Walsh, président de l'université St-John, de Brooklyn, N.-Y.; l'abbé T. Lawrason Riggs, de l'université Yale et plusieurs autres qui se recrutent dans le monde des écrivains, des artistes, des professeurs d'université et même des chefs ouvriers. Tous demandent à leur gouvernement d'aider le plus possible à la Grande-Bretagne.

"Nous, à titre de citoyens américains et de catholique romains, croyons que les institutions américaines, basées comme elles le sont sur les principes chrétiens, font face à un effroyable danger. L'hitlérisme, comme le communisme, cherche à renverser la Chétiété en présentant une fausse vision de supériorité de race et en substituant l'Etat omnipotent à Dieu. Dans l'hitlérisme comme dans le communisme, la dignité et les droits de la personne humaine sont annihilés par la sujétion brutale à l'Etat collectiviste. Nous devons envisager tel quel est: un reniement de Dieu et de tout ce qui donne sa valeur à la vie des peuples chrétiens, ainsi qu'un rejet de tout frein spirituel et moral à la lumière de ces faits, tous ses actes s'expliquent. C'est une doctrine impitoyable et déshonorante. Ses moyens d'attaque, outre la force écrasante des armes, sont le mensonge et le subterfuge. Elle a incité ses partisans à conquérir et à dominer le monde et les convaincus qu'il n'y a de mal que chez ceux qui entravent l'accomplissement de ces projets."

"Sous cette menace, aucun des conflits qui ont divisé la civilisation occidentale ne doit faire perdre de vue cette question transcendante: Quels que soient les sentiments de certains d'entre nous à l'égard de la politique anglaise dans l'histoire, la défaite de l'Angleterre dans la guerre actuelle voudrait dire le triomphe de ceux qui voudraient usurper les choses de Dieu. Nous croyons qu'il n'y a qu'un moyen par lequel nous pouvons empêcher notre genre de civilisation de passer sous la domination du méchant despotisme d'Hitler et de s'écrouler finalement dans l'abîme. Nous devons apporter toute l'aide possible à la Grande-Bretagne afin qu'elle puisse mener cette guerre, jusqu'à la victoire, si nous ne voulons pas rester tout seuls pour faire face aux dictateurs d'Europe et d'Asie"

"Nous croyons à l'imminence de ce danger. Aussi bien, comme citoyens américains autant que comme catholiques, nous déclarons que nous appuyons pleinement le gouvernement des Etats-Unis dans chacune des mesures efficaces qu'il prendra pour venir à bout de ce mal."

## INDEX DES UNIONS LABOR DIRECTORY

**CONSEIL DES METIERS ET DU TRAVAIL DE MONTREAL — MONTREAL TRADES AND LABOR COUNCIL.** — Meets every 1st and 3rd Thursday of each month — s'assemble les premier et troisième jeudis de chaque mois, à la salle de l'Assistance Publique, 468, rue Lagachetière Est. Président, Raoul Trépanier, 1153, rue Saint-Denis, Tél. L.A. 2500; secrétaire-correspondant — corresponding secretary, J.-E. Gariépy, 41, rue Saint-Paul Ouest, Tél. L.A. 5361; vice-présidents, Edouard Larose, Chambre 10, Monument National, Tél. L.A. 5754, J.-M. Shannon, 406, rue Champ-de-Mars, Tél. BEL. 1182.

**ALLIED PRINTING TRADES COUNCIL.** — To promote the interests of Allied Union Labor which can be had in French or English. The following organizations comprise Council: The Typographical Union No. 176; Jacques-Cartier Typographical Union No. 145; Printing Pressmen and Assistants' Union No. 52; Brotherhood of Bookbinders and Bindery Women's Union No. 91; Photo-Engravers' Union No. 9; Stereotypers and Electrotypers' Union No. 33; Associate member: Amalgamated Lithographers of America No. 27; President, W. Forrest; vice-president, C. Arpin; Recording Secretary, Georges Brunelle; Secretary-Treasurer, James Philip, Room 103, 686 Notre Dame St. W. Tel. MA. 7489. Executive: John Moore, J. A. Ardouin and John Kelly. Auditors: J. A. Riard, James Singleton, J. A. Ardouin. Council meets second Tuesday of each month at 909 St. Lawrence Blvd.

**UNION TYPOGRAPHIQUE JACQUES-CARTIER** No. 145. S'assemble le 1er samedi de chaque mois, à la salle de l'Union du Commerce, 1079, rue Berri. Président, Charles Coutu, 2068, rue St-Antoine, Tél. FI. 4227; secrétaire-trésorier, Chs. E. Chalifour, 7430, Christophe-Colomb, tél. DO. 5771.

**TYPOGRAPHICAL UNION No. 176** — Meets first Sunday of each month, at the Windsor Hotel, Raymond W. Bennett, President, 337 Metrose Avenue, Verdun; James Philip, Secretary-Treasurer, Room 103, 686 Notre Dame W.; Business hours: 9:00 a.m. to 5 p.m.; Saturday, 9:00 a.m. to 1:00 p.m.; MA. 7489.

**CONSEIL DE DISTRICT DE MONTREAL DE LA FRATERNITE UNIE DES CHARPENTIERS-MENUISIERS D'AMERIQUE — MONTREAL DISTRICT OF CARPENTERS AND JOINERS OF AMERICA.** — Président, Edras Secours; vice-président, F. Doucet; trésorier, E. Lanthier; secrétaire, Edouard Larose; gardien, Zénon Primeau; agents d'affaires, Ed. Toussaint et E. Bernier.

Assemblée chaque mercredi, à 8 h., du soir au Monument National, chambre 10.

U. L. 134, s'assemble tous les lundis soirs au Monument National, chambre 11, C.-J. Raymond, secrétaire.

U. L. 178, s'assemble tous les 1er et 3e jeudis de chaque mois, au Monument National, chambre 10, Jos. Remy, secrétaire, 8818, rue Henri-Julien.

U. L. 127, s'assemble tous les 2e et 4e lundis, au Monument National, ch. 10, Eudarc Primeau, secrétaire, 101-4e Ave., Verdun.

U. L. 1244, s'assemble tous les 2e et 4e jeudis, à 904, Ste-Catherine ouest, H. H. Salter, secrétaire, 2282, Oxford Ave., N. D. G.

U. L. 1900, s'assemble tous les 1er et 3e lundis, à 4030, Notre-Dame ouest, H. Martin, secrétaire, 2245, rue Claude, Verdun.

U. L. 1375, s'assemble tous les lers lundis, à 108-1ère Avenue, Lachine. Harris Daoust, secrétaire, 159, 1re avenue, Lachine.

U. L. 1558, s'assemble les 2e et 4e vendredis, à 1631, rue Létourneux, Charles Thibault, secrétaire, 2435, rue Orléans.

Membres Associés, ce Local s'assemble le 2e mardi, au Monument National, chambre 11.

**UNION DES EMPLOYES DE TRAMWAYS DE MONTREAL**, Local 790. Association des Employés de Tramways électriques et de chauffeurs d'Autobus d'Amérique. — Montreal Tramways Employees' Union. Local 790, Amalgamated Association of Street Electric Railway and Motor Coach Employees of America. — Quartiers généraux. — Headquarters, 1153 St-Denis, tél.: LA. 2503. Officers—Officers: Elphège Beaudoin président; J.-G. Gagnon, vice-président; O.-A. Neveu, sec.-financier; Raoul Trépanier, agent d'affaires; Alberto Brodeur, trésorier; Joseph Barbusci, secrétaire-correspondant; W. Latour, sentinelle. Le Local se réunit le 2e mercredi de chaque mois, à la salle de l'Union du Commerce, 1079 Berri, et s'assemble le lundi précédant l'assemblée régulière, à 1153, rue Saint-Denis.

**FRATERNITE DES PEINTRES DECORATEURS ET TAPISSIERS D'AMERIQUE** — Local 349. S'assemble le 2e et 4e lundis du mois à 1331-A est, rue Ste-Catherine. Président, Jules Boulet, 1471 Champlain; vice-président, C.-A. Mondor, 4227, rue Mentana; secrétaire-correspondant, E. Gilbert, 8026 Henri-Julien; trésorier, L.-P. Boisselle, 4602, rue Marquette; secrétaire-financier, Raoul Gervais, 2588, blvd Gouin; conducteur, A. Goudreau, 9078-B est, rue Notre-Dame; Auditeurs; Arthur Boisvenu 4621 Colonial; Ernest Desève, 6633 St-Dominique; A. Chevallier, 2427 Jeanne D'Arc; gardien, Jos. Girard, 5146, rue Saint-André.

**UNION DES TRAVAILLEURS DE LA CHAUSSURE**, Local 249. — Boot & Shoe Workers' Union. — S'assemble tous les vendredis soirs à 1331-A est, rue Ste-Catherine. Président, Henri Belland, 6772 blvd. Saint-Laurent; 1er vice-président, R. Talbot, 1849, Marie-Anne E.; 2e vice-président, Delphis Jodoin, 1766, rue Panet; secrétaire-archiviste et correspondant, N. Gervais, 2112 Wolfe; secrétaire financier, trésorier et agent d'affaires, Chs. McKechee, 1331-A Ste-Catherine E., CH. 6511, privé Cl. 7125, assistant agent d'affaires, Lionel Thibault, 4670 Papineau, AM. 7002; sentinelle, Philias Leclair, 1438 Anherst. L'exécutif s'assemble le 1er et 3e mercredi du mois, à 1331-A, rue Ste-Catherine Est. Président, Jos. Groux, 2097 Dorion; vice-président, Mlle Edna Tremblay, 1055 Visitation; secrétaire, Jos. Beaugard, 1598 Beaudry.

**Le Boche victime de ses propres armes**

La Légion américaine de Plattsburgh, N.-Y., vient de faire don à la Défense nationale du Canada d'un énorme canon naval allemand qui fut pris par la Marine américaine au cours de la Grande Guerre. Le métal de cette pièce d'artillerie, qui vaut environ \$1,000, sera converti en armes qui seront pointées vers l'Allemagne.

## Une augmentation considérable

En août 1940, d'après les rapports reçus des bureaux du service de placement du Canada, la moyenne quotidienne du nombre des placements indique des gains de 9% et de 21% respectivement, par comparaison avec le mois précédent et le même mois de l'année dernière. En regard de juillet 1940, le volume du travail montre une augmentation considérable dans l'agriculture et des gains modérés dans les services, le commerce et les transports, de même que de faibles améliorations dans les industries manufacturières et l'exploitation forestière. La construction et l'entretien ont éprouvé un déclin assez marqué, mais l'industrie minière n'a subi qu'une diminution négligeable. En regard d'août 1939, tous les groupes, sauf l'agriculture, qui a subi un déclin prononcé, ont accusé une augmentation dans le nombre de placements effectués. Les industries manufacturières, les services, le bâtiment et l'entretien, l'exploitation forestière et les transports ont montré des gains notables. Le commerce accuse une

amélioration un peu moins prononcée et l'industrie minière n'indique qu'une légère augmentation.

Par cent demandes de travail, la proportion des offres d'emploi était de 65.3% et 73.1% pour les première et seconde quinzaines d'août 1940, respectivement, contre 67.6% et 63.8% pour les périodes correspondantes de 1939. La proportion des placements par cent demandes d'emploi, durant les périodes ici envisagées, était de 59.8% et 67.6% contre 64.5% et 60.7% pour le mois correspondant de l'an dernier.

La moyenne quotidienne des offres d'emploi transmises aux bureaux de placement dans tout le Canada par les employeurs se totalisait à 2,065 pour août 1940, contre 1,872 le mois précédent et 1,50 en août 1939.

La moyenne quotidienne des demandes de travail adressées à tous les bureaux de placement durant le mois envisagé s'élevait à 2,969, contre 3,034 en juillet 1940 et 2,515 en août 1939.

### LA CLAUSE 108 DU CONTRAT DES EMPLOYÉS DE TRAMWAYS EST MAINTENUE

La dernière réunion de l'année de la division 790 des employés de chemins de fers électrique et chauffeurs d'autobus, eut lieu mercredi soir, à l'endroit habituelle, sous la présidence du confrère Elphège Beaudoin, assisté du vice-président Georges Gagnon.

M. Raoul Trépanier était à son poste en qualité d'agent d'affaires et secrétaire de l'exécutif de la division, il était frais et souriant. Il ne paraissait pas trop indisposé de la lutte municipale. Aucune allusion ne fut faite pour ou contre le résultat définitif de cette campagne mémorable.

Les affaires urgentes de l'union que comportait l'agenda de l'exécutif, ont été menées rondement. Tous les intéressés acquiescèrent aux recommandations soumises. Au chapitre des correspondances soumises par le secrétaire O.-A. Neveu la plus importante de celles-ci fut l'avis de M. E. Blair, gérant de la Compagnie des Tramways, ratifiant l'entente conclue entre l'Association des Employés de Tramways et la Compagnie en date du 24 juillet 1940.

Voici ce que dit cet avis: A MM. Elphège Beaudoin, Raoul Trépanier et Osias Neveu, membres du Comité des négociations. En accord avec la clause 108 du contrat, je vous prie de prendre note que la Compagnie des Tramways de Montréal, par la présente exerce les droits qui lui sont accordés dans cette entente, comprenant les salaires et les vacances et maintiendra le dit contrat en vigueur pour l'année commençant le 1er janvier 1941. Auriez-vous l'obligeance de nous envoyer un accusé de réception de cet avis.

M. O.-A. Neveu fit des remarques judicieuses. Les employés comprendront, dit-il que leur contrat est renouvelé pour l'année 1941, ce qui veut dire que leur salaire demeure en vigueur et qu'à partir du 1er janvier 1941, ils auront droit à une semaine de vacances avec salaire, tel que prévu par la clause 108 de leur contrat. A la suite de ces renseignements quelques-uns des intéressés attirèrent l'attention des membres du comité de négociation, en ce qui concerne les heures supplémentaires de travail. On dit que la clause du contrat qui a trait à cette question n'est pas respectée et que le temps et demi n'est payé comme la clause du contrat l'exige. On se propose d'entrevoir les autorités de la compagnie à ce sujet.

M. Victor Trudeau, agent d'affaires intermédiaire de la division 790, présenta un rapport détaillé du travail accompli durant son stage à cette position.

Un vote de sympathie fut pris, debout, à l'occasion de la mort des confrères David Christian, pensionnaire, Edmond Mayrand, Eugène Gosselin, pensionnaire, Arthur Archambault, division S.-Denis, Arthur Gagné, division des lignes aériennes. Aux familles de feu Alphonse Morin, inspecteur division S.-Denis, de feu George Nicholson, contremaître des usines Youville, ainsi que M. Adolat Joly pour la perte de sa femme, Eugène Corbell, sa femme, et O. Campeau, son beau-père.

Il a été annoncé que M. Jean Brazeau, représentant de la division des remises était gravement malade à l'hôpital Notre-Dame, chambre 311.

### GRAND DEUIL DU LOCAL 249 DES CORDONNIERS

Les travailleurs en chaussures sont en deuil, par la mort prématurée de leur président, Henri Belland. C'est le deuxième qui disparaît presque dans les mêmes circonstances depuis la fondation de l'union en 1901.

Le premier était le confrère Emile Fontaine que la mort a surpris en 1926.

Vendredi dernier, le 6 courant, les membres constatèrent avec regret que le fauteuil présidentiel était vide et drapé de noir. C'est avec émotion que M. Charles McKercher, vice-président général de l'Union internationale fit le panégyrique du défunt. Henri Belland était membre du local 249 depuis 1912 et était un membre unioniste, dit-il. Ce fut avec regret que nous avons appris que M. Belland venait de mourir, car rien ne laissait prévoir une fin si rapprochée. M. Belland présida l'assemblée de novembre avec le tact qu'on lui connaissait, il formula des projets d'avenir pour l'avancement de son local qu'il aimait. Malgré que nous ne partagions pas toujours ses opinions, il donnait cependant, par son dévouement, l'exemple aux jeunes, et malgré ses idées de contradiction, il réalisait que l'union ouvrière était la planche de salut de l'ouvrier, il méritait les plus grands éloges, souligna M. McKercher.

Il est parti pour un monde meilleur, mais sa pensée continuera à planer sur ses confrères unionistes et suivra leurs efforts et leurs travaux. Henri Belland jouissait de l'estime de tous ses confrères. Qu'il repose en paix, sa mémoire vivra longtemps.

Il a été proposé et approuvé à l'unanimité, qu'une minute de silence soit observée, que la séance s'ajourne en signe de deuil et que des sympathies soient offertes à la famille. Que copies soient envoyées à la famille, aux journaux et conservées dans les archives.

Une minute de silence a été également observée à l'occasion du décès du confrère Henri Alarie, fondateur de l'union, survenu récemment.

Le Monde Ouvrier se joint aux cordonniers et offre aux familles éprouvées leurs plus sincères sympathies.

### CANADA-ETATS-UNIS...

Sur les liens qui réunissent le Canada aux Etats-Unis, le premier ministre du Canada a dit aux Communes, mardi 12 octobre dernier: "Le chaînon qui constitue l'entente canado-américaine de défense n'a rien de provisoire; il ne lie pas des nations qui se sont groupées dans l'ambition mutuelle de détruire un voisin, il appartient aux solides assises d'un ordre nouveau dans l'univers, fondé sur l'amitié et la bonne volonté. Dans la réalisation de cet ordre nouveau, le Canada, qui fait la liaison entre le commonwealth des nations britanniques et les Etats-Unis, joue un rôle marqué par la Providence."

### Une princesse en meurt...

Londres. — La princesse Rose-Catalina Galitzine, membre de la grande famille russe, une amie de S. A. R. la duchesse de Kent avec qui elle est apparentée, a été tuée récemment par une bombe à Londres. Le projectile l'atteignit dans un autobus au moment où cette noble exilée se rendait à son travail à la Censure postale.

## LA FORCE PHYSIQUE DANS LE VIEUX QUÉBEC



### HORACE BARRÉ

Ouvrier de chemin de fer à la fin du 19ème siècle et au début du 20ème, Horace Barré était un type trapu, aux proportions gigantesques. Il levait un rail de fer de 32 pieds, pesant 672 livres. Il renversait un camion chargé de 25 traverses. Ami de Louis Cyr, l'homme fort, il fit des tournées de vaudeville avec des troupes et des cirques. Louis Cyr et lui-même levaient une plate-forme portant 30 personnes. Attila, l'homme fort de New-York, l'invita à son gymnase. Là, Barré souleva un poids de 1270 livres à la hauteur de ses épaules et se mit à marcher ainsi. À Sherbrooke, il souleva sur son dos une plate-forme portant 19 hommes (3890 livres) et comptait de nombreux autres records à son crédit. Il mourut à l'âge de 47 ans.



Même dans le bon vieux temps — comme aujourd'hui — le gin de Kuyper était le grand favori.

10 ONCES	\$1.05	26 ONCES	\$2.40	40 ONCES	\$3.45
----------	--------	----------	--------	----------	--------

Distillé et embouteillé au Canada sous la surveillance directe de John de Kuyper & Son, Distillateurs, Rotterdam, Hollande. 552P

# GIN de KUYPER

MAISON FONDÉE EN 1695

### LA VIE SECURITAIRE

L'association ambulancière Saint-Jean fera bientôt appel aux services volontaires d'au moins une cinquantaine de médecins de Montréal pour enseigner les éléments du secourisme à quelque 2,500 membres du Comité de protection civile. On demandera aux médecins de sacrifier une heure et demie par semaine, durant huit semaines, pour entraîner les cépécistes dans l'art de porter secours aux blessés. D'après le pourcentage actuel d'adhésions au C.P.C., l'association ambulancière aura besoin de 23 docteurs de langue française et de 27 anglais.

Les instructeurs réguliers de l'association et quelques médecins volontaires donnent déjà des cours de premiers soins à 664 membres du C.P.C. dans les municipalités de la banlieue de la métropole. Cependant, on s'attend que la ville de Montréal seule aura plus de deux milliers et demi d'inscrits dans son Comité de protection civile, quand les 25 divisions locales auront atteint leur quota d'inscriptions.

En Grande-Bretagne, les moniteurs de la défense passive ont tous reçu une formation secouriste intense, comme d'ailleurs un nombre considérable d'autres volontaires faisant partie des multiples organisations anglaises de protection civile.

Si un nombre suffisant de médecins offrent leurs services pour ces cours de soins d'urgence, un comité spécial sera formé pour assigner les chargés de cours suivant le besoin. Les docteurs recevront le manuel officiel d'enseignement de l'association ambulancière Saint-Jean qui facilitera leur travail d'instructeur.

### Résistance à l'occupation...

Bruxelles. — M. Georges Theunis, ancien président du Conseil en Belgique, a donné le 30 octobre dernier, à New-York, des nouvelles qu'il vient de recevoir de son malheureux pays. "Malgré la censure implacable qui fonctionne, a-t-il dit à la radio, nous savons notamment que devant les mesures d'oppression, devant les vexations quotidiennes qui nous sont infligées, l'Allemand rencontre chez nous le même esprit d'indépendance contre lequel il a lutté en vain pendant l'occupation de 1914 à 1918."

### LES SACRIFICES AUXQUELS SONT PRETS LES OUVRIERS

Nouvelle-Orléans — Le président William Green, de la Fédération américaine du Travail, a déclaré que, pour ce qui regarde le programme de défense des Etats-Unis, la classe ouvrière désire prévenir toute interruption dans la production, "pour quelque raison que ce soit", et il a suggéré que des tribunaux soient établis pour arbitrer les différends.

Comme on lui demandait, à une conférence de la presse, quels étaient les sacrifices auxquels étaient prêts les ouvriers en faveur du programme de défense, Green répondit :

"Nous désirons être aussi utiles que possible et empêcher tout ce qui pourrait retarder la production. Des tribunaux pourraient être établis pour régler les différends. Cela demanderait une représentation du travail dans les comités du gouvernement qui s'occupent de la production."

Sir Walter Citrine a parlé des impôts très lourds qui frappent la classe des riches en Grande-Bretagne. Il a dit qu'il n'y avait que 1,000 personnes, dans le royaume, ayant des revenus dépassant \$60,000 par année. Il a poursuivi: "Ces mille personnes ont un revenu total d'environ \$900,000,000. Pour chaque \$5 de revenu qu'ils ont, les riches de notre pays doivent donner \$4.37 au gouvernement en impôts."

### POUR DEVINER L'AGE

Il s'agit de deviner, non seulement l'âge d'une personne, mais même le mois de sa naissance. Demandez-lui d'écrire, en le doublant, le numéro du mois où elle est née: par exemple, elle écrira 2 pour janvier, 4 pour février et ainsi de suite. A ce chiffre, faites ajouter 5, puis multipliez le total par 50. Faites encore ajouter au produit l'âge de la personne. Demandez alors le total obtenu, et de ce total vous déduirez 250. Des trois chiffres que vous obtiendrez alors, le premier vous indiquera le chiffre du mois et les deux derniers l'âge de la personne.

Exemple: La personne écrit pour le 3e mois 6, elle ajoute 5, total 11. Elle multiplie par 50: 550, elle ajoute son âge (26 ans): 576. Vous demandez ce chiffre et vous en soustrayez 250 le reste sera 326 c'est-à-dire mars 26 ans. — (Jeux de sociétés).

L'ORIGINE DES METIERS.

Les écrivains

Alors qu'aujourd'hui nous comprenons par ce mot un littérateur, les gens du XIIIe et XIVe siècles nommaient écrivain une classe modeste de praticiens qui exécutaient des volumes entiers à la main.

Au XIVe siècle, la majeure partie des scribes ou écrivains étaient clercs ou religieux. Une légende courait même à cette époque que chaque lettre écrite effaçait un péché sur le registre de Dieu; de là, sans doute, la merveilleuse persévérance qu'y mettaient les moines.

Si nous considérons aujourd'hui l'un de ces ouvrages qui nous sont parvenus de cette époque, nous sommes surpris de l'admirable perfection de chaque lettre et nous réalisons alors fort bien le temps considérable qui devait être nécessaire à la composition de tels ouvrages.

Au XIVe siècle, il se forma une classe de scribes ou écrivains laïques qui se réunirent en corporation et travaillèrent à leur tour aux transcriptions. L'invention de l'imprimerie fit la ruine des maîtres écrivains. On sait que l'idée première de cette invention extraordinaire avait surtout pour objet de contrefaire les manuscrits et de donner à plus bas prix les exemplaires grâce à une reproduction multipliée et facile. La tentative dépassa si bien son but que les écrivains ne s'en relevèrent jamais.

Un besoin nouveau fit cependant renaître la corporation des écrivains. Un faussaire ayant contrefait la signature de Charles IX, obligea ce roi à créer près des sièges de justice des experts en écriture. Ils prirent le nom d'experts jurés écrivains et reçurent leurs statuts de François Miron près de cent ans après, en 1648.

De nos jours, les experts en écriture existent toujours et sont les derniers survivants de cette corporation des écrivains.

Les serruriers

Il est actuellement difficile de nous représenter les difficultés qu'offrait jadis le travail du fer, n'ayant ni lingots de préparés, ni moyens énergiques de battre le fer. Ils faisaient tout à la main, frappant et martelant doucement leur travail qu'ils chauffaient fréquemment. Et pourtant ces ouvriers patients fabriquaient des chefs-d'œuvre.

Malgré tout, cette perfection déjà très grande à la fin du XIIIe siècle s'accroît encore au XIIIe, sous l'influence de l'architecture. Le serrurier ne confectionne pas seulement des grilles, contourne des chandeliers, orne des coffrets, ciselle d'admirables serrures.

Le XIVe siècle fut le signal de la décadence parce que les serruriers ne se contentèrent plus des vieux procédés du plein fer; ils usèrent de feuilles de fer qui se rivalaient au gros oeuvre.

Les serruriers se divisaient en trois corps distincts: ceux qui battent le fer, les grossiers ou tallandiers; ceux qui confectionnent la grosse menuiserie dans les constructions et que l'on appelait les greffiers; et enfin les fabricants de serrures, les serruriers.

Tous ces artisans pouvaient travailler la nuit, ce qui était un privilège bien rare. Ils avaient les apprentis à leur guise sans qu'on en limite le nombre; la partie la plus estimée du métier était la fabrication de la penture, c'est-à-dire des lames de fer ornées clouées aux battants des portes et qui s'encastraient dans les gonds.

Sous Louis XIV, les serruriers eurent une nouvelle confiration de statuts. L'apprentissage durait 5 ans.

Il était interdit au serrurier, sous peine de mort, de fabriquer des coins pouvant servir aux faux-monnaieurs.

LES GRANDES ILLUSIONS

Londres. — Après avoir sauté en parachute de son avion en feu, un pilote nazi a été cueilli par des soldats anglais qui l'ont invité à dîner. Une fois complètement restauré et mis en confiance, l'aviateur allemand a avoué qu'il avait été agréablement surpris au cours de la journée. "Tout d'abord, dit-il, mon parachute s'est ouvert, ce qui n'arrive pas toujours. Puis, j'ai vu que l'Anglais boit encore d'excellent thé, alors qu'on nous dit en Allemagne que vous ne pouvez plus vous en procurer. Par-dessus le marché, je constate que vous ne manquez ni de lait ni de sucre. En Allemagne, on croit sincèrement que la population britannique est prisonnière dans son île et qu'elle manque de vivres.

12,00 INTERNES

Ottawa. — Derrière les barrières de barbelés des camps d'internement au Canada, entre 8,000 et 12,000 Allemands, Italiens et autres personnes attendent la fin des hostilités.

Ce sont, pour le plus grand nombre, des soldats, des marins et des aviateurs ennemis faits prisonniers en Europe ou encore des civils arrêtés par les autorités britanniques et envoyés au Canada par mesure de précaution.

Les internés canadiens sont réunis dans les deux camps de Petawawa, Ontario, et Kananaskis, Alberta. Les soldats ennemis sont séparés selon leur grade pour éviter que les officiers exercent encore une autorité sur leurs simples soldats.

L'annuaire du Canada, 1940

L'Office national canadien de la statistique a annoncé récemment que l'Annuaire du Canada, 1940, publié avec l'autorisation du ministre fédéral de l'Industrie et du Commerce, l'honorable James A. MacKinnon, était maintenant à la disposition du public.

Cet ouvrage constitue l'annuaire statistique officiel du Dominion du Canada. Il fait connaître les ressources naturelles nationales, leur stage de développement et expose l'histoire du pays, de ses institutions, de sa population, de ses diverses branches de production, de son commerce, de ses systèmes de transport, de ses finances, de son système d'enseignement, etc. En un mot, il présente l'étude la plus accomplie dans le cadre d'un seul volume, la situation sociale et économique du Canada. Les divers chapitres de l'Annuaire ont été révisés à fond et mis à jour, les renseignements donnés se rapportant, dans chaque cas, à la date même de l'impression.

L'Annuaire de 1940 est un volume de plus de 1,200 pages couvrant tous les aspects de la vie nationale canadienne, mais tout particulièrement ceux se prêtant à la statistique. L'avant-propos comprend un sommaire statistique exposant les remarquables progrès accomplis au Canada depuis le recensement national de 1871.

On peut se procurer l'Annuaire contre versement, à l'imprimeur de l'Etat, à Ottawa, de \$1.50, somme qui représente les frais de papeterie, d'impression et de reliure de l'ouvrage.

SONGEZ DES A PRESENT AU REVEILLON

Peu de jours nous séparent de cette date fameuse dans les annales de la gastronomie il faut donc, dès maintenant s'y préparer.

Deux alternatives se présentent: ou bien vous faites le réveillon chez vous, c'est-à-dire que vous invitez vos parents, amis et connaissances; ou bien vous allez dîner en ville.

Il est évident que, suivant les cas, la tactique à observer ne sera pas la même.

Si vous invitez vos amis, prenez bien garde de ne pas avoir un public trop mélangé, c'est-à-dire n'ayez pas à votre table ni votre belle-mère, ni celle de vos amis; ni huissiers, ni concierges, ni percepteurs, ni propriétaires.

A côté de cela, vous pouvez inviter des banquiers véreux, des pick-pockets, des collectionneurs de bouchons de bouteilles. Il vous conviendra, dès maintenant, d'acheter la dinde traditionnelle, elle sera peut-être un peu faisandée, mais d'autant moins coriace.

Examinons maintenant la seconde hypothèse.

Vu votre bonne mine et vos fines qualités, on vous invite...

Commencez alors à faire une cure de jeûne et de purgations, afin d'avoir faim ce soir-là.

Allez ensuite chez votre tailleur et commandez-lui des poches supplémentaires en prévision des petits gâteaux et des cuillers en argent que vous ne manquerez pas d'emporter.

Enfin, un dernier conseil. N'oubliez pas de préparer, pour votre retour des aspirines, des eaux gazeuses, et de la glace pour mettre sur le front, remèdes excellents pour les lendemains de fête. — J. RIGOLO.

LES DIX COMMANDEMENTS DE LA MENAGERE

- 1—De bonne heure tu te lèveras, Pour tout ranger soigneusement.
- 2—Les repas tu prépareras Toujours exactement.
- 3—La basse-cour surveilleras Tous les jours attentivement.
- 4—Des légumes cultiveras Ainsi que des fleurs pareillement.
- 5—Recettes et comptes tiendras De tes emplettes sûrement
- 6—Tout commérage éviteras Propos mauvais également.
- 7—Les pauvres soulageras Selon tes moyens dignement.
- 8—Sur tes peines saupoudreras Des grains d'espoir stoïquement.
- 9—Ta maison tu préféreras Aux cinémas loyalement.
- 10—Tes enfants tu élèveras Dans l'amour de Dieu sagement.

Des 94,164 livres de courrier expédiées en octobre à bord des avions d'Air-Canada, 8,787 livres venaient de Montréal. Ce chiffre fera plus que de doubler pendant le temps des fêtes.

Ils quitteront l'uniforme

Une nouvelle importante venant d'Ottawa, nous apprend que le département de la Défense Nationale a annoncé, lundi le 2 Décembre dernier, que tous les soldats qui sont nécessaires à l'industrie devront quitter l'uniforme.

Il appert d'après cette décision, que les ouvriers spécialisés qui appartenaient aux industries essentielles et qui sont actuellement enrôlés dans la force active de l'armée Canadienne au Canada et à Terre-Neuve, auront un congé durant tout l'hiver, afin de retourner temporairement à ces industries, pour aider à augmenter la production de guerre.

Il est bien entendu que ce congé ne sera pas payé. L'hon. Ministre du Travail, Norman McLarty aurait déclaré que le département des munitions et des approvisionnements définirait qu'elles sont les industries essentielles qui manquent dans certaines branches spécialisées d'ouvriers entraînés.

Cette demande d'un congé provisoire d'un soldat a-t-on rapporté doit être faite par l'employeur, et seules les demandes pour des ouvriers spécialisés seront prises en considération, dit la déclaration du département de la Défense Nationale.

De plus, ces demandes devront contenir les détails complets au sujet de la position que les personnes demandées doivent remplir dans la manufacture.

Il faudra aussi faire la preuve que les patrons ont été incapables de remplacer ces ouvriers en faisant appel aux bureaux d'embauchage.

Toutefois la volonté des soldats sera respectée et aucun soldat ne sera forcé de retourner à l'industrie s'il le refuse.

LAMARTINE ET LES TYPOGRAPHES

"Les Typographes", dit-il dans son *Cours de Littérature (t. IV)*. — "sont par leur art une sorte de noviciat de la littérature, ils sont par leur métier les premiers confidents de l'idée, on pourrait les appeler les secrétaires intimes de leur siècle. Cette intimité confidentielle dans laquelle ils vivent avec les écrivains, les orateurs, les poètes, les savants, initie forcément ces ouvriers de la pensée à la science, à la politique, aux lettres. Pourrait-on supposer un copiste de musique qui ne comprendrait pas les notes? Pourrait-on supposer un graveur de tableaux qui ne saurait pas le dessin? Il en est de même des typographes. C'est la profession la plus rapprochée de celle de l'écrivain, si toutefois penser, sentir et écrire est une profession. C'est du moins la plus intellectuelle des professions manuelles. Une foule d'hommes de science ou de style, chez toutes les nations, est sortie des ateliers de la typographie. Sans parler de Diderot, de Mercier et de tant d'autres en France, la typographie en Amérique ne fut-elle pas le métier de Franklin, cet homme qui fondait la liberté religieuse et la liberté républicaine dans le même moule où il fondait les caractères de la pensée?" — *L'Imprimeur*.

LE TRAVAIL OBLIGATOIRE POURRAIT DEVENIR NECESSAIRE EN NOTRE PAYS

Ottawa, 10. — La suggestion faite hier aux Communes d'Angleterre que le gouvernement britannique pourrait bien se voir forcé de décréter le travail obligatoire a suivi d'une semaine une suggestion du même ordre faite aux Communes du Canada par le ministre du Travail, M. McLarty.

Sir John Anderson, lord président du conseil, a déclaré hier que le travail obligatoire pourrait devenir une mesure nécessaire pour reconstruire les centres industriels dévastés par la guerre. Cette reconstruction s'impose de toute nécessité, dit-il.

Le Canada, vu son éloignement du théâtre de la guerre, ne se trouve pas dans la même situation, mais M. McLarty se plaint de la rareté de la main-d'oeuvre dans certaines branches spéciales des industries de guerre.

Grand congrès des raquetteurs à Québec

M. O.-A. Trudeau, agent du service des voyageurs du Canadien National pour la région de Montréal, annonce que l'on se prépare actuellement au transport des milliers de raquetteurs qui participeront au grand congrès international de la raquette qui sera tenu à Québec les 25 et 26 janvier. Les raquetteurs viendront en grande partie des Cantons de l'Est, du pas S.-Laurent, de Lorette et des Etats de la Nouvelle-Angleterre.

Bière Molson Export



"La Bière Qu'Votre Arrière Grand-Père Buvaît"

## Premier King Reviews Situation

Canada Actively Participating. — Its Contribution Substantial and Effective.  
We Fight for Victory.

By BERNARD ROSE, K.C.

The Prime Minister on Monday, December 2, gave Parliament a full résumé of the war situation. It was one that demonstrated Canada's effective and whole hearted participation in the conflict. Mr. King's statement followed a series of addresses by several of his colleagues, each of whom dealt with a phase of the war.

What the Prime Minister told the House should silence the critics who, for personal or political reasons seek to capitalize the Government's alleged inactivity. When one calmly reviews Canada's efforts and contribution since war was declared, he cannot but give due credit to those, who are charged with the responsibility of not only building up a giant defence plan but making Canadians war conscious.

There is no one throughout this broad land, who better appreciates the advantages of constructive national development for the welfare of the whole people than the Prime Minister. Yet, once he saw that the Germans were determined on continental and world conquest he declared in firm tones, that Canada would take its place at the side of the Motherland, and do its full share. To secure the cooperation of the nation he dissolved parliament, in order to learn, whether the majority of the electorate were satisfied with the progress and plans of his administration. He got an overwhelming mandate, following which, he and his devoted colleagues lost no time in carrying out the already formulated schemes of participation and defence.

The best testimony to the worth of this participation comes from those in the Motherland who can speak with knowledge and satisfaction of Canada's part in the fight against the brutal and implacable band of adventurers, opportunists and gangsters, who have secured control of the people and government of the Third Reich. The battle in which Canada is presently engaged, is that of civilization and Christianity against barbarism and paganism. Were Germany to win, democracy would be totally destroyed and the world's finest nations subjected to a mass slavery, more abject than any that history records. The treatment meted out to the peoples of Belgium, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Norway and France, proves that the Hun has not changed in the slightest degree, and is in fact, even worse than his historical predecessors and prototypes.

Canada fights, therefore, to conserve and preserve, all that makes life worth living in a democracy. We had no choice in the matter of participation if we wished to remain true to ourselves, and the ideals, that distinguish democracy from inhuman and soul destroying totalitarianism.

In the last war we fought to overcome the Hohenzollern Huns — in the present one, we are fighting to overcome the Hitler Huns.

The German Chancellor has shown himself to be an unmitigated liar, an arrant coward, and a monster of iniquity. He has associated with himself the most pitiless and grasping group of bandits and assassins that ever disgraced this earth. They are typical gangsters, who hold up nations, as the American type do individuals and institutions.

It is impossible for the decent statesmen and political leaders of the democracies, to deal or negotiate with such despicable perverts and scoundrels.

The Motherland and its dominions had no alternative but to fight, not only to maintain their self respect, but to preserve the institutions and form of government we call "democratic." The nazis openly declared that they intended to impose their way of life on the peoples of Europe and the Western Hemisphere. Their presumption and arrogance knows no bounds. No governing group or clique has shown itself to be so bestially cruel, ruthless, and remorseless as the vile things in human form who work for and with, the greatest gangster of all history — Adolf Hitler. Canadians who are intelligent, loyal, and Christian, will never subscribe to the filthy doctrines and dogmas of the nazis. They have introduced and developed systems of human degradation and persecution that really make one wonder if they are normal beings. They murder and assassinate without the slightest compunction.

No matter how serious the situation is, the inflexible determination of the British people to go on, is bound to progressively reduce the resources of the Hun and lessen the morale of those, who are forced to obey his military or industrial subordinates.

It must not be forgotten, that the vengeful Junkers and conceited nazis deliberately and vindictively prepared for the war of 1939. With the advent of Hitler, world wide nazi propaganda supplemented their military organization and preparedness. As we know, every sacrifice was made by Britain's leaders and those of France to maintain peace. Events demonstrated they were too trustful of the men of Berlin. The nazi junta laughed up their sleeves when they signed pacts and gave promises. They were true to their historic mission — to lie, deceive, and betray.

France from which much was expected fell. The hell of nazi fury was then loosened upon the splendid and undaunted people of little Britain.

Canada, as the largest and most important of the Motherland's dominions, sensing the urgency and importance of the situation declared through its responsible spokesmen that it would do all its resources in material and men permits, to defend itself and cooperate with Britain. The information which Mr. King gave the House and his fellow citizens, proves, that in spite of handicaps and criticism, the Government and its individual members were doing all in their power to meet requirements at home and abroad. The nation — not the least, its workers, have responded magnificently. We must not forget, that our country is a huge one and its population comparatively small. We were still grappling with the problems created by the last war. It therefore called for great resolution, planning, and organization to do our full share in the titanic conflict that is now raging. Slowly but surely, we are catching up with the Hun in the air. Britain has in being, ready for the offensive an army that will show itself more than a match for the Hitler hordes of military robots. As the Prime Minister pointed out: "Let us remember how formidable is Germany's present military strength. There has never been anything comparable to it. Let us remember, too, that her great armies are undefeated; that they are equipped with all the machines of modern warfare; that except Switzerland all of Europe west of the Vistula extending from Sweden to Portugal lies under her control."

She started the war with an enormous initial superiority, a superiority so great, that it was thought by foreign observers that Britain would

"I was just saying how forgetful husbands are . . .



**THEN**  
the Old Scallawaq called me  
**LONG DISTANCE**



. . . and put me to shame!" A 300-mile station-to-station call after 7 p.m. (and all day Sunday) usually costs no more than a couple of movie tickets. With rates that low, a fellow can easily keep in touch with his family when he's away from home. Why not call them up . . . tonight?



1880 OF CANADA 1940

60 YEARS OF PUBLIC SERVICE

succumb. That it did not, is entirely due to the magnificent morale of the people of Britain and the superb leadership of Winston Churchill. As Mr. King said: "Upon the forces of Britain, has been placed the greatest task in the history of the world. She has to watch and fight, she has to fight in the British Isles and in the seas that surround them, she has to fight in the Mediterranean, in the Middle East, in Africa; she has to watch the Far East in Hong-Kong, in Singapore; she has to keep India constantly in mind. Anywhere, at any time, she may find it necessary to send ships and men to meet a new threat to her lines of communication and supply, or to face fresh horrors in some distant quarter of the globe." The paragraph quoted gives a vivid picture in words of the gigantic task the Motherland must carry out. The whole of the Hun forces are concentrated in Europe. Hitler has despoiled the lands he invaded. He added their resources to his own. In addition he was aided by his axis partner.

Great Britain was called upon at short notice to police and protect its world wide empire.

When we compare the frightfulness and imminence of the nazi menace when France capitulated, we begin to realize the unprecedented magnitude of her burdens. She did not flinch or lose courage for a moment. Conscious of the justice of her cause and upheld by the conviction that the dominions would rally to her side, and that the great American Republic was sympathetic she stood her ground and began preparing for the siege. What she has accomplished to date borders on the marvellous. It has aroused the admiration of the civilized world. Even the better thinking Huns must admit, that the British have a fortitude that is the envy of less fortunately endowed peoples.

The pitiless and ceaseless bombings of non-military objectives, and the slaughter of helpless women and innocent children is an indication of the mentality of the nation, that Hitler says is superior to its neighbors.

The nazis are a curse to the world! They must not only be defeated but annihilated. They are not fit to grace this earth. They have brought death and desolation to the world's fairest nations.

The people of the Empire will be called upon to make still greater sacrifices. These they will make willingly, since they know, that to exist in a nazified world would be a living death. I have said on more than one occasion, that a nation that cannot control its rulers is unfit to belong to the family of democratic peoples. Germany has for generations thought in terms of war — peace was only an interregnum. We have learned to our bitter cost, that a Germany moulded to the will of a Hohenzollern or a Hitler is a constant threat to the peace and welfare, of not only its neighbors, but the world.

The splendid and lionhearted youth of the Empire are giving their lives, in order that future generations of their kinsmen may continue to enjoy that liberty, the Huns wish and labor to destroy.

In the interests of humanity and civilization the Anglo-Saxon nations must not only control the seas but the air.

Freedom and enlightenment are safe in their keeping. Together they can conserve the peace of the world and prevent racial or religious discrimination.

Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt, W. L. Mackenzie King are sincere and eloquent apostles of democracy. They are the determined enemies of the systems and doctrines that regard men as the mere instruments of totalitarian tyrants.

If the war is to be long and hard, we shall be upheld by the glorious certainty, of a final victory over the bombastic and brutal forces organized to enslave the world for the benefit of totalitarian bandits.

D 39082

Unrevised Hansard  
December 2, 1940  
Page 597 et seq

EUROPEAN WAR

STATEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER WITH RESPECT  
TO PRESENT POSITION

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING  
 (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, I have been asked, before parliament adjourns, to speak again on the war in Europe, on the present position of Britain and on Canada's co-operation in meeting the situation with which Britain is faced.

I doubt if there is much, if anything, I can add to the statement I made three weeks ago and to the very complete reviews since made by my colleagues in the government.

The fact, however, that events or the reports of the past week or two should cause the leader of the opposition (Mr. Hanson) to express the opinion that the situation itself has greatly changed within that period of time affords perhaps the strongest of reasons why the house and the country cannot be reminded too often that the present is not a war of weeks or of months, but of years, and that this fact must never be lost to sight in viewing the fortunes of war abroad as they vary from place to place and from time to time.

Moreover, as we seek to estimate the significance of our own effort in its relation to the future as well as the present, we must always remember that the demands upon this country and this continent may, a year from now, be vastly different in their application and extent.

As we ponder the magnitude of the struggle and of Canada's contribution, it is more than ever necessary to view isolated events in their relation to the whole, to correlate all the factors of time and place, and to maintain throughout a due sense of proportion and a true perspective. Sunshine and shadow are bound to alternate on the wide horizons of a world war. It is inevitable that there will be periods of success and periods of reverse. We would be foolish if we became unduly elated by an immediate triumph; we would be even more foolish if we became depressed by a momentary loss.

Recently many statements have been made in the press, in parliament, and over the air, by members of the government of the United Kingdom and other leading Britons. Some may seem pessimistic, others may sound optimistic. The truth is, of course, that there are many matters which give us grave concern. There are also many things to cheer us. If statements sometimes sound pessimistic, they reflect the willingness of British leaders to speak the truth, and the capacity of the British people to stand the truth. If to some they appear occasionally almost too optimistic, they reflect the courage, the hope and the determination of the British people and their refusal now, or at any time, to consider the prospect of defeat.

It has been the duty of my colleagues and myself, as it would be the duty of any government, to try to see the war steadily, and to see it whole. We have sought never to lose the ultimate in the prospect of the immediate; always to remember that what may appear best to serve the apparent interests of the present may be of ill service to the future. From the very beginning the policy of the present administration has been

to plan, in cooperation with the government of the United Kingdom, for a final victorious outcome of the struggle.

Let me give an illustration, the force of which will be immediately recognized. Had we been guided by vociferous demands that were made at the outset, we would have concentrated our effort, our wealth and our strength on recruiting large numbers of men for service in the army overseas, rushing them across the ocean, with conscription as probably the only method of maintaining large supernumerary armies in the field. That might have served to meet a certain clamour of the hour, but, in the long run, it would have made for disunity in Canada, and in meeting Britain's need, proven to be, in large part, wanton waste. Instead of aiding Great Britain, as we are doing to-day, with our forces in the air and at sea, with munitions, with ships and with other equipment, material and supplies in ever-increasing measure, we would have placed upon a beleaguered island the added burden of feeding numbers of men not required at the present time.

We did not yield to the clamour. The government, instead, laid its plans for a balanced development of all branches. We built up an air force and a navy, as well as an army. We developed war industries, and we conserved exchange for the use of Britain and ourselves. While planning for the battles overseas, we have also been mindful of our own shores, and the dangers with which they may at any moment be beset as the scenes of conflict change and war's terrors become intensified. This type of planning does not lend itself to display. But it brings real results in the end. As it is inevitable that the war will be long, it is equally inevitable that the results of a sustained effort can be realized only with the passage of time.

While it is true that neither Great Britain nor Canada nor the neutral countries which were invaded foresaw the course of events, it still to-day remains an incontrovertible truth that the broad outlines of British strategy for ultimate victory as planned from the outset are and were fundamentally sound. They contemplated a war, not of months but of years. They envisaged an increase in and the extension of the theatres of military operations. They visualized the necessity, not only of preserving freedom, but the necessity and the obligation to restore it.

From the very beginning, in presenting to this house and to the country the situation as I have had reason to view it, I have tried to speak not from impulse but from reflection. It is true I have not sought to be talking all the

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

time. I have hoped that my words might carry the greater weight because they were not too freely and too frequently expressed. I have attempted, in so far as opportunity has permitted, to assess and to weigh the essentials. In almost every statement I have made about the war, I have said the struggle would be long and hard and terrible. I have told the people of Canada how much more serious the war would be than, in its early stages, many people seemed to realize, or have yet fully realized. I said that it would be a war, not of months but of years; that it would not be confined to Europe, but must inevitably spread to other continents; that at the back of all was the intent of world domination. I said, too, at the very outset that the nations of Europe, by placing their faith in neutrality, would find, as a consequence of their blindness and aloofness, that their own national existence might disappear.

In official pronouncements this house and the Canadian people have been told repeatedly that supremacy in the air was necessary for effective defence, and for the final offence which alone can gain victory. They have been told with equal emphasis that effective blockade, through the maintenance of British sea power, was essential, not only to victory but to survival. Above all, month in and month out, I have said with all the force at my command that freedom on this continent was inseparable from the preservation of British freedom; also that the preservation of British freedom was inseparable from the restoration of human freedom wherever it has been destroyed. I might add that the corollary is equally true. The restoration of human freedom depends upon the preservation of British freedom until the day comes when the forces of freedom, under the leadership of Britain, having mobilized their full strength, march forward to victory.

I have felt impelled to make these preliminary remarks because of the words used by the leader of the opposition (Mr. Hanson) on Thursday last in requesting me to make a further statement to the house. My hon. friend said:

In my view, in the view of many hon. members of this house, and I feel quite certain in the view of many people in Canada, the war situation in Europe is more serious to-day than at any time since the fall of France.

May I say at once, and most emphatically, that such is not my view. My view is rather as I expressed it in my reply to the leader of the opposition at the beginning of the debate on the address. There can be no doubt in the world that the situation for Britain

## HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, December 2, 1940.

The house met at three o'clock.

## PRIVATE BILL

## FIRST READING

Bill No. 6, to incorporate The Alberta Provincial Bank.—Mr. Blackmore.

## PRINTING OF PARLIAMENT

## JOINT COMMITTEE—CHANGE IN PERSONNEL

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING  
(Prime Minister) moved:

That a message be sent to the Senate to acquaint their honours that this house has substituted the name of Mr. Dupuis for that of Mr. Cloutier to act on the part of the House of Commons as a member of the joint committee of both houses on the printing of parliament.

And that the Clerk of the House do carry the said message to the Senate.

Motion agreed to.

## EUROPEAN WAR

STATEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER WITH RESPECT  
TO PRESENT POSITION

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING  
(Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, I have been asked, before parliament adjourns, to speak again on the war in Europe, on the present position of Britain and on Canada's co-operation in meeting the situation with which Britain is faced.

I doubt if there is much, if anything, I can add to the statement I made three weeks ago and to the very complete reviews since made by my colleagues in the government.

The fact, however, that events or the reports of the past week or two should cause the leader of the opposition (Mr. Hanson) to express the opinion that the situation itself has greatly changed within that period of time affords perhaps the strongest of reasons why the house and the country cannot be reminded too often that the present is not a war of weeks or of months, but of years, and that this fact must never be lost to sight in viewing the fortunes of war abroad as they vary

Moreover, as we seek to estimate the significance of our own effort in its relation to the future as well as the present, we must always remember that the demands upon this country and this continent may, a year from now, be vastly different in their application and extent.

As we ponder the magnitude of the struggle and of Canada's contribution, it is more than ever necessary to view isolated events in their relation to the whole, to correlate all the factors of time and place, and to maintain throughout a due sense of proportion and a true perspective. Sunshine and shadow are bound to alternate on the wide horizons of a world war. It is inevitable that there will be periods of success and periods of reverse. We would be foolish if we became unduly elated by an immediate triumph; we would be even more foolish if we became depressed by a momentary loss.

Recently many statements have been made in the press, in parliament, and over the air, by members of the government of the United Kingdom and other leading Britons. Some may seem pessimistic, others may sound optimistic. The truth is, of course, that there are many matters which give us grave concern. There are also many things to cheer us. If statements sometimes sound pessimistic, they reflect the willingness of British leaders to speak the truth, and the capacity of the British people to stand the truth. If to some they appear occasionally almost too optimistic, they reflect the courage, the hope and the determination of the British people and their refusal now, or at any time, to consider the prospect of defeat.

It has been the duty of my colleagues and myself, as it would be the duty of any government, to try to see the war steadily, and to see it whole. We have sought never to lose the ultimate in the prospect of the immediate; always to remember that what may appear best to serve the apparent interests of the present may be of ill service to the future. From the very beginning the

## HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, December 2, 1940.

The house met at three o'clock.

## PRIVATE BILL

## FIRST READING

Bill No. 6, to incorporate The Alberta Provincial Bank.—Mr. Blackmore.

## PRINTING OF PARLIAMENT

## JOINT COMMITTEE—CHANGE IN PERSONNEL

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister) moved:

That a message be sent to the Senate to acquaint their honours that this house has substituted the name of Mr. Dupuis for that of Mr. Cloutier to act on the part of the House of Commons as a member of the joint committee of both houses on the printing of parliament.

And that the Clerk of the House do carry the said message to the Senate.

Motion agreed to.

## EUROPEAN WAR

## STATEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER WITH RESPECT TO PRESENT POSITION

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, I have been asked, before parliament adjourns, to speak again on the war in Europe, on the present position of Britain and on Canada's co-operation in meeting the situation with which Britain is faced.

I doubt if there is much, if anything, I can add to the statement I made three weeks ago and to the very complete reviews since made by my colleagues in the government.

The fact, however, that events or the reports of the past week or two should cause the leader of the opposition (Mr. Hanson) to express the opinion that the situation itself has greatly changed within that period of time affords perhaps the strongest of reasons why the house and the country cannot be reminded too often that the present is not a war of weeks or of months, but of years, and that this fact must never be lost to sight in viewing the fortunes of war abroad as they vary from place to place and from time to time.

Moreover, as we seek to estimate the significance of our own effort in its relation to the future as well as the present, we must always remember that the demands upon this country and this continent may, a year from now, be vastly different in their application and extent.

As we ponder the magnitude of the struggle and of Canada's contribution, it is more than ever necessary to view isolated events in their relation to the whole, to correlate all the factors of time and place, and to maintain throughout a due sense of proportion and a true perspective. Sunshine and shadow are bound to alternate on the wide horizons of a world war. It is inevitable that there will be periods of success and periods of reverse. We would be foolish if we became unduly elated by an immediate triumph; we would be even more foolish if we became depressed by a momentary loss.

Recently many statements have been made in the press, in parliament, and over the air, by members of the government of the United Kingdom and other leading Britons. Some may seem pessimistic, others may sound optimistic. The truth is, of course, that there are many matters which give us grave concern. There are also many things to cheer us. If statements sometimes sound pessimistic, they reflect the willingness of British leaders to speak the truth, and the capacity of the British people to stand the truth. If to some they appear occasionally almost too optimistic, they reflect the courage, the hope and the determination of the British people and their refusal now, or at any time, to consider the prospect of defeat.

It has been the duty of my colleagues and myself, as it would be the duty of any government, to try to see the war steadily, and to see it whole. We have sought never to lose the ultimate in the prospect of the immediate; always to remember that what may appear best to serve the apparent interests of the present may be of ill service to the future. From the very beginning the policy of the present administration has been

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

and her allies is much better to-day than it was, not only at the time of the signing of the armistice between France and Germany, but as it developed in the months which immediately followed the fall of France. Even Hitler was not prepared for the speedy capitulation of Norway, Holland, Belgium and France. While the rapidity of those events shocked us, let it not be forgotten that it surprised Germany as well. If we were unprepared for it, so were the Germans. If Hitler's plans had been in accordance with such a schedule, it is easily conceivable that German armies might have landed on Britain's shores. It is possible that the resistance which could have been offered immediately after the evacuation of Dunkirk would not have been equal to the awe-inspiring task imposed upon it.

When France signed the armistice she believed, and most of the neutral European countries with her, that all was over with Britain as well as with herself. The great tragedy is that France did not know the truth. Believing that the enemy was invincible, she preferred surrender to the prospect of annihilation. In the United States, majority opinion was swayed for a time by the fear that Britain would be powerless to withstand so formidable a foe. It doubted her power to resist. The American people were asking themselves whether it might not be more prudent to retain the weapons of war, even though they were so desperately needed by Britain, in order that they might defend themselves against a peril which would become irresistible once the peoples of the British Isles were vanquished.

All that has changed, and changed completely. During the last three months, unsurpassed in the history of Britain, it has become increasingly clear that German mentality has never really understood the British people. Once again the men and women of the British Isles have revealed their dauntless courage and their ability to fight, and to endure, when their freedom is endangered. Like Cromwell's Ironsides, "They know for what they fight."

When we reflect upon the improved position in the Mediterranean, almost unbelievable three months ago; when we recall the transfer of the American destroyers; the enormous increase in war materials which are flowing from the United States and Canada to the island fortress; when in addition to witnessing the fruits of Canadian planning, we have also the certainty of the continuance of the policy of all possible aid to Britain confirmed by the vote of the American people, how can anyone come to feel, in the light of these

facts—which are not the confidential property of the government, but all a matter of public knowledge—that the situation is more serious to-day than it was three or four months ago? It is true that the war is increasing in its fury. But it is also true that in the months that have elapsed since the downfall of France, Britain's strength has steadily increased.

The leader of the opposition has specified three things which he says indicate the seriousness of the position, and which evidently justify in his mind the opinion he and some others hold in regard to it. He referred first to what he described as "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton"; secondly, to the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports; and, thirdly, to the "utterances of the Marquess of Lothian, His Majesty's representative in the United States, particularly with respect to finance."

Let us see whether the facts with respect to these matters justify the conclusion my hon. friend, and those who think as he does, have reached. Here I hope hon. members will also have in mind what I have so frequently stressed, namely, that whatever is said in the parliament of Canada, while intended primarily for home consumption, may also be not without its influence upon Britain's actual or potential enemies. I shall leave hon. members to judge for themselves what the effect here or in Great Britain would be were word to be sent broadcast from a high source in Germany that, through British bombing, three or more of the leading industrial cities of Germany had been "virtually destroyed."

First, then, as to "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton." May I say to my hon. friend that, even in the most glaring headlines of the more sensational newspapers of this continent I have seen nothing, and in the accents of the most vociferous radio announcer I have heard nothing, which would justify either the assertion or the assumption that the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton have been virtually destroyed. Much less will the press dispatches themselves justify a belief in anything of the kind. Certainly nothing in the official reports which have come from Britain to Canada supports such statements. There have been, of course, within the last few weeks, serious air raids upon each of these, and other British cities, notably Coventry. Birmingham is a city of 1,055,000 people, Bristol of 415,000 people, Southampton of 178,000 people. Coventry is a city of 204,000 people. The figures published in the press in the case of Coventry, about 400 dead

and 1,800 injured, are correct. I am able to say that the casualties in the other cities are relatively much lower. What is most important, there was, in these raids, surprisingly little damage to military and industrial objectives.

It is true that night bombing presents a problem which has not yet been solved. It is true that darkness, while it denies to the marauder the opportunity of discriminate destruction, adds to his opportunity of indiscriminate murder. Against the successes which the enemy may claim for his ruthlessness, there must be offset what it has cost him in men and in planes. The percentage of British losses, both in the British Isles and in Europe, has been many times less. Moreover, Germany, by pursuing the policy of frightfulness, has greatly challenged the spirit of the British people. In the final analysis the war will be won by national character. By his murderous tactics, Hitler has succeeded in showing to the world that a German victory is impossible.

It is true, as Sir Walter Citrine said the other day in New Orleans, that the continuous bombing of British cities is having an effect upon British industrial output. But the damage to British towns and industry can be exaggerated, just as the damage to German military objectives can be minimized. Night after night for months the Royal Air Force, flying, it is true, much greater distances, in smaller numbers, and carrying fewer bombs, have been nevertheless resolutely following a clear line of effective destruction.

It was announced from London some weeks ago, that the bomber command of the Royal Air Force had been following a "master plan" in aerial attacks upon targets of strategic and industrial importance in German and German-occupied territory. A glance at the map will at once make it clear that the area open to attack by British planes is large, it extends in fact from the coasts of Norway to the Spanish frontier, and far inland to the industrial heart of Germany, and that the flying distances are correspondingly great. British heavy bombers have in fact flown single journeys of as much as 1,400 miles from their home bases, carrying them beyond the heavy industries of the Rhine valley to the important Skoda armaments establishments at Pilsen. They have crossed the Alps to bombard the industrial capitals of northern Italy, at Turin and Milan and elsewhere. They have attacked repeatedly—eighty or one hundred times since midsummer—synthetic oil refineries such as Gelsenkirchen; aluminium factories, railway marshalling yards—that of Hamm is one of the largest on the continent—docks and shipbuilding yards—the port of

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

Hamburg is reported now to be unserviceable—the naval bases at Kiel and Wilhelmshaven, power stations, and a variety of other objectives.

Nearer at hand, since the coast line of the low countries and of most of France fell into enemy hands, the Royal Air Force has smashed repeatedly and relentlessly at the "invasion ports" of Lorient, LeHavre, Boulogne and Dunkirk. In these ports, submarine establishments and concentrations of barges intended for troop transport on a large scale have been steadily attacked, and on at least two occasions the unceasing vigilance and rapid striking power of the bomber and coastal commands defeated German attempts to launch a sea-borne invasion from this part of the channel coast.

I have said that the area open to British attack is large, and that the flying distances involved are great. By contrast, the area for German attacks is much more limited, and, since the channel coast affords nearer bases for German aircraft, the flying distance is considerably less. Partly for this reason, very large numbers of German planes have been employed in recent raids, and it is a tribute both to the fighting skill of British pilots and to the increasing destructiveness of ground defences that so small a proportion of German planes have actually succeeded in penetrating outer defences to attack key targets in Britain. German losses in operational planes have been large, but the more serious loss has been in terms of pilots and air crews. It can, of course, be argued that even numerically, superiority in bombing and fighter aircraft will not provide a guarantee against aerial invasion and aerial bombardment. What is certain is that as British aircraft production, aided by a steady flow of pilots from Canada and planes from the United States and Canada, succeeds in narrowing the gap in effective strength between the Royal Air Force and the German air force, the effect of German attacks upon Britain will be diminished, and the scale of British attacks upon enemy and enemy-occupied territory will be correspondingly increased.

Much the same is true of "the loss of shipping as evidenced by press reports," and of the limitation upon financial resources. To view these factors in their true perspective, their extent has to be measured first of all in its relation to the whole, and, secondly, in comparison with losses and shortages which the enemy has experienced and may reasonably be expected further to experience.

The shipping situation is serious, but that does not mean it has suddenly changed the outlook. It is true that, in recent weeks, shipping under British ownership and control

DECEMBER 2, 1940

has been lost at a rate greater than the present capacity of British shipyards to build new ships. Nevertheless, thousands of ships remain, and men and supplies are freely carried where allied necessity calls. British shipyards are working at full capacity, and in addition to British shipyards, Canadian, Australian and American shipyards are building merchantmen and other ships for Britain. The House of Commons has already been told by the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Mr. Howe) that in addition to the naval construction under way in Canada for the British admiralty, eighteen merchant vessels are also to be built here for the British government.

In his speech on November 5, Mr. Churchill spoke plainly about the growing shipping problem. Since then, the British Minister of Shipping, Right Hon. Ronald Cross, said in a broadcast on November 26:

I am not going to hide the fact that the rate at which we are building ships does not make up for our losses.

Mr. Cross was, however, careful to add that orders were being placed in the United States. The real significance of his words is to be found in the sentence with which he concluded:

We must have ships. We cannot make too sure of our shipping in the months and years that may elapse before victory is assured. We must have a safety margin.

The result of the frankness of Mr. Churchill and Mr. Cross is reflected in our own present commitments, and in the additional keels that will be laid down every month in the shipyards of the United States and of the British commonwealth.

Let it not be forgotten that Germany, too, has suffered considerable shipping losses. Almost daily we hear of another German supply ship sunk off the coast of Norway, in the North Sea, or in the channel. German shipping and German barges have been bombed repeatedly in the channel ports. The great German shipyards at Hamburg and Bremen, and even in the Baltic, have been visited again and again by the bombers of the Royal Air Force. In the Mediterranean the Italian shipping losses have been heavy. On the high seas, German and Italian merchantmen have disappeared. I do not think they will take any part in the world's commerce until this war is over.

The British navy is still supreme on the seas of battle. Although the British navy in this war, single-handed, enforces the blockade, and although the coasts to be blockaded are more extensive, nevertheless the blockade is proving its effectiveness. Apart from Russia,

there are no neutral countries to which Germany can turn with confidence for imported supplies.

The vast quantities of supplies which Britain requires from North America to supplement the deficiencies of her own production must, of course, be paid for, and, when ordered from the United States, they must be paid for in American dollars. The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British government is a very real one.

To view in its true light the statement by Lord Lothian to which the leader of the opposition has specifically referred, it must be recalled that what the British ambassador said about Britain being near the end of her financial resources and about the need she would have for financial aid, had reference to British purchases in the United States.

The problem of providing United States exchange which faces the British government is a problem which also faces our own government; for we too must provide for vast outlays of United States dollars to pay for our purchases of essential war material. Later this afternoon, the Minister of Finance (Mr. Ilsley) will propose certain measures which, at this juncture, seem to the government necessary in order further to conserve our supply of exchange for this purpose.

It may help us to view the financial problem in a true perspective if, as with bombing and with shipping losses, we make comparison with the situation as it is in Germany.

While it is true that Britain and Canada are faced with the problem of providing exchange to pay for their purchases in the United States, it is also true that in the United States we have access to the greatest industrial resources in the world.

What is the German situation? Germany, of course, has acquired the industries and resources of France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia, but outside the borders of Germany and the territories she has conquered she can look to only two important outside sources of supply—Sweden and Russia. The capacity and the willingness of Russia to spare supplies to Germany is very doubtful. In the conquered territories she must keep the workers alive if they are to continue to produce. She must face, too, the ever-present hazard of sabotage.

In many essentials Germany has, through sacrifices of her standard of living and through conquest, made herself self-contained. But, as the British Minister of Economic Warfare, Right Hon. Hugh Dalton, pointed out in a broadcast yesterday, the blockade has imposed upon the enemy "serious shortages of rubber,

copper, ferro-alloys needed to harden steel, and textiles." As for oil, Mr. Dalton had this to say:

So long as the British navy continues to command the sea, including the eastern Mediterranean, as it will; so long as our air force continues, as it will, to bomb the enemy's oil plants, oil stocks and oil refineries; and so long as the enemy continues to fight at all—and he cannot fight without using up oil—then in a period measured in months and not in years the enemy's oil position will be one of great and growing scarcity.

Mr. Dalton also stated that the stocks of supplies looted from the conquered nations had been used, and that, through the blockade, the Germans were "now back where they were six months ago, or worse."

Nor would Germany's position be materially improved even if she could command the financial resources to which Britain still has access. Germany is in fact unable, except at the cost of fighting and the loss of the men and materials of war, to obtain some of the essentials of war.

Despite these weaknesses, no greater mistake could be made than to minimize the economic gains which have resulted from the German conquests. They can be balanced and exceeded only by the economic and industrial resources of this continent. Whatever difficulties of a financial nature we may be facing, Germany is denied all access, both financial and physical, to the potentially decisive North American sources of supplies.

Perhaps, before concluding, I should say one word about the situation in the Balkans and the Mediterranean. As I pointed out at the beginning, we must keep constantly before us the conflict as a whole. The accession under duress of Roumania, Hungary and Slovakia to the axis adds no new strength to the predatory powers. Even if it did, the abstention of Yugoslavia and of Bulgaria has far greater significance.

It will be recalled that in his statement to the House of Commons on November 5, Mr. Churchill mentioned that the balance of forces on the frontiers of Egypt and the Soudan was far less unfavourable than at the time of the French collapse. So far as subsequent information has been made public, it can be said that the British position has been strengthened on all fronts.

The amazing success of the heroic Greek people, reviving as it does the memory of their ancient glories, has not made the European situation more serious than it was. The successes of the Royal Air Force and the British Navy in cooperation with the Greek forces have not advanced the cause of Italy and Germany. The state of affairs in Albania,

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

the disorder in Roumania, and the reluctance of Yugoslavia and Bulgaria, have not greatly aided Hitler in the creation of his new order for Europe.

While what I have said may help us to keep a truer perspective as regards immediate happenings and dangers, what I wish most of all to emphasize is that this is only the picture as it presents itself at the moment, and that no one can foretell to what proportions of danger, peril and frightfulness it may develop at any time. Like the ostrich which hides its head in the sand to escape realities, we shall completely err if for a moment we fail to recognize how appalling is the danger which threatens, not only Britain, but civilization, and be tempted thereby to relax any and every effort to put forth the utmost of our strength.

Above all else, let us remember how formidable is Germany's present military strength. There has never been anything hitherto comparable to it. Let us remember, too, that her great armies are undefeated; that they are equipped with all the machines of modern warfare; that, excepting Switzerland, all of Europe west of the Vistula, and extending from Sweden to Portugal and Spain, lie under her control. Her own resources of factory and of mine, of men and materials, have been reinforced by the material power of the nations which she has conquered; to her millions of soldiers and workmen has been added the man-power of the lands she occupies, however reluctant the men of Norway, of Holland, of Belgium, and of France may be to turn their spears against the breast of freedom. To adopt the graphic words of Mr. P. J. Philip, the Ottawa correspondent of the *New York Times*, who speaks from knowledge gained in the very smoke of the battle of France:

... we also know, and every man and woman making munitions, and every man in training as private and as officer should remember every morning, that that terrific force of men and machines which broke the French and Belgian armies last May, and sent us scurrying home from Dunkirk is still intact, possibly stronger than ever, and it is that force which we are fighting now almost alone. It is going to take all, that all of us can give, to beat it.

Upon the forces of Britain has been placed the greatest task in the history of the world. She has to watch and fight, she has to fight in the British isles and in the seas that surround them, she has to fight in the Mediterranean, in the middle east, in Africa; she has to watch the far east, in Hongkong, in Singapore; she has to keep India constantly in mind. Anywhere, at any time, she may

find it necessary to send ships and men to meet a new threat to her lines of communication and supply, or to face fresh horrors in some distant quarter of the globe.

This bare recital of facts proves, of course, that the situation is serious, but certainly not more serious than it has been during the last three months. The only difference is that people themselves in all parts of the world are beginning to realize more of the truth. The situation is bound to become increasingly serious as warfare spreads to new seas and shores and as mutual destruction continues, as it most certainly will, with ever-increasing fury. It is wholly probable that we shall witness much of anarchy as well as of war ere the death-grapple between totalitarianism and democracy has told its tale.

No one can say that the world, even now, may not be heading for Armageddon. The one thing that, under the providence of God, may save the world this supreme tragedy is the might of Britain, strengthened, supported and sustained by the power of the British dominions and India, the help of the United States, and such aid as it may yet be within the power of other liberty-loving peoples to give. To use words I have just quoted: In order to overthrow the enemy and to save mankind "it is going to take all, that all of us can give."

Hon. R. B. HANSON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, I am sure we have all listened with the greatest of interest to the recital which has just been made to the house and country by the Prime Minister (Mr. Mackenzie King). When on Thursday last I ventured to suggest to him that we should have a report from the government as to the war situation, I had in mind, as I indicated, the seriousness of the reports that were coming to us, and I also had in mind the fact that he as the Prime Minister of Canada, being in intimate communication with the mother country, would of course have information which he might deem to be available to the public of Canada in order to give us a true picture of what the situation was. That was the primary idea I had in mind. I asked the Prime Minister to divulge information to the house and the country.

To-day the right hon. gentleman has made a long statement, with most of which I may say we were already familiar through press reports. He has not given us anything of a

confidential character—and it may be that he is not able to do so. I make no complaint on that score. Nor do I make any complaint as to the manner of his presentation of the report. He rather scolded me; but I must say what he said on that score left me cold, and I am not going to discuss that phase.

What did I say on Thursday last? I said, as the Prime Minister has quoted:

In my view, in the view of many hon. members of this house, and I feel quite certain in the view of many people in Canada, the war situation in Europe is more serious to-day than at any time since the fall of France.

I then indicated what I have already suggested, namely, that he should give to the house and country such information as was available to him, and which he felt he might with safety reveal to the Canadian people. I went further and said that having regard to the premises which I had laid down I should like him to outline what, if anything more, Canada could do at this juncture toward aiding and assisting the mother country in her war effort, whether it be in the nature of men, materials, supplies or equipment. There has been absolutely no answer to that inquiry.

What was the attitude of the Prime Minister on Thursday last, as contrasted with his position to-day? To-day he told us in emphatic terms that he does not agree with the premises which I then laid down. Well, what did he say on Thursday? Speaking without any notes, and speaking evidently the truth as he then saw it, and expressing the views which were then in his mind, he said:

I would say to my hon. friend that I have had in mind making a statement to the house before adjournment with respect to the situation.

The Prime Minister was of course referring to the war situation. He continued:

I should like to have a little time to think over what it would be best to say. I agree with my hon. friend in his view that the situation is a serious one.

He concurred in that view. He concurred in my statement that the situation was more serious than at any time it had been since the fall of France. Then he continued:

I think anyone reading the press would gather that opinion. I would also say that such information as the government itself is receiving the press would appear to be reflecting accurately.

I suggest, with all due humility, that the two points of view do not agree.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

D89090

Date..... Dec. 3/40

Subject.....

### FACTS VS. EXAGGERATION

**P**REMIER MACKENZIE KING'S statement on the war situation, made in the House of Commons yesterday, is not only timely but significant. It should act as a steadying influence on public opinion, which is apt to be influenced too easily in the direction of optimism or the reverse by the daily reports. In such a war as this there must of necessity be, as Mr. King pointed out, many matters which give us grave concern as well as many things to cheer us.

There would seem to be ample ground for the Premier's declaration that it remains an incontrovertible truth that the broad outlines of British strategy for ultimate victory as planned from the outset are and were fundamentally sound, contemplating a war not of months but of years, and an increase in and extension of the theatres of military operations. All the developments that have taken place since the collapse of France tend to justify this attitude.

It is difficult to understand upon what grounds the Leader of the Opposition based his statement of Thursday last that "the war situation in Europe is more serious today than at any time since the fall of France." All the facts combine to demonstrate the contrary, and Premier Mackenzie King was using conservative words when he said that the situation for Britain and her Allies is much better today than it was when France collapsed, despite the fact that the war is increasing in fury.

It should not have been necessary for Mr. King to challenge Mr. Hanson's reference to "the virtual destruction of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton." Undoubtedly and admittedly great damage was done to property in all three cities, but there is also overwhelming testimony to the fact that the damage done to military objectives and to establishments engaged in producing war essentials was comparatively limited. To

talk about a city the size of Birmingham being virtually destroyed, therefore, is to indulge in an exaggerated form of expression which should never be employed by anybody holding the responsible position of Leader of the Opposition. It is misleading and absolutely unjustified, on the testimony of many who have visited these cities, particularly neutral observers, and have both cabled and broadcast what they have seen, with the reiterated declaration that no obstacles whatever were placed in their way of seeing all the damage that had been done.

Mr. Greenwood, speaking on his responsibility as a member of Mr. Churchill's Cabinet, told us only last week:

"With close knowledge of the industrial damage we have suffered, I say unhesitatingly that it has not eaten to any serious extent into our industrial capacity."

Mr. Greenwood and other Ministers, however, were at pains to emphasize the danger of estimating either German resources or power too lightly. Mr. Churchill has hardly once omitted to give this same warning when addressing the House of Commons, and Mr. Mackenzie King, who has from the first reiterated in the gravest words the long and terrible ordeal which faces the Empire in this war, once more tells the people of Canada that "we shall completely err if for a moment we fail to recognize how appalling is the danger which threatens, not only Britain, but civilization, and be tempted thereby to relax any and every effort to put forth the utmost of our strength."

The Premier even went further than he has yet gone when he declared:

"It is wholly probable that we shall witness much of anarchy as well as of war ere the death-grapple between totalitarianism and democracy has told its tale.

"No one can say that the world, even now, may not be heading for Armageddon. . . . In order to overthrow the enemy and to save mankind, it is going to take all that all of us can give."

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39091

The people of Canada would do well to ponder these words and to keep them ever in their minds. They should serve to help us to redouble our determination to leave nothing undone that is within our power to help forward the nation's war effort until final victory is assured.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of

The Prime Minister

*The P.M. to see*

D 39092

Name of Publication.....Lethbridge Herald.....

Date.....Dec. 3/40.....

Subject.....

## Mr. King on the War

Prime Minister Mackenzie King took the opportunity in the House of Commons to correct the statement of the Leader of the Opposition, R. B. Hanson, that in his view and in view of many members, and, as he said he felt quite certain, in the view of many people in Canada, the war in Europe is more serious today than at any time since the fall of France. Here the Leader of the Opposition created a wrong impression. If he had qualified his statement by adding that the situation is more serious for Hitler than for Great Britain and her Allies, he would have been nearer the truth. This was made clear by Mr. King in his reply to Mr. Hanson.

Referring to the statement of Mr. Hanson, the Prime Minister said: "May I say at once, and most emphatically, such is not my view." We have in the case of Mr. King a man who, in the position he holds, speaks with authority, not, as he described his attitude, from impulse but from reflection, as opposed to a man who is not in a position to judge beyond his personal viewpoint. To follow Mr. King's speech in the House, he said that "there can be no doubt in the world that the situation of Great Britain and her Allies is much better today than it was, not only at the time of the signing of the armistice between France and Germany, but as it developed in the months which immediately followed the fall of France."

The Prime Minister presented a concrete view of the situation which arose after the speedy capitulation of Norway, Belgium, and France. As he truly said, the situation was pessimistic so far as Britain and her Allies was concerned. This pessimism spread to the United States. All that has changed, said Mr. King.

It is true, as he told the House, that the war is increasing in its fury, but, as he added, it is also true that in the months that have elapsed since the downfall of France, Britain's strength has steadily increased.

Mr. Hanson referred to the "virtual destruction" of the cities of Birmingham, Bristol and Southampton. He has never heard or read, said Mr. King, anything which would justify Mr. Hanson's assertions as to those cities. Nor, we may say, does the destruction of cities, even if true, mean defeat.

\* \* \*

Mr. King referred to the statement reported to have been made by Lord Lothian, the British Ambassador to the United States, that Britain was at the end of her financial resources. Such a statement made by a man in the position of Lord Lothian would be incredible were it not that it led to a wrong interpretation. Mr. King took what was an opportune moment to refer to the statement reported to have been made by Lord Lothian. Dealing with this statement, he said it should be realized that what Lord Lothian said about Britain being near the end of her financial resources had reference to British purchases in the United States. This places an altogether different complexion on Lord Lothian's statement. The problem which faced Great Britain, as Mr. King pointed out, was providing U.S. exchange for British purchases in the United States. This, he said, was a "very real problem," stating that while it was true that Canada and Great Britain were faced with this problem, it was also true that in the United States they had access to the greatest industrial resources in the world, resources denied to Germany.

\* \* \*

The war has not yet passed its critical stage. Much has to happen and may happen. There may be grounds for pessimism on the part of those who look to the dark side of the picture but shut their eyes to the light and encouraging side. There is the light and the dark side of the picture, but the light, as shown in recent happenings, is slowly but surely overcoming the darkness. This Mr. King's speech should succeed in impressing on the minds of those who form their views on the pattern of Mr. Hanson. The Prime Minister has never at any time minimized the gravity of the situation, and his words in the House in these circumstances gain greatly thereby.

It has to be remembered that, as Mr. King said, if British leaders spoke at times in a way which suggested pessimism, it was just that they wished to give their people the true picture. In all such statements, however, he emphasized, appeared the "absolute refusal of the British people now or at any time to consider the prospect of defeat." This is hardly the attitude of a people who, if we believed Mr. Hanson, take it that the situation has decidedly turned against them. Mr. Hanson has showed himself to be a man, in the position he holds, lacking in that reflection which exercises discretion in these momentous times in what men choose to say.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

*The PM to see*

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press.....

Date.....Dec. 4/40.....

D 39093

Subject.....

## View the War as a Whole

We all forget at times what Mr. Mackenzie King said in Parliament on Monday about viewing the war as a whole, and forgetting to do this, are prone to let every setback depress us unduly and every success elate us equally unduly.

We cannot go through the war taking it in piecemeal, but must realize that its losses and gains will come to us as it draws out through years. It is true that the war is increasing in its fury, yet, as the Prime Minister said, "it is also true that in the months that have elapsed since the downfall of France, Britain's strength has steadily increased." And we must expect that as the war spreads to new seas and shores, "and as mutual destruction continues, as it most certainly will, there will be the inevitable periods of sunshine and shadow for us."

To be frank, to state obvious facts, is not to be pessimistic, although to draw too hopefully on only bright events may incur the falsity of undue optimism. The Prime Minister said the situation is serious, "but certainly no more serious than it has been during the last three months." It is even, he warned us, bound to become increasingly serious. It must, when we remember how formidable is Germany's military strength, to which nothing has ever been comparable.

To overthrow the enemy and to save mankind is, the Prime Minister said, going to take all that all of us can give. The broad outlines of British policy for ultimate victory are believed by him to be fundamentally sound. Freedom

on this continent is inseparable from British freedom, and British freedom is inseparable from the restoration of human freedom wherever it had been destroyed. But in the face of the cold facts, the war to bring about that restoration of freedom may run a long time. This must be remembered, and the war's incidents, phases, each bringing its varied consequences, must not bear us down or lift us up unduly.

The Prime Minister was right when he told Parliament that the public could not be reminded too often that "this war is not a war of weeks or months, but of years." Every period of it is serious, and the present is very serious. These periods will succeed each other before the outcome will appear, although that may be years off. For then, to reach that victorious outcome of this tragic struggle, Canada follows a policy planned in co-operation with Great Britain. Its effects vary, and can be as harrowing as encouraging, but should not be regarded as conclusive in any one or several instances, when time alone, lapsing in years, will show how terrible has been the struggle to win back freedom and safety.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Ottawa E. Citizen

Date..... Dec. 7/40.

D 39094

Subject.....

### Diary of Our Own Pepys

TUESDAY, DECEMBER 3rd

UP, and read the civick election results, and two of my candidates did not win, so had a word with May Byers, the mayor's secretary, felicitating her upon not having to instruct a new incumbent into the mysteries of office, and then congratulated Mayor Lewis, and then read Mr. King's statement to the Commons concerning the war, an able summing-up, methought, and his words about the task that confronts us, i.e., "it is going to take all that all of us can give," ought to be writ large before the peoeple; but I could not accept his implication that while the rest of us were clamoring for visible action the government in its omniscience did not yield forasmuch as it was endowed with far-seeing wisdom. The news this day is that the Greeks do keep the Italians on the run, but could not find the places they mention on my newspaper maps, the reason being that they date from the beginning of the Greek war, when the mapmakers expected the Roman invincibles to live up to their own valuation, the result being that they made maps shewing all the towns in Greece but few on the Albanian side of the fighting line.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
63		United States Journalists, Dinner in Honour of. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Sept. 1940	D 38828 - D 38903	
63		Red Cross Appeal "The Voices of Mercy", Speeches outside Parliament	29 Sept. 1940	D 38904 - D 38924	
64		Red Cross Appeal, Radio Broadcast	29 Sept. 1940	D 38925 - D 38931	
64		Training of British Pilots in Canada	1940	D 38932 - D 38949	
64		Speech on Address. Speeches in Parliament	12 Nov. 1940	D 38950 - D 38951	
64		The International Scene	12 Nov. 1940	D 38952 - D 39036	
64		"The Present Situation". Speeches in Parliament	2 Dec. 1940	D 39037 - D 39094	
64		St. Lawrence Waterways. Statement in Parliament	6 Dec. 1940	D 39095	
64		Canadian Tuberculosis Association Radio Broadcast	8 Dec. 1940	D 39096 - D 39098	
64		Christmas Radio Broadcast to W.W. II Canadian Armed Forces. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Dec. 1940	D 39099 - D 39126	

6 Dec. 1940

H o/c

St-Lamere Waterways

28 July 1921

Brampton

"the Financial Situation".

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

Name of Publication..... 5124

Date..... DEC 7 1940

Subject..... D 20005

### Submit Seaway Pact After U.S. Has Approved

Full opportunity to make representations to the Government will be given to property owners along the St. Lawrence river shore whose properties will be submerged by the proposed power development of the International Rapids section.

This statement was made in the House of Commons Friday by Prime Minister King in reply to a question by A. C. Casselman, member for Grenville-Dundas.

Mr. King said at the proper time the Government would receive representations of property owners adversely affected and also of those who would benefit by the scheme.

The Prime Minister told Mr. Casselman the Canadian Parliament would not be asked to approve the proposed St. Lawrence seaway and power pact until after it had been approved "by the appropriate U.S. authorities".

In reply to another question Mr. King said the proposal was for the controlled single-stage development with a main dam at Barnhart Island at Cornwall and a power house in each country. A control dam would be upstream. (The Journal understands this will be at Iroquois).

The Prime Minister said engineering advisers of both countries were still investigating at the International Rapids section but were not yet ready to report.

Hon. R. B. Hanson, Opposition Leader, reminded the Prime Minister he had said nothing about the seaway scheme to which Mr. King replied the two were inseparable.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
63		United States Journalists, Dinner in Honour of. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Sept. 1940	D 38828 - D 38903	
63		Red Cross Appeal "The Voices of Mercy", Speeches outside Parliament	29 Sept. 1940	D 38904 - D 38924	
64		Red Cross Appeal, Radio Broadcast	29 Sept. 1940	D 38925 - D 38931	
64		Training of British Pilots in Canada	1940	D 38932 - D 38949	
64		Speech on Address. Speeches in Parliament	12 Nov. 1940	D 38950 - D 38951	
64		The International Scene	12 Nov. 1940	D 38952 - D 39036	
64		"The Present Situation". Speeches in Parliament	2 Dec. 1940	D 39037 - D 39094	
64		St. Lawrence Waterways. Statement in Parliament	6 Dec. 1940	D 39095	
64		Canadian Tuberculosis Association Radio Broadcast	8 Dec. 1940	D 39096 - D 39098	
64		Christmas Radio Broadcast to W.W. II Canadian Armed Forces. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Dec. 1940	D 39099 - D 39126	

8 Dec. 1940

Radio

Can. Tuberculosis Assoc.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... **Ottawa Journal**

Date..... **Dec. 9/40.**

D39096

Subject.....

### Premier's Plea To Save Youth For World

A plea to Canada "to help save youth for the world" at a time when "youth is doing so much to save the world", was made Sunday night by Prime Minister Mackenzie King.

The Prime Minister was speaking over a nation-wide network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation on behalf of the Christmas Seal campaign of the Canadian Tuberculosis Association and affiliated anti-tuberculosis societies in every part of Canada.

"In 1941", said Mr. King, "this great humane organization will need your help more than ever, in order to maintain the health of Canadian youth. Men and women between the ages of 15 and 45 are especially liable to the onset of

this white plague. At a time when youth is doing so much to save the world, it is our manifest duty to help save youth for the world."

Despite the decrease in the tuberculosis death rate in the past 40 years of organized tuberculosis work in Canada, and the advances in treatment and preventive measures, there was grave danger, warned Mr. King.

"Today unless we are vigilant and active in our support of this work, there is a danger that ground won will be lost, and that the foe will return with all his former strength to wreak havoc in our land. War, especially when it is accompanied by the living conditions that prevail in Britain and in many European countries, will be followed by an inevitable increase in the number of tuberculosis cases in the beleaguered countries."

Mr. King said it was significant that the double-barred cross on the Christmas Seals—the international emblem of the anti-tuberculosis crusade—was a combination of the double-barred cross of Lorraine, now the emblem of Free France, and the Cross of the Church of Greece, "that of the little land which was the first to define freedom, as it is the latest to defend it".

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

MONTREAL GAZETTE

Name of Publication.....

Date..... DEC 9 1940

D 39097

Subject.....

## PREMIER ASSISTING ANTI-T.B. CAMPAIGN

### Speaks Over National Net- work in Furtherance of Christmas Seals Sale

Ottawa, December 8.—(P)—Prime Minister Mackenzie King told Canadians in a radio address tonight that ground may be lost in the fight against tuberculosis unless they are "vigilant and active" in support of work being carried out to keep the disease controlled.

Mr. King was speaking over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation on behalf of the Christmas seal campaign of the Canadian Tuberculosis Association and affiliated anti-tuberculosis societies across Canada.

"In 1941 this great humane organization will need your help more than ever, in order to maintain the health of Canadian youth," Mr. King said.

"Men and women between the ages of 15 and 45 are especially liable to the onset of this white plague.

"At a time when youth is doing so much to save the world, it is our manifest duty to help save youth for the world."

Mr. King said it was significant that the double-barred cross on the Christmas seals—the international emblem of the anti-tuberculosis crusade—was a combination of the doubled-barred cross of Lorraine, now the emblem of Free France, and the cross of the Church of Greece, "that of the little land which was the first to define freedom, as it is the latest to defend it."

Despite the decrease in the tuberculosis death rate in the past 40 years of organized tuberculosis work in Canada, and the advances in treatment and preventive measures, there was danger ground might be lost, the Prime Minister said.

"Today unless we are vigilant and active in our support of this work, there is a danger that ground won will be lost, and that the foe will return with all his former strength to wreck havoc in our land. War, especially when it is accompanied by the living conditions that prevail in Britain and in many European countries, will be followed by an inevitable increase in the number of tuberculosis cases in the beleaguered countries."

PERSPIRAL PAPERS

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Winnipeg Free Press

Date..... Dec. 17 / 40

Subject.....

The PH. to be  
D 39098

## Fight the T.B. Menace

It is to be hoped that Prime Minister King had a wide audience in his appeal over the national network in behalf of the Canadian Tuberculosis Association.

That the Prime Minister, despite the crushing responsibilities which rest upon him, should take time to appeal to his fellow citizens in behalf of the thousands of

people who now live under the shadow of illness, should summon us to meet the invisible foe within our gates, is greatly to his credit. In a real sense, this act is the measure of the man. In many respects Mr. King did what only he could do. In times like these, when so many compelling demands are made upon the public, the average citizen must necessarily set up some order of priority. The words of the Prime Minister, more than those of anyone else, were an assurance that the appeal of the Canadian Tuberculosis Association should not be neglected. Mr. King's own interest in the battle with tuberculosis is well known. Many will recall the speech he made at Nipette a few years ago. Others will remember that his brother, Dr. McDougall King, gave his life in the fight against tuberculosis.

The battle with tuberculosis is one in which all can play their part. It is only necessary to buy the little Christmas seals. Every letter in this season should carry the seal which bears upon it the device of the double-barred cross of Lorraine and the cross of the church of Greece. "Under the 'cross of Lorraine,' as Mr. King said, 'fight the free soldiers of France. The cross of the church of Greece is that of the little land which was the first to define freedom, as it is the latest to defend it.'"

This seal carries with it a strong, clear message of hope, fitting at this time. For we are beating

tuberculosis. If today's efforts are maintained and increased, we can be sure that twenty or thirty years hence our children and our children's children will no longer pay the price in sorrow and suffering that our's and earlier generations have paid. In 1900, with less than half our present population, 8,000 people died of tuberculosis. In 1940, the deaths will not exceed 5,800. In 1900 there was only one sanatorium in Canada. Today there are 10,000 beds in the sanatoria of this country. Hon. T. A. Crerar, Minister of Mines and Resources, has applied modern technique to the treatment of the Indians, and it is much to his credit that the Dominion vote for this purpose has not been cut because of the war.

During the last Great War almost as many people died of tuberculosis at home in Canada as there were Canadian soldiers killed in France. In 1900 tuberculosis stood first on the list of fatal diseases: today it is in seventh place.

Mr. King has done well to remind us of these facts. Ever since the sale of Xmas seals began on a national scale the returns have increased. Let us not fail this year.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
63		United States Journalists, Dinner in Honour of. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Sept. 1940	D 38828 - D 38903	
63		Red Cross Appeal "The Voices of Mercy", Speeches outside Parliament	29 Sept. 1940	D 38904 - D 38924	
64		Red Cross Appeal, Radio Broadcast	29 Sept. 1940	D 38925 - D 38931	
64		Training of British Pilots in Canada	1940	D 38932 - D 38949	
64		Speech on Address. Speeches in Parliament	12 Nov. 1940	D 38950 - D 38951	
64		The International Scene	12 Nov. 1940	D 38952 - D 39036	
64		"The Present Situation". Speeches in Parliament	2 Dec. 1940	D 39037 - D 39094	
64		St. Lawrence Waterways. Statement in Parliament	6 Dec. 1940	D 39095	
64		Canadian Tuberculosis Association Radio Broadcast	8 Dec. 1940	D 39096 - D 39098	
64		Christmas Radio Broadcast to W.W. II Canadian Armed Forces. Speeches outside Parliament	25 Dec. 1940	D 39099 - D 39126	

25 Dec 1940

Radio

W.W. - Can Armed Forces

For release after 5.15 p.m., December 25th

*File*  
**D 39099** *R-901*  
*v.4*

PRESS RELEASE - CHRISTMAS BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of all Canadians, to extend the Season's Greetings to everyone who is *R-1000-6*  
*1940*  
serving in Canada's forces, abroad, and at home, whether on land, on the sea, or in the air. You may be sure that you are more in the hearts and minds of your loved ones to-day than at any previous Christmastide.

To many, the Christmas message: "Peace on earth; good-will toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din of conflict, and the horrors of war. It will not be so with you who are in arms. You know full well that the whole purpose of your warfare is to slay the dragon of evil, in order that the teachings of the Prince of Peace may prevail among men and nations.

In many lands, this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are dimmed, and little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children. Nevertheless, in millions of homes, darkened with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart. As crusaders, you seek to protect that flame. It is your mission to preserve it from extinction. Amid the clamour of evil, the tribulation of suffering, the turmoil of battle, we hold fast to our belief in Christian brotherhood. That is why, Mr. James Bone of the "Manchester Guardian" said after a recent visit that he found in Canada, a nation at war with Hitler, but at peace with herself. On no day since Christ was born in the manger at Bethlehem, has the song of the angels meant more to mankind than it does on this Christmas Day.

✓

D 39100

Especially have we in our thoughts at this Christmas-tide those who, through the devastation of war, have suffered the loss of loved ones, of home, or of country. Despite sadness and suffering, may something of the peace of God find its place in their hearts.

In concluding, I should like to send our greetings to the men, women and children of Britain who hold the front line of freedom. On behalf of the people of Canada, may I say to one and all: "Your fortitude and your faith are the highest possible inspiration to the entire freedom-loving world."

Jan

*Miss Cash*

Dictated by the Prime Minister  
December 7, 1940.

D 39101

Memorandum for

MR. TURNBULL.

Re: Christmas broadcast - either for  
Hollywood or Canada, probably the  
latter.

I have thought that something along the following lines might meet the situation:

Begin with the statement that a journalist from England, who had been travelling on this continent, and before returning had said he "had found Canada a nation at war with Hitler but at peace with itself", and from this develop the theme that, strange as it may seem, the whole purpose of Canada and the nations that are fighting the Nazi regime is that the Christmas message "Peace on earth, good-will to men", or the other version "to men of good-will", may become a reality.

*James  
Bauer  
M/G*

The fruits of Naziism should be enumerated: for example, aggression, which amounts to theft; force, which means murder; propaganda - lying; the camouflaging of ships, the dressing up of men as priests, persons in uniforms of other countries, etc., (Bring in all this kind of thing) to seek the destruction of neutral nations.

Work in re Herod's massacre of the innocents; paganism; teaching children the anti-Christ doctrines; poisoning springs of thought at source; destroying belief in God.

I would suggest taking the passage of St. Paul, Chapter V, verses 21, 22, 23, etc., where he sets out the works of the flesh versus the fruits of the spirit. In other words, make it appear that all Naziism stands for is the works of the devil, and it is these things that we are seeking to destroy in order that the fruits of the spirit may prevail; fruits of the spirit being possible only where there is "peace on earth and good-will toward men".

Then bring in idea that there can be no apathy in such a conflict. The conflict itself is in the nature of a crusade. The young men of the Air Force, etc., are part of the chivalry of God. They are laying down their lives for their brethren, brethren being those who live today and follow on. There can be no greater love than this, that a man lay down his life for his brethren.

In other words, what I want is a sort of brief sermon, to bring home to people that the war is one to save Christianity, which is threatened with extermination, and not to have human affairs controlled by the devil, which can only lead to anarchy - hell upon earth. I am putting it all very crudely, but the underlying thought is here.

This could all be given as the reason that while Canada is at war with Hitler she is at peace with herself. Bring out the doctrine that the nation's soul is similar to that of the individual. No man can be at peace with himself if he is countenancing evil and allowing it to destroy his nature. Also, that there is nothing which brings the same peace to the individual as the knowledge that he has wrought a deed for freedom, for justice, for truth, etc. That this will be found to be the secret of Canada's peace with herself though at war with Hitler.

The oration might conclude with some reference to the fact that around the rim of the large bell in the Peace Tower are the words "Peace on earth, good-will toward men" (whatever they are - see "Message of the Carillon"). At the time the carillon was installed, these words were carried over the radio further than they had ever gone before from one centre. There is every reason today why the carillon should proclaim the same message at the Christmas Season, for it is the message of the forces that are arrayed against Hitler in fighting for freedom.

There might be brought in as well the thought expressed in the statement with which I concluded my speech at the opening of this session, that of life being related to the development of the physical, mental and spiritual, and of life continuing. The belief of human survival, of personality after death, might help

D 39103

-3-

to bring comfort to those who are facing death or  
who have lost their loved ones. In other words,  
the material is only the shell, etc., etc.

W.L.M.K.

*Revision of Prime Minister's draft*

D39104

On this second war-time Christmas, I am happy to join with the relatives and friends in extending the season's greetings from the Canadian people to the Canadian soldiers, sailors and airmen absent from their homes on active service.

Christmas is traditionally an occasion for the re-union of families. You, who are absent from such family gatherings, are more than ever in the thoughts of your loved ones, and, indeed, of every Canadian. All of us feel that the physical separation of distance has not prevented a unity of national purpose never before excelled by the Canadian people.

To that unity of spirit, you have contributed largely by your example of devotion. We are proud of you, Canadians, of your courage and endurance, of your readiness for sacrifice, and of the way in which you are upholding the honour of Canada among the nations that are today defending freedom.

To many, the Christmas message, "peace on earth; goodwill toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din and confusion of conflict and the horrors of totalitarian war. You, who are in arms today, know full well that the dragon of evil must be slain before the principles of the prince of peace will prevail among men and nations. The

foundations of peace are human freedom and human brotherhood. On such foundations alone can peace be established and an enduring world order created.

On the eve of the recent brilliant success in the western desert of Egypt, General Sir Archibald Wavell concluded his order of the day with words I should like to repeat:

"The harder the blows we strike against these servants of tyranny and selfish lust for power, the sooner we shall bring peace and freedom back into the world and be able to return to our own free, peaceful homes."

To me, General Wavell's words express admirably our objectives in this struggle. "Peace and freedom in the world" -- that is what you are striving to restore. "Our own free peaceful homes" -- they are what you are defending. Are not both the expression of the christmas message of peace and goodwill?

This message from Egypt reminds us it was from the skies of another desert not far off that the angel's song was heard, nearly twenty centuries ago, by a few shepherds watching their flocks. In many lands this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are darkened, and the little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children, nevertheless, in millions of homes, black with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart.

I should not like to conclude these few words of greeting without extending them, on behalf of the Canadian people, to all who are serving in the defence forces of the British Commonwealth of Nations, and to those, whose lands have been over-run by the invader, who in exile, continue the fight. I wish, too, to express our admiration and yours to the men, women and children of Britain who, today, serve in the front line of freedom.

You will, I know, expect me to say a word in remembrance of your comrades who have lost their lives on active service. They have made the sacrifice which all of you stand ready to make for what is dearer to you than life itself, your homes, your families, and the freedom of ordinary people. Every true Canadian is filled with a deep sense of gratitude to those who have gone and to you who stand on guard for us.

*Christmas Radio Broadcast  
J. W. ...*

D 39107

In the City of Ottawa where I speak to you, one of our proudest national possessions is that part of our Parliamentary Buildings known as "The Peace Tower". In that Tower are great chimes, once moulded at Croydon by the ancestral skill of the bell-casters of England. On the largest of the bells there is an inscription in French and English which bids us "Keep in Remembrance the Service and Sacrifice of Canada in the Great War". Around the rim of the bell which bears this inscription are the words "Glory to God in the Highest and On Earth Peace, Goodwill Toward Men".

1000  
On this Christmas Day those bells have sprinkled that message over our peaceful countryside. To some, perhaps, it may seem a strange irony that in the midst of war the bells from our Peace Tower should peal forth the song of the Angels. But while in many lands Christmas bells this year are silent, altars are darkened and the little <sup>lights</sup> lamps are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children, nevertheless, in millions of homes black with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart.

D 39108

2.

On no Christmas Day since Christ was born has the first message of the Son of God meant more to mankind than it does today. For today the hope and the charity which taught us the blessings of peace, have been transmuted by the alchemy of God into the faith which sustains us in time of war. Today while blasphemous men call for the new order of paganism, we proclaim our faith in the old order of religion and piety. Amid the clamour of evil, the tribulation of suffering and the turmoil of battle, we hold fast to the old order of Christian Brotherhood born of love in the manger at Bethlehem. We spurn the new order of slavery begotten of hate in the beer hall at Munich.

fruit  
—  
J. M. C.

The new order which is as old as evil is the order of hatred, of ~~wrath~~ and strife. The old order as old and as new as the love of God, is the fruit of the spirit which St. Paul called love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith and meekness. In the conflict between them, there can be no isolation of the spirit, no neutrality of the heart, no apathy of the soul. Our youth enrolled in the chivalry of God, once again lay down

3.

their lives for their brethren. They fight for faith against unfaith, for the little churches raised to the glory of God against the desecration of the altar, for the love of little children against those who massacre the innocent, for prayer at a mother's knee against those who teach the doctrines of anti-Christ, for reverence for the things of the spirit against the denial of the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man. In that cause they and we shall triumph, Exalted by the message of Bethlehem we shall endure until evil is vanquished. That is why the bells in our Peace Tower rang today. That is why Canada sends her Christmas Greetings to her kinsmen and her Allies and to her sons and daughters wherever they may be, unshaken in the faith that out of agony will be born salvation and out of the travail of liberty, peace and goodwill will come once more to bless the habitations of men.

JWP/PM  
15.12.40

CHRISTMAS BROADCAST

*by Macdonald*

**D 39110**

It is my privilege to send the greetings and good wishes of the government and the people of Canada to the Canadian soldiers, sailors and airmen on active service overseas on this second war-time Christmas. Every true Canadian is filled with a profound sense of gratitude to the Canadians who, to save our Christian civilization, are prepared to lay down their lives for its preservation. Canada is proud to share with the other nations of the British Commonwealth, and with the men from the nations whose freedom has been temporarily extinguished, in defending the Faith against the assaults of those who seek to destroy our Christian civilization.

On this Christmas day men are asking themselves more insistently than ever before this one question; Why should we celebrate the festival of Christianity, of peace and of human brotherhood in the midst of the most terrible of wars?

This war has been called a crusade—a war for Christianity whose essence is peace and human brotherhood. The enemy claims that he, too, is fighting for peace, for a new order. The new Nazi order is being built of aggression which is theft, of force which is murder, or propaganda which

is the bearing of false witness, and of domination which seeks to crush the very spirits of men. It is being built by men who have destroyed every structure of peace; by men who have gloried in their denial of human brotherhood and equality and exalted the doctrine of racial superiority. For the enemy peace means the destruction of the human spirit and the new order the enslavement of all mankind.

Peace cannot be based upon the doctrine of force and a new order cannot be based upon the domination of evil. That is the answer of peace-loving peoples to those who ask why we should celebrate Christmas in the midst of war. It is fitting that we pause at this Christian festival to reflect on its true significance. It is fitting, too, that we should revive our faith in the forces of good and our hopes for the future.

There can be no peace for the human spirit in a base surrender to the forces of evil; peace will reign among men only when they have overcome the servants of tyranny and the legions of darkness. The foundations of peace are human freedom and human brotherhood. On such foundations alone can peace be established and a new world order created.

This war is in very truth a struggle for the preservation of the ideals of Christianity, which are ideals for all humanity. The significance of the conflict has found noble expression in General Sir Archibald Wavell's order of the day, issued on the eve of the recent offensive in the Western desert of Egypt. I can think of no better words to convey the message which should fill our hearts, at this time, than those with which General Wavell concluded:

"The harder the blows we strike against these servants of tyranny and selfish lust for power, the sooner we shall bring peace and freedom back into the world and be able to return to our own free, peaceful homes."

Earlier draft by Mr Brockington

16.12.40

D 39113

Canada, this morning, sends best wishes for Christmas and the New Year to all of you - her soldiers, her sailors, her airmen and her nurses, who serve her on land, sea and in the air, in Britain, in Iceland, in Newfoundland, in the West Indies and at home. The thoughts of us all, and particularly of your own families and friends, are with each one of you today as we gather in our homes and churches to celebrate once again the birth of goodwill and the hope of mankind.

My first word of greeting is one of thanks in the name of a grateful country for what you have done and for what you will do. And, if it is not too great a task for your imagination, I humbly ask you to take my voice and my words as the voice and the words of your own families and your dearest friends. They wish me to tell you how much they miss you, how fervently they long for your return, and with what depth of affection they hold you in memory. They know that you also are today recalling many of the tender and familiar little things which beckon you across the gulfs of time and space. In recollection you re-live, no doubt, as they in recollection re-live, the good cheer, the merriment and the laughter of the happy days when you were all together.

You are wondering, perhaps, whether in the cities and towns and villages and the deep countryside from whence you come, we are enjoying a white Christmas or a

green Christmas. Thanks to you, your British kinsmen, and to our allies, the world of free men is not spending a black Christmas. And this, although in many lands Christmas bells are silent and the joys of the past and the hopes of the future may seem lost for the moment in the sorrows of the present. If I can speak to you from the hearts, though not with the accents of your loved ones, may I also speak to you in the name of the government and people of Canada. Everyone in your own homeland knows what this war means and perhaps, more than ever, what Christmas means.

We are united as one people as we never were united before. We are joined to you not only by bonds of love but by a firm resolve to triumph in a great cause. We have pledged ourselves, each one of us, to spare nothing in labour, in comfort, or in money, until victory is won. You will be supported in everything which you do, in every danger which you face, by Canada, her government and her people. You have shown your trust in us. It will not be betrayed. I wish you, therefore, the blessings of God from your homeland on this holy day, on behalf of your own people and in the name of your fathers and mothers, your sisters and brothers, your wives and your children, who, although you are far away, hear your voices in the winter

air and see your faces in the lights and glowing hearths of our Canadian Christmas. And, in sending you our greetings and wishing you God's blessings, I would like to send them too, on your behalf and on behalf of us all, to the men, women and children of Britain who defend our freedom in the streets of ~~her~~ <sup>our</sup> cities and towns, to all our kinsmen of the British Commonwealth, to all free men and women whose lands have been enslaved by the enemy, and to all brave men who continue to fight in exile by your side.

6

Revised by the Prime Minister  
December 17, 1940

D 39116

CHRISTMAS BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER.

On this Christmas morning, I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of all Canadians, to extend the Season's Greetings to everyone who is serving in Canada's forces abroad and at home, whether on land, on the sea, or in the air. You may be sure that you are more in the hearts and minds of your loved ones today than at any previous Christmas-tide.

You will be glad to know that at no time in our country's history, have the people of Canada been more united, or <sup>more</sup> in earnest. To that unity of spirit you have greatly contributed by your example, ~~of devotion~~. We have been filled with admiration at your readiness to serve, at your courage and endurance, and at the way in which you are upholding the name and honour of Canada among the nations <sup>which</sup> ~~that~~ are today the defenders of freedom.

To many, the Christmas message "peace on earth; good-will toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din ~~and confusion~~ of conflict, and the horrors of totalitarian war. It will not be so with you who are in arms. You know full well that the whole purpose of your warfare is to slay the dragon of evil in order that the <sup>teachings</sup> ~~principles~~ of the Prince of Peace may prevail among men and nations.

The foundations of peace are freedom and brotherhood. On these foundations alone can peace be established, and an enduring world order created.

"Peace and freedom in the world" - that is what you are striving to preserve and to restore. "Our own free peaceful homes" - they are what you are defending. These are the words with which General Sir Archibald Wavell concluded his order of the day at the beginning of the recent brilliant offensive in the Western desert of Egypt. Are they not a part of the Christmas message of peace and good-will? It was from the skies of another desert not far away that the angels' song was heard, almost twenty centuries ago, by a few shepherds as they watched their flocks by night.

In many lands, this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are dimmed, and the little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children. Nevertheless, in millions of homes, darkened with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart. It is that flame you seek to protect, amid the clamour of evil, the tribulation of suffering, the turmoil of battle, ~~We~~ hold fast to our belief

in Christian brotherhood born of love, in the manger at Bethlehem. On no Christmas Day, since Christ was born, has the song of the angels meant more to mankind than it does today.

Especially have we in our thoughts today those who, through the devastation of war, have suffered the loss of loved ones, of home, or of country. It will be, I know, the wish of the people of Canada that at this Christmas-tide, despite the ~~terrors and~~ horrors of war, something of the peace of God may find its place in their hearts.

May I conclude by expressing our admiration and yours to the men, women and children of Britain who today continue to serve in the front line of freedom.

D 39119

CHRISTMAS BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

~~On this Christmas morning,~~ I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of all Canadians, to extend the Season's Greetings to everyone who is serving in Canada's forces, abroad, and at home, whether on land, on the sea, or in the air. You may be sure that you are more in the hearts and minds of your loved ones today than at any previous Christmas-tide.

*Quest*  
You will be glad to know that at no time in our country's history, have the people of Canada been more united or more in earnest. To that unity of spirit, your example has greatly contributed. We have been filled with admiration at your readiness to serve, at your courage and endurance, and at the way in which you are upholding the name and honour of Canada among the nations ~~that~~ <sup>which</sup> are today the defenders of freedom.

To many, the Christmas message: "peace on earth; good-will toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din of conflict, and the horrors of war. It will not be so with you who are in arms. You know full well that the whole purpose of your warfare is to slay the dragon of evil in order that the teachings of the

D39120

Prince of Peace may prevail among men and nations. (The foundations of peace are freedom and brotherhood. On these foundations alone can peace be established and an enduring world order created.)

own

"Peace and freedom in the world" - that is what you are striving to preserve and to restore. "Our own free peaceful homes" - they are what you are defending. These are the words with which General Sir Archibald Wavell concluded his order of the day at the beginning of the recent brilliant offensive in the Western desert of Egypt. Are they not a part of the Christmas message of peace and good-will? It was from the skies of another desert not far away that the angels' song was heard, almost twenty centuries ago, by a few shepherds as they watched their flocks by night.

must

. In many lands, this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are dimmed, and little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children. Nevertheless, in millions of homes, darkened with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart. As crusaders, you seek to protect that flame. It is your mission to ~~see that~~ <sup>preserve it</sup> ~~it may never be extinguished.~~ Amid the clamour of evil,

the tribulation of suffering, the turmoil of battle, we hold fast to our belief in Christian brotherhood. That is why Mr. James Bone, of the "Manchester Guardian", ~~who was fortunately one of the survivors of the torpedoed "Western Prince"~~, said, after a recent visit, that he found in Canada, a nation at war with Hitler, but at peace with herself. On no day since Christ was born in the manger at Bethlehem, has the song of the angels meant more to mankind than it does on this Christmas Day.

Especially have we in our thoughts at this Christmas-tide those who, through the devastation of war, have suffered the loss of loved ones, of home, or of country. Despite sadness and suffering, may something of the peace of God find its place in their hearts.

In concluding, I should like to send ~~our~~ <sup>our</sup> greetings to the men, women and children of Britain who hold the front line of freedom. On behalf of the people of Canada, may I say to one and all: "Your fortitude and your faith, are the highest possible inspiration ~~and~~ ~~inspiration~~ to the entire freedom-loving world."

CHRISTMAS BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39122

On this Christmas morning, I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of all Canadians, to extend the Season's Greetings to everyone who is serving in Canada's forces abroad and at home, whether on land, on the sea, or in the air. You may be sure that you are more in the hearts and minds of your loved ones today than at any previous Christmas-tide.

You will be glad to know that at no time in our country's history, have the people of Canada been more united or more in earnest. To that unity of spirit, your example has greatly contributed. We have been filled with admiration at your readiness to serve, at your courage and endurance, and at the way in which you are upholding the name and honour of Canada among the nations <sup>which</sup> ~~that~~ are today the defenders of freedom.

To many, the Christmas message: "peace on earth; good-will toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din of conflict and the horrors of war. It will not be so with you who are in arms. You know full well that the whole purpose of your warfare is to slay the dragon of evil in order that the teachings of the

Prince of Peace may prevail among men and nations. The foundations of peace are freedom and brotherhood. On these foundations alone can peace be established and an enduring world order created.

"Peace and freedom in the world" - that is what you are striving to preserve and to restore. "Our own free peaceful homes" - they are what you are defending. These are the words with which General Sir Archibald Wavell concluded his order of the day at the beginning of the recent brilliant offensive in the Western desert of Egypt. Are they not a part of the Christmas message of peace and good-will? It was from the skies of another desert not far away that the angels' song was heard, almost twenty centuries ago, by a few shepherds as they watched their flocks by night.

In many lands, this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are dimmed, and little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children. Nevertheless, in millions of homes, darkened with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart. As crusaders you seek to protect that flame. It is your mission to <sup>preserve it</sup> see that ~~it may never be extinguished~~ <sub>from extinction</sub>. Amid the clamour of evil,

the tribulation of suffering, the turmoil of battle, we hold fast to our belief in Christian brotherhood. That is why Mr. James Bone, of the "Manchester Guardian", who was fortunately one of the survivors of the torpedoed "Western Prince", said, after a recent visit, that he found in Canada, a nation at war with Hitler, but at peace with herself. On no day since Christ was born in the manger at Bethlehem, has the song of the angels meant more to mankind than it does on this Christmas Day.

Especially have we in our thoughts at this Christmas-tide those who, through the devastation of war, have suffered the loss of loved ones, of home, or of country. Despite sadness and suffering, may something of the peace of God find its place in their hearts.

In concluding, I should like to send heartfelt greetings to the men, women and children of Britain who hold the front line of freedom. On behalf of the people of Canada, may I say to one and all: "Your fortitude and your faith are the highest possible inspiration and incentive to the entire freedom-loving world."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... Dec. 26/40

Subject.....

D 39125

## *Text of Greeting By Mackenzie King*

OTTAWA, Dec. 26—(C. P.)—  
Following is the text of Mackenzie King's broadcast Christmas message to Canadians in the armed forces:

I am happy to have the opportunity, on behalf of all Canadians, to extend the season's greetings to everyone who is serving in Canada's forces, abroad and at home, whether on land, on the sea or in the air. You may be sure that you are more in the hearts and minds of your loved ones today than at any previous Christmas.

### **MEN FIGHT EVIL**

To many, the Christmas message: "Peace on earth, good will toward men" may seem to be strangely out of place amid the din of conflict and the horrors of war. It will not be so with you who are in arms. You know full well that the whole purpose of your warfare is to slay the dragon of evil, in order that the teachings of the Prince of Peace may prevail among men and nations.

In many lands, this year, Christmas bells are silent, altars are dimmed, and little lights are not aglow on the Christmas trees of happy children. Nevertheless, in millions of homes, darkened with the shadows of war, the flame of Christianity still burns steadily in the sanctuary of the human heart.

As crusaders, you seek to protect that flame. It is your mission to preserve it from extinction.

Amid the clamour of evil, the tribulation of suffering, the turmoil of battle, we hold fast to our belief in Christmas brotherhood.

That is why Mr. James Bone, of the Manchester Guardian, said after a recent visit that he found in Canada a nation at war with Hitler but at peace with herself. On no day since Christ was born in the manger at Bethlehem has the song of angels meant more to mankind than it does on this Christmas Day.

### **GREETINGS TO BRITONS**

Especially have we in our thoughts at this Christmastide those who, through the devastation of war, have suffered the loss of loved ones, of home, or of country. Despite sadness and suffering, may something of the peace of God find its place in their hearts.

In concluding, I should like to send our greetings to the men, women and children of Britain who hold the front line of freedom. On behalf of the people of Canada, may I say to one and all: "Your fortitude and your faith are the highest possible inspiration to the entire freedom-loving world."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL.....

Date.....DEC 26 1940.....

D 39126

Subject.....

## Mr. King's Announcement.

Following is the text of a statement issued by Prime Minister Mackenzie King on Christmas Eve.:

I am pleased to be able to announce that, as from Christmas Day, there will be a Canadian Army Corps in the United Kingdom. The new corps will be composed of the two Canadian divisions and the Canadian non-divisional troops now serving in Britain.

The eventual formation of the Canadian Corps was forecast last

July when the First Canadian Division was combined with a British division to form an army corps under the command of Lieut. Gen. McNaughton.

The transformation of Gen. McNaughton's corps into an all-Canadian corps has awaited the completion of the training of the 2nd Canadian Division and the arrival in Britain of reinforcements sufficient to keep the corps up to strength. The Canadian reinforcements now in the United Kingdom are nearly equal in numbers to a division.

The final arrangements for the formation of the Canadian corps have been made by Col. J. L. Ralston, the Minister of National Defence, since his arrival in London. They have been approved by the cabinet, and have the full accord of the Government of the United Kingdom. The establishment of a Canadian corps is significant of the steadily increasing scale of Canada's military effort.

To the citizens of Canada who still vividly recall the events of a quarter of a century ago, and especially to the veterans, the announcement that a new Canadian corps is in being will kindle many memories of the military achievements of Canada in the last war. For the members of the present Active Service Force, the formation of the new corps is a recognition of the long and arduous training of the 1st and 2nd Divisions of the Canadian Army.

To them in whatever field they may be called upon for service, it will be the example of the old corps of a generation ago.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

31 Dec. 1940

Radio

new year's Eve Broadcast

17 Feb.1914

Detroit  
Board of Commerce

" The Canadian Industrial  
Disputes and Investigation Act "

Copy of material sent to Mr. Turnbull

gay

D 39127

Re: Broadcast by the Prime Minister, New Year's Eve

.....interesting to note that of the leaders of the nations of the British Commonwealth actively engaged in the war, Mr. King is now one of the ~~two Prime Ministers~~ who were in office at the outbreak of hostilities and have since remained at the head of the government.

In the United Kingdom, the late Neville Chamberlain stood aside in favour of Winston Churchill. (In Australia, Hon. R. G. Menzies succeeded<sup>XX</sup> to the office left vacant by the death of the late J. A. Lyons.) In New Zealand also, the death of Mr. Michael Savage brought his colleague Peter Fraser to the Prime Ministership. In the Union of South Africa, General Smuts took over when General Hertzog retired altogether from political life. Most recently, the death of Lord Craigavon, Prime Minister of Northern Ireland, has brought to that office Mr. J. M. Andrews.

<sup>XX</sup> Mr. Menzies became Prime Minister of Australia in April, 1939, i.e., before the outbreak of war.

Re: Broadcast by the Prime Minister, New Year's Eve

.....interesting to note that of the leaders of the nations of the British Commonwealth actively engaged in the war, Mr. King is now one of the two Prime Ministers who were in office at the outbreak of hostilities and have since remained at the head of the government.

In the United Kingdom, the late Neville Chamberlain stood aside in favour of Winston Churchill. (In Australia, Hon. R. G. Menzies succeeded<sup>xx</sup> to the office left vacant by the death of the late J. A. Lyons.) In New Zealand also, the death of Mr. Michael Savage brought his colleague Peter Fraser to the Prime Ministership. In the Union of South Africa, General Smuts took over when General Hertzog retired altogether from political life. Most recently, the death of Lord Craigavon, Prime Minister of Northern Ireland, has brought to that office Mr. J. M. Andrews.

<sup>xx</sup> Mr. Menzies became Prime Minister of Australia in April, 1939, i.e., before the outbreak of war.

Re: Broadcast by the Prime Minister, New Year's Eve

. . . interesting to note that of the leaders of the nations of the British Commonwealth actively engaged in the war, Mr. King is now <sup>one of the tyho</sup> ~~the only~~ Prime Minister <sup>were</sup> who ~~was~~ in office at the outbreak of hostilities and <sup>have</sup> ~~has~~ since remained at the head of the government.

In the United Kingdom, the late Neville Chamberlain stood aside in favour of Winston Churchill. (In Australia, Hon. R. G. Menzies <sup>e xx</sup> succeeded to the office left vacant by the death of the late J.A. Lyons.) In New Zealand also, the death of Mr Michael Savage brought his colleague Peter Fraser to the Prime Ministership. In the Union of South Africa, General Smuts took over when General Hertzog retired altogether from political life. Most recently, the death of Lord Craigavon, Prime Minister of Northern Ireland, has brought to that office Mr J. M. Andrews. ~~Only <sup>the</sup> ~~Prime Minister~~~~

xx Mr Menzies became Prime Minister of Australia in April, 1939, i.e. before the outbreak of war.

For want of a nail a shoe was lost  
" " " " shoe & horse was lost  
" " " " horse the battle was lost  
" " " " the battle the war  
was lost

---

D 39130

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

The Prime Minister

For want of a nail the shoe was lost,  
For want of a shoe the horse was lost,  
For want of a horse the rider was lost,  
For want of a rider the battle was lost.

I can find this described only  
as "an old Nursery Rhyme".

(I had always understood that the  
allusion was to the fate of King Richard  
III, who was killed at the Battle of  
Bosworth Field, August 22, 1485).

*J.A.G.*  
J A G

(The Oxford Dictionary of Proverbs &c  
mentions that something like this rhyme  
was known as far back as 1390; and there  
is a French proverb, "the loss of a nail  
the loss of an army" from about the same  
period. The first quotation in the above  
form in English (but with "is" instead of  
"was") is in Herbert's "Outlandish Pro-  
verbs", 1640.)

D 39131

The Situation at end of 1940

D 39132

Speaking to people of Canada at end of year of warfare  
which has seen

1) profound changes in the political scene and political alignment of the world

- Denmark and Norway subjugated
- Holland and Belgium overrun
- France occupied and dominated by Hitler regime
- uncertainty and apprehension in the Balkans
- most of western seaboard of Europe in Nazi hands

2) striking shifts in the strategic determinations of warring forces, based upon

/Britain at home/ continued successful British resistance against enemy attack by land;

turning back of German attempts at total destruction from the air;

(despite heavy bombing, relatively little damage to military targets;

small ratio of British fighter losses to German losses in same class)

unchallenged supremacy of British naval strength against all adversaries (except submarine menace to merchant shipping)

*war* { mobilizing of material and human resources on a scale never before known, and maintenance of high level of civilian morale despite continuing peril of destructiveness of "total war".

3) mounting successes of British forces abroad

effective British control of both western and Eastern Mediterranean

(vital importance in safeguarding communications from Suez to Gibraltar)

powerful assistance in neutralizing Italian

aggression

D 39133

at sea: in both Aegean and Adriatic  
 on land: driving back Italian forces in Western  
 desert (present Libyan campaign)  
 helping Greeks in successful action  
 against Italian aggression from  
 Albania.

- 4) spirited resurgence of a moral resistance to the soul-  
destroying doctrines of Nazi mentality

"the legend of totalitarian invulnerability has been broken"  
 (Lord Lothian)

high moral significance attaches to activities of  
 nationals of enemy-occupied countries

rallying of "Free French" forces in many parts of world;

training elsewhere of armed forces of Norway  
 Netherlands  
 (some of them in Canada) Poland  
 Czechoslovakia

Greek successes against Italy  
 reflect aspirations of all  
 liberty-loving peoples

D 39134

Feelings in Canada

Satisfaction at reaching end of a year which at one time seemed so filled with despair:

on the one hand

collapse of Allies

superiority of enemy in equipment of war

(note P.J. Phillip's comment about the German war machine being a complete machine in motion;

also Churchill's comment, requiring ~~18~~ years /3 to 4/ to put industries of nation on war footing)

on the other

successful resistance to invasion of Britain herself

friendship and support of neutral nations, especially U.S.A.

Caution impelled by very fact that events have unfolded slowly

Realization now more alert because of balancing of gains and losses, that

1941 will be year of supreme testing

either the threat of Nazi domination must be hurled back and its power to wage unrestrained and brutal warfare will be crushed

or enemy onslaughts against the citadel of all our liberties may become so intensified that our freedom must disintegrate and progressively disappear.

The outlook for the future

D 39135

What must Canada do ?

1) Our contributions abroad

give all possible support

*WV*

materially through (a) continuous and expanding supply of equipment for warfare (some of which Canada can make to better advantage than any other country);

(b) FOOD and civilian necessities for the fortress of Britain.

morally through

(c) unshaken conviction that

freedom and free homes must be preserved

freedom and free institutions must be maintained

freedom and free ideas must prevail

*WV*

(d) assistance to once-free peoples now in subjection, keeping alive their determination to resist Nazi aggression by any means in their power.

2) Our thinking at home

We must think

*WV*

not in terms of appeasement of self-seeking dictators or in retreat from dangers and perils yet unknown;

but in the actualities of unwavering resistance and renewed determination to use every ounce of our corporate strength;

{ not in terms of dragooning inarticulate thousands into  
unwilling servility  
but in terms of enlarging "the liberty and responsibility  
of the individual citizen" (Lothian)

*WV*

Celebration of this Christmas in Canada has shown  
that our hearts are larger than hatred.

*WV*

Realization of the tasks ahead must spur our resolve,  
each in his own way, to do all that we can, remembering  
that eventual victory is going to take all that all of  
us can give (Philip).

The Situation at end of 1940

Speaking to people of Canada at end of year of warfare  
which has seen

1) profound changes in the political scene and political alignment of the world

- Denmark and Norway subjugated
- Holland and Belgium overrun
- France occupied and dominated by Hitler regime
- uncertainty and apprehension in the Balkans
- most of western seaboard of Europe in Nazi hands

2) striking shifts in the strategic determinations of warring forces, based upon

/Britain at home/ continued successful British resistance against enemy attack by land;

turning back of German attempts at total destruction from the air;

(despite heavy bombing, relatively little damage to military targets;

small ration of British fighter losses to German losses in same class)

unchallenged supremacy of British naval strength against all adversaries (except submarine menace to merchant shipping)

mobilizing of material and human resources on a scale never before known, and maintenance of high level of civiliza morale despite continuing peril of destructiveness of "total war".

3) mounting successes of British forces abroad

effective British control of both western and Eastern Mediterranean  
(vital importance in safeguarding communications from Suez to Gibraltar)

powerful assistance in neutralizing Italian

aggression

at sea: in both Aegean and Adriatic  
on land: driving back Italian forces in Western  
desert (present Libyan campaign)  
helping Greeks in successful action  
against Italian aggression from  
Albania.

- 4) spirited resurgence of a moral resistance to the soul-  
destroying doctrines of Nazi mentality

"the legend of totalitarian invulnerability has been broken"  
(Lord Lothian)

high moral significance attaches to activities of  
nationals of enemy-occupied countries

rallying of "Free French" forces in many parts of world;

training elsewhere of armed forces of Norway  
Netherlands  
(some of them in Canada) Poland  
Czechoslovakia

Greek successes against Italy  
reflect aspirations of all  
liberty-loving peoples

Feelings in Canada

D 39139

Satisfaction at reaching end of a year which at one time seemed so filled with despair:

on the one hand

collapse of Allies

superiority of enemy in equipment of war  
 (note P.J. Phillip's comment about the German war machine being a complete machine in motion;  
 also Churchill's comment, requiring ~~3~~ years /3 to 4/  
 to put industries of nation on war footing)

on the other

successful resistance to invasion of Britain herself  
 friendship and support of neutral nations, especially U.S.A.

Caution impelled by very fact that events have unfolded slowly

Realization now more alert because of balancing of gains and losses, that

1941 will be year of supreme testing

either the threat of Nazi domination must be hurled back and its power to wage unrestrained and brutal warfare will be crushed

or enemy onslaughts against the citadel of all our liberties may become so intensified that our freedom must disintegrate and progressively disappear.

The outlook for the future

What must Canada do ?

1) Our contributions abroad

give all possible support

materially through (a) continuous and expanding supply of equipment for warfare (some of which Canada can make to better advantage than any other country);

(b) FOOD and civilian necessities for the fortress of Britain.

morally through

(c) unshaken conviction that

freedom and free homes must be preserved

freedom and free institutions must be maintained

freedom and free ideas must prevail

(d) assistance to once-free peoples now in subjection, keeping alive their determination to resist Nazi aggression by any means in their power.

2) Our thinking at home

We must think

not in terms of appeasement of self-seeking dictators or in retreat from dangers and perils yet unknown;

but in the actualities of unwavering resistance and renewed determination to use every ounce of our corporate strength;

not in terms of dragooning inarticulate thousands into unwilling servility

but in terms of enlarging "the liberty and responsibility of the individual citizen" (Lothian)

Celebration of this Christmas in Canada has shown that our hearts are larger than hatred.

Realization of the tasks ahead must spur our resolve, each in his own way, to do all that we can, remembering that eventual victory is going to take all that all of us can give (Philip).

Copy for Mr. A.

Dictated by The Prime Minister  
December 30/40

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST  
BY THE PRIME MINISTER.

Revised by JAG  
D 39142

Already the New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no human mind can conceive. Of one thing alone can we be perfectly sure. It is that before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have transpired which will affect the whole future of mankind.

A year ago tonight, men and women were comforting their hearts with the thought that, while one or two of the countries of Europe had been invaded and devastated by the might of Nazi Germany, there was in the comparative absence of conflict <sup>on land</sup> in other parts of Europe, and in the restricted warfare at sea and in the air, <sup>some expectation that</sup> the onward march of the aggressor might be stayed. They did not see, indeed, none of us could have believed, that the year now all but ended would witness the invasion and subjugation by the Nazis of almost all of the older free nations of Europe; <sup>Their minds did not then envisage</sup> the entry of Italy into the war <sup>in alliance with Germany</sup> ~~at their side~~ and against her former friends, <sup>nor did they contemplate</sup> and the increased danger to the existence of all democracies by the extension of the Axis powers in Europe to include that of Japan in the Orient. By this and by much more, we have all been brought to realize that world domination by a single power and its vassal states, fanciful as the idea

may have seemed to many a year ago, is no longer an ambition to be achieved, but a danger that has been brought near to our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year has witnessed other things as well. First and foremost, ~~has been the assertion of the~~ <sup>has been asserted in</sup> indomitable spirit of the British peoples, <sup>is telling blows against</sup> and their miraculous resistance to Nazi might against the British Isles, and Italian <sup>forces</sup> power in Northern Africa and on the Mediterranean. It has witnessed, too, the heroic exploits of the Greeks, <sup>It</sup> and has seen the whole North American continent gradually change its peacetime economies into vast arsenals and granaries wherewith to maintain the forces of freedom as they fight on sea, on land, and in the air, to uphold the Island fortress of Britain, to keep open the <sup>maintain</sup> ~~avenues~~ of commerce, and <sup>keep</sup> ~~secure~~ the remaining strongholds of freedom in different quarters of the globe.

<sup>own</sup> In our/country, the year has <sup>encouraged</sup> witnessed a vast increase of military, naval and air power; of munitions and equipment and other war material essential to the armies, the navies, and the air forces of the United Kingdom, as well as our own; and ~~the~~ of food and other essential supplies. Above all, it has <sup>evoked</sup> witnessed on the part of the <sup>running</sup> Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to meet whatever sacrifices may be involved which, second only to the example of Britain herself, <sup>have</sup> has been an inspiration to other nations.

False is  
A

My purpose in making this broadcast tonight, is to appeal to my fellow Canadians with an earnestness greater, (if that were possible), than I have hitherto felt. *I appeal to them, and to you,* to enter the New Year with a resolution to maintain at all costs that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the present war, *That unity* which has been from the beginning the secret of our strength, *and no unity will be more necessary.*

Let us, at the threshold of this New Year, consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of the nation to the preservation of the existence of freedom in Britain, throughout the British Commonwealth and wherever it is still to be found today, and to its restoration in the lands which today so greatly suffer *under* its loss. *Take in* Let us remember that we use no idle words when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization. All three are inseparably intertwined and the existence of all three (today is at stake.)

(It is my firm belief that) *the* New Year will determine for our generation, and many generations to come, the fate of mankind. *in* As the outcome of the present struggle, either the free peoples *of the world* (in all quarters of the globe) will be reduced to a condition of bondage or serfdom, to brutal and tyrannical power, or tyranny based upon brutality will itself be *overrun*, and a world order based upon freedom, truth and justice come into being as the fruits of prayer and sacrifice.

*See*  
 I wish I could believe that the New Year will witness the end of the present conflict. Unhappily, the signs of the times all point to an expansion, rather than a contraction, of the areas of conflict and the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will ~~so markedly witness the tilting~~<sup>tip</sup> of the balance in which the chances of ultimate ~~or~~<sup>the</sup> defeat are being weighed, that, ere its close, we shall all be able to read something of the future which will have become our own. So intense is the struggle and so wide its range that its outcome will depend, though it be ~~less~~ as the dust in the balance, upon the effort to achieve victory put forward by every man, woman and child from now on. Surely, no higher or nobler call has ever gone forth to the peoples of any land than that by the combined power of their individual efforts they should seek to serve and to save other generations and other countries as well as their own.

"Be inspired with the belief that life is a great and noble calling; not a mean and grovelling thing, that we are to shuffle through as we can, but an elevated and lofty destiny."  
*a foremost British Statesman*  
 These are the words of ~~one~~ whose long public career was described by his biographer as a vivid example of public duty and of private faithfulness. I ask you tonight to

D39146

join with me in making it the guiding principle of our lives  
even now  
in the New Year on which we are about to enter. Let us do this  
knowing that the destiny which it is ours in part to shape is  
none other than that of the well-being of mankind throughout the  
world.

Dictated by The Prime Minister  
December 30/40

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST  
BY THE PRIME MINISTER.

D 39147

Already the New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no human mind can conceive. Of one thing alone can we be perfectly sure. It is that before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have transpired which will affect the whole future of mankind.

A year ago tonight, men and women were comforting their hearts with the thought that, while one or two of the countries of Europe had been invaded and devastated by the might of Nazi Germany, there was in the comparative absence of conflict <sup>on land</sup> in other parts of Europe, and in the restricted warfare at sea and in the air, <sup>some expectation that</sup> the onward march of the aggressor might be stayed. They did not see, indeed, none of us could have believed, that the year now all but ended would witness the invasion and subjugation by the Nazis of almost all of the older free nations of Europe; the entry of Italy into the war at their side and against her former friends, and the increased danger to the existence of all democracies by the extension of the Axis powers in Europe to include that of Japan in the Orient. By this and by much more, we have all been brought to realize that world domination by a single power and its vassal states, fanciful as the idea

may have seemed to many a year ago, is no longer an ambition to be achieved, but a danger that has been brought near to our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year has witnessed other things as well. First and foremost, has been the assertion of the indomitable spirit of the British peoples, and their miraculous resistance to Nazi might against the British Isles, and Italian power in Northern Africa and on the Mediterranean. It has witnessed, too, the heroic exploits of the Greeks, and has seen the whole North American continent gradually change its peacetime economies into vast arsenals and granaries wherewith to maintain the forces of freedom as they fight on sea, on land, and in the air, to uphold the Island fortress of Britain, to keep open the avenues of commerce, and keep secure the remaining strongholds of freedom in different quarters of the globe.

In our <sup>own</sup> country, the year has witnessed a vast increase of military, naval and air power; of munitions and equipment and other war material essential to the armies, the navies, and the air forces of the United Kingdom, as well as our own, and ~~the~~ of food and other essential supplies. Above all, it has witnessed on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to meet whatever sacrifices may be involved which, second only to the example of Britain herself, has been an inspiration to other nations.

My purpose in making this broadcast tonight, is to appeal to my fellow Canadians with an earnestness greater, if that were possible, than I have hitherto felt to enter the New Year with a resolution to maintain at all costs that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the present war, which has been from the beginning the secret of our strength.

Let us, at the threshold of this New Year, consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of the nation to the preservation of the existence of freedom in Britain, throughout the British Commonwealth and wherever it is still to be found today, and to its restoration in the lands which today so greatly suffer its loss. Let us remember that we use no idle words when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization. All three are inseparably intertwined and the existence of all three today is at stake.

It is my firm belief that the New Year will determine for our generation, and many generations to come, the fate of mankind. As the outcome of the present struggle, either the free peoples in all quarters of the globe will be reduced to a condition of bondage or serfdom, to brutal and tyrannical power, or tyranny based upon brutality will itself be overrun, and a world order based upon freedom, truth and justice come into being as the fruits of prayer and sacrifice.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will witness the end of the present conflict. Unhappily, the signs of the times all point to an expansion, rather than a contraction, of the areas of conflict and the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will so markedly witness the tilting of the balance in which the chances of ultimate <sup>victory</sup> or defeat are being weighed, that ere its close, we shall all be able to read something of the future which will have become our own. So intense is the struggle and so wide its range that its outcome will depend, though it be ~~lost~~ as the dust in the balance, upon the effort to achieve victory put forward by every man, woman and child from now on. Surely, no higher or nobler call has ever gone forth to the peoples of any land than that by the combined power of their individual efforts they should seek to serve and to save other generations and other countries as well as their own.

"Be inspired with the belief that life is a great and noble calling; not a mean and grovelling thing, that we are to shuffle through as we can, but an elevated and lofty destiny."

These are the words of one whose long public career was described by his biographer as a vivid example of public duty and of private faithfulness. I ask you tonight to

join with me in making it the guiding principle of our lives  
in the New Year on which <sup>even now</sup> we are about to enter. Let us do this  
knowing that the destiny which it is ours in part to shape is  
none other than that of the well-being of mankind throughout the  
world.

*Reed* December 31, 1940

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39152

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man *can say* ~~knows~~. Of one thing alone we *may* ~~can~~ be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, *we at the old capital the* ~~free~~ men and women *of us* were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries *& their* ~~through the years~~. They did not see, indeed, none of us could have believed, that in the year now all but ended, *most of the* ~~most of the~~ free nations of Europe would have been invaded and today be dominated by Nazi power. Their minds did not then envisage the treacherous role of Italy, *Naz* ~~not~~ did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world as well as in the old, by the open alliance of Japan with the axis powers. All these things have happened. They have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer *merely* ~~the fanciful~~ dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many horrors and misfortunes, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the Unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. Their resourceful resistance to Nazi aggression has destroyed, once and for all, the legend of totalitarian invincibility. It has seen the heroism of Greece and the mortal thrust by Briton and Greek alike at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany and her vassals <sup>are</sup> open to Britain, and closed to her enemies. *Referring more immediately to ourselves,* the past year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have grown in strength on land, on sea and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labour, and Canadian farmers have worked together to equip and supply our ~~own forces~~ <sup>soldiers, sailors & airmen</sup>, and to take an increasing share in providing <sup>equipment,</sup> munitions, supplies and foodstuffs for Britain. Above all, this year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people,

a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to meet whatever sacrifices may be involved which, second only to the example of Britain herself, has been an inspiration to other nations.

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. <sup>Moreover,</sup> Realization of the common danger has strengthened the common determination of all free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, we must, as we enter upon a new year, refuse, above all else, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has turned, and that success is now assured. While the attempted invasion

of Britain has been successfully resisted, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has intensified. The Nazis themselves have, thus far, suffered no defeats. The Nazi warfare stands today unimpaired in its might as strong or stronger than ever. The resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by the Nazi masters. In the south-east of Europe, the undefeated hordes are again on the march across the lands of neighbouring peoples terrorized

They have never been  
succeeded x  
they have known only  
this far  
For 6 1940,  
defeated. x  
make denied the complete victory they hope

See note  
in the  
and deal  
However,  
Italy is not  
the real enemy  
The real enemy  
is Nazi  
Germany.  
The army is  
stayed today  
unimpaired in  
this might,  
as strong, or stronger than ever.

They are bent on further conquest

~~into subjugation~~ The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the World, the new-found Axis partner has spread a menacing cloud of aggression over the far eastern sky. We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom.

*That task will be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more than has up to now been required.*

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, will gather all his strength and strike. It is ~~subtle~~ <sup>serious</sup> to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is ~~to provide~~ <sup>to do all we can to help provide</sup> that greater strength. The British and allied navies, the allied air forces, and the soldiers in whom we have put our faith, will turn aside the blow and go forward to triumph only if every one of us does his duty with all his power and with all his might.

take in D

Let us remember that we use no idle words when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization. All three are inseparably intertwined, one with another, and it is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether ~~these precious things~~ <sup>this heritage</sup> will survive. ~~The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, will gather all his strength~~

~~and strikes.~~ He will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into its triumphant onslaught against tyranny.

~~In the outcome of the present struggle the New Year will determine the fate of our generation and that of many generations to come. In the outcome of the present struggle either the free peoples of the world will be reduced to a condition of bondage or serfdom under brutality and tyranny, or tyranny based upon brutality will itself be overthrown, and a new world order based upon freedom, truth and justice come into being as the fruits of toil, prayer and sacrifice. Our own part in determining the fate of mankind will grow as the months pass by.~~

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict and the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the Year 1941 will determine the balance of victory or defeat, and that ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

be a clear line tilting of the balance of power in our ultimate victory are being weighed.

~~Text~~

That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order based upon freedom, truth and justice, and born of the sweat, toil, prayer and sacrifice of all these past years. ~~The weighing of the balance in our favor, will~~ E

depend upon the endeavour of every <sup>one of us</sup> ~~man, woman, and child~~

Though it be <sup>as</sup> ~~but~~ dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weight the balance on the side of freedom. No task is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people than <sup>that</sup> by the united power of their own individual labours, they should seek to serve and to save not only their own generation and their own land, but <sup>succeeding</sup> ~~other~~ generations and other countries as well, ~~as their own~~ <sup>take in 2</sup>

Some of the tasks which have been given to us to do may seem to be remote from the making of war but every duty well, and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labour at his appointed task, with all the strength of his arm and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the old world, everywhere in the world, will depend upon labour in the New World. Let us believe, that upon the shoulders of each one of us rests the hope of the New Year and of the years to come.

Just as a single particle of dust will weigh a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between victory and defeat

D39158

My purpose in making this broadcast tonight is to appeal to you, my fellow Canadians, to enter upon the New Year with the resolution to maintain at all costs that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in the winning of the war, which has been, from the beginning and will remain till the end the secret of our strength. Let us consecrate our individual lives and the collective and communal life of this nation to the preservation of freedom in all lands wheresoever it is found and to its restoration to all lands whencesoever it has departed into exile.

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are much of the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war, and of the singleness of purpose and high devotion with which they have given of their time and strength to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my thoughts the one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst, in the early part of the year. Canada will not soon forget the services rendered this country by the late Honourable Norman McLeod Rogers at the time of his death, as the Minister of National Defence. He had just returned from a visit to Britain, to confer with the British authorities upon the means of most co-operation by Canada in the winning of the war. On the desk of his office, after his death, were found in his own handwriting words with which, had his life been spared, he had meant to conclude an address to be delivered that day. In these words he had summed up the progress of the war and his own convictions as they had been borne in upon him in the course of his visit to Britain. They belong, in part, to the year that is now almost at its close. They belong even more to the New. They have already been fulfilled in part, but they remain to be fulfilled in whole. I given them to you as words that belong

December 31, 1940

3 pm  
D 39160

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, men and women in nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did not see - indeed, none of us could have believed - that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would have been invaded, and, today, be dominated by Nazi power. Their minds did not then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, by the open alliance of Japan with the axis powers. All these things have happened. They

have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many horrors and misfortunes, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. Their resourceful resistance to Nazi aggression has destroyed, once and for all, the legend of totalitarian invincibility. It has seen the heroism of Greece and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany and her vassals, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

Referring more immediately to ourselves, the past year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have

grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labour, and Canadian farmers have worked together to equip and supply our soldiers, sailors, and airmen, and to take an increasing share in providing munitions, equipment, supplies, and foodstuffs for Britain. Above all, this year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to meet whatever sacrifices may be involved which, second only to the example of Britain herself, has been an inspiration to other nations.

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has strengthened the common determination of all free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, as we enter upon a new year, we must refuse, above all else, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has turned, and that success is now assured. The victories in the

Mediterranean cannot be decisive. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might - as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While the attempted invasion of Britain has been successfully resisted, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has been intensified.

Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighbouring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, the new-found axis partner has spread a menacing cloud of aggression over the Far Eastern sky.

We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well

be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, will gather all his strength and strike. He will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into its triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. All three are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is

a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the Year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order based upon freedom, truth, and justice, and begotten of all there has been of toil and prayer, of suffering and sacrifice, of the immediately preceding years.

How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavour of every one of us. Though it be as but<sup>as</sup> dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weight the balance on the side of freedom. Just as a single particle of dust will weigh a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between victory and defeat. No task is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people than that by the united power of their own

individual labours, they should seek to serve and to save not only their own generation and their own land, but succeeding generations and other countries as well.

The heroic endurance by the men, women, and children of Britain of the rain of fire and death from the skies; the determination of ordinary men and women to carry on with their work amid the wrecks of their homes and in peril of their lives; the gallant resistance of Britain in the face of terrible odds; these things have taught us that the Nazi might is not invincible. They have taught us, too, the lesson that none is too humble to do his part in upholding the cause of freedom.

Some of the tasks which have been given to us to do may seem to be remote from the making of war, but every duty well and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labour at his appointed task with all the strength of his arm, and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the Old World, everywhere in the world, will depend upon labour in the New World. Let us believe that upon the shoulders of each one of us rests the hope of the New Year and of the years to come.

be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into its triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

Tonight, I appeal to you, my fellow countryman, with all the earnestness of which I am capable, to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain at all costs that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the war, which has been, from the outset, and will remain till the end, the secret of our strength. Let us consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of Canada to the preservation of freedom in Britain, in Canada, in all parts of the British Commonwealth, in this

~~6~~ 9

D 39167-1

Western hemisphere, and wherever freedom still survives or struggles in this world. Let us work and pray for its restoration in all lands which have lost their liberty.

It is my firm belief that the events of the New Year will determine for our generation, and for many generations to come, the fate of mankind. The present struggle can have but one of two outcomes. Either tyranny, based on brutality, must be overthrown, or the free peoples of the world, one and all, slowly but inevitably reduced to a state of bondage.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. All three are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a possibility.

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are much of the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war, and of the singleness of purpose and high devotion with which they have given of their time and strength to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my thoughts the one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst.

Canada will not soon forget the services rendered our country by the late Norman McLeod Rogers. As Minister of National Defence at the time, he had just returned from a visit to Britain, to confer with the British authorities upon the most effective means of Canada's co-operation in the conduct of the war. On the desk in ~~his~~ <sup>Mr. Rogers's</sup> office, after his death, were found in his ~~own~~ <sup>own</sup> handwriting words in which he had ~~summed up~~ <sup>forecast</sup> the ~~progress~~ <sup>probable</sup> of the war, and his ~~own~~ <sup>own</sup> convictions, as they had been ~~expressed~~ <sup>summed up</sup> in the course of his visit to Britain. His words have already been fulfilled in part. They remain to be fulfilled in whole. ~~They belong to the year that is already at its close. They belong even more to the New Year.~~ <sup>For the</sup>

~~New Year, as individuals and as a nation, I believe we can form no higher resolution for the New Year. How to make his words over ours.~~  
 I believe that for the New Year, as individuals and as a nation, we can form no higher resolution than to make his words over ours.

-11-

can form no higher resolve than to make the words our own. They belong not to the years but to all time.

"In the faith we will fight on, we will resist, we will endure, we will take the offensive, and we will win."

December 31, 1940

3 pm  
D 39170

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, men and women in nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did not see - indeed, none of us could have believed - that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would have been invaded, and, today, ~~be~~ dominated by Nazi power. Their minds did not then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, by the open alliance of Japan with the axis powers. All these things have happened. They

have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many horrors, and misfortunes, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. Their resourceful resistance to Nazi aggression has destroyed, once and for all, the legend of totalitarian invincibility. It has seen the heroism of Greece and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany and her vassals, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

Referring more immediately to ourselves, the past year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have

grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air.  
Canadian industry, Canadian labour, and Canadian <sup>agriculture</sup> ~~farmers~~  
have worked together to equip and supply our soldiers,  
sailors, and airmen, and to take an increasing share in  
providing munitions, equipment, supplies, and foodstuffs  
for Britain. Above all, this year has witnessed, on the  
part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a  
determination of effort, and a readiness to ~~meet whatever~~  
~~sacrifices may be involved~~ which, second only to the  
example of Britain herself, <sup>have</sup> ~~has~~ been an inspiration to  
<sup>all lovers of liberty.</sup>  
~~other nations.~~

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history  
of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in  
the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has  
vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free  
peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has  
<sup>fortified</sup> ~~strengthened~~ the common determination of all free nations  
to ~~end~~, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

Inspired as we have been by British courage  
and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms  
in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, ~~as we enter~~  
~~upon a new year~~, we must <sup>above all else</sup> ~~refuse~~, ~~above all else~~, to be  
lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has turned,  
and that success is now assured. The victories in the

Mediterranean cannot be decisive. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might - as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While the attempted invasion of Britain has been successfully resisted, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has been intensified.

Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighbouring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, the new-found axis partner has spread a menacing cloud (~~of aggression~~) over the Far Eastern sky.

We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well

be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, will gather all his strength and strike. He will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into its triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. All three are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is

a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the Year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order based ~~upon~~ freedom, truth, and justice, and begotten of all there has been of toil and prayer, of suffering and sacrifice, ~~of the immediately preceding years.~~

How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavour of every one of us. Though it be <sup>as</sup> but <sup>scale</sup> dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weight the balance on the side of freedom. Just as a single particle of ~~dust~~ will weigh a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to <sup>swing</sup> weight the balance between ~~victory and defeat~~ <sup>from</sup> <sup>to victory</sup>. No task is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people than that by the united power of their own

individual labours, they should seek to serve and to save not only their own generation and their own land, but succeeding generations and other <sup>lands</sup> countries as well.

The heroic endurance by the men, women, and children of Britain of the rain of fire and death from the skies; the determination of ordinary men and women to carry on with their work amid the wrecks of their homes and in peril of their lives; the gallant resistance of Britain in the face of terrible odds; these things have taught us that the Nazi might is not invincible. They have taught us, too, the lesson that none is too humble to do his part in upholding the cause of freedom.

Some of the tasks which have been given to us to do may seem to be remote from the making of war, but every duty well and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labour at his appointed task with all the strength of his arm, and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the Old World, everywhere in the world, will depend upon labour in the New World. Let us <sup>have faith</sup> believe that upon the shoulders of each one of us rests the hope of the New Year and of the years to come.

December 31, 1940

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39177

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, men and women <sup>belonging to</sup> ~~in~~ nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did not see - indeed, none of us could have believed - that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would ~~have been~~ <sup>be</sup> invaded, and, today, ~~be~~ dominated by Nazi power. <sup>Non-stud</sup> Their minds ~~did not~~ then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, <sup>in</sup> ~~by~~ the open alliance of Japan with the axis powers. All these things have happened. They

have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many ~~horrors and misfortunes~~ <sup>misfortunes and</sup>, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. (~~Their resourceful resistance to Nazi aggression has destroyed, once and for all, the legend of totalitarian invincibility.~~) It has seen the heroism of Greece, and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean, by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany and her vassals, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

Referring more immediately to ourselves, <sup>this old</sup> ~~the past~~ year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have

grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air.

Canadian industry, Canadian labour, and Canadian ~~farmers~~ <sup>agriculture</sup>

have worked together to equip and supply our <sup>own</sup> soldiers,

sailors, and airmen; and to ~~take an increasing share in~~ <sup>in increasing measure,</sup>

~~to provide~~ <sup>to provide</sup> munitions, equipment, supplies, and foodstuffs

for Britain. Above all, ~~this~~ <sup>the</sup> year has witnessed, on the

part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a

determination of effort, and a readiness to ~~make~~ <sup>make</sup> whatever

sacrifices may be involved ~~which~~, second only to the

~~example~~ of Britain herself, ~~has been an inspiration to~~ <sup>has</sup>

~~other nations.~~

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has ~~strengthened~~ <sup>fortified</sup> the common determination of ~~the~~ free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, <sup>as</sup> we enter

upon a new year, ~~we must refuse, above all else,~~ <sup>above all else</sup> to be

lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has turned,

and that success is now assured. <sup>Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of</sup> The victories in the

<sup>of appreciation</sup>  
<sup>of the present dangers</sup>  
<sup>of the present conflict</sup>

*however splendid,*  
Mediterranean cannot ~~be decisive~~ *decide the issue*. Moreover, Italy is  
*of Mussolini's*  
not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany.  
Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might - as  
strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the  
complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus  
far, known only successes. They have never been defeated.  
While ~~the attempted~~ invasion of Britain has been ~~success~~ *prevented*  
~~fully resisted~~, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has ~~been~~ *grown*  
~~seen intensified.~~ *in intensity?*

Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early  
offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further  
manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources  
of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi  
masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of  
the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves  
of the lands of neighbouring peoples. They are bent on  
further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe  
live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of  
the world, ~~the~~ a menacing  
cloud ~~of aggression~~ *darkens* over the Far Eastern sky.

We have everything to gain and nothing to lose  
by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task  
which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well

be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, <sup>may be expected to</sup> will gather all his strength and strike. He <sup>hardly fail to</sup> will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into ~~the~~ triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

*\*  
correct 6  
7*

~~Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. All three are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.~~

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is

a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than <sup>to</sup> a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the Year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order <sup>based</sup> upon freedom, truth, and justice, <sup>it will be the form of</sup> ~~and begetten~~ of all there has been of toil and <sup>of</sup> prayer, of suffering and <sup>of</sup> sacrifice, ~~of the immediately preceding years.~~ <sup>St Paul,</sup>

How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavour of every one of us. (Though it be ~~a~~ <sup>as</sup> but dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weight the balance on the side of freedom.) Just as a single particle of dust will weigh a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between victory and defeat. No task is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people, than that, by the united power of their own

individual labours, they should seek to serve and to save not only their own generation and their own <sup>land</sup> ~~land~~, but succeeding generations and other <sup>lands</sup> ~~countries~~ as well.

The heroic endurance by the men, women, and children of Britain of ~~the rain~~ <sup>in our midst</sup> of fire and death from the <sup>clouds</sup> ~~skies~~; the determination of <sup>humble</sup> ~~ordinary~~ men and women to carry on with their work amid the wrecks of their homes and in peril of their lives; the gallant resistance of <sup>in our midst</sup> Britain in the face of terrible odds; these things have taught us that the Nazi might is not invincible. They have taught us, too, ~~that~~ <sup>Te</sup> none is too humble to do his part in upholding the cause of freedom.

Some of <sup>our</sup> ~~the~~ tasks ~~which have been given to us~~ ~~to do~~ may seem to be remote from the making of war, but every duty well and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labour at his appointed task with all the strength of his arm, and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the Old World, — everywhere in the world, — will depend upon labour in the New World. ~~Let us believe that~~ <sup>Let us believe that</sup> ~~upon the shoulders of each one of us rests the~~ <sup>upon the shoulders of each one of us rests the</sup> ~~weight of the~~ <sup>weight of the</sup> ~~New Year and of the years to come.~~

be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into its triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

Tonight, I appeal to you, my fellow <sup>Canadians,</sup> ~~countrymen,~~ with all the earnestness of which I am capable, to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain <sup>above everything</sup> ~~at all costs~~ that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the war, which has been, from the outset, and will remain till the end, the secret of our strength. Let us consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of Canada to the preservation of freedom, ~~in Britain, in~~ ~~Canada, in all parts of the British Commonwealth, in this~~

~~9/~~

~~Western hemisphere, and wherever freedom still survives~~  
~~or struggles in this world.~~ Let us work and pray for  
its restoration in all lands which have lost their liberty.  
It is my firm belief that the events of the New Year will  
determine for our generation, and for many generations to  
come, the fate of mankind. The present struggle can have  
but one of two outcomes. Either tyranny, based on brutality,  
must be overthrown, or the free peoples of the world, one  
and all, slowly but inevitably <sup>be</sup> reduced to a state of bondage.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preser-  
vation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization,  
we use no idle words. ~~All these~~ <sup>They</sup> are inseparably intertwined,  
one with another. It is the existence of all three that is  
at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether  
this precious heritage will survive.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see  
the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a  
possibility.

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are much of the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war, and of the singleness of purpose and high devotion with which they have given of their time and strength to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my thoughts the one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst, ~~in the early part of the year.~~ ] [Canada will not soon forget the services rendered <sup>our</sup> this country by the late ~~Honourable~~ Norman McLeod Rogers, ~~at the time of his death,~~ <sup>at the time</sup> As the Minister of National Defence, ~~he~~ had just returned from a visit to Britain, to confer with the British authorities upon the <sup>most effective</sup> means ~~of most~~ <sup>of Canada's</sup> co-operation ~~by Canada~~ <sup>conducted</sup> in the ~~winning~~ of the war. On the desk <sup>in</sup> of his office, after his death, were found in his own handwriting words with which, ~~had his life been spared,~~ he had meant to conclude an address to be delivered that day. ~~In these words he had~~ <sup>to which he had</sup> summed up the progress of the war and his own convictions as they had been borne in upon him in the course of ~~his~~ <sup>his</sup> visit to Britain. ~~They belong, in part,~~ They belong to the year that is now almost at its close. They belong even more to the New Year. ~~They have already been fulfilled in part, but they remain to be fulfilled in whole. I give them to you as words that belong~~

For the ~~the~~ year,  
as ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~case~~ ~~and~~ ~~as~~ ~~a~~ ~~matter~~ D 39187  
we can ~~long~~ ~~no~~ ~~longer~~ ~~see~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~thing~~ ~~to~~ ~~mean~~  
~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~words~~ ~~in~~ ~~now~~

~~These~~ words have already been fulfilled in Court.  
They remain to be fulfilled ~~in~~ ~~the~~ ~~future~~. They  
belong ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~year~~ ~~that~~ ~~is~~ ~~already~~  
at its close, ~~and~~ they belong ~~now~~ ~~more~~ ~~to~~  
the ~~new~~ ~~year~~. ~~For~~ ~~the~~ ~~new~~ ~~year~~,  
a nation ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~made~~ ~~and~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~to~~ ~~be~~ ~~made~~  
resolved ~~that~~ ~~to~~ ~~make~~ ~~the~~ ~~same~~ ~~words~~ ~~and~~  
own ~~x~~ They belong ~~now~~ ~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~new~~ ~~year~~ ~~and~~ ~~not~~  
~~to~~ ~~the~~ ~~old~~ ~~year~~

"In the face of ~~our~~ ~~present~~ ~~position~~,  
we will resist, we will endure,  
we will take the offensive, and we  
will win"

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are much of the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war, and of the singleness of purpose and high devotion with which they have given of their time and strength to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my thoughts the one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst.

Canada will not soon forget the services rendered our country by the late Norman McLeod Rogers. As Minister of National Defence at the time, he had just returned from a visit to Britain, to confer with the British authorities upon the most effective means of Canada's co-operation in the conduct of the war. On the desk, in <sup>his</sup> office,

after his death, were found in his <sup>own</sup> handwriting words

*summed up his own convictions and forecast*  
 in which he had ~~summed up~~ <sup>forecast</sup> the progress of the war, ~~and his~~ <sup>own</sup> convictions, ~~as they had been~~ <sup>as they had been</sup> ~~upon him in the~~

~~course of his visit to Britain.~~ His words have already

been fulfilled in part. They remain to be fulfilled in

whole. ~~They belong to the year that is already at its~~

~~close. They belong even more to the New Year.~~ <sup>Believe that</sup> ~~For the~~

~~New Year,~~ <sup>that</sup> as individuals and as a nation, ~~I believe~~ we

*for the New Year,*

-11-

~~for the time being~~ <sup>his</sup>  
can form no higher resolve than to make ~~the~~ words our  
own. They belong not to the years but to all time.

*Here are ~~his~~ his deeper words:*

"In the faith we will fight on, we will  
resist, we will endure, we will take the offensive,  
and we will win."

December 31, 1940

D39190 *204*

NEW YEAR'S EVE BROADCAST BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, men and women belonging to nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, (and behind lines of military and economic defence, (unbroken,) and which they believed to be unbreakable,) they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did not see - indeed, none of us could have believed - that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would be invaded, and, today, dominated by Nazi power. Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, in the open alliance of Japan with the axis powers. All these things have happened.

They have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power, and its vassal states, is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many misfortunes and horrors, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. It has seen the heroism of Greece, and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean, by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany ~~and her vassals~~, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

Referring more immediately to ourselves, this old year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labour, and Canadian agriculture have

worked together to equip and supply our own soldiers, sailors, and airmen; and, in increasing measure, to provide munitions, equipment, supplies, and foodstuffs for Britain. Above all, the year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to make whatever sacrifices may be involved, second only to Britain herself.

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has fortified the common determination of free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else, we must refuse, as we enter upon a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has <sup>definitely</sup> turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue.

Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might - as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity.

Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighbouring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky.

We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion, rather than to a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the Year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will

be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth, and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice.

How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavour of every one of us. Just as a single particle of dust, will weigh <sup>down</sup> a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between <sup>defeat and</sup> victory, ~~and defeat~~. Though it be but as dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weigh the balance on the side of freedom. | No task is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people, than that, by the united power of their own individual labours, they should seek to serve and to save | not only their own generation and their own land, but succeeding generations and other lands as well.

The heroic endurance by the men, women, and children of Britain in the midst of fire and death from the clouds; the determination of <sup>ordinary</sup> ~~humble~~ men and women to carry on with their work amid the wrecks of their homes

and in peril of their lives; the gallant resistance of the whole of Britain in the face of terrible odds; these things have taught us that the Nazi might is not invincible. They have taught us, too, that none is too humble to do his part in upholding the cause of freedom.

Some of our tasks may seem to be remote from the making of war. But every duty well and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labour at his appointed task with all the strength of his arm, and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the Old World - everywhere in the world - will depend upon labour in the New World.

Tonight, I appeal to you, my fellow Canadians, with all the earnestness of which I am capable, to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain above everything, that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the war, which has been, from the outset, and will remain till the end, the secret of our strength. Let us consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of Canada to the preservation of freedom. Let us work and pray for its restoration in all lands which have

lost their liberty. It is my firm belief that the events of the New Year will determine for our generation, and for many generations to come, the fate of mankind. The present struggle can have but one of two outcomes. Either tyranny, based on brutality, must be overthrown, or the free peoples of the world, one and all, slowly but inevitably, be reduced to a state of bondage.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. They are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are with the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war. I recall the singleness of purpose, and high devotion, with which they have given of their time and strength, to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my memory, that one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst.

Canada will not soon forget the services given to her by the late Norman McLeod Rogers. As Minister of National Defence at the time, he had just

returned from a visit to Britain where he had conferred with the British authorities upon the best way in which Canada could help with the conduct of the war. On the desk, in Mr. Rogers' office, after his death, were found, in his own handwriting, words in which he recorded his faith and his hope. His faith remains to inspire us; his prophecy is still our hope. For the New Year, as individuals and as a nation, we can form no higher resolve than to make his words our own. They belong to the old year, but they belong even more to the new. It will be found, I believe, that they belong, perhaps, not to any year, but to all time.

Here are Mr. Rogers' words:

"In the faith, we will fight on, we will resist,  
we will endure, we will take the offensive, and  
we will win."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Ottawa Journal

Date..... January 2, 1941

Subject.....

### Mr. King Warns Against Foolish Optimism.

Prime Minister King never did a better war service than when, in his New Year's Day message, he warned against false optimism. Thus:

"Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else we must refuse, as we enter a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity."

This is sane realism. Certain facts at this hour give cause for reasoned confidence. There is nothing to give cause for complacency. Much less is there reason for belief that the worst of this war is over, or that its victorious end is anywhere near in sight. If there be those among us who hold such belief, they are playing, unconsciously, the game of Hitler.

Too many of us are apt to be misled by isolated incidents. Thus in our natural elation over victories in the Mediterranean, we overlook or minimize the far more momentous thing of the drain on Britain's shipping.

\* \* \*

Nazi Germany is not going to be conquered by foolish, optimistic headlines. To the extent that we exaggerate good news and play down bad news, we are making conquest harder. There are people, well-intentioned, who complain that the newspapers print too much "bad" news; who demand news that is "more encouraging". The truth is that too many newspapers are too much inclined to play down the bad news and to exaggerate the good. Front page streamlines on Greek victories over the Italians and inside page obscure headings over submarine devastations, are neither good newspaper work nor good war service.

There are the people who discuss "business as usual"; the people who imagine they can carry on their affairs, without interference, in the same old way; the man who keeps saying "we are bound to win". Of this latter class Commander King-Hall has just written in his News-Letter:

"The man or woman who repeats, in parrot-like fashion, the phrase 'We are bound to win', is playing Hitler's game and is an unconscious defeatist. No one is 'bound' by some immutable law of nature to win a war, or to lose it for that matter. The people who go around saying 'We are bound to win', without having a reasonably clear idea of how we are to win, are often saying this (unconsciously perhaps) to excuse themselves from making some sacrifice.

"What we should say is: 'We may lose this war unless . . .'. Only the weak prefer to live a little while in a fool's paradise at the risk of spending years in a Nazi hell."

\* \* \*

Mr. King, making a distinction between reasoned confidence and false optimism, points to the realities. He tells us we must not "count too eagerly" upon an "early offensive"; that we must be prepared for "further manifestations of Nazi aggression"; that the vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine; that "at the other side of the world a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky". He adds:

"We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required".

All of us in Canada needed to be told these truths. Mr. King, in telling them, has performed a major service.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....*MALAYA MORNING JOURNAL*

Date.....*JAN 1 1941*

Subject.....

### Premier Sees Decisive Trend in '41

**But Doesn't Feel  
Worst Is Over—  
Expects Hun Blow**

His belief that the year 1941 would "see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed" was expressed New Year's Eve by Prime Minister King in a nation-wide broadcast.

He was confident the future would be a new world order of "freedom, truth and justice".

#### **Worst Not Over Yet.**

There should be no feeling that the worst was over. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength of the new world was thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict".

Mr. King spoke in part as follows:

"Already as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we knew it today.

"A year ago tonight, men and women belonging to nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did

not see—indeed, none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would be invaded, and, today, dominated by Nazi power. Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers. All these things have happened. They have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

#### **Unconquerable Spirit.**

"Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many misfortunes and horrors, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. It has seen the heroism of Greece, and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean, by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'the arsenal of democracy'. The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

"Referring more immediately to ourselves, this old year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labor, and Canadian agriculture have worked together to equip and supply our own soldiers, sailors, and airmen; and, in increasing measure, to provide munitions, equipment, supplies and foodstuffs for Britain.

**"Above all, the year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to make whatever sacrifices may be involved, second only to Britain herself.**

"It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has fortified the common determination of free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

#### **Beware of False Security.**

"Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else, we must refuse, as we enter upon a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 59201

"Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighboring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky.

"We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the new world has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

"I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than to a contraction of the areas of conflict; and of the theatres of war. **I do believe, however that the year 1941**

will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish **freedom, truth, and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice.**"

The Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength.

"How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavor of every one of us. Just as a single particle of dust will weigh down a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may

be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between victory and defeat."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, Defence Minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will endure. We will take the offensive and we will win."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date.....JAN 1 1941

Subject.....

## Premier Asks Utmost Effort, Warns Difficult Days Ahead

Ottawa, Dec. 31 (CP).—Liberty throughout the world "will depend upon labor in the new world," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared in a New Year's Eve broadcast tonight.

Speaking over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, the Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the new year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength."

Warning that the task in 1941 might be far more difficult than in 1940, requiring great sacrifices by the people, Mr. King said even the smallest individual effort might be the deciding factor between victory and defeat.

There should be no feeling that the worst was over, he said. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength

of the new world is thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility, but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict," Mr. King said.

"I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed, and that ere its close we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

"That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order, which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

Before the end of 1941, Mr. King said, "events will have happened which will change for all time the world as we know it today." A year ago citizens of free nations had felt confident that aggression would be stopped.

"They did not see—indeed, none of us could have believed—that in

the year now all but ended most of the free nations of Europe would be . . . dominated by Nazi power.

"Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers."

But there had been brighter spots in the old year's record. Mr. King spoke of "the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples," the "heroism of Greece," and "the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike."

### Cites Roosevelt Promise.

The year now ending had witnessed, too, "the calling in of the New World to redress the balance of the old," he said.

"Within recent months the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'the arsenal of democracy.'"

"The vast storehouse of the industrial resources of the whole North American Continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are open to Britain and closed to her enemies."

The Prime Minister warned Canadians against being lulled into "the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned and success is now assured."

Successes against Italy had been glorious but Germany remained the real enemy with a powerful army that had not yet been defeated in battle.

"The task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required," he said.

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defense of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. . . ."

"There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, Defense Minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will endure. We will take the offensive and we will win."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

## Fate of World Liberty Rests Now On Labor

**Prime Minister King Says  
Outcome of Struggle De-  
pends on the Efforts of  
Workers in New World.**

Liberty throughout the world "will depend upon labor in the New World," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared in a New Year's Eve broadcast last night.

### **Toward Victory.**

Speaking over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, the Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength."

Warning that the task in 1941 might be far more difficult than in 1940, requiring great sacrifices by the people, Mr. King said even the smallest individual effort might be the deciding factor between victory and defeat.

There should be no feeling that the worst was over, he said. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength of the New World is thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict," Mr. King said.

"I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed, and that ere its close we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

### **New World Order.**

"That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

Before the end of 1941, Mr. King said, "events will have happened which will change for all time the world as we know it today." A year ago citizens of free nations had felt confident that aggression would be stopped.

"They did not see—indeed none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended most of the free nations of Europe would be . . . dominated by Nazi power.

"Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to existence of democracies in the New World, as well as in the Old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers."

### **Brighter Spots.**

But there had been brighter spots in the old year's record, Mr. King spoke of "the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples," the "heroism of Greece," and "the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike."

The year now ending had witnessed, too, "the calling in of the New World to redress the balance of the Old," he said.

### **"Arsenal of Democracy."**

"Within recent months the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'the arsenal of democracy.'

"The vast storehouse of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are open to Britain and closed to her enemies."

The Prime Minister warned Canadians against being lulled into "the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned and success is now assured."

Successes against Italy had been glorious but Germany remained

the real enemy with a powerful army that had not yet been defeated in battle.

"The task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

### **To Seek Decision.**

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. . . ."

"There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, defence minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will endure. We will take the offensive and we will win."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date JAN 1 1941

Subject

## MACKENZIE KING PINS HIS HOPES ON CANADA, U.S.

Liberty's Fate in New World's  
Hands, He Says

CALLS FOR MORE WORK

Prime Minister Says 1941  
Will Be Harder, Need  
Greater Sacrifice

Ottawa, December 31. — (P) — Liberty throughout the world "will depend upon labor in the New World," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared in a New Year's Eve broadcast tonight.

Speaking over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, the Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the new year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength."

Warning that the task in 1941 might be far more difficult than in 1940, requiring great sacrifices by the people, Mr. King said even the smallest individual effort might be the deciding factor between victory and defeat.

There should be no feeling that the worst was over, he said. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength of the New World is thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict," Mr. King said.

"I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed, and that ere its close we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

"That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

Before the end of 1941, Mr. King said, "events will have happened which will change for all time the world as we know it today." A year ago citizens of free nations had felt confident that aggression would be stopped.

"They did not see—indeed none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended most of the free nations of Europe would be . . . dominated by Nazi power.

"Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to existence of democracies in the New World, as well as in the Old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers."

But there had been brighter spots in the old year's record. Mr. King spoke of "the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples," the "heroism of Greece," and "the mortal thrusts at Italian power in northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike."

The year now ending had witnessed, too, "the calling in of the New World to redress the balance of the Old," he said.

"Within recent months the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'The Arsenal of Democracy.'"

"The vast storehouse of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are

open to Britain and closed to her enemies."

The Prime Minister warned Canadians against being lulled into "the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned and success is now assured."

Successes against Italy had been glorious, but Germany remained the real enemy with a powerful army that had not yet been defeated in battle.

"The task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. . .

"There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, Defence Minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will endure. We will take the offensive and we will win."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

### MACKENZIE KING PINS HIS HOPES ON CANADA, U.S.

Liberty's Fate in New World's  
Hands, He Says

CALLS FOR MORE WORK

Prime Minister Says 1941  
Will Be Harder, Need  
Greater Sacrifice

Ottawa, December 31. — (P) — Liberty throughout the world "will depend upon labor in the New World," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared in a New Year's Eve broadcast tonight.

Speaking over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, the Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the new year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength."

Warning that the task in 1941 might be far more difficult than in 1940, requiring great sacrifices by the people, Mr. King said even the smallest individual effort might be the deciding factor between victory and defeat.

There should be no feeling that the worst was over, he said. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength of the New World is thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict," Mr. King said.

"I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed, and that ere its close we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own.

"That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

Before the end of 1941, Mr. King said, "events will have happened which will change for all time the world as we know it today." A year ago citizens of free nations had felt confident that aggression would be stopped.

"They did not see—indeed none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended most of the free nations of Europe would be . . . dominated by Nazi power.

"Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to existence of democracies in the New World, as well as in the Old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers."

But there had been brighter spots in the old year's record. Mr. King spoke of "the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples," the "heroism of Greece," and "the mortal thrusts at Italian power in northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Briton and Greek alike."

The year now ending had witnessed, too, "the calling in of the New World to redress the balance of the Old," he said.

"Within recent months the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'The Arsenal of Democracy.'

"The vast storehouse of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are

open to Britain and closed to her enemies."

The Prime Minister warned Canadians against being lulled into "the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned and success is now assured."

Successes against Italy had been glorious, but Germany remained the real enemy with a powerful army that had not yet been defeated in battle.

"The task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the New World has altered the balance of power and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. . . .

"There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, Defence Minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will endure. We will take the offensive and we will win."

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

Name of Publication.....

Date..... JAN 2 1941

Subject..... D 39205

## Mr. King Warns Against Foolish Optimism.

Prime Minister King never did a better war service than when, in his New Year's Day message, he warned against false optimism. Thus:

"Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else we must refuse, as we enter a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity."

This is sane realism. Certain facts at this hour give cause for reasoned confidence. There is nothing to give cause for complacency. Much less is there reason for belief that the worst of this war is over, or that its victorious end is anywhere near in sight. If there be those among us who hold such belief, they are playing, unconsciously, the game of Hitler.

Too many of us are apt to be misled by isolated incidents. Thus in our natural elation over victories in the Mediterranean, we overlook or minimize the far more momentous thing of the drain on Britain's shipping.

Nazi Germany is not going to be conquered by foolish, optimistic headlines. To the extent that we exaggerate good news and play down bad news, we are making conquest harder. There are people, well-intentioned, who complain that the newspapers print too much "bad" news; who demand news that is "more encouraging". The truth is that too many newspapers are too much inclined to play down the bad news and to exaggerate the good. Front page streamlines on Greek victories over the Italians and inside page obscure headings over submarine devastations, are neither good newspaper work nor good war service.

There are the people who discuss "business as usual"; the people who imagine they can carry on their affairs, without interference, in the same old way; the man who keeps saying "we are bound to win". Of this latter class Commander King-Hall has just written in his News-Letter:

"The man or woman who repeats, in parrot-like fashion, the phrase 'We are bound to win', is playing Hitler's game and is an unconscious defeatist. No one is 'bound' by some immutable law of nature to win a war, or to lose it for that matter. The people who go around saying 'We are bound to win', without having a reasonably clear idea of how we are to win, are often saying this (unconsciously perhaps) to excuse themselves from making some sacrifice.

"What we should say is: 'We may lose this war unless . . .'. Only the weak prefer to live a little while in a fool's paradise at the risk of spending years in a Nazi hell."

Mr. King, making a distinction between reasoned confidence and false optimism, points to the realities. He tells us we must not "count too eagerly" upon an "early offensive"; that we must be prepared for "further manifestations of Nazi aggression"; that the vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine; that "at the other side of the world a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky". He adds:

"We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required".

All of us in Canada needed to be told these truths. Mr. King, in telling them, has performed a major service.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Star

Date..... Jan. 2 /40

Subject.....

### FREEDOM, JUSTICE WILL WIN SAYS PRIME MINISTER KING

But Big Trial at Hand, Can't  
Afford Complacency,  
He Declares

#### ADDRESSES NATION

The year 1941 will see a tilting of the scale in which victory and defeat are being weighed, Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King told Canada in a nation-wide New Year's Eve broadcast. He was sure, he said, it would be a victory for freedom, truth and justice. His text follows:

Already, as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

A year ago tonight, men and women belonging to nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did not see—indeed, none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would be invaded, and, today, dominated by Nazi power. Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers. All these things have happened.

#### Danger Is at Door

They have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many misfortunes and horrors, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. It has seen the heroism of Greece and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean by Britain and Greece alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, "the arsenal of democracy". The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are open to Britain and closed to her enemies.

#### Canada's Might Grows

Referring more immediately to ourselves, this old year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have grown in strength on land, on sea and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labor and Canadian agriculture have worked together to equip and supply our own soldiers, sailors and airmen, and, in increasing measure, to provide munitions, equipment, supplies and foodstuffs for Britain. Above all, the year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort and a readiness to make whatever sacrifices may be involved, second only to Britain herself.

It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has fortified the common determination of free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

#### Can't Be Complacent

Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else, we

must refuse, as we enter upon a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity.

Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighboring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky.

We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

#### Hour of Trial Near

The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the new world has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39207

his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

I wish I could believe that the new year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than to a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. I do believe, however, that the year 1941 will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice.

#### Depends on Effort

How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavor of every one of us. Just as a single particle of dust will weight down a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may be just the extra something needed to weight the balance between victory and defeat. Though it be but as dust in the balance, each individual effort, rightly directed, will weight the balance on the side of freedom.

No task is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or weak to make the needed contribution to this great end. Surely, no higher or nobler call can ever go forth to the hearts of any people, than that, by the united power of their own individual labors, they should seek to serve and to save not only their own generation and their own land, but succeeding generations and other lands as well.

The heroic endurance by the men, women and children of Britain in the midst of fire and death from the clouds; the determination of humble men and women to carry on with their work amid the wrecks of their homes and in peril of their lives; the gallant resistance of the whole of Britain in the face of terrible odds; these things have taught us that the Nazi might is not invincible. They have taught us, too, that none is too humble to do his part in upholding the cause of freedom.

Some of our tasks may seem to be remote from the making of war. But every duty well and honestly done is a contribution to victory. Let each one of us, whether he works in the factory or on the farm, in the forest or in the mine, at the desk or in the home, labor at his appointed task with all the strength of his arm, and a prayer in his heart. Liberty in the old world—everywhere in the world—will depend upon labor in the new world.

#### Must Be a Decision

Tonight, I appeal to you, my fellow Canadians, with all the earnestness of which I am capable, to enter upon the new year resolved to maintain above everything that unity of purpose, of determination, and of effort, in the winning of the war, which has been, from the outset, and will remain till the end, the secret of our strength. Let us consecrate our individual lives and the collective life of Canada to the preservation of freedom. Let us work and pray for its restoration in all lands which have lost their liberty. It is my firm belief that the events of the new year will determine for our generation, and for many generations to come, the fate of mankind. The present

struggle can have but one of two outcomes. Either tyranny, based on brutality, must be overthrown, or the free peoples of the world, one and all, slowly but inevitably be reduced to a state of bondage.

Let us remember that when we speak of the preservation of democracy, of Christianity, and of civilization, we use no idle words. They are inseparably intertwined, one with another. It is the existence of all three that is at stake. The events of the year 1941 will determine whether this precious heritage will survive.

#### Tribute to Colleagues

As I conclude this broadcast, at the close of the old year, my thoughts are with the colleagues with whom I have shared the responsibilities of government since the commencement of the war. I recall the singleness of purpose and high devotion with which they have given of their time and strength to their appointed tasks. Particularly have I in my memory that one of our number who was taken so suddenly from our midst.

Canada will not soon forget the services given to her by the late Norman McLeod Rogers. As minister of national defence at the time, he had just returned from a visit to Britain where he had conferred with the British authorities upon the best way in which Canada could help with the conduct of the war. On the desk, in Mr. Rogers' office, after his death, were found, in his own handwriting, words in which he recorded his faith and his hope. His faith remains to inspire us; his prophecy is still our hope. For the New Year, as individuals and as a nation, we can form no higher resolve than to make his words our

own. They belong to the old year, but they belong even more to the new. It will be found, I believe, that they belong perhaps not to any year, but to all time.

Here are Mr. Rogers' words:

"In the faith we will fight on, we will resist, we will endure, we will take the offensive, and we will win."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date..... JAN 3 1941

Subject..... D 39208

### CHANGES AND SACRIFICES.

Prime Minister King's New Year's Eve broadcast was not only a warning against complacency and a call to full individual and united effort, but also a prediction that the year 1941 was likely to weigh heavily in determining civilization's trend. "Events will have happened," he said, "which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today. . . . That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

The words, we assume, mean more than progress toward defeat of Hitlerism, for few people will agree that full victory, when attained, can be limited to triumph on the battlefield. The war is a clash of philosophies: the spiritual against the material. If the result fails to bring a better order of life to mass populations it will not be complete. There will be a new economic and social era in which kindly human relations will displace greed and strife. Can the destruction of Hitlerism be less than this? Or, as Mr. King expresses it, preservation of democracy, Christianity and civilization.

While the Prime Minister states that these three are inseparably intertwined as a precious heritage, the problem seems to be of a dual character. It is not enough to face the stark realism of the war and accept in 1941 "more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives" for the sake of beating the brutality the Huns have forged in Europe for world oppression without making the virtues of our cause a living force at home. For this we are obliged to look to Mr. King himself for leadership.

To a great extent his review had to do with the foreign field. There are many things to his credit at home. We can speak of the Ogdensburg Conference, perhaps, as the outstanding application of neighborly good-will. On June 7 he made the ringing announcement that "every fort in Canada will be another Calais and every harbor will be another Dunkirk before the men and women of our land allow the light and the life of their Christian faith to be extinguished by the powers of evil, or yield their liberties to the tyranny of Nazi brutality." The

Commonwealth Air Training Plan is doing well. In May word went forth that a Third Division was to be raised. The National Resources Mobilization Act was passed a month later. Canadian soldiers were sent to Iceland and Newfoundland. An all-Canadian corps was formed.

The spirit of unity has been the watchword behind all these moves, based on the results at the polls on March 26. The people have shown great willingness to respond to virile guidance, and if they have not done so 100 per cent at all times it was because the guidance fell short. There have been glaring mistakes in the war plan, one of the most obtrusive being in the Government-owned Federal Aircraft business. This is an industry with \$50,000,000 worth of orders, and its operations are charged with being a major obstacle to production. Is Mr. King going to take steps to deal with things like this?

But if the old order has changed, disunity giving way to co-operation, there remains one respect in which words are denied by acts. Mr. King has shown no faith in war-winning co-operation except as it is imposed on others. Even during the world's most critical period he adheres to the ages-old theory that politics is politics and to the victors belong the plums of office. Last July he reorganized his Cabinet by taking in more of his own when his professions of necessary co-operation should have led him to abolish the spoils of partyism by giving thought only to war-winning strength. If times are changing, what chance has the old political system of becoming more efficient and serviceable and appealing to all the people? Mr. King cannot expect everything to progress and change for the better without reform of a system which has become a byword for greed and popular division. He cannot expect unity of the people without unity of the people's representatives in national management. Has he any plans for removing the popular suspicion that winning the war does not mean more to him than winning elections?

This attitude is the great weakness in the Prime Minister's successive appeals for sacrifice and change in the daily lives of the citizens. He fails to lead in his field of special responsibility. Changes are in progress; but where is the boldness of thought in the Government that will make them successful?

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Ottawa M. Journal

Date..... Jan. 1/41

Subject.....

D 39200

# Premier Sees Decisive Trend in '41

**But Doesn't Feel  
Worst Is Over—  
Expects Hun Blow**

His belief that the year 1941 would "see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed" was expressed New Year's Eve by Prime Minister King in a nation-wide broadcast.

He was confident the future would be a new world order of "freedom, truth and justice".

### **Worst Not Over Yet.**

There should be no feeling that the worst was over. The enemy could be expected to strike "with ruthless ferocity" in order to seek a decision before the strength of the new world was thrown into the balance against him.

End of the conflict in 1941 was a possibility but the signs pointed "to an expansion rather than a contraction of the areas of conflict".

Mr. King spoke in part as follows:

"Already as I speak to you, a New Year has begun its onward march around the globe. It has left the past forever behind. What it portends for the future, no man can say. Of one thing alone we may be sure. Before the year 1941 has run its course, events will have happened which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today.

"A year ago tonight, men and women belonging to nations that still enjoyed their freedom, were comforting their hearts with the thought that the onset of the aggressor would surely be stayed. In a sacredly guarded neutrality, and behind lines of military and economic defence, unbroken, and which they believed to be unbreakable, they felt a security which would protect their countries and their lives. They did

not see—indeed, none of us could have believed—that in the year now all but ended, most of the free nations of Europe would be invaded, and, today, dominated by Nazi power. Nor did their minds then envisage the treacherous role of Italy. Nor did they contemplate the danger to the existence of democracies in the new world, as well as in the old, in the open alliance of Japan with the Axis powers. All these things have happened. They have taught us that the prospect of world domination by a single power and its vassal states is no longer merely the dream of tyranny, or the nightmare of liberty. It is a danger upon the threshold of our very doors.

### **Unconquerable Spirit.**

"Fortunately, the old year, which has seen so many misfortunes and horrors, has witnessed other things as well. Foremost has been the unconquerable spirit of the British peoples. It has seen the heroism of Greece, and the mortal thrusts at Italian power in Northern Africa and the Mediterranean, by Briton and Greek alike. The year that is ending has also witnessed the calling in of the new world to redress the balance of the old. Within recent months, the United States of America has determined to constitute itself, in the words of President Roosevelt, 'the arsenal of democracy'. The vast storehouses of the industrial resources of the whole North American continent which, alone, can balance and surpass the industrial strength of Germany, are open to Britain, and closed to her enemies.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

"Referring more immediately to ourselves, this old year has witnessed a vast increase in our country's capacity to aid in the winning of the war. The Canadian forces have grown in strength on land, on sea, and in the air. Canadian industry, Canadian labor, and Canadian agriculture have worked together to equip and supply our own soldiers, sailors, and airmen; and, in increasing measure, to provide munitions, equipment, supplies and foodstuffs for Britain.

**"Above all, the year has witnessed, on the part of the Canadian people, a unity of purpose, a determination of effort, and a readiness to make whatever sacrifices may be involved, second only to Britain herself.**

"It is an exhilarating thing to see the history of brave men repeat itself through the ages. Pride in the heroism of the defenders of Britain and Greece has vastly strengthened the sense of kinship amongst all free peoples. Moreover, realization of the common danger has fortified the common determination of free nations to end, for all time, the menace of tyranny.

#### **Beware of False Security.**

"Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else, we must refuse, as we enter upon a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. While denied the complete victory they hoped for in 1940, they have, thus far, known only successes. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity.

"Nor should we count too eagerly upon an early offensive. Instead, we must be prepared for further manifestations of Nazi aggression. The vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine. In the valley of the Danube, the Nazi hordes are again possessing themselves of the lands of neighboring peoples. They are bent on further conquest. The few unconquered nations of Europe live in the shadow of Nazi terror. At the other side of the world, a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky.

"We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required.

"The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike. He will hardly fail to seek a decision before the industrial contribution of the new world has altered the balance of power, and changed the dogged defence of freedom into a triumphant onslaught against tyranny. It is perilous to imagine that his blow will be weakened by civil war behind his lines, or by the desertion of this associate, or the enmity of that. There is only one sure way to defeat his strength. That is, with greater strength. Our part is to do all we can to help provide that greater strength.

"I wish I could believe that the New Year will see the end of the present conflict. That, of course, is a possibility. While the signs of the times are the stars of hope, and not the black omens of despair, they point, nevertheless, to an expansion rather than to a contraction of the areas of conflict, and of the theatres of war. **I do believe, however that the year 1941**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39211

Subject.....

will see a decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed; and that, ere its close, we shall be able to read something of the future which will be our own. That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish **freedom, truth, and justice. It will** be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

The Prime Minister called upon the Canadian people for an unremitting effort toward victory for the democratic powers.

He appealed to his fellow citizens "to enter upon the New Year resolved to maintain . . . that unity of purpose, of determination and of effort in winning the war which has been from the outset and shall remain to the end, the secret of our strength.

"How soon the balance may incline to ultimate victory will depend upon the endeavor of every one of us. Just as a single particle of dust will weigh down a balance which is evenly poised, so the effort of the least among us may

be just the extra something needed to weigh the balance between victory and defeat."

Mr. King closed his address with the words the late Hon. Norman Rogers, Defence Minister, wrote on his desk pad a few hours before he was killed in an airplane accident last June:

"In the faith we will fight on. We will resist. We will **endure**. We will take the offensive and we will win."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Ottawa Journal

Date..... Jan. 2/41

Subject.....

D 39212

### Mr. King Warns Against Foolish Optimism.

Prime Minister King never did a better war service than when, in his New Year's Day message, he warned against false optimism. Thus:

"Inspired as we have been by British courage and the brilliant successes of the British and Greek arms in the Mediterranean and Northern Africa, above all else we must refuse, as we enter a new year, to be lulled into the dangerous belief that the tide has definitely turned, and that success is now assured. Such a conclusion would disclose a fatal lack of appreciation of the inherent dangers of the present conflict. The victories in the Mediterranean, however splendid, cannot of themselves decide the issue. Moreover, Italy is not the real enemy. The real enemy is Nazi Germany. Her armies stand today unimpaired in their might—as strong, or stronger, than ever. They have never been defeated. While invasion of Britain has been prevented, Nazi warfare in the air and at sea has grown in intensity."

This is sane realism. Certain facts at this hour give cause for reasoned confidence. There is nothing to give cause for complacency. Much less is there reason for belief that the worst of this war is over, or that its victorious end is anywhere near in sight. If there be those among us who hold such belief, they are playing, unconsciously, the game of Hitler.

Too many of us are apt to be misled by isolated incidents. Thus in our natural elation over victories in the Mediterranean, we overlook or minimize the far more momentous thing of the drain on Britain's shipping.

Nazi Germany is not going to be conquered by foolish, optimistic headlines. To the extent that we exaggerate good news and play down bad news, we are making conquest harder. There are people, well-intentioned, who complain that the newspapers print too much "bad" news; who demand news that is "more encouraging". The truth is that too many newspapers are too much inclined to play down the bad news and to exaggerate the good. Front page streamlines on Greek victories over the Italians and inside page obscure headings over submarine devastations, are neither good newspaper work nor good war service.

There are the people who discuss "business as usual"; the people who imagine they can carry on their affairs, without interference, in the same old way; the man who keeps saying "we are bound to win". Of this latter class Commander King-Hall has just written in his News-Letter:

"The man or woman who repeats, in parrot-like fashion, the phrase 'We are bound to win', is playing Hitler's game and is an unconscious defeatist. No one is 'bound' by some immutable law of nature to win a war, or to lose it for that matter. The people who go around saying 'We are bound to win', without having a reasonably clear idea of how we are to win, are often saying this (unconsciously perhaps) to excuse themselves from making some sacrifice.

"What we should say is: 'We may lose this war unless . . .'. Only the weak prefer to live a little while in a fool's paradise at the risk of spending years in a Nazi hell."

Mr. King, making a distinction between reasoned confidence and false optimism, points to the realities. He tells us we must not "count too eagerly" upon an "early offensive"; that we must be prepared for "further manifestations of Nazi aggression"; that the vast resources of conquered Europe are being harnessed by their Nazi masters to drive their war machine; that "at the other side of the world a menacing cloud darkens the Far Eastern sky". He adds:

"We have everything to gain and nothing to lose by viewing, in all its stark realism, the tremendous task which faces the defenders of freedom. That task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up to now has been required".

All of us in Canada needed to be told these truths. Mr. King, in telling them, has performed a major service.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Toronto Globe & Mail

Date.....Jan. 3/40

Subject.....

### CHANGES AND SACRIFICES.

Prime Minister King's New Year's Eve broadcast was not only a warning against complacency and a call to full individual and united effort, but also a prediction that the year 1941 was likely to weigh heavily in determining civilization's trend. "Events will have happened," he said, "which will change, for all time, the world as we know it today. . . . That future, I doubt not, will be a new world order which will cherish freedom, truth and justice. It will be born of all there has been of toil and of prayer, of suffering and of sacrifice."

The words, we assume, mean more than progress toward defeat of Hitlerism, for few people will agree that full victory, when attained, can be limited to triumph on the battlefield. The war is a clash of philosophies: the spiritual against the material. If the result fails to bring a better order of life to mass populations it will not be complete. There will be a new economic and social era in which kindly human relations will displace greed and strife. Can the destruction of Hitlerism be less than this? Or, as Mr. King expresses it, preservation of democracy, Christianity and civilization.

While the Prime Minister states that these three are inseparably intertwined as a precious heritage, the problem seems to be of a dual character. It is not enough to face the stark realism of the war and accept in 1941 "more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives" for the sake of beating the brutality the Huns have forged in Europe for world oppression without making the virtues of our cause a living force at home. For this we are obliged to look to Mr. King himself for leadership.

To a great extent his review had to do with the foreign field. There are many things to his credit at home. We can speak of the Ogdensburg Conference, perhaps, as the outstanding application of neighborly good-will. On June 7 he made the ringing announcement that "every fort in Canada will be another Calais and every harbor will be another Dunkirk before the men and women of our land allow the light and the life of their Christian faith to be extinguished by the powers of evil, or yield their liberties to the tyranny of Nazi brutality." The

Commonwealth Air Training Plan is doing well. In May word went forth that a Third Division was to be raised. The National Resources Mobilization Act was passed a month later. Canadian soldiers were sent to Iceland and Newfoundland. An all-Canadian corps was formed.

The spirit of unity has been the watchword behind all these moves, based on the results at the polls on March 26. The people have shown great willingness to respond to virile guidance, and if they have not done so 100 per cent at all times it was because the guidance fell short. There have been glaring mistakes in the war plan, one of the most obtrusive being in the Government-owned Federal Aircraft business. This is an industry with \$50,000,000 worth of orders, and its operations are charged with being a major obstacle to production. Is Mr. King going to take steps to deal with things like this?

But if the old order has changed, disunity giving way to co-operation, there remains one respect in which words are denied by acts. Mr. King has shown no faith in war-winning co-operation except as it is imposed on others. Even during the world's most critical period he adheres to the ages-old theory that politics is politics and to the victors belong the plums of office. Last July he reorganized his Cabinet by taking in more of his own when his professions of necessary co-operation should have led him to abolish the spoils of partyism by giving thought only to war-winning strength. If times are changing, what chance has the old political system of becoming more efficient and serviceable and appealing to all the people? Mr. King cannot expect everything to progress and change for the better without reform of a system which has become a byword for greed and popular division. He cannot expect unity of the people without unity of the people's representatives in national management. Has he any plans for removing the popular suspicion that winning the war does not mean more to him than winning elections?

This attitude is the great weakness in the Prime Minister's successive appeals for sacrifice and change in the daily lives of the citizens. He fails to lead in his field of special responsibility. Changes are in progress; but where is the boldness of thought in the Government that will make them successful?

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Woodstock Sentinel-Review.....

Date..... Jan. 3-/41.....

D 39214

Subject.....

### **"Last Ounce" May Decide**

Prime Minister King in his New Year message expressed one thought in particular which deserves to live in the minds of all Canadians in the days to come. It was to the effect that the smallest individual effort might prove the deciding factor between victory and defeat. He pictured a scale on which tremendous weights may be so evenly balanced that the tiniest addition to one side or the other would tip the beam.

It was a vivid way of putting it, because everyone is familiar with the phraseology. Indeed, we speak of giving the "last ounce" of effort, though perhaps without applying it so personally as it ought to be. We think of governments and great wartime organizations as the media for action, forgetting perhaps that these can function at maximum only as individual citizens co-operate.

Liberty throughout the world "will depend upon labor in the new world," said the Prime Minister, emphasizing the responsibility of individuals in wartime industry. But the citizen who is not in wartime industry and is not in uniform, but pursuing pretty much his ordinary vocation, must still assume numerous responsibilities. His personal contribution, whether financial, or in wartime services, or abstention from luxury spending, may result in what Mr. King has called that "decisive tilting of the balance in which ultimate victory and defeat are being weighed."

Before close of 1941, he thinks, we should be able to read something of the future and of a new world order. This year, then, calls for all the effort and sacrifices which as Canadians we should be prepared to give in extreme emergency. It should be forthcoming none the less promptly, but the more cheerfully, by reason of the fact that in this country we have been to a large extent sheltered.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Regina Leader-Post.....

Date.....Jan. 4/41.....

D 39215

Subject.....

### Facing the Future

"Liberty throughout the world will depend upon labor in the new world."

The note that Prime Minister Mackenzie King sounded in his New Year message to the Canadian people is one that has echoed and re-echoed of late through the speeches of public men in this country and in the United States.

Hitler recently pictured the struggle in Europe as one between German labor and the gold of the "pluto-democracies." He was wrong. It is not the gold of Fort Knox that will ensure his eventual defeat; it is the determination of laboring men in the free countries that, cost what it may in present sacrifice and toil, the modern form of human slavery shall be banished from the earth.

This is a labor war. In every country where Fascism has triumphed, labor has been first to feel the lash.

That is why labor, which has most to lose if freedom goes down, is taking the initiative in the United States. The charge has been heard in Washington that American industry and particularly the automobile industry is inefficient, that some plants are working at 50 percent capacity; that much idle automotive machinery could be re-tooled for aviation purposes; that the energies of thousands of skilled tool and die makers are being wasted on part-time or routine jobs which might better be allocated to custodians less highly trained. Walter Reuther of the United Automobile Workers has estimated that, given proper management, airplane production could be placed on a 500-a-day basis in the United States.

The British people, supposedly decadent, have set the pace in this thing. Sacrifice to them has been simply a challenge to greater effort. Home Secretary Herbert Morrison announced in an off-hand way Thursday that the government is planning to make part-time civil defence work compulsory for every Briton. Adverse comment confined itself to the single query, "Why wasn't this done before?"

\* \* \*

No one doubts that this same spirit animates the ranks of Canadian laboring men, who yield to no one in their hatred of Hitler and all his works. They will toil as never before to ensure victory but they will hold the government to its pledge, expressed through the mouth of Hon. Norman McLarty, that there shall be "no exploitation of labor in these critical times," and that "cherished rights" which labor is asked to surrender because of the war "will be without complaint, without question and with generous goodwill revived, returned and enlarged" when hostilities end.

What the world will be like when peace returns, no one can say. Vague talk of a new social order gets us nowhere. It only throws up smoke screens which obscure basic economic problems. When the utopias fail of realization a sense of frustration is born which ends in the same blind and irrational mass movements which produced the Fascist disease. It is not such frothy talk that begets hope for the future in our day; it is rather the new determination to grapple with old problems in a new spirit and to evolve a more intelligent technique of harnessing the human and material resources of this rich land.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39216

This challenge to human intelligence was formulated in eloquent words in a recent article by the famous American columnist, Dorothy Thompson, when she wrote.

“Unless we are able to take the offensive in the world of social ideas and social practices, we shall be pushed inch by inch to a defensive position where there is nothing left to do but to capitulate under internal dissension and international chaos systematically engendered among us by the conscious and unconscious enemies of democracy.”

The social ferment so evident in Britain today is destroying class barriers and rejuvenating a great people. Mr. B. K. Sandwell complains in the current issue of Toronto Saturday Night that in Canada there is as yet no evidence of such a phenomenon and that unless it appears, the post-war British democracies may go off on different paths.

It is high time we took our bearings.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Standard.....

Date..... Jan. 4/40.....

D 39217

Subject.....

## The Prime Minister

**M**R. MACKENZIE KING has his critics and the War has not diminished their number. One of their favorite points of attack is that he wraps his meaning in phrases which cover them like yards and yards of warm flannel.

But Mr. King spoke out simply, directly, boldly in his Year Year's message. If the emergency has done that for him let us hope it has had the same quickening effect all along the line.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date..... JAN 8 1941

Subject.....

## LOOKING FOR LEADERSHIP.

In his New Year address to the Canadian people Prime Minister Mackenzie King warned them against the dangerous belief that the tide of war has definitely turned, that success is now assured. He said: "The task may well be greater in 1941 than it has been in 1940. It is going to demand more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than up till now has been required. The hour is near when the enemy, with ruthless ferocity, may be expected to gather all his strength and strike." This was a grave statement though the truth of it is fully understood and appreciated, or should be, by every citizen of this country. The people of Canada are not unwilling to put forward a greater effort, to make greater sacrifices, to modify, if need be, their scale of living, in order that victory may be assured. But they are entitled to have leadership. They cannot, of their own initiative, plan and enforce any such system of service as is implied in the words of the Prime Minister. With an official programme before them, with definite requirements indicated to them, they will make the necessary response, but it is no use telling them what they must do and at the same time refrain from telling them in precise terms how they must do it. This is what is meant by the demand for leadership.

Is the Government yet ready to tell the people, to tell its own members and followers, to tell labor, what must be done and how it must be done? If there must be sacrifice, and sacrifice is, of course, essential, it must be an ordered and organized sacrifice if it is to be effective in maximum degree; that means leadership and the country is asking for real leadership. If circumstances have made it necessary to seek that leadership in a party government, such a government ought to be all the more alert to its duty. The conditions being as grave as the Prime Minister describes them, and their gravity is not open to question, it is incumbent upon a party government, particularly so, to approach its responsibility without bias and to discharge that responsibility without regard to possible effects upon any class or classes of voters in any part of the Dominion. Only in this way can party administration divest itself for the time-being of its party character and provide the country with something of the leadership that a non-party government would give.

What the people are asking is a complete war programme, more especially a programme complete in its relation to them as individual citizens. A plan designed to increase substantially the volume of monthly savings and the purchase of war savings certificates is expected to be announced in the near future. This will help, but leadership by the Government ought to go very much farther, should be all-comprehensive and all-embracing. It should mean sacrifice by the Government as well as by the people, sacrifice of party and political advantage where that is necessary. Nothing must stand in the way of fulfilment of the Government's own pledge to carry on this war to the utmost of our strength.

18.12.40

*Not used  
+ keep for next  
broadcast*

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39219

Re. Broadcast at End of Year

Section on Canada's war effort

The aspects of our war effort which, at present, are receiving most attention, and on many of which there seems to be a good deal of perplexity, are what might be described as its domestic aspects or its impact on the people.

(This point is stressed in an article by the Parliamentary correspondent of the Winnipeg Free Press - See Exhibit No. 1.)

There might be some advantage in devoting the section of the broadcast on Canada's war effort to these domestic aspects which are being critically discussed, such as:

1. The demand for a War Cabinet

(See Vancouver Sun, Nov. 27, 1940, Exhibit 2; Winnipeg Free Press, Nov. 22/40, Exhibit 3.)

This might be dealt with by an explanation of the nature and functions of the war committee, and by a reference to the growth of the War Cabinet in the United Kingdom and the gradual introduction of Ministers with portfolios.

At the same time reference might be made to the proposal for an Imperial War Cabinet (See George Drew, Exhibit 4) along lines already suggested by the Prime Minister.

2. Home defence and assistance to Britain

(See Edmonton Journal, Nov. 29/40, Exhibit 5)

This might be worked out along lines indicated in the Prime Minister's reply to Mr. Hanson on November 12th to show clearly that there is no conflict between the two, but that our home defence is just as important to Britain as, say, Britain's defence of Singapore.

3. The planning of war production

(See Montreal Star, Nov. 27/40, Exhibit 6;  
Winnipeg Free Press, Dec. 5/40, Exhibit 7.)

This would call for some description of the scope and organization of the Department of Munitions and Supply and of the machinery for securing effective production along the right lines.

It might be desirable, at the same time, to touch on the specific question of aircraft production.

(See Ottawa Journal, Dec. 11/40, Exhibit 8).

4. The Utilization of Manpower

(See Winnipeg Free Press, Nov. 27/40, Exhibit 9)

An authoritative statement on this subject by the Prime Minister before Parliament resumes its sittings would probably have the effect of avoiding much needless discussion and criticism. The same is true of the problem of labour training and related questions, e.g. wage disputes. Mr. McLarty's speech was well received (See Exhibit 10), but it would seem desirable to bring it up to date and give it the wider authority which comes from a statement by the Prime Minister.

5. The problems of agriculture

(See statement by R. J. Scott in Globe and Mail, Nov. 29/40, Exhibit 11.)

The dissatisfaction of the farmers has been reflected in recent correspondence, e.g., Mr. Nickle of Kingston and the Premier of P. E. I. There is every reason to believe the farmers would be reassured to know that the government understands their difficulties and is doing what it can to help. Their paramount interest in winning the war in order to recover world markets, if explained, would find a good deal of response in Western Canada - and would give a lead to friends of the government.

6. War Finance

A brief exposition of government policy in simple terms (a summary of what Mr. Ilsley has already said which has been well received) would probably do much to enlist popular support for war savings, reduction of consumption, etc. The fact that this is a field in which all can serve would surely be a good note to stress at the new year. (See Exhibit 12)

Material on most of these topics has already been prepared for previous statements, but has not been used because of limitations of time and space. It could be put into shape readily if the Prime Minister felt that the end of the year broadcast would be a suitable occasion for a review along these lines.

JWP  
J. W. P.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Dec. 9/40.

Subject.....

no 1

D 39223

# The Unlimited War Effort

By B.T.R.

OTTAWA, Dec. 7: Hansard of the present Parliament of Canada will provide historians and plain curious citizens in future the material for understanding one of the most dramatic and critical periods of our national history. In black and white, the record reflects the acts and thoughts of Canada. Some of the facts and some of the opinions to be found in the twenty issues of Hansard of the pre-Christmas sitting will read strangely to inquiring eyes of posterity, for those eyes will have better insight into the events of today than we have. We can only surmise as best we might what relevance these events will have to chapters still to come.

On the score of information, the war effort has been set out in facts and figures that anyone can see and make as much of as one's native wit allows. The Canadian Active Service Force has been rising at the rate of 10,000 men per month, and now numbers nearly 170,000. The navy, with 150 vessels, has 14,000 men. The air force is increasing at the rate of 3,000 men per month, and now numbers more than 31,000, not including 8,000 air crewmen in training. Graduates of the air training scheme are now overseas, with more and more to go.

The story of recent months has been a speed-up of schedules, with a corresponding increase in supply problems. The problem is to have the equipment ready at the right time. We spent \$800,000 a day for the first year of the war, but we now spend \$3,000,000 a day, and this figure represents only the actual payments reported by the treasury. Our commitments indicate that the figure is being exceeded.

We are now in the midst of modern war's greatest problem, next to the actual issue between armed forces. This is the problem of supply, of transforming a peace economy to war needs.

IN this record of facts and figures lies the broad and conscious drift of events for anyone to sense and to see. It is simply that, with our allies and friends, we are building up for a knock-down decision with Germany in the spring and summer of 1942. If we do it then, we end it. In the meantime, our enemy is not quiet and we have a multitude of obligations to pursue. A knock-out of Italy is one that wins the immediate support of free peoples.

The defence of Britain, in which Canada shares, remains the prime concern of the war until the day when an overwhelming assault on Germany, in fact, is attempted. The blockade of Europe remains our ruthless aim. We seek in every way to undermine our enemy until we despatch him with the final thrust.

Meanwhile the war is forcing rapid changes at home, changes that fit together in a new design of economic organization, a new pattern of finance, and a new order of society.

Take the first of these. The new economy of Canada is a matter of planning and controls. It is still less than half-formed, but the drift is plain. We control steel and power, metals and raw materials. We work closely with British controls of shipping and foodstuffs and finance. We forbid tourist travel and buying where it costs exchange. We have begun to cut down non-war production. The interim budget of December 2 was evidently only a

start along this line. We have steadily narrowed the scope of economic activity and we have restricted free initiative. Moreover, in the interests of security, we have laid prohibition upon public behavior.

THESE things have been done, and there are more to follow. What is democracy coming to? The wise birds told us beforehand that the war would end democracy. They were wrong. These things are subject to critical review in Parliament. We, the people, have done these things. Our Parliament remains supreme. This is the important point and it disposes of loose fears. Democracy is finding new strength in a new challenge, and its rebirth is being traced in the changes of war.

The new pattern of finance has arrived so unobtrusively that much of Parliament's talk about policy in this field was out of date. The Government has taken the top off the treasury, removed all financial limits on the war effort. The Prime Minister, Mr. Hiesley and others told Parliament that this was so. The latest statistical summary of the Bank of Canada, giving governmental expenditures, has only an asterisk in the column of war expenditure, with the footnote: "No accurate estimate is available." This seems to make it official. There is no budget limitation on the war effort.

There is, of course, a difference of opinion whether we should pay as we go, as far as we can—this is the Government's policy—or mortgage the future. The Social Credit group scoffs at belt-tightening, and made a notable advance in Parliament by securing the C.C.F. support. The leftist groups have become a win-the-war-but-grow-fat movement.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39224

Subject.....

The meaning of our ultimate war effort is simply that we are building up our strength as rapidly as possible. The maximum is 100 per cent of all domestic activity for war, and no nation can reach it. But Germany reached its potential maximum six months after the war started. Britain is probably past the 50 per cent level, and Canada is reaching the stage where roughly 35 per cent of our efforts are purely for war.

\* \* \*

THE social readjustment imposed by war is still largely unnoticed, especially among groups whose chief avowed interest lies in the social field. This is strange because of the vogue for making much of social revolution in England. Yet in Canada the foundation of a new social order is being laid, and some of the structure is already visible.

Mr. Howe said no new millionaires would emerge from this war, and the fact seems beyond dispute. War taxes are levelling off the upper brackets of income. Spending above the level of ordinary comfort is being curtailed. On the other hand, the war has brought a tremendous levelling up of the lowest incomes. Hundreds of people taken off relief, 350,000 new wage-earners, 200,000 men on army pay, civilian consumption increasing significantly — all these facts laid before Parliament. All this means that a marked advance in living standards has come to one section of society, while taxes and restrictions are levelling off the top side.

The Conservative party notably failed to clarify the basic issues facing Canada at war, while de-

manding effective action, deploring soothing and false reports, and urging action to alleviate agriculture. One call for realistic action on the war and another to divert national energy into improving the lot of the farmer, provided the supreme paradox of the opposition, and the C.C.F. and Social Credit groups rode the same wagon with the Conservatives. The leadership of Mr. Hanson suffered a further setback when, in the interests of naval security, his remarks had to be edited in Hansard and censored in the press. This incident was hushed up.

A case can plainly be argued from Hansard that, as some people say, the war has not yet come home to Canada. The record is littered with proposals to distract the nation from the central objective. Yet nothing could be more brutally plain than the Prime Minister's words, "I believe it is going to be a long road, a harder road, and a more terrible road than any of us even at this time begin to believe."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Vancouver Sun.....

Date.....Nov. 27/40.....

Subject.....

### We Need a War Cabinet

The Wartime Requirements Board, under Mr. H. R. MacMillan, is now at work in Ottawa. It is tackling the largest job in Canada—the rationalization and co-ordination of our war effort. But is it being given a real opportunity to do this job?

Mr. MacMillan and his associates—all high officials of the government—are asked to survey the industrial field of Canada and recommend "priorities." In simplest terms, they will decide whether our current supplies of steel are to go into a gun or into an automobile; whether we should take labor out of farming and put it into munition-making. In other words, the job is to mesh the many-sided war efforts of the government which up to now certainly do not mesh. As the Winnipeg Free Press says, in attempting to do so many different things in the war, Canada is like Stephen Leacock's young knight, "mounting his steed and riding off frantically in all directions."

Though charged with the duty of balancing up the war effort and preventing bottlenecks, the MacMillan Committee has no final powers. It can only make recommendations to the government. No one seems to know who has the final power to deal with these recommendations. Presumably the power rests with the cabinet. Is this good enough?

The cabinet is a busy, over-worked body of men. It carries not only the war effort, but the whole civil government of Canada and, as well, developing economic problems larger than any we have known in the past. How can such a body be expected to deal promptly and intelligently with such matters as the recommendations of the MacMillan Committee? Or, indeed, with all the daily problems of the war effort?

It is becoming clearer every day that what we need in Ottawa is a supreme war-planning body, free of any other daily duties, able to give all its time to the war effort. What we need is a war cabinet of a few ministers relieved of all departmental duties.

It could give immediate effect to the MacMillan Committee's recommendations. It could make sure that our war effort does not go in all directions at once. It could avoid the bottlenecks, the various shortages of labor and material into which we appear to be heading now. Anything less than such a supreme planning body, with final powers, will not be adequate for the task ahead of us.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Nov. 22/40

Subject.....

### Wartime Requirements Board

A very important and long overdue committee has just been set up in Ottawa, the Wartime Requirements Board. It has not been given full power. Its position is purely advisory. In these respects it is hampered. But it will cover a field of war activity that needed attention badly, and the strength of its personnel suggests that its recommendations must receive a very large degree of respect.

THE chairman of the new board is Mr. H. R. McMillan of Vancouver, a man who combines shrewd business judgment with a large degree of selfless interest in public policy. Among the members of the board are Mr. Graham Towers, Governor of the Bank of Canada, and Mr. Clifford Clark, deputy minister of finance, two public servants whose reputations have steadily grown since the war began. Defence is represented by Mr. George Currie who, as one of Mr. Ralston's executive assistants, has made a name for himself these past few months. In addition there is Dr. Bryce Stewart, the newly appointed deputy minister of labor, who brings some sadly needed strength to that important department of government.

\* \* \*

WHAT are the duties of the new Board? Mr. Howe tells us that it is "to ensure that war needs, in the order of their importance, shall have priority over all other needs."

*This is excellent. But it would be much better if we knew how and by what tests the "order of importance" of our war needs is determined.*

There is a good deal of ground for the belief that Canada, since the war began but particularly since the crisis of last May, has been, like Stephen Leacock's young knight, "mounting its steed and riding off fractically in all directions."

Was there a demand for more men? The Department of Defence announced that more men were to be raised. Was there a demand for a speed-up in the air training plan? Mr. Power has told us that the plan is now six months ahead of schedule. Was there a demand, after Dunkirk, for tanks? Mr. Howe has obliged us by announcing the provision of tanks. Was there a demand for ships? Mr. Macdonald tells us that ships are now coming off the slips and more are to be built, merchantmen, destroyers, cruisers. Was there a need of guns, shells, ammunition of all kinds and descriptions, for explosives, for Bren carriers, for trucks? Mr. Howe is providing them all: guns from anti-tank size to 9.2 howitzers.

But something that is not clear in anyone's mind is the exact nature and sponsorship of all these demands. Were some of them the result of a mere, uninformed public clamor? Were some the result of Canadian war cabinet formulations? Were some the result of the crying need of Britain?

*Under what ultimate direction did all these demands come, and to what ultimate plan are we working?*

These are questions that cannot be answered by an inexact sentiment that Canada's productive capacity is unlimited. It is not. We have just so much capital equipment and just so much labor. Neither can be expanded very fast. New plants cannot spring up overnight, and trained labor is only slowly developed. Each mistake made now may take months to correct.

\* \* \*

THESE are the problems that the Wartime Requirements Board will have to cope with. They are the hardest and the least spectacular of all our wartime activities, but they are the most vital. The fact that the Board has just been set up will suggest very forcibly that no one has been dealing with them up to now; and if that is true it will make the task of the Board infinitely more difficult.

*But the job, difficult as it is, will be made almost impossible unless the Board has power to determine what the proposed priorities are to be.*

If it has not this power, who has? The Prime Minister? Mr. Howe? Mr. Ralston? The war committee of the Cabinet, now almost as large as the Cabinet itself? We do not know, nor does anyone else that we know of. And the Government's establishment of a Board to make sure that everything is done in order of importance is made less valuable by the restricted nature of its powers.

The job this Board has to do is so important—if chaos is not to develop in the war effort—that its personnel, so it seems to us, should be doing nothing else but that work. It should not be a side-line for most of its members who are already overburdened with other duties; and it should be working side by side with a real War Cabinet—such as we have not yet got in Canada—composed of a tiny group of the ablest ministers we have, each member freed of routine administration and dedicated to the task of the organization of victory.

*There is no more important job than that in Canada today.*

We have made a sensible start in setting up the Wartime Requirements Board. But its personnel

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39227

Subject.....

should be made even stronger, and liberated from other tasks; and its recommendations should go to a War Cabinet which, day by day, would work out a co-ordinated, fluid plan that would combine swiftness and efficiency in reaching its ultimate aim.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Gazette

Date..... Dec. 11/40

Subject.....

## COL. DREW DEMANDS AN EMPIRE CABINET

Necessary for Unity of Action  
and Purpose of War, He  
Maintains

SPEAKS AT GRIMSBY

Stresses Helplessness of  
Canada and United States  
If Britain's Sea Power  
Smashed

Grimsby, Ont., December 10.—(P)  
—Col. George A. Drew, Ontario  
Conservative leader, said tonight  
“the sooner the people of Canada  
and the United States realize how  
helpless the United States would  
be if anything happened to British  
naval and air power, the better it  
will be for all of us.”

Speaking to the Chamber of  
Commerce here, Col. Drew said  
“the time has come to end the pre-  
ferences which are so greatly impeding  
our war effort. When this war  
began Canada was wholly unable  
to defend herself against any im-  
portant military power. That situa-  
tion has not changed. If anything  
happened to British naval and air  
power we would be utterly helpless  
except for such assistance as might  
come to us from the United States.

“Canada's independence as a na-  
tion depends upon the maintenance  
of British air, sea and land power,  
and the extent of that power de-  
pends upon the extent of the real  
unity of action and of purpose with-  
in the British Empire.

“That spirit can only be given  
complete practical expression  
through an Empire war cabinet. It  
was one of the greatest contribut-  
ing factors to our smashing victory  
in the last war. It will be no less  
effective in this.

“Let us not make the same mis-  
take as we did last winter. Because  
the German blitzkrieg tactics can-  
not be carried out in winter  
weather, many thought that the  
German army had lost its chance to  
attack. Only a few weeks before  
hell broke loose in Europe we  
were told ‘Hitler missed the bus.’  
We soon had tragic evidence that  
Hitler and his generals had been  
using the winter months to pre-  
pare every detail of the most aston-  
ishing series of military victories  
the world has ever seen.

BIG DANGER IN ITALY.

“Let us not be misled by what  
is happening in Italy today. Its  
greatest immediate danger is a  
‘protective’ occupation by German  
troops. But no matter what hap-  
pens to Italy, Germany has a larger  
army than when this war began —  
better trained and better equipped,  
with the munitions now being sup-  
plied to her not only from her own  
factories but also from those of  
France, Austria, Czechoslovakia and  
Poland.

“We must not deceive ourselves.  
We have learned by the tragic ex-  
ample of France what self-deceit  
does to a nation. No useful pur-  
pose can be served by pretending  
that we are nearly ready to launch  
a land offensive against Germany  
while Germany has far more men  
under arms, more aircraft, more  
guns, more tanks, more munitions,  
and direct rail communications from  
their sources of supply.

“The time for that offensive will  
come. . . when German sources  
of raw material are becoming ex-  
hausted and when growing distur-  
bances in the occupied coun-  
tries. . . spread the spirit of dis-  
unity within Germany itself.

“I am confident about the ultimate  
outcome of this war. We have  
powerful allies fighting and work-  
ing for us at this very hour. . . de-  
mand for freedom. . . resentment of  
those whose religious faith is  
strong. . . normal human desire for  
a simple, peaceful life.”

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Edmonton Journal.....

Date.....Nov. 29/40.....

Subject.....

## Clear-Cut War Policy Needed

A possible key to the emphasis on "home defence" in Canada's war effort may be found in Prime Minister King's speech in parliament a fortnight or so ago. In his review of what has been done and what the government intends to do, Mr. King referred to decisions of imperial conferences during the past 17 years. Empire defence policy, he told the house, was summed up as "the primary duty of each part was its own defence." That part of the text of decisions reached at the conference of 1926, which Mr. King quoted, reads as follows:

The conference suggests the following as guiding principles:

(a) Primary responsibility of each portion of the empire for its own local defences.

Mr. King went on to expand his interpretation of this policy as meaning that after each part of the empire had secured its own local defences, "it would be in a position the more effectively to co-operate with the other parts of the empire in any effort against a common foe."

This, says the prime minister, has been, is and is going to be the policy of his government in relation to Canada's war effort.

Here, probably, is the explanation of the 30-day training period for draftees, of the apparent determination to rush coastal defences, of the lag in framing a war machine that would prove most helpful in defeating the "common foe" where he is to be found—in Europe. It may explain, too, the apparent confusion in government policy, or at least in the interpretation of it as shown by actions of government departments and by conflicting statements of leading cabinet members.

The latest example of the latter was furnished by War Services Minister Gardiner at a press conference early this week, when he intimated that the present system of training of draftees should continue, on the grounds, as far as can be gathered by published reports of the discussion, that there must be enough trained men in Canada to use all the guns, tanks and other war material the dominion is to be manufacturing in the coming months and years.

Here is an obvious conflict in policy. Mr. Gardiner appears to be obsessed with the idea of a big army in Canada. Mr. Ralston indicated some days ago that the 30-day training period likely would be supplanted by a four-month period. This would require fewer men each year, would give the draftees something approaching a real training and would release large numbers for war industries.

\* \* \*

Mr. King's interpretation of Canada's defence policy cannot be other than confusing when the scene of the decisive struggle is thousands of miles distant from the dominion. What is the real intention behind the resolutions adopted by successive imperial conferences? Is it not simply that the dominions should bear a reasonable share in defence of the empire, should not leave nearly the whole burden on Britain as had been the habit over a long term of years?

Canada had from 1923 to 1926 in which to build up her "local defences." She had accomplished very little by September 3, 1939. At that moment the picture changed. The battle ground was known. It would not be either coast of Canada. It would be on the seas lying around Europe and Africa and on the mainlands of those two continents, with, perhaps, some portions of Asia becoming involved also. The war *must* be won there, for if it ever were to reach Canada in any major fashion it would be only because the empire was on the very verge of defeat.

From the moment that Canada entered the war, her primary responsibility was *not* local defence, but defence of the furthestmost outposts of the empire. Canada's war effort from that moment should have been, if it was not, the most complete co-operation with all other parts of the empire in the fashioning of a war machine that would be capable of defeating the enemy in the shortest time and at the least cost in lives.

\* \* \*

It seems to THE JOURNAL, as has been said more than once in these columns, that Canada's war policy well might be stated in the following terms, with their importance arranged in numerical order.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

1. Subordinate all other activities and efforts to the empire air training plan, for not until the empire has achieved a heavy numerical superiority over all possible enemy air forces can the way be cleared and kept cleared for decisive action on land and sea.

2. Turn the whole country into a vast munitions factory, turning out those weapons and supplies most needed and that the dominion is best fitted to supply.

3. Organize and train mechanized divisions which will be used in the spearhead of attack when the time comes to meet and defeat the enemy on land, remembering that while steel is costly, human life is precious.

4. Create a naval force of such type and strength as is best fitted to protect shipping lanes converging on Canadian ports.

\* \* \*

Such a policy, clearly understood in all branches of the government, would leave little room for misunderstanding or confusion. Whatever policy is adopted, however, even Mr. King's "local defence first, empire defence second," should be plainly understood by all—by the public and by each member of the cabinet.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... Nov. 27/40

Subject.....

## BRITAIN'S URGENT NEEDS: CANADA'S OPPORTUNITY

IT is becoming increasingly clear that the strain upon Great Britain under the attacks of the Totalitarian Powers both by air and sea is increasing rather than slackening in intensity and that next year she will have to look beyond the Empire for the swift and extensive support she requires. Lord Lothian has already indicated that she will need financial assistance, though it should be emphasized that the need is not immediate,—a fact which both President Roosevelt and his Secretary of State have given clear if indirect proof that they recognize.

Mr. Ronald Cross, the British Minister of Shipping, followed hard on the heels of Lord Lothian with a broadcast in which he stressed the fact that Great Britain is looking to the United States to supply ships to maintain her supplies of food and war materials from overseas at the essential pitch. There has, of course, never been any suggestion that Great Britain could build ships as quickly as they were being sunk. Mr. Cross's broadcast was designed to make clear that although the British yards are working at capacity on merchant ships, some of them are of necessity being occupied by the requirements of the Navy both for new construction and repairs, and that therefore ship production from outside is becoming an increasingly greater need. It is fortunate in this connection that there seem to be good prospects of the need being met.

Mr. Cross is not pessimistic regarding the submarine menace, and declares that there is hope that the threat both from submarines and the air on British shipping may eventually be overcome, and that as new warships come into commission and as fresh British aircraft are available, Britain expects to reduce the present rate of losses which throughout this year have been about the same as the average throughout the Great War. The urgency of the need

for economizing in the use of shipping space is indicated by the Minister's warning that the order already placed for tramp steamers to be delivered to Great Britain from American yards during 1941 will not be sufficient of themselves to meet fully all British requirements.

In this shipping business Canada has a direct interest, and it is of the utmost importance that every Canadian yard which has received contracts should speed up its capacity of work to the utmost limits in order that the volume of shipping which will be forthcoming from American shipyards may be supplemented by Canadian merchant ships to the greatest possible extent.

Fully as urgent as the need for ships is that for airplanes. This is made abundantly clear by the statement of Mr. A. B. Purvis, head of the British Purchasing Commission in London today. In fact, Mr. Purvis places Britain's need for airplanes first of all; then ships, and after that other war equipment and machine tools. Mr. Purvis declared that up to the present time the delivery of airplanes to Great Britain from the United States has been very satisfactory, "bearing in mind the fact that the United States has been building up a new industry." He also sounded an encouraging note when he told a press conference that "next year, if I was sitting in Germany, I would be very worried at what is going to flow out of the United States."

Mr. Arthur Greenwood, Minister without Portfolio in Britain's War Cabinet, told the House of Commons today that Britain is far from being fully armed, but declared that her increasing production in both quality and weight will finally crush the might of the dictators. He added: "Recent enemy air attacks have retarded our expanding programme. Beyond that I do not go. With close knowledge of the industrial damage that we have suffered, I say unhesitatingly that it has not eaten to any serious extent into our productive capacity. . . The loss of war material in transit is not sufficient to cause alarm. . . I do not believe we are at the end of our difficulties;

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39232

Subject.....

I think these difficulties will increase; there may be some of a new kind to grapple with." Finally, Sir Kingsley Wood, Chancellor of the Exchequer, today warned the nation: "It is vital to our war effort to increase still further the amount of saving during the coming year."

It will be noted that a sober tone prevails in all these statements, and it is well that the Canadian public should note this and realize its precise significance, which is this: The war can only be won if everybody who is engaged in war work, no matter of what kind, does his full share and maintains his individual efforts to the limit of his capacity to work.

It is perhaps inevitable that with Canada three thousand miles from the actual scene of daily bombings—though we are less than half that distance from scenes of submarine and surface raider attacks—there should be in the minds of some Canadians lack of a complete realization of the intensity of the present struggle and the certainty that it will grow increasingly severe and more terrible in the future.

Yet, unless we do all of us realize this, and shape not only our present actions but our future plans accordingly, Canada will not be able to do her full share in helping to win the war. Britain wants more planes, more ships, more fliers, more ammunition, more guns, more food supplies. It is Canada's business to see that Britain gets them to the uttermost limit of our ability to supply them. Less than that would be failure to do our manifest duty.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Dec. 5/40

Subject.....

7  
D 39233

### Our War Production

Canadians will do well to ponder the warning given a few days ago by Mr. H. R. MacMillan, the Vancouver business man who is playing a significant role in wartime Ottawa. He pointed out that an overloaded economy was like an overloaded ship; it could easily sink. No one believes that Canada is going to sink. Mr. MacMillan, we know, does not. But it is quite apparent to many observers that we are in process of overloading ourselves and that the consequence will be a degree of ineffectiveness in the war effort.

What planning and direction is our industrial war production getting? What aims are we setting ourselves? Everybody knows that our whole economy is being swung into war-work. Everybody wants that. But is it the right kind of war-work in the right order? Is the content of this industrial effort planned with a view to achieving the maximum result in the shortest possible time? Or is the war likely to reach a new crisis only to find Canada still not playing the role which her equipment and aptitudes best enable her to carry? These questions are worrying an increasing number of people and there is little sign at the top that the dangers inherent in the situation are being faced and warded off.

\* \* \*

Canada started this war practically from scratch. We had neither men nor arms nor equipment, and a modern army needs several thousand separate, distinct instruments with which to fight. We have now begun production, or planned production of a very large number of these. Taking into account available plant and available labor, taking into account also the often conflicting demands of army, navy and air force, when are we likely, on our present basis, to be fully armed? Many informed students of the Ottawa situation believe that it will still be several years. Is there any way in which, by co-ordination and a centralized Allied control, we can cut that time down?

A couple of examples come to mind. We propose in this country to build tanks. We start on this job with nothing but the ingenuity of our industrialists to help us. We are going to build, necessarily, a small number of tanks, for under no circumstances whatever can we, inside any reasonable length of time, produce a large number of them. What will these tanks cost? Will there be steel available to build them? (Mr. MacMillan says there is a shortage). How much labor and trouble is going to go into this intricate production? Are there any other sources from which tanks can come? This question is pressing. It so happens that both Britain and the United States have had long experience in building tanks. Plants exist to provide them. The United States have a tank programme of thousands of units. Is it wise, in the face of these facts, to begin from the very foundations to build a small number of tanks on our own? Or should we finance an extension of existing plant either in Britain or the United States and thereby speed up the process? These are questions that should be asked—and answered.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39234

Subject.....

Another example is that of cruisers. We are told that we may soon be building these extremely specialized vessels in Canadian shipyards. Is this the wise thing to do? We don't know, but we wonder. A cruiser is built of a very special type of armor plate. Are we going to be able, in view of our limited steel capacity, to find the necessary steel? A cruiser is also filled with intricate machinery, to say nothing of guns. Is it all to be made in Canada? Can we make it, even with the help of skilled labor from British companies? How much would it cost? How long would it take?

The answers to all these questions may be quite satisfactory. But we wonder, just the same, if it is wise to embark upon all this self-contained industrial programme without finding out whether there are any alternative sources of supply, or whether—and this is most important—there is not something else which we can better produce, faster and in greater quantity and that is just as badly needed as tanks or cruisers?

Canadian generally would feel happier about this whole programme if they felt that there was in this country a war cabinet that is doing nothing but plan the general direction in which we are going. They would feel happier if they had certitude in their minds that this step was being supplemented by the closest kind of co-operation between the three great producing units of Britain, the United States and ourselves with a view to creating the greatest economy and efficiency and the greatest speed in the production of war material of all kinds.

\* \* \*

We are making some progress, but are we making enough? Has anyone, anywhere, laid down the kind of general plan which would mean joint concentration of production upon those items which each country is best fitted to make; or are we making the mistake of plunging into the creation of new plants in order, each one of us, to make enough for ourselves only? The waste in such a programme is enormous—waste not only of money but of the far more precious commodity of time. Time is the essence of the thing, and these repeated announcements that we are embarking upon the production of more and more different items of equipment alarm us.

Are we going to produce a little of everything and not very much of anything? Are we, in Canada, attempting to overload ourselves with the wrong things? Is our nationalism so narrow that the ticket "Made in Canada" must be on everything? Or are we prepared, as we should be, to subordinate ourselves to a general plan that would, in the end, make our war effort a greater contribution to victory, even though it meant also that we would still be dependent upon other nations for many essential military commodities?

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

### What of Our Aircraft Production?

There is growing newspaper and public criticism over alleged deficiencies in Canada's aircraft production. It is said that what is needed is a "man like Lord BEAVERBROOK" to hack his way to more substantial production.

This, we suggest, is mostly nonsense. It is nonsense just so long as we withhold from our present Director of Aircraft Production the powers held by Lord BEAVERBROOK.

Lord BEAVERBROOK, in British aircraft business, is supreme. He is a member of the War Cabinet; has the ear of Mr. CHURCHILL. His word is law. Lord BEAVERBROOK can select his own technical advisers; can tell the British Air Ministry what he wants; can tell the British aircraft industry what he wants. He can cut through bottlenecks.

Canada's Director of Aircraft Production has no such power. His title, high-sounding, means little. Actually, he is merely an official of the Department of Munitions and Supply. Responsible to the Minister of Munitions, he must report to that Minister, must be subject to that Minister's rulings. He has no more authority to tell the aircraft industry what to do, and when, and how, than this newspaper has authority.

Therefore, what critics mean when they say we should have "a man like Lord BEAVERBROOK" is that we should have somebody with the authority of Lord BEAVERBROOK. Which is different.

Whether we should give somebody the authority of Lord BEAVERBROOK is another matter. A matter for debate. But while we are making up our minds, let us at least try to know what the aircraft production trouble is about.

It is not about individuals; it is about a system.

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

DEC 11 1940

8

D 39235

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press.....

Date.....Nov. 27/40.....

Subject.....

D 9  
39236

### The Man-Power Controversy

In the heat of the present controversy over the training plan and its application to war industry, there is danger of the real issue being overlooked.

Mr. Gardiner, at his press conference on Monday, may have spoken with regrettable heat, but nevertheless his statement is encouraging. He no longer sought to buttress his position by reference to what is being done in Britain and he did not refer to the skilled labor shortage. The issue, it may be hoped, has thus been narrowed and clarified. What it comes down to is whether or not the present thirty-day training plan should be continued and rigorously applied to war industry. Mr. Gardiner apparently says yes and if our captains of industry cannot contrive to maintain production and release workers for training, then we need new and better captains of industry. This is the only possible interpretation which can be put upon Mr. Gardiner's reported statement that, "little change is likely in the plan." To extend the training period from 30 days to four months would reduce the demand on man-power from 300,000 to 120,000 per year and would be a fundamental change. Industrialists, on the other hand, question the wisdom of interfering, for purposes of training, with the operation of war industry.

\* \* \*

It may assist to a calmer discussion if it is said at once that Mr. Gardiner ought not to read into this controversy any criticism of himself. To be a member of the government in times like these is no sinecure and he is giving everything he has got to his job. Nor will it be held against him that under the pressure of work, the best of tempers are liable to become frayed.

In the heat of the moment, Mr. Gardiner, on Monday, was reported to have said that "talk of difficulty in meeting labor requirements should stop," adding that he meant this for newspaper editors as much as industrialists. It is to be hoped that his own good common sense will have told him, meanwhile, that it is unreasonable for him to expect the public to avert their eyes, relapse into silence, while Mr. Gardiner disposes of our man-power as he sees fit.

As Monday's interview makes plain, there are obvious perils in essaying the role of peacemaker. But surely it may be said that much of the present trouble arises out of Mr. Gardiner's absence in Britain during the period when the war industry-training controversy was at its height and when a compromise, satisfactory to Hon. J. L. Ralston, senior defence minister, and to war industry, was reached. This compromise was reported to Parliament by Mr. Ralston on November 15:

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39237

The Department of National Defence has laid down the principle that it is not in competition with, but in co-operation with, war industry. The War Committee of the Cabinet has had the matter of the length of the training period under review repeatedly in connection with the man-power problem, and we are now considering the further step of lengthening the training period to four months and reducing the aggregate number of men to be called from civil occupations in the year. Such an extension of time and reduction in numbers ought to help to prevent undue disturbance in industry.

It was upon this scene of calm after the storm that Mr. Gardiner, fresh from England, appears unwittingly to have stumbled. In his broadcast of November 17 he launched the controversy anew by asserting the point of view common at Ottawa last September, before he sailed for Britain.

\* \* \*

Once the British experience and the problem of skilled labor are dismissed, the issue involved is very simple: where is our man-power most needed—in the training camps or in war industry? Do we want men to produce airplanes, guns, shells and other war essentials—so grievously needed now in the Battle of Britain and the Battle of the Mediterranean—or do we want them in the thirty-day training camps? Mr. Gardiner, apparently, is opposed to the change proposed by Mr. Ralston.

The iron-clad facts of the present desperate hour should dictate the policy. Britain needs war materials today more than she needs any other form of assistance. Canada needs war equipment today more than she needs any other form of war power. Mr. Churchill is telling us, Mr. Bevin is telling us, Major-General Crerar, our chief of staff, is telling us (October 23), Lieut-Gen. McNaughton told us on the day after Canada declared war (memorandum to the government, Sept. 11, 1939) and Mr. Ralston is telling us. Surely, if only by sheer weight of words, the broad policy has already been decided.

Mr. Gardiner may be quite sure that the faults are not all on his side. Undoubtedly there are industrialists who have factiously and unnecessarily opposed the training plan. But the decision can be made in terms of a single man. Do you want him to continue to make airplanes, guns, bombs, war ships? Or do we want him withdrawn from such work and sent to a training camp to do squad-drill for thirty days?

Listen to Mr. Bevin, talking to the British people whose dear ones are being killed and maimed, their homes destroyed by enemy raiders every day: "When a town is bombed and homes are destroyed, a cry goes up to the government: Why are not your defences more adequate? Why is not your barrage more complete? Why are you not fighting back with greater vigor? They say to us, as we move from district to district where the devastation has taken place: Hit back. Bomb the enemy. My answer is: We will do that, but if we are to do it we must have the bombers. We must have the bombs. We must have the Spitfires, the guns and the navy equipped to the maximum capacity."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 38238

Subject.....

And again, "I am asking you with all my soul to go back to your workshops and, whatever may be the difficulties to overcome them in this great trial. Use every endeavor you can—to go forward as a great industrial army in this terrible total war."

It seems as unnecessary as it is unwise to prolong this controversy. A compromise was forecast by Mr. Ralston on November 15 and since it was the result of long and detailed study of the problem, it must be presumed to be acceptable to all parties. It should be accepted and the whole dispute forgotten as speedily as possible.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press  
Date.....Nov. 30/40.  
Subject.....

10

D 39239

### Grappling With Labor Problem

That the Government is now keenly alive to the perils of the labor problem is made clear in the speech delivered in the House of Commons on Thursday by Hon. Norman McLarty, Minister of Labor. Mr. McLarty declaredly voiced the policy of the Government, and the range and sweep of his analysis is doubly encouraging. Not only is the problem recognized in its true setting, with full awareness of countless, hidden dangers, but a well considered policy to meet present and future needs has been adopted.

This policy has much to commend it to all classes of the community. The text of Mr. McLarty's speech makes clear that the policy is based upon studies made since last June by the National Labor Supply Council and, more recently, by the inter-departmental committee on labor, of which Dr. Bryce Stewart, Deputy Minister of Labor, is the chairman. These two bodies have membership in common, and in combination they are fully representative of labor and employers and of the departments of government directly concerned with manpower — National Defence, Munitions and Supply, Labor, and National War Services. The provincial and municipal authorities also have been consulted. Mr. McLarty's speech divides itself into two parts. He first analyzed the labor problem, and then outlined measures to meet it.

\* \* \*

The immediate problem is a shortage in skilled workers which if not dealt with at once will become "extremely difficult." The Government, he said, has no choice but to act. "This war imposes that definite imperative." Mr. McLarty recalled the statement of Hon. C. D. Howe, Minister of Munitions and Supply, made to the Commons on November 20, that maximum production will be reached in eight months, and said that the point when full production would be reached would depend largely on labor. "For that reason," he added, "the problem of labor supply is a vital factor in our war achievement."

The larger problem is a general shortage in labor which, Mr. McLarty said, we were now approaching. In the nature of things, this labor problem cannot be solved. Under the pressure of war, full production will be reached sooner or later. The time must necessarily come when Canada will be exerting every last impulse of her strength in war production. The goal of policy is to set back the time of full production as far as possible, to organize, train, co-ordinate and control our manpower so as to obtain the greatest possible output.

\* \* \*

The Government's policy is many sided. Training for industry is to be speeded up—training by the Government, by the fighting services, by industry. Young men trained for industry should not enlist. "The young man who devotes himself to industry, who endeavors to promote productive activity, to making bullets, is as vital and as essential as the man who fires them."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D28240

Skilled workers in "the forces," who are not being used in their trades should be returned to war industry. The forces are now being combed with this in mind. A list of reserved occupations has been prepared and men who qualify under this list will be deemed to be doing more important work than they would be doing in uniform.

Demands on skilled labor will be co-ordinated and available supply distributed as war needs require. Before new projects are started the necessary supply of skilled labor must be available—thus eliminating competition for labor already employed in war work. Surplus labor will be transferred to areas where shortages exist.

Use of skilled labor in non-essential industries will be controlled and these workers, as need impels, may be transferred to war industry. Men must be used to the fullest advantage. Wherever possible, women should be taken on to release men for work in war industry, for work which women cannot do.

\* \* \*

This is a broad gauge policy in keeping with the urgency of the times. The difficulties which will be encountered in carrying it through will be great, but if resolutely applied, this policy will do much to ease the present strain and postpone gainfully the day of maximum production. The delay in formulating this policy will be costly. But again it is encouraging to note that Mr. McLarty has shunned false optimism. He is not suffering from the delusion that anybody can be made into a skilled worker in a day or a week. Some time must elapse before the training phase of the new policy can bear fruit, and Mr. McLarty is well aware of this. As a rule, he told the House of Commons, "training covers too long a period to afford any important increase in the number of skilled workers in an emergency."

Unfortunately that is true, but the Government will be expected, in keeping with Mr. McLarty's pledge, to speed up instruction in every possible way. Regret that this great effort to train skilled workers was not begun long ago will thus be tempered by the knowledge that no more time is being lost.

Much now depends, as Mr. McLarty said, upon our willingness to sacrifice and upon our ability to use our labor and resources to the greatest advantage. This, surely, is the lesson of Coventry, Birmingham and Southampton. This will be Canada's most effective answer to the bombing of Britain's industrial centres.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

Skilled workers in "the forces," who are not being used in their trades should be returned to war industry. The forces are now being combed with this in mind. A list of reserved occupations has been prepared and men who qualify under this list will be deemed to be doing more important work than they would be doing in uniform.

Demands on skilled labor will be co-ordinated and available supply distributed as war needs require. Before new projects are started the necessary supply of skilled labor must be available—thus eliminating competition for labor already employed in war work. Surplus labor will be transferred to areas where shortages exist.

Use of skilled labor in non-essential industries will be controlled and these workers, as need impels, may be transferred to war industry. Men must be used to the fullest advantage. Wherever possible, women should be taken on to release men for work in war industry, for work which women cannot do.

\* \* \*

This is a broad gauge policy in keeping with the urgency of the times. The difficulties which will be encountered in carrying it through will be great, but if resolutely applied, this policy will do much to ease the present strain and postpone gainfully the day of maximum production. The delay in formulating this policy will be costly. But again it is encouraging to note that Mr. McLarty has shunned false optimism. He is not suffering from the delusion that anybody can be made into a skilled worker in a day or a week. Some time must elapse before the training phase of the new policy can bear fruit, and Mr. McLarty is well aware of this. As a rule, he told the House of Commons, "training covers too long a period to afford any important increase in the number of skilled workers in an emergency."

Unfortunately that is true, but the Government will be expected, in keeping with Mr. McLarty's pledge, to speed up instruction in every possible way. Regret that this great effort to train skilled workers was not begun long ago will thus be tempered by the knowledge that no more time is being lost.

Much now depends, as Mr. McLarty said, upon our willingness to sacrifice and upon our ability to use our labor and resources to the greatest advantage. This, surely, is the lesson of Coventry, Birmingham and Southampton. This will be Canada's most effective answer to the bombing of Britain's industrial centres.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date..... NOV 29 1949

Subject.....

11

## Get Out of Farming, Scott Advises Youth

R. J. Scott, president of the United Farmers' Co-operative Company, Ltd., yesterday advised Canadian farm youth to "get out of agriculture," for present-day policies "lead to agricultural bankruptcy and then peasantry."

In the presidential address before the shareholders' meeting of the company, Mr. Scott painted a grim picture of farm conditions and predicted conditions becoming steadily worse "if present policies" are continued.

"Apparently our national setup permits the underwriting of munition plants, the bonusing of industry, and the assuring of profits to it, while with agriculture there will be more farm land sales next year, and at lower prices, than there were last year," he said. "The road seems quite clearly defined—agricultural bankruptcy and then peasantry."

"For most young men the farm is now the least desired occupation—it is little better than the internment camp. Economic barriers surround his operations, while barbed wire surrounds the internment camps. My advice to farm boys is to get out of agriculture now, for if you are prepared to stay with it you will have to fight as you have never fought before."

"The consequences of the war have left the farmer, thus far, in a still worse position," he continued. "Farm labor shortage is growing weekly more acute. Economic conditions are driving people from the land. Canadian agricultural policies are not good enough for Canadian agriculture. Rural culture is declin-

ing. No provision is being made for the 'after-the-war crash.'"

The solution, Mr. Scott said, lies in the direction of co-operation among farmers. "The co-operative future has never looked brighter," he said. "During the year your company has made satisfactory progress. We are now carrying out a new program of district co-operative services, which is apparently meeting with the approval of the farm people in these districts."

Mr. Scott predicted that a unified, all-Canadian movement would shortly emerge, with offices at Ottawa. "This will permit us to have continuous contact with the Department of Agriculture, and to meet the many different problems of agriculture in wartime."

Mr. Scott is a former president of the U.F.O.



R. J. Scott.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

### Get Out of Farming, Scott Advises Youth

R. J. Scott, president of the United Farmers' Co-operative Company, Ltd., yesterday advised Canadian farm youth to "get out of agriculture," for present-day policies "lead to agricultural bankruptcy and then peasantry."

In the presidential address before the shareholders' meeting of the company, Mr. Scott painted a grim picture of farm conditions and predicted conditions becoming steadily worse "if present policies" are continued.

"Apparently our national setup permits the underwriting of munition plants, the bonusing of industry, and the assuring of profits to it, while with agriculture there will be more farm land sales next year, and at lower prices, than there were last year," he said. "The road seems quite clearly defined—agricultural bankruptcy and, then peasantry."

"For most young men the farm is now the least desired occupation—it is little better than the internment camp. Economic barriers surround his operations, while barbed wire surrounds the internment camps. My advice to farm boys is to get out of agriculture now, for if you are prepared to stay with it you will have to fight as you have never fought before."

"The consequences of the war have left the farmer, thus far, in a still worse position," he continued. "Farm labor shortage is growing weekly more acute. Economic conditions are driving people from the land. Canadian agricultural policies are not good enough for Canadian agriculture. Rural culture is declin-

ing. No provision is being made for the 'after-the-war crash.'"

The solution, Mr. Scott said, lies in the direction of co-operation among farmers. "The co-operative future has never looked brighter," he said. "During the year your company has made satisfactory progress. We are now carrying out a new program of district co-operative services, which is apparently meeting with the approval of the farm people in these districts."

Mr. Scott predicted that a unified, all-Canadian movement would shortly emerge, with offices at Ottawa. "This will permit us to have continuous contact with the Department of Agriculture, and to meet the many different problems of agriculture in wartime."

Mr. Scott is a former president of the U.F.O.



R. J. Scott.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Dec. 13 /40

Subject.....

12

D 39242

### All Share the Burden

Two principles of our war policy, declared when Canada entered the conflict, were that we must pay as we go, as far as that is possible, and that there should be equality of sacrifice. We may expect that those principles will be closely adhered to as the war progresses. There can be no equality of sacrifice, of course, between that of Canadians in the fighting forces overseas and that of civilians at home, but the increasing burden of the war and the distribution of the burden according to ability to bear it, will leave less and less room for any class of our people to say that they bear any undue share of the burdens resulting from the war.

The increasing pressure upon those able to contribute and required to do so according to their means, is something which will undoubtedly continue. The last word has not been spoken in regard to war taxes, and as Canada becomes more heavily involved in the struggle, with her overseas forces taking a more active part, Canadians at home will support their country's effort with greater sacrifice and devotion. That means that all Canadians will bear the burden on a basis of equality.

\* \* \*

From low wage earners in the cities, or from the western farmers or others adversely affected by the war, less is expected in the bearing of its burdens. From those who benefit from the war boom, a great deal is expected. The application of this principle is seen throughout the Government's financial policy. The sales tax is one of the most important sources of revenue. The chief necessities of life are exempt from the tax, for the sake of the people with low incomes, while the tax is greatly increased—in the shape of a heavy excise tax—on many things ordinarily purchased by people with means. Likewise, when the two per cent defence tax was levied on salaries and incomes, exemption was granted to married men earning less than \$1,200 and to single persons with incomes less than \$600. The regular income tax has been increased on all taxable incomes, but particularly on all above the very moderate incomes.

The Government is beginning to take drastic steps to reduce or stop the purchase of non-essentials, in order to divert our material and labor resources to war production. But the articles affected are chiefly those of the luxury or semi-luxury class, and the deprivation will be felt most by people in the upper income brackets.

\* \* \*

Hon. J. L. Ilsley, Minister of Finance, told Parliament recently that it was the policy of the Government "that taxation should be imposed upon a basis of equality of sacrifice, having regard to ability to pay." He also said: "If we are really honest in demanding a war effort to the utmost, we all must expect to be taxed until it hurts. Taxes that can comfortably be paid are not enough."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39243

Hon. R. B. Hanson, Conservative leader, actually held that the Government had gone too far in levying war taxes. One of the reasons the last war loan was not quickly taken up, he said, was that the Government had "imposed tremendously heavy and oppressive taxation by the 1940 budget. . . . The people are now bewildered with the fear of being unable to pay this greatly increased taxation. We are taxing the well-disposed to the limit. There was no equality of sacrifice in the 1940 budget." And last Friday, Mr. Hanson urged that Canadian companies should not be "taxed to death" during the war; to which Mr. Ilsley replied that companies should not be allowed to strengthen themselves or build up reserves during the war.

Mr. Hanson's two complaints and the minister's remarks suggest that the government is doing a thorough job of taxing according to ability to pay, of adjusting the war burden equally to the shoulders of the Canadian people.

The fairness and justness of this policy is generally recognized and there are few complaints of the burdens imposed or the restrictions ordered by the Government on what the people may purchase. They all know what this war is about, and they know that we must provide the men and the equipment that will enable us to win it.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Dec. 13 /40

Subject.....

12

39242

### All Share the Burden

Two principles of our war policy, declared when Canada entered the conflict, were that we must pay as we go, as far as that is possible, and that there should be equality of sacrifice. We may expect that those principles will be closely adhered to as the war progresses. There can be no equality of sacrifice, of course, between that of Canadians in the fighting forces overseas and that of civilians at home, but the increasing burden of the war and the distribution of the burden according to ability to bear it, will leave less and less room for any class of our people to say that they bear any undue share of the burdens resulting from the war.

The increasing pressure upon those able to contribute and required to do so according to their means, is something which will undoubtedly continue. The last word has not been spoken in regard to war taxes, and as Canada becomes more heavily involved in the struggle, with her overseas forces taking a more active part, Canadians at home will support their country's effort with greater sacrifice and devotion. That means that all Canadians will bear the burden on a basis of equality.

\* \* \*

From low wage earners in the cities, or from the western farmers or others adversely affected by the war, less is expected in the bearing of its burdens. From those who benefit from the war boom, a great deal is expected. The application of this principle is seen throughout the Government's financial policy. The sales tax is one of the most important sources of revenue. The chief necessities of life are exempt from the tax, for the sake of the people with low incomes, while the tax is greatly increased—in the shape of a heavy excise tax—on many things ordinarily purchased by people with means. Likewise, when the two per cent defence tax was levied on salaries and incomes, exemption was granted to married men earning less than \$1,200 and to single persons with incomes less than \$600. The regular income tax has been increased on all taxable incomes, but particularly on all above the very moderate incomes.

The Government is beginning to take drastic steps to reduce or stop the purchase of non-essentials, in order to divert our material and labor resources to war production. But the articles affected are chiefly those of the luxury or semi-luxury class, and the deprivation will be felt most by people in the upper income brackets.

\* \* \*

Hon. J. L. Ilesley, Minister of Finance, told Parliament recently that it was the policy of the Government "that taxation should be imposed upon a basis of equality of sacrifice, having regard to ability to pay." He also said: "If we are really honest in demanding a war effort to the utmost, we all must expect to be taxed until it hurts. Taxes that can comfortably be paid are not enough."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39243

Subject.....

Hon. R. B. Hanson, Conservative leader, actually held that the Government had gone too far in levying war taxes. One of the reasons the last war loan was not quickly taken up, he said, was that the Government had "imposed tremendously heavy and oppressive taxation by the 1940 budget. . . . The people are now bewildered with the fear of being unable to pay this greatly increased taxation. We are taxing the well-disposed to the limit. There was no equality of sacrifice in the 1940 budget." And last Friday, Mr. Hanson urged that Canadian companies should not be "taxed to death" during the war; to which Mr. Ilsley replied that companies should not be allowed to strengthen themselves or build up reserves during the war.

Mr. Hanson's two complaints and the minister's remarks suggest that the government is doing a thorough job of taxing according to ability to pay, of adjusting the war burden equally to the shoulders of the Canadian people.

The fairness and justness of this policy is generally recognized and there are few complaints of the burdens imposed or the restrictions ordered by the Government on what the people may purchase. They all know what this war is about, and they know that we must provide the men and the equipment that will enable us to win it.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355 - D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

JER/S  
Feb. 24/41

NOTE FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39244

Reference Routine Proceedings and  
Orders of the Day

—————  
No. 27 - Monday, Feb. 24, 1941  
—————

(Page 14, No. 7)  
—————

February 19— Mr. Roy—Address— For a copy of all correspondence, telegrams, and other documents exchanged between the Dominion Government and the Government of the Province of Quebec, from January, 1930, to date, regarding the proposed canalization of the St. Lawrence.

NOTE:

1. There is very little correspondence with the Quebec Government. Indeed, there are two letters from the Prime Minister to Mr. Godbout: one October 10, 1940, one January 8, 1941, and a telegram from the Prime Minister, October 10, 1940 and a letter from Mr. Godbout, October 11, 1940.
2. The letter to Mr. Godbout, October 10, 1940, transmits a Memorandum received from the State Department in September, which has not been released by the United States Government.
3. The letter to Mr. Godbout, January 8, 1941, transmits copies of the Engineers' Reports, which have not yet been signed, or even released, by the United States Government, and a draft Treaty, which is confidential and which has not been released by the United States Government. Further, it describes the negotiations

with the United States Government which are necessarily confidential.

4. It is suggested that this correspondence should not be tabled, or that if it is tabled, it should be subject to the reservation that confidential documents in which the United States Government is interested could not be released without the consent of that Government and subject to the further reservation that the letter of January 8 which describes confidential negotiations could not be tabled at any rate at the present stage.

JER/S  
Feb. 25/41

*down for Keating*  
*St Mary's Hill*

NOTE FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

*Colford*

*continued to was 51600*  
**D 39246**

ST. LAWRENCE WATERWAY

Reference: House of Commons Debates  
Vol. 79, #27, Monday, Feb. 24, 1941.  
page 1061.

*Wardlaw  
Vancouver*

1. Mr. Casselman (Grenville-Dundas), at page 1062, asked for information as to where plans of the St. Lawrence development in the International Rapids Section could be seen.

2. The final plans for the development in the International Rapids Section have not been settled and cannot finally be settled until after the conclusion of an agreement or treaty with the United States and the setting up of an International Commission which, among other things, would be charged with the duty of the preparation of the final plans. It is impossible, therefore, at the present stage to indicate with precision the limits of flooding, or even the locations of dams, powerhouses and other works.

3. It is, however, possible to show, in a general way, the nature of the development and the limits of the flooding. A plan has been prepared and can be seen by Mr. Casselman at the office of the Legal Adviser of the Department of External Affairs, Room 271, East Block. This plan cannot be made available for general publication without the concurrence of the United States authorities, but it is hoped that reproductions may be made generally available in the near future.

*Mr. Stornoff  
in consultation  
with Mr. [unclear]*

*non-terminous support*

*Stornoff 4/1/41 7/6/41*

*Stornoff*

*NOTE: Personal observations  
of [unclear] from Canada  
various [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear]  
[unclear] [unclear]*

*JSR*

*Decided - Stornoff  
Casselman - Grenville-Dundas  
Stornoff - Stornoff*

*Harris - Banfill  
Stornoff - [unclear]*

MEMORANDUM

Letter from Mr. T.L. Church, M.P. -  
11th December, to Prime Minister, stating "Some  
Members of the Opposition asking, if possible, for  
External Affairs to adopt previous form of estimates,  
voting the amount separately for each Office Abroad."

In 1937 the Treasury Board decided to re-  
arrange the form of the estimates.

1. The form adopted for External Affairs Services corresponds to the United Kingdom practice.
2. This form gives the absolutely essential flexibility to meet the changing situation such as we have seen develop in the last year particularly. The work of some offices advances more quickly than anticipated, requiring larger staff and transfer of staff with the consequent increase in expenditure. This is made possible by being able to draw from the general vote, where the slack in some offices may be made available.
3. From the point of view of provision of information for Members of the House of Commons, the details of the vote contain
  - (1) a close estimate of the anticipated expenditure of each office - and
  - (2) particulars of the salary classifications in the Service Abroad.

f 26

D39248

CANADIAN LEGATION AT TOKYO

1. Possible Appointment of a Minister to Japan. (Revised).

The Government have had the question of appointing a Minister to Japan under active consideration from time to time in the past two years. They have been anxious to make a first class appointment and have found that each of the men they have had in mind has been required for public work of pressing importance either at home or overseas.

Pending the appointment of a Minister, Canadian interests in Japan have been competently looked after by Mr. McGreer, the Charge d'Affaires, an experienced career officer who has served in the Department at Ottawa and in the Legations at Paris and Washington. Mr. E.H. Norman, who was born in Japan, the son of a Canadian missionary, and a specialist in oriental languages, has recently been appointed language officer in the Legation.

Introduction

I would remind honourable members that this is not a new Session of Parliament, but a continuation of the Session which opened on November 7th, 1940. They will also recall that before the Session concluded very careful statements were made by the ministers of each of the Defence services, and by the Minister of Munitions and Supply and the Minister of Finance. These statements gave a comprehensive view of the work of these several departments.

Honourable members will remember, in addition, that twice, during the early part of this Session, I reviewed the war situation fully from the point of view of the Department of External Affairs. All, I am sure, will now recognize that we are reassembling at a moment which all current indications would lead us to believe

will mark the beginning of a new and critical phase of the war.

I assume that, at the earliest moment, Parliament will probably wish to discuss the War Appropriations Bill for this Session. I would believe it would be of help in discussing that measure as well as appropriate in other ways that there should precede this discussion some statement about the policy which has been guiding the Government in the conduct of the external relations of Canada.

It may also be well to bring up to date the review of the world situation as an introduction to these discussions.

Suggested Points to be Introduced Elsewhere

- 1) Deal with our relations with other countries.
- 2) Also relations with United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire.

3) Anticipate a discussion on a War Council:

Indicate it has been carefully considered in Britain, and has been discussed at different times;

Present seems an opportune time to indicate why Prime Ministers should remain in their own dominions; particularly important, because situation is quite different from other years; means of communication are much more extensive; by taking decision in Canada we have a cabinet's opinion, instead of an individual opinion.

Same applies to suggested overseas minister. In case of Canada -- quite unnecessary; pay Massey a high compliment (is Member of Privy Council); in addition, there has been utmost harmony between High Commissioner's Office and Canadian Military Headquarters in London; conflicts of authority have been happily avoided.

Naturally, any head of government would be interested in being in England at the moment, but as I see it my duty is here. I should like to point out that when this matter was being considered previously, it was just prior to the collapse of France. It would have been most unfortunate to have been away. We do not know, even now, what may happen. We are in almost hourly communication with the United Kingdom Government.

- 4) Our first objective has been to conduct our war effort in closest co-operation with Great Britain; to this end visits of our ministers have helped substantially.

Japan

D39252

Take no step whatever that would give rise to estranging or complicating, or making excuses for difficulties.

Note position of Japanese in British Columbia -- decision not to extend military training to.

Note report of Special Committee on Orientals in British Columbia (tabled this Session).

D 39253

LINCOLN — "Half Slave, Half Free"

We are now seeing the picture on a World scale. The totalitarian states are creating a slavery of their part of the world;

if they win, they will leave only a little part of the world which is free;

if the dictators win, after the war the World will really be half slave and half free.

Previously, the United States thought they could exist as a free entity. They now understand the issue, and especially the moral issue clearly. This will be the essence of the struggle from now on; and realization of this fact is the real contribution which the United States will make.

**D 39254**

page 2

substitute for last sentence

Submarine attacks have become less destructive in terms of total Allied tonnage lost at sea, but they continue to be the gravest menace to the supply lines of the United Kingdom. If German attempts at counter-blockade achieve any measure of success, they may well do more to shape the duration of hostilities than the more obvious means of destruction by air bombing.

D 39255

page 3

substitute in line 5

The high level of British civilian morale has remained unshaken in the face of peril and uncertainty, and the people of Britain seem more determined than ever. The voluntary organization of civilian effort has recently been put to severe tests in fighting the swift menace of incendiary bombs, and men, women and children have responded magnificently. In Europe the Royal Air Force has followed a detailed plan of large scale destruction of important military objectives. Industrial plants, communications, and naval and air bases, particularly in the "invasion ports", have been bombed repeatedly.

D 39256

Plan of Speech on External Affairs

Part 1: The War Situation

1. Introduction.
2. Review of events since adjournment.
3. North Africa.
4. East Africa.
5. Albania.
6. Significance of victories over Italians.
7. Italian apathy.
8. United States moral and material support.
9. The Real Struggle still ahead.
10. The strategic world picture.
11. The immediate problem.  
(pp. 11-14: revised draft)
12. Canada's part.  
(P.M. has draft)

Part 2: External Relationships

11. Relations with Britain
  - (a) Imperial War Cabinet;
  - (b) Minister Overseas;
  - (c) Tribute to Massey.
  
12. Relations with exiled governments and with France.
  
13. Relations with Japan.
  
14. Relations with U.S.A. (Joint Board).
  
15. Diplomatic changes
  - (a) Death of Lothian;
  - (b) Illness of Christie;
  - (c) Appointments of Halifax and Campbell;
  - (d) New British High Commissioner.
  
16. Relations with Latin America -  
new legations.
  
17. Tribute to Dr. Skelton.

Revised by The Prime Minister  
February 15, 1941

D 39258

Review of Events since Adjournment.

At the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2nd, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose, today, briefly to review events from where I left off when Parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which it seems to me attaches to the sequence of events and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider External Affairs, and the 1941-42 War Appropriation Bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and the war measures themselves are focussed upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to <sup>proceed at</sup> ~~introduce at~~ once the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs and the War Appropriation Bill. This procedure, it is believed,

Part 2: External Relationships

11. Relations with Britain
  - (a) Imperial War Cabinet;
  - (b) Minister Overseas;
  - (c) Tribute to Massey.
  
12. Relations with exiled governments and with France.
  
13. Relations with Japan.
  
14. Relations with U.S.A. (Joint Board).
  
15. Diplomatic changes
  - (a) Death of Lothian;
  - (b) Illness of Christie;
  - (c) Appointments of Halifax and Campbell;
  - (d) New British High Commissioner.
  
16. Relations with Latin America -  
new legations.
  
17. Tribute to Dr. Skelton.

Revised by The Prime Minister  
February 15, 1941

D 39258

Review of Events since Adjournment.

At the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2nd, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose, today, briefly to review events from where I left off when Parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which it seems to me attaches to the sequence of events and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider External Affairs, and the 1941-42 War Appropriation Bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and the war measures themselves are focussed upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to <sup>proceed at</sup> ~~introduce at~~ once the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs and the War Appropriation Bill. This procedure, it is believed,

page 2

D 39259-1

substitute for last sentence

Submarine attacks have become less destructive in terms of total Allied tonnage lost at sea, but they continue to be the gravest menace to the supply lines of the United Kingdom. If German attempts at counter-blockade achieve any measure of success, they may well do more to shape the duration of hostilities than the more obvious means of destruction by air bombing.

will give to the House, at as early a date as possible, the information it will most wish to have. It should also prove advantageous to the consideration of the matters certain to arise in the discussion on both the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs and on the War Appropriation Bill. Honourable Members, I know, will be anxious to hear from the Ministers who have recently visited the United Kingdom, and from other Members of the Government concerned with the administration of Canada's war effort.

When, early in December, just prior to the adjournment of the House, I spoke upon the war, I gave reasons for the view that the situation for Britain and her allies was much better than it had been, not only at the time of the collapse of France, but in the months that followed that appalling catastrophe. The development of events has borne out the justness of that view. In the United Kingdom, night bombing raids, which were then the subject of so much anxiety, have become not more, but less effective. Submarine attacks, though continuing to constitute the gravest menace, have, in fact, in recent weeks, grown not more, but less destructive.

BB

X. If German attempts at counter-blockade achieve any measure of success, they may well do more to shape the duration of hostilities than the more obvious means of destruction by air bombing.

page 3

D39260  
substitute in line 5

The high level of British civilian morale has remained unshaken in the face of peril and uncertainty, and the people of Britain seem more determined than ever. The voluntary organization of civilian effort has recently been put to severe tests in fighting the swift menace of incendiary bombs, and men, women and children have responded magnificently. In Europe the Royal Air Force has followed a detailed plan of large scale destruction of important military objectives. Industrial plants, communications, and naval and air bases, particularly in the "invasion ports", have been bombed repeatedly.

CC | In spite of enemy attempts at interference, the output of British industry has developed at a faster tempo and on a wider scale. On land, on the sea, and in the air the defences of the British Isles have been materially strengthened. The morale of the British people has remained unshaken. If anything, <sup>the entire population has</sup> they have become more determined than ever. In Europe, the Royal Air Force <sup>followed a detailed plan of important military objectives</sup> has effected large scale destruction of industrial plants, <sup>facilities</sup> and agencies of communication, and of naval and air bases, particularly <sup>up</sup> the so-called invasion ports. The British Navy has continued to <sup>patrol</sup> safeguard the waters adjacent to the British shores, and to protect the transportation of men, munitions, and supplies to and from the British Isles and other parts of the Empire.

In the African campaigns, the whole situation has changed, from one of grave uncertainty for the British, to one of the gravest concern for Italy. Spectacular victories have been gained over the enemy in the field. Indeed, only a few days after the House adjourned, the Imperial Forces in Egypt launched a strong attack on the Italian troops of Marshal Graciani, who, several weeks previously, had penetrated into western Egypt and appeared to be preparing an attack on the Suez Canal. The British advance, in which land, sea and air forces participated,

carried all before it. Three Italian Divisions were captured or destroyed on the first day, and British armoured troops pursued the retreating enemy as far as the Libyan border, some fifty miles distant. In the weeks that have followed, Libya itself has been invaded. Stronghold after stronghold has fallen to British arms. The troops of General Wavell, among whom the Australians have had a conspicuous part, have captured Bengazi, the Italian base more than 300 miles inside the eastern Libyan border, and <sup>They</sup> are continuing to sweep onward in the direction of Tripoli and the boundary of Libya on the west.

In Eritrea, the Italian colony on the other side of Egypt, the Fascist forces are also in retreat. In Abyssinia, over-run by the Italians a few years ago, in flagrant disregard of the most solemn assurances under the Covenant of the League of Nations, tribesmen are rising against their Italian conquerors. With British assistance they are making every effort to regain their lost freedom. The exiled Emperor, Haile Selassie, has returned to his country, and the United Kingdom Government, reaffirming that Great Britain has no territorial ambitions in Abyssinia, has recognized his claim to the Throne.)

( In Italian Somaliland, the British and South African forces have already occupied an area as large as Wales.

6] Across the Mediterranean, in Albania, the Greek army, fighting

from p 42

with a valor worthy of the finest traditions of classical times, has, since this House adjourned, inflicted a whole series of defeats on the Italians. Thus far, re-enforcements from across the Adriatic have wholly failed to reverse the tide of battle. In this fashion the whole Italian Empire in Africa is vanishing before the eyes of the World.

In international affairs, success in arms is a potent factor. That Britain, half armed and pre-occupied with the defence of the British Isles was strong enough and courageous enough to spare men and materials of war for service in Africa; that the British Fleet has been able to patrol the narrow waters of the Mediterranean and even, in broad daylight, to bombard Genoa, the leading Italian seaport; that assisted by British naval and air forces a small Greek army has repeatedly defeated vastly better equipped and more numerous Italian forces; these facts have undoubtedly served greatly to strengthen British prestige. They have helped to maintain the confidence of Turkey, Egypt, and the Arab world. They have served to encourage the resistance of France and Spain to the pressure of German demands. To view these facts in their true perspective, however, we must also recognize what Nazi penetration has meant to Roumania, and what the dread of a like fate means today to Bulgaria and <sup>Y</sup>Jugo Slavia. We must also keep in mind that the victories have been won against the minor and not the major Axis partner. Italian power is one thing. The might of Nazi Germany is quite another.

The Italian defeats to which I have alluded, have a further significance. They have shown, in unmistakable fashion, that while the Italian soldier has been led into war, his heart is not in the cause. It would be difficult otherwise to explain the apathy, discontent and indifference which has marked the conduct of operations on the Italian side. Numbers are important and ~~equipment~~ <sup>neither</sup> equipment is important, but ~~neither~~ one, nor both of them, can make up for a lack of fighting spirit. The Fascist regime has been discredited in the eyes of its own people. The Italian people are not, and in this war have never been, behind Mussolini. As Mr. Churchill said in his broadcast to the people of Italy, on December the 23rd, the Italians have been forced into alliance with the Nazi aggressors by one man, against the will of the King and the Royal Family of Italy, against the Pope and all the authority of the Vatican and of the Roman Catholic Church, and against their own wishes. Could anything illustrate more completely the power and the dangers of dictatorship!

I turn now to a development of far greater significance. It serves by contrast to illustrate the methods of a democracy in safeguarding its interests and asserting its power. The rapid crystallization of opinion in the United States in favour of actively assisting the democratic countries in their struggle against aggression has been the

most important event of the present year, and the months immediately preceding.

The earlier policy of the United States was devised before the war started. It was based upon an assumption which ignored the real character of the <sup>present</sup> struggle. American ships were withdrawn from British waters and forbidden to enter the war zone. Belligerents were allowed to buy only what they could pay for and themselves carry away. Purchases were limited to such as could be made <sup>in the United States</sup> without ~~too great a disturbance~~ of normal business. The unanswerable logic of events has brought home to the American people the realization that their future development, their security, the survival of the democratic way of life, are all bound up, inseparably, with the defence of Britain, and the defeat of aggression. The President's message to Congress, one of the most important of his great career, set forth, in words that cannot be misunderstood, a new policy of full support of peoples resolute in resisting aggression. It expressed the determination of the United States that the cause of freedom shall prevail.

The President's message is more than a statement of principles. It deals with means as well as with ends.

The new policy, as laid down by Mr. Roosevelt, envisages sending ships, planes, tanks and guns to beleaguered Britain, and to other nations resisting aggression. This aid is to be furnished in ever-increasing measure without the exaction of immediate payment, and regardless of the threats of Dictators. The precise form which assistance will take is now engaging the attention of the competent branches of government in the United States. It is a matter for the United States alone to decide. To the whole democratic world, however, the new policy has brought fresh hope and renewed resolution.

The United States is, without question, the most powerful economic unit in the world. In terms of national income, a recognized measure of economic strength, it outweighs Germany ~~at~~ at least four to one. It has an annual output more than twice as great as all Europe. The forces against which the mobilization of this vast, this unrivalled industrial power is directed, must eventually feel the full weight of the impact. Meanwhile, its growing might towers like an impending avalanche above the heads of the aggressor nations.

That the material assistance of the United States, on the scale contemplated, ~~can~~<sup>will</sup>, in the long run, be of decisive importance, there can be no shadow of doubt. We must make sure, however, that there is a long run. A very critical stage is certain to be reached before the full aid of the United States becomes available. As I pointed out in a broadcast a fortnight ago, there are many indications that, in the immediate future, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. The skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm.

Where the storm will break, we cannot say. It may come in the near East,<sup>m</sup> in the western Mediterranean,<sup>n</sup> in the Far East, or over Britain itself. It may come at the same time in more than one place. The signs are not lacking that it may come in all these places at once. Among diplomatic and military authorities, there is a growing belief in the possibility of a world-wide conflagration involving an attempted German invasion of Britain, timed with thrusts at Suez and Gibraltar and a Japanese thrust at Singapore. The German air force and army may try to break Britain, while simultaneously the <sup>combined</sup> Axis powers may <sup>try</sup> seek to seize Britain's most strategic positions, Gibraltar, Suez and Singapore. <sup>It</sup> would be the gravest of errors to assume that growing alarm

and tension in the Balkans, mean<sup>g</sup> that Hitler <sup>is</sup> ~~was~~ abandoning for the time being, ~~the inevitable~~ attack upon the British Isles. It is British power that Hitler is out to destroy, and the seat of it is the island fortress in the North Sea. It is ~~only too~~ <sup>no less</sup> apparent that the destruction of British power is ~~in fact~~ <sup>the</sup> bond that cements the Axis powers. Only by the defeat of Britain can the combined totalitarian powers gain their world away. It is well that this fact should be kept continually <sup>all</sup> in mind, and squarely faced. There is, moreover, nothing to be gained by failing to view the strategic world picture in its true proportions. On the contrary, there is everything to be gained by seeing it as a whole, ~~as far~~ <sup>as that may be possible,</sup> and in its true light. It is to the emergence of this <sup>wider</sup> ~~larger~~ vision that Britain and her allies owe the ever increasing aid from the United States.

If I venture again to draw attention to the situation as it must present itself in any realistic view, it is not because I wish to lessen the optimism to which the successes thus far achieved have naturally given rise, but rather to see that <sup>they</sup> ~~it~~ ~~does~~ not blind us to the real struggle that has still to be faced, and which, I believe, is even now at hand. That the forces of freedom will triumph in the end, I have no doubt whatever, but equally I believe as I have already so frequently said, that the road is going to be much harder and

much longer, and much more terrible, than most people imagine. We should govern our thoughts and actions accordingly.

The enemy must be held back until his strength can be matched. That day will not come soon. Long grim months lie ahead in which we must expect setbacks and discouragements.

In the present circumstances it is more than ever necessary to steel our hearts and minds to the magnitude of the effort, and of the sacrifice, that will be demanded of us over a considerable period of time, and, in a special measure, throughout the next few months. We are <sup>too prone</sup> ~~inclined~~ to think of the outcome of the last great war, and to draw our conclusions from it. It is well, therefore, that we should check up comparisons with the last war at all possible points.

First, then, let us remember that the resources and striking power of the enemy are vastly greater than they were in the first great war. In that war, the allied and associated powers were numerous indeed. Of the number, apart from the United States, which during the last year and a half was also a belligerent, France, Russia, Belgium, Portugal, and a dozen other nations which were then allied with us, are today neutral, <sup>for the time being, but</sup> ~~or have given up~~ the struggle. Italy, which was then an ally, has betrayed her ancient friendship and

become the accomplice of the arch enemy. Russia has recently concluded a new trade agreement with Germany. Because Russia is a vast potential breach in the British blockade of German territory, the value of this agreement to Hitler far outweighs any concession which he may have to make in the Balkans. Within the past few days, following the inclusion of Roumania in the economic system of Nazi Germany, diplomatic relations have been severed between Roumania and Britain. <sup>2</sup>Japan, also an ally in the last war, has entered into a pact with Britain's enemies, undertaking to come to their aid if any country should try to assist her. Recent statements of Japanese political leaders have encouraged an atmosphere of impending crisis. They have likewise marked out a wide field for possible Japanese expansion southward. We shall continue to hope that the <sup>Hitler</sup> counsels of the more moderate ~~and wiser~~ leaders in Japan will ultimately prevail. It is, however, only the part of prudence to observe that both in the statements of some of the Japanese leaders, and in the movements of Japanese forces, there are indications that Japan may be led to undertake aggressive action at the moment that may best serve the common cause of the aggressor nations.

The forces arrayed against us are not only vastly greater than in the last war, they occupy a strategic position far more favourable than they did at that time. Then, by

concentration of Britain's population and her industry, attack is relatively greater than the enemy's, due to the air raids. Moreover, Britain's vulnerability to air attack, arising from the necessity of stopping work during bombardment from the air, and even more by the loss of her scheduled output, and their output reduced, by unskilled workers. Factories, arsenals, and shipyards the industrial security of Britain. Now is no longer an advantage. The development of aviation has mostly reduced character of the war has also changed to the enemy's in the air, as well as at sea, the strategic

to be used as weapons and bases against us. seize the French fleet and French Mediterranean ports. Heavily considered that the enemy is seeking an excuse to the powerful French navy at our side. Instead we are, however, to help in conquering them, we no longer have enabled to send his raiders far out into the Atlantic. to the Bay of Biscay, in enemy hands. The enemy is the whole coast from Norway to Spain, from the Arctic Ocean able to hold the line, and save the Channel ports. Today, an important part, the allied and associated powers were heroic efforts, in which our Canadian divisions played

D 39272

and to her dependence on overseas supplies of food, materials and munitions.

These basic difficulties in the situation should constantly be kept in mind. The very assurance of moral and material help from the United States is not without its bearing upon the immediate problem. With the long term issue automatically decided against the enemy, if he remains inactive, Germany must now stake everything on a supreme effort to destroy the British Commonwealth before the resources of the United States are fully mobilized. We may be perfectly sure that this is Hitler's plan of campaign.

No man can tell how fast, or how far, the red fires of war will spread before the conflagration can be brought under control, ~~and its perpetrators annihilated. It would be presumptuous to forecast in what direction the enemy may strike, whether towards Greece, the oil wells of the Near East and Suez and, simultaneously, through Spain, at Gibraltar and North West Africa; or whether the attack may be on the several fronts at once.~~ The determining factor, in time, is likely to be the situation as it develops in the ensuing weeks in Europe itself. Should the attack, at the outset, be directed <sup>wholly</sup> ~~mainly~~, or in part, against Britain, we have much to fortify us in our <sup>belief</sup> ~~behalf~~ in the effectiveness of the resistance which the German forces will encounter. Great new armies have been raised, trained, equipped and made ready

for battle. Every beach, every headland, every acre of ground, where an enemy might attack, has been put in a state of defence. The Navy, strengthened by flotillas of destroyers from across the Atlantic, still commands the seas. The Royal Air Force, already drawing upon the output of pilots and other aircrew trained in Canada under the Commonwealth Air Training Plan, continues its operations, alike of defence and offence, with unshaken resolve and ever greater vigour. By day, the visits of the German attacker are less frequent; by night, the latest discoveries of science are combining to beat down the indiscriminate marauders of the dark.

It was an appreciation of all these factors which led Mr. Churchill to describe 1941 as "a "waiting year." It will be a year of guarding every inch of ground, of gathering together equipment and munitions, of perfecting the training of men, and the organization and co-ordination of forces. If it is improbable that there will be any major attack upon enemy-occupied Europe during the present year, it is, equally, imperative that no opportunity for preparation should be neglected.

This leads me to speak of Canada's plans for the present year. Much careful thought has been given

by the War Committee of the Cabinet to the organization of the new phases of Canada's war effort. In working out our plans we <sup>have</sup> had not only the advice of our own military and industrial experts, but the benefit of first-hand knowledge gained by the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply during their recent visits to the United Kingdom. The programme for 1941, based on the utilization of Canada's utmost productive capacity, has been drawn up in complete agreement with the British Government. The measures which have been decided upon are being timed to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry and the Supply Departments of the United Kingdom.

Early this month, in a radio address to the Canadian people on the War Savings Campaign, I outlined the plans which <sup>have</sup> had been worked out. As an introduction to the discussion of the War Appropriation Bill, I perhaps cannot do better than to place on Hansard a brief outline of these measures. They will, ~~of course~~, be dealt with in detail by my colleagues in the ~~course of~~ discussion <sup>of</sup> upon the Bill. ~~This~~ <sup>perhaps</sup> is a convenient moment at which to remind Honourable Members ~~again~~ that very full reviews of Canada's war effort were given in the debate upon the Address by the ministers of the departments concerned. These reviews will, of course, not need to be repeated.

Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of small guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You were, I am sure, pleased to learn that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign were of Canadian manufacture. It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. An additional 100,000 will probably be needed in industries such as

D39276

transport, lumbering, mining, etc. It is realized that industrial expansion on this scale will require the services of a large number of skilled and semi-skilled workers. Accordingly, the federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

In considering the magnitude of these measures and of what has already been done by the Canadian people in providing men for the armed forces and producing weapons and materials of war, we should also remember that Canada has sent and is sending to Britain great quantities of foodstuffs and raw materials of war-time industry and trade. We know from our enquiries that Britain is not <sup>now</sup> faced with any serious shortage of supplies, ~~either now or in the months~~ ~~to come~~. There are, however, commodities which the United Kingdom government has found it expedient to ration. If shipping space were not so valuable more could and would be done to make additional provision for British needs from our surplus stocks. In foodstuffs, however, as in the provision of military aid, it is necessary to be guided by the wishes of the British government. It alone has the full knowledge enabling it to balance the need for foodstuffs and consumption goods generally, against the need for arms

D 39278

-21-

and war materials, and to determine in what direction  
our aid can be most timely and most effective.

Section 11: Relations with Britain

*hold over*

D 39279

(a) Imperial War Cabinet

Our war effort has not been planned in isolation: we engaged in the war as partners in a joint enterprise. If our effort is to fit into the efforts of the other British nations to produce a strong unified whole, our plans must be made in consultation with them. This does not mean that the Canadian government is not finally responsible for what is done by Canada, but it does mean that, before reaching our final decisions, we discuss our plans with those with whom we are co-operating. Plans must, as I have said, be modified constantly to meet the shifting needs of war. This implies constant consultation, in every field, military, economic and financial.

From time to time, it is suggested that an Imperial War Cabinet or an Imperial War Council should be set up in London to give unified direction to the prosecution of the war by the nations of the British Commonwealth. Those who advocate such a development are naturally thinking of what happened in the last war when such a body was found to be a useful and, indeed, a necessary instrument.

The imposing title undoubtedly has for many a certain appeal. An Imperial War Council composed of the Prime Ministers of the Dominions and the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and presided over by the

Prime Minister of Great Britain would in fact be an imposing body. It suggests, too, opportunities for direct and intimate conference in the shaping of a common policy for the prosecution of the war in which the whole Commonwealth has so vital a concern.

The proposal must, however, be judged by one simple test. Is it the most effective means of achieving the desired end? All other considerations must be put aside. Perhaps the best way of approaching the question is to ask ourselves how the end is now achieved. It is true that there is nothing imposing about the means which are employed. It may, however, be said that such a Council exists in reality, although it has no visible form.

The matters of high policy which in the Imperial War Council of the last war, were considered around the council table by the heads of the several governments of the British Empire, are today discussed <sup>between them</sup> by direct communication. The means and agencies of communication, in the intervening years, have alike been materially improved. The cable has been supplemented by the wireless and the transatlantic telephone. Each Dominion has today its Department of External Affairs efficiently organized and in a position instantly to supplement the information essential as a background to the discussion of any problem. Not only is each government

represented in London by its own special agent -- a High Commissioner -- but the British Government is also represented by a High Commissioner in each of the Dominions. There are thus, so to speak, three sending and three receiving sources, through each of which special classes of communications are sent and received:

from Prime Minister to Prime Minister direct--  
those which relate to matters of high policy;

through the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs to the Secretary of State for External Affairs, and vice versa -- matters more general in character and relating more particularly to information in detail on operations, and the progress of the war;

and finally, special communications supplementing those from the sources mentioned from the High Commissioner to the Prime Minister, or to the Secretary of State for External Affairs.

The real but invisible Imperial Council made possible by these means of constant and instantaneous conference has one all-important advantage which would be denied to an Imperial War Council sitting in London. It affords the Prime Minister of each of the Dominions the opportunity of discussing immediately with his colleagues in his own Cabinet all aspects of every question raised. His expression of view, when given, is not his alone -- it is the expression of view of the Cabinet of which he is the head. It is an expression of view given by the Cabinet

in the light of its responsibility to Parliament. It is, moreover, an expression of view given in the atmosphere, not of London, but of the dominion itself.

In wartime most decisions have to be made quickly. On that score alone let me compare the two methods. If the Prime Ministers of the Dominions were meeting in an Imperial War Cabinet in London, they would have either to act on their own exclusive responsibility without regard to their colleagues, or, alternatively, to hold up proceedings while they communicated with their governments at home. On the other hand, the existing arrangements permit the Prime Minister to consult his colleagues at once when any matter is communicated to him from another Commonwealth government which requires an immediate decision. The decision can be reached at once with the secure knowledge that it represents authoritatively and finally, the government as a whole.

Direct consultations have been and may continue to be necessary from time to time. Five members of the <sup>Parliament</sup> government have already visited the United Kingdom since the outbreak of war. Their visits have been of the greatest assistance to the government in co-ordinating our war effort with the war effort of the United Kingdom. I believe that these visits, supplementing as they do the regular channels of communication I have described, serve the common cause

more effectively than arrangements which would be more formal and imposing.

There is an even more important consideration. Situations are constantly arising which affect different parts of the British Commonwealth in different ways. To meet these situations the presence of the Prime Minister in immediate contact with his colleagues in his own country is of the highest importance. Such a situation was that occasioned for Canada by the sudden collapse of France. The possibility of immediate personal contact between the Prime Minister of Canada and the President of the United States in critical situations affecting the relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth may easily be more important to the common cause than any service which a Prime Minister of Canada could render at the council table in London.

The united national support of each Dominion for its war effort will continue throughout the war to be more important than all else. Under constantly changing conditions, that unity will <sup>be</sup> better maintained by the presence of the Prime Minister at the head of the administration at home than at the council table in London.

Relations with Britain(b) Appointment of Minister Overseas and tribute to Mr. Massey

It has also been suggested that the cabinet should be enlarged to include a Minister for Overseas Affairs, who would reside in London and have immediate charge of all Canadian war activities in the United Kingdom and elsewhere overseas. This suggestion is based on the practice in the last war when such a minister was found necessary by the government of the day. There are several reasons why the <sup>present</sup> government has felt that no such appointment is now desirable. In the first place the office of the High Commissioner in London is well organized and well staffed. The High Commissioner himself has had a long experience in dealing with the various departments of the British government. A new appointee, without Mr. Massey's experience, could not possibly discharge these functions so well. Moreover, Mr. Massey is a member of the Canadian Privy Council. His presence in the cabinet could add little to his authority.

It may even be questioned whether membership in the cabinet would not be embarrassing to the Canadian representative in London. If he were in the cabinet his slightest word would probably be regarded as the opinion of Canada. It would be difficult and awkward for him either to

refer questions to his colleagues in Ottawa, or not to refer them. If he made a practice of consulting his colleagues he would seem to have little authority himself; if he failed to consult them the result would be divided responsibility and uncertainty of jurisdiction, which could hardly fail to have unfortunate results.

It is the opinion of the government that Canadian interests in London and co-operation with the United Kingdom are better served by the present arrangement of having a [quasi-diplomatic] High Commissioner permanently resident there, and by the occasional visits of ministers from the cabinet at Ottawa, who do not remain long enough to lose contact with Canadian conditions and the circumstances with which the government is contending at home.

I should like, at this point, to say a word respecting the splendid work which Mr. Massey and his staff are performing. Their devotion, in difficult and often dangerous circumstances, is beyond praise. Mr. Massey himself has discharged his manifold duties with tact, discretion and patience. He and Mrs. Massey are representatives of whom all Canadians have every reason to be proud.

Section 15: Diplomatic Changes

For (a) and (b), see earlier draft entitled  
Diplomatic Relations.

(c) Halifax and Campbell

The review of our external relations would not be complete without a reference to Lord Lothian's successor in Washington. The appointment of Lord Halifax as ambassador, coupled with his retention of his place in the War Cabinet of the United Kingdom, marked a further stage in the development of relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth. Their growing importance was further emphasized by the appointment of Sir Gerald Campbell as British Minister to the United States, where he will serve as Lord Halifax's principal collaborator. I am sure honourable members will wish me to express our regret that Sir Gerald Campbell has left Ottawa, and at the same time to voice our congratulations on his new honour.

Diplomatic Changes(d) New High Commissioner

Canada is fortunate, indeed, that Sir Gerald Campbell is to be succeeded by a High Commissioner who comes to us not as a stranger but as a friend. The government was particularly gratified to learn of the appointment of the Right Honourable Malcolm MacDonald. An especially warm welcome awaits Mr. MacDonald as the new tenant of Earnecliffe.

D 39288

-15-

Canada's Part.

This objective has dominated our own war effort  
throughout the year.

Notes by Prime Minister re "Canada's Part".

Refer to Broadcast (February 2, 1941).

Also to War Appropriation Act  
following discussion on External Affairs estimates.

A word re avoiding strife and propaganda in relations with  
other countries;  
e.g. France; Japan;

and to cement friendships, e.g. with U.S.A.

Atlantic and Pacific Defence Joint Board, etc.

Note diplomatic developments in this connection:

Death of Lothian;

Lord Halifax to Washington;

Sir Gerald Campbell to Washington;

Malcolm MacDonald to Canada;

Christie's illness;

New Ministers to South America.

Reference to Dr. Skelton -  
loss to Canadian service;  
fortunate group of young men built up.

Canadian Relations with Latin America.

I now turn to another aspect of our External Affairs to which I would direct your attention for a moment before I conclude. For the past decade or two, the countries of South America have been making especially rapid strides not only in the development of their rich and varied natural resources, and in trade with other countries, but in all the activities which go to the development of national life and international relations. Since the outbreak of war and the consequent cutting off of commercial and cultural relations with Europe, their economic and political importance has greatly increased. As Honourable Members are aware, we have been represented at various commercial centres in South America by the Canadian Trade Commissioner Service, which, under the direction of the Minister of Trade and Commerce, has done splendid work in the promotion of markets for a wide variety of Canadian products and in making known trade opportunities to Canadian firms engaged in the export field. Trade Commissioners deal with the business world and do not have access to Governments. In recent years, however, the question of market opportunities has been complicated by import

restrictions, quotas, exchange controls, barter and clearing agreements, and other governmental restrictions on trade, and in order to secure needed adjustments and modifications where our interests are concerned it is desirable to be able to enter into discussions with the Governments themselves. The war, shutting off European markets and European sources of supply, will greatly stimulate intra-American trade and may well raise problems which will require the careful attention of Governments. Moreover, the war has given a new importance, not merely to trade questions, but to the development of mutual understanding and friendly relations on the broadest basis.

As I intimated earlier in the present session, on November 14th, 1940, (in reply to a question by the hon. Member for Vancouver South), the Government has decided to exchange diplomatic representatives with the two largest and most important of the South American Republics. For some years, both Brazil and Argentina have expressed a desire to enter into diplomatic relations with Canada. They have recently named distinguished representatives to be their Ministers in Ottawa. We will be glad to welcome them to Canada, not only in their personal and representative capacities, but as a further

evidence of the growing importance of these countries and of the close and cordial relations which happily exist between Canada and them both. I hope to announce shortly the names of the Canadian representatives to Rio de Janeiro and to Buenos Aires, and provision will be made in the estimates for the establishment of Legations in both these Capitals.

I should perhaps add that approaches have been made by other South American Republics, looking to an exchange of Ministers with Canada. It has been the settled policy of the Government not to extend our diplomatic representation in Europe during the continuance of hostilities. In the case of South America, the position is somewhat different, and while I should not wish it to be understood that any further extension of our representation is contemplated at the moment, the Government will of course continue to give the most friendly consideration to the general question.

I would remind honourable members that this is not a new Session of Parliament, but a continuation of the Session which opened on November 7th, 1940. They will also recall that before the Session concluded very careful statements were made by the ministers of each of the Defence services, and by the Minister of Munitions and Supply and the Minister of Finance. These statements gave a comprehensive view of the work of these several departments.

Honourable members will remember, in addition, that twice, during the early part of this Session, I reviewed the war situation fully from the point of view of the Department of External Affairs. All, I am sure, will now recognize that we are reassembling at a moment which all current indications would lead us to believe

will mark the beginning of a new and critical phase of the war.

I assume that, at the earliest moment, Parliament will probably wish to discuss the War Appropriations Bill for this Session. I would believe it would be of help in discussing that measure as well as appropriate in other ways that there should precede this discussion some statement about the policy which has been guiding the Government in the conduct of the external relations of Canada.

It may also be well to bring up to date the review of the world situation as an introduction to these discussions.

will mark the beginning of a new and critical phase of the war.

I assume that, at the earliest moment, Parliament will probably wish to discuss the War Appropriations Bill for this Session. I would believe it would be of help in discussing that measure as well as appropriate in other ways that there should precede this discussion some statement about the policy which has been guiding the Government in the conduct of the external relations of Canada.

It may also be well to bring up to date the review of the world situation as an introduction to these discussions.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Suggested Points to be Introduced Elsewhere

- 1) Deal with our relations with other countries.
- 2) Also relations with United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire.
- 3) Anticipate a discussion on a War Council:

Indicate it has been carefully considered in Britain, and has been discussed at different times;

Present seems an opportune time to indicate why Prime Ministers should remain in their own dominions; particularly important, because situation is quite different from other years; means of communication are much more extensive; by taking decision in Canada we have a cabinet's opinion, instead of an individual opinion.

Same applies to suggested overseas minister. In case of Canada -- quite unnecessary; pay Massey a high compliment (is Member of Privy Council); in addition, there has been utmost harmony between High Commissioner's Office and Canadian Military Headquarters in London; conflicts of authority have been happily avoided.

Naturally, any head of government would be interested in being in England at the moment, but as I see it my duty is here. I should like to point out that when this matter was being considered previously, it was just prior to the collapse of France. It would have been most unfortunate to have been away. We do not know, even now, what may happen. We are in almost hourly communication with the United Kingdom Government.

- 4) Our first objective has been to conduct our war effort in closest co-operation with Great Britain; to this end visits of our ministers have helped substantially.

Japan

D 39296

Take no step whatever that would give rise to estranging or complicating, or making excuses for difficulties.

Note position of Japanese in British Columbia -- decision not to extend military training to.

Note report of Special Committee on Orientals in British Columbia (tabled this Session).

D 39297

LINCOLN -- "Half Slave, Half Free"

We are now seeing the picture on a World scale. The totalitarian states are creating a slavery of their part of the world;

if they win, they will leave only a little part of the world which is free;

if the dictators win, after the war the World will really be half slave and half free.

Previously, the United States thought they could exist as a free entity. They now understand the issue, and especially the moral issue clearly. This will be the essence of the struggle from now on; and realization of this fact is the real contribution which the United States will make.

Department of External Affairs  
Press Criticism of Organization  
and Representation Abroad.

1) Canadian Legation at Washington

Two principal attacks upon the present Canadian Minister at Washington have been made by

The Toronto Globe & Mail (February 5)      EXHIBIT A  
The Montreal Gazette (February 8)                      "      B

The first says that from the very moment Mr. Christie's appointment was announced (September, 1939)

"shrewd judges have entertained grave doubts" about his ability to represent Canada adequately."

Comment:

"shrewd judges" are not named.

- The Globe adds, with a grudging implication, that
- (a) as "a career man", Mr. Christie was "reasonably efficient in a routine post in the Department of External Affairs at Ottawa."
  - (b) Mr. Christie had "limitations as an ambassador"; he had "none of the imagination of the Marquess of Lothian and did not shine in circles where it was essential that Canada should be represented by a man of great personal magnetism."

- (c) "no one ever thought of him as an interpreter of Canada to the United States."  
(d) he has exerted "little or no influence on policies."

Comment:

- (a) Mr. Christie was Counsellor of the Department at the moment of his appointment. So far from being a "routine" post, it was one charged with increasing responsibilities.
- (b) Mr. Christie had ministerial, not ambassadorial, rank. He was a personal friend of the late Marquess of Lothian, and was well-known and much respected by the State Department at Washington, in which he had once served.
- (c) this is wholly a matter of opinion. The Government considered, at the critical moment when Mr. Christie was appointed, that he had special qualifications for this post, backed by many years of experience.
- (d) this is quite untrue.

It may be remarked that in September 1939, the Globe & Mail said, editorially (EXHIBIT C)

"...it is vital in this time of war that there shall be complete co-operation and unity of purpose as between the British and Canadian envoys in Washington....."

(see comment (b) above).

The Montreal Gazette says, editorially

- (a) The Washington office has been allowed to fall into a "gravely unsatisfactory condition".
- (b) Mr. Christie was taken out of a "subordinate" position in the Department.
- (c) .....the increasing responsibilities have not been discharged; - the Christie administration has been "negative and unproductive"; - the legation has been "inactive and without influence"; - national and international interests of the most transcendant importance have been in weak hands and have been allowed to suffer, if they have not been wholly neglected.
- (d) "The plain fact is that Mr. Christie has at no time measured up to the exacting position in which the Canadian Government placed him.
- (e) "His lack of qualifications for the office would have been sufficiently detrimental under normal international conditions; it can be disastrous now."
- (f) It is the Government's clear duty to act promptly to remedy an intolerable condition.

COMMENT:

- (a) This appears to be a matter of opinion. It is true that the accredited head of the mission has been away from the legation because of serious illness since the last week of November.
- (b) The position was subordinate only to that of the Under-Secretary and Assistant Under-Secretary.
- (c) The Legation has been concerned with negotiations of great delicacy and the highest importance: war purchases passport regulations material assistance trade treaties and many cases of consultation with State Department following upon discussions at Ogdensburg.
- (d) This is a question of opinion rather than of fact.

When Mr. Christie was appointed in September, 1939, the Gazette itself wrote:

".....without his expert service and that of men similarly equipped and trained, the business of the State would not go on ..... Mr. King has not hesitated to entrust him with far weightier responsibilities (than Mr. Christie had at the Peace Conference)

COMMENT:

(e) Again a matter of opinion rather than of fact.

The Gazette itself said (September 19, 1939) (Exhibit D)

".....The selection of Mr. Christie has a very great deal to commend it since his qualifications are so exceptional and at the same time so numerous."

(See also Exhibit "G" below).

OTHER COMMENTS ON WASHINGTON LEGATION.

Ottawa Citizen - February 5:

(Exhibit E)

says there has never been less evidence of Canada's presence at Washington since the Legation was opened in 1926.

Comments on "significant departure from precedent" at Foreign Office in London

Sir Stafford Cripps to Moscow

Lord Halifax to Washington;

urges provision, at an early date, for a Canadian Minister "fit to carry the increasing weight of responsibility" at Washington.

D 39303

Ottawa Citizen - February 6: (Exhibit F)

Mahoney, Charge d'Affaires, described as "the most experienced man in the diplomatic service at Washington.. thoroughly competent with a background of over twenty years continuous service at the same post".

Ottawa Journal - February 11: (Exhibit G)

A spirited reply to attacks in Globe and Gazette (Exhibits A and B above).

2. CANADIAN REPRESENTATION ABROAD (General)

D 39304

Toronto Globe and Mail - February 7: (Exhibit H.)

complains that

- (a) "the calibre of the men who are being appointed to Canadian Legations in various parts of the world shows a singular lack of imagination on the part of those who are responsible for the selection of our envoys....."
- (b) ".....those chosen are so obscure it is doubtful that Canadians can name a solitary plenipotentiary with the exception of Hon. Vincent Massey."

It also refers to

- (c) "mediocre men of the type who have been sent to some capitals"
- (d) "it is appalling to think that Canada must rely on obscure politicians or little-known civil servants to represent this Dominion on the diplomatic front."

It adds

- (e) "the idea of permanency and promotion in the diplomatic service is good. Young men of brilliant talents who enter the Department of External Affairs in a junior capacity should be encouraged to hope that one day they may find themselves occupying positions of great authority and responsibility ... do not let us talk of sending Ministers to all parts of the world until able men are available."

COMMENT:

The last complaint is a quite different one from the first attack. Of "envoys" appointed under the present Administration

as Ministers to United States	(	were all
France	)	
Belgium & Netherlands	(	drawn from
as Permanent Delegate to League of Nations	)	the service
as High Commissioner to New Zealand	(	
	)	of the Department

- Note: (1) High Commissioner in Great Britain previously served as Minister to United States;
- (2) Minister to Japan at present vacant;
- (3) High Commissioners in Ireland, Australia, and South Africa were appointed from outside the Service.

In addition, Canadian Consuls in Greenland, France and Japan are career officers.

It is open to question whether the adjective "mediocre" may fairly be applied to any of these men.

The Globe mentions five noble Lords who filled important British diplomatic posts:

Bryce, Derby, Reading, Grey and Lothian.

Of these, all except Derby (Paris 1918-20), served in Washington and of these, three filled their posts for a single year or less.

The Washington Legation has frequently been filled by

39306

outstanding men not of the Diplomatic Service, but it has also been filled by career men (the most recent was Sir Robald Lindsay).

The Globe also mentions "more of the type of Lord Strathcona, Sir Charles Tupper, Sir George Perley, Hon. Vincent Massey, and Hon. C. Howard Ferguson.

All of these served as High Commissioners in London; but only the Hon. Mr. Massey filled any other diplomatic post.

D 39307

3. CONSULAR SERVICE.

Urged in an address to Native Sons of Canada,  
Federal Assembly, by T. S. Ewart, ( Exhibit J)  
possible transformation of present Commercial Intelligence  
Service into Consular Service.

4. DEPARTMENT OF EXTERNAL AFFAIRS (General)

Ottawa Citizen - February 1; (Exhibit K)

Suggesting Hon. Vincent Massey as Under-Secretary.

Ottawa Citizen - February 6; (Exhibit L)

re Ministry to South America.

1. Possible Appointment of a Minister to Japan. (Revised).

The Government have had the question of appointing a Minister to Japan under active consideration from time to time in the past two years. They have been anxious to make a first class appointment and have found that each of the men they have had in mind has been required for public work of pressing importance either at home or overseas.

Pending the appointment of a Minister, Canadian interests in Japan have been competently looked after by Mr. McGreer, the Charge d'Affaires, an experienced career officer who has served in the Department at Ottawa and in the Legations at Paris and Washington. Mr. E.H. Norman, who was born in Japan, the son of a Canadian missionary, and a specialist in oriental languages, has recently been appointed language officer in the Legation.

MEMORANDUM

February 11, 1941

Prime Minister

I have gone through the draft statement on External Affairs Estimates and have added a few notes where you had indicated points in the margin.

I have sent copies of this revise to Mr. Pickersgill and Mr. Scott Macdonald together with a copy of your notes on what should be included in the section "Canada's Part".

I will continue tomorrow with notes on miscellaneous topics which may be required:

President Roosevelt's message to Congress (January 6, 1941)  
Ministers from Argentina and Brazil to Canada  
Requests for exchange of Ministers from Chile, Norway  
Criticisms of Department of External Affairs (Washington Legation).

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

D 39310

MEMORANDUM

11/2/41

Draft Address / External Affairs Estimates

(Transcript of MS note by Prime Minister)  
re "Canada's Part" - p.12 of JSM draft)

Refer to BROADCAST (February 2, 1941)

Also to War Appropriation Act (?)  
following discussion on External Affairs  
estimates.

A word re avoiding strife and propaganda in  
relations with other countries;  
e.g. FRANCE; JAPAN

and to cement friendships, e.g. with U.S.A.

Atlantic and Pacific Defence  
Joint Board &c

Note diplomatic developments in this connection

death of Lothian

Lord Halifax to Washington  
Sir Gerald Campbell to Washington

Malcolm MacDonald to Canada

Christie's illness

New ministers to South America

Reference to Dr. Skelton - loss to Canadian  
service; fortunate group of young men built up

1  
*Mr. Johnston  
referred to in the  
a*

Apr. 4/41  
JER/B

**D39311**

NOTE FOR THE PRIME MINISTER

International Boards

1. The annexed Report to Council provides for the appointment of the Canadian members to various international boards.
2. Mr. J. T. Johnston was the member of all the boards for a period of years. It was found by experience during this period that it was of great advantage to Canadian interests to have the Canadian membership of these boards entrusted to a single agency. Continuity and uniformity of practice was thus established, and it was most helpful to have experience gained on one board available to help with problems arising from another.
3. It is thought that by appointing Mr. Meek, Mr. Marr, and Mr. Strome to these boards it will be possible to maintain this continuity and uniformity of practice which has been so valuable in the past. These three engineers are all associated together in the same office and they would be in constant consultation with regard to the problems arising.

D 39312

4. Two of the boards are in the Province of Quebec - the Lake Memphremagog Board and the Lake Champlain Board of Control. They are both inactive at the present time. Consideration was given to the question as to whether a French speaking engineer should be appointed to these boards. There was none available on the staff of the Dominion Water and Power Bureau at Ottawa and it was the view of the Director of Surveys Branch and the Controller of the Bureau that it would be most undesirable to have any boards headed by anybody who is not on the Ottawa staff of the Bureau. In practice, the field work and all contacts with local interests are carried out by the District Engineers and, in the Province of Quebec, all of this work would be done by the District Engineer in Montreal, Mr. Denis.

5. This Report is being brought to the attention of Mr. Crerar who will be familiar with the questions involved.

*La*

*Follow above, report  
to approval of Bureau  
1/11/41*

40-4-41

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL  
Date..... MAR 26 1941  
Subject.....

D 39313

*Mr. King*

## MR. KING'S ADMIRABLE SPEECH.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier used to say that Toronto always cheered for him but never voted for him. It may also be said that "Tory Toronto" has not always been receptive to the policies of Mr. Mackenzie King. For this reason, the cordial welcome he received when he came to Maple Leaf Gardens on Monday night to introduce Mr. Wendell Willkie must have gladdened his heart. The Prime Minister's speech left nothing to be desired. In the role he was called upon to play on this occasion, Mr. King was an admirable representative of Canada, and the people were proud of him.

There have been times during the conduct of the war when the Prime Minister has drawn the fire of criticism from patriotic Torontonians who were eager to get on with the job of beating Hitler. There have been times when the people, in their eagerness to see Canada organizing more vigorously for war, have been impatient with the Government leader. But they have always had great respect for the office of Prime Minister and admiration for the man who occupies it.

It seems unfortunate that the qualities for cautious statecraft which Mr. King so adequately possesses have not proved easily adaptable to the urgent need in time of war for less deliberate and more spontaneous decisions. But no fair-minded person could fail to feel that the Prime Minister of Canada maintained the finest traditions of his office when he came to Toronto the other night to welcome Mr. Wendell Willkie on behalf of the Government and of the whole Canadian people.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... MONTREAL GAZETTE.....

Date..... MAR 27 1941.....

D 39314

Subject.....

## "WORTHY OF CANADA."

The Prime Minister's summary of Canada's war effort, given to the House of Commons during the final passage of the war appropriation bill, is the most satisfying statement that has yet come from any member of the Government. Mr. King had good material, and he made the most of it. He gave the House and the country, and our friends the isolationists across the border, a clear record of what this country is doing, not on its own war account alone, but in cooperation with the British Government. More than that, he expressed the Canadian war effort in terms of United States income capacity, as compared with that of this country, and the comparison was distinctly favorable to the Dominion; it went a long way in justifying the Prime Minister's assertion that Canada is pledged to the most stupendous effort in our national history and that the war effort—the effort, as he said, of the Canadian people—"is wholly worthy of Canada," something "of which every Canadian is entitled to be justly proud."

There are a quarter of a million Canadians on active service plus 175,000 enrolled in the reserve army; the Canadian Navy now includes 180 ships as against 15 when the war began; there are nearly 60 military training camps in the country and 90 R.C.A.F. establishments. Canada, moreover, is helping to supply Britain with equipment, munitions and other war essentials, is paying the entire cost of three air squadrons in Britain and the major portion of the cost of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. Canada's outright national contribution as a belligerent "is being paid for in full by the Canadian people. It is not something that has been leased to Britain. It is not something that is being lent to Britain. It is a direct contribution by Canada to the cause of freedom." Industrial expansion, involving British and Canadian capital advances of more than \$380,000,000, is part of this contribution, and it is expected that during the next twelve months, munitions, raw materials and farm products to a total value of \$1,500,000,000 will be sent to Britain. These are facts of the kind that the Canadian people have been seeking. They are welcome now but to a considerable extent they might have been given to the country weeks ago, some of them months ago.

The Prime Minister's outline of what is being done and is to be done, should have, and we believe will have, a favorable effect upon public opinion. Even if this country did get away to a slow start, even if the Government did make mistakes, it is gratifying to know now that the country is getting into its stride. But nobody, in the meantime, has been doing what Mr. King describes—borrowing a Churchill phrase—as uttering alarming cries about any aspect of war production. There has been criticism, but it has been honest and constructive, and the proof of its value is in the record of things done which had not been done before the criticism was made. Mr. King himself is fair enough to say that careful, critical scrutiny is of great aid to the Government and is appreciated by the country, and we may safely let it go at that.

Nothing in the ledger presented by the Prime Minister was more striking than his explanation of the financial relationship between Canada and Britain, a relationship which has been misrepresented to the disadvantage of the Dominion both in the United States and to a lesser extent in the United Kingdom itself. Certainly, there has been and is no hard bargaining, or bargaining of any kind. Britain has a heavy deficit on war account in this country and nearly the whole of it was financed by the Dominion in the six months ending February 28. No gold has come from Britain since early in December, and whatever gold may come is used for the sole purpose of enabling Canada to pay for war purchases in the United States. Indeed, financial assistance to the United Kingdom is so heavy an item that together with the cost of Canada's own direct war effort the burden during the coming fiscal year will equal nearly 44 per cent. of Canada's national income. There is no question of cash on the barrel-head. There is, instead, a partnership, and whatever burden that partnership imposes upon the Canadian people will be supported cheerfully in the new knowledge of what is being accomplished by its means.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Financial Post.....

Date..... Apr. 5/41.....

39315

Subject.....

### Answering Questions Americans Ask

All over Canada there has been commendation for the brief but impressive statement of Canada's war commitments presented to Parliament last week by the Prime Minister.

Quite obviously Mr. King's statement was intended as much for American as for Canadian consumption. It is unfortunate, then, that the statement received the very minimum of attention in American papers. Obviously the place to put facts before the American public is in the United States.

Up to now, it has been Ottawa's deliberate policy to refrain from any publicity effort that might be interpreted as an attempt to influence American opinion. We have leaned so far backward in this respect that we have attained an almost horizontal position. In the meantime, isolationist propagandists have thoroughly misrepresented Canada's war contribution. Friends of Canada have asked us for the facts to enable them to reply and they have not been given the facts. Canada's own representatives across the line were "muzzled."

\* \* \*

It is to be hoped that Mr. King's candid statement represents the adoption of a new policy by Ottawa; a policy of satisfying the American demand for enlightenment on our war effort.

We need have no fears of our motives being misunderstood if we go even further: if we appoint a press attaché at Washington to answer questions; if we establish a library of information in New York to make pamphlets, speeches and statistics available to inquirers; if we even establish a bureau to provide speakers for clubs and associations desiring to hear from Canada.

It will not be necessary to circulate propaganda material unasked, as Germany does. The demand for information is there. Even if we confine ourselves simply to meeting the existing demand we shall accomplish much.

There are hundreds of thousands of people across the line who think that the United States is doing more to help Britain than Canada is doing. They have been told that often enough by mischievous persons in Congress and outside of it.

There are others who think Canada is making a profit out of the war.

There are those who compare Canada's four months compulsory training scheme with America's twelve months compulsory service and assert that the difference in term of service represents the difference in the seriousness with which each country approaches defence problems.

There is virtually no understanding across the line as to the manner in which our large-scale financial assistance to Britain is creating a serious bottleneck in our supply of American dollars. Even so well-informed a Washington writer as the New York Times' Arthur Krock wrote a commentary on Mr. King's remarks that showed he was ill-informed. He wrote of Canadian "lease-lend" aid to Britain as something likely to be granted in the future. The facts are that Canada is already lending to Britain.

\* \* \*

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39316

Subject.....

In recent issues The Financial Post undertook to survey the extent of Canada's equivalent of "lease-lend" aid to Britain, through purchase of sterling. It could only guess at the figures; there was, unhappily, nothing official to enable an accurate estimate to be made. Steps were taken by The Financial Post to put its articles in the hands of hundreds of American editors and financial men. The response was gratifying; the information was welcomed. Mr. King's later information shows that The Post's figures were underestimates. But it should not have been left for an unofficial newspaper to be the first to circulate the facts across the border.

Idle boastfulness about our war commitments is to be deplored. But the simple practical policy of providing our friends across the line with the answers to their questions about those commitments cannot but be helpful in creating goodwill and understanding. We owe it to the Americans to show that we are not hitch-hiking on the Canada-U.S.A. defense agreement and that we are doing at least as much for Britain and for democracy as they are doing.

Let us make certain that every American knows that our war commitments, including our own war costs plus financial assistance to Britain, represent a burden on our economy equivalent to a minimum annual expenditure of \$35 billions by the American people.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

14 January, 1941

Ottawa

Prime Minister's address  
to opening meeting of Dominion-  
Provincial Conference, 1941.

*Collateral Dom. Prov. Conference 1941*

12-1-41

*This is not final copy*

*King's address*

**D 39317**

Address by the Prime Minister

Opening of the Dominion-Provincial Conference, January 14, 1941

Introductory

I desire, on behalf of my colleagues and myself, to express to the Premiers of the several Provinces of Canada here assembled, our warm appreciation of their acceptance of the invitation extended in my letter of November the 2nd, 1940. We extend a most cordial welcome to them and to the various provincial Ministers and officials who have been able to accompany them.

In the letter of November the 2nd, we asked you to meet us in conference to consider the Report of the Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations. The Commission was appointed under an Order-in-Council of August the 14th, 1937. Its labours were inevitably lengthy and arduous. It was not possible for the Commission to present its report to the government until May the 10th, 1940. Care was taken to see that the Dominion and provincial governments received the Report at the same time in order that all might be simultaneously informed of its contents. The Report was tabled in Parliament on May the 16th, 1940.

We desired from the outset to arrange for the earliest possible conference between the Provinces and ourselves to consider the Commission's recommendations. It

was felt, however, that sufficient time should elapse to permit of a careful study of the Report and its recommendations, not only by Members of the governments concerned, but by all who take a special interest in public affairs.

In order to make possible our present meeting in this first month of the new year, it has been necessary to have the proceedings of the several legislative bodies so arranged as to enable a conference representative of all governments to be held in Ottawa at this time. The action taken to this end is particularly appreciated as evidence of the importance which the provinces as well as the Dominion attach to the grave questions of mutual concern which have occasioned our meeting together.

While the proceedings of the Conference itself must necessarily be restricted to the matters appearing on the agenda to be agreed upon by the Conference, my colleagues and I earnestly hope that during the intervals between its sessions, every opportunity will be taken of the presence of so large a gathering of provincial and federal Ministers for informal discussions of any questions of mutual interest. I would venture the opinion that, with reference to the Conference itself, the more the subjects on the agenda can be considered and discussed in a free and friendly manner, at intervals between the sessions of the Conference, the more fruitful the sessions themselves are likely to be.

The question of procedure will be for the Conference to decide. In the proposals that have been made by letter, for your consideration in advance, we have been guided by the methods adopted at Imperial Conferences, and at previous meetings between the Dominion and the Provinces. You will be asked to consider whether verbatim reports are desirable, and to whom they should be made available, and whether the press and public should be admitted to the meetings of the various committees and to other plenary sessions of the Conference.

Anticipating the natural desire for as much public information as possible, tentative arrangements have been made for a liaison between the committees and the press which, it is hoped, will serve to meet the needs of the situation. I should like to emphasize that, while the proposals we have made for the conduct of the proceedings of the Conference are those which we felt would, both immediately and in the long run, best serve the interests of the country, they are, of course, merely tentative. The opinions of the delegates here assembled will be the deciding factor. Perhaps the best way in which to arrive at a decision would be for the Premiers of the Provinces to meet together in conference with two of my colleagues to consider the suggested agenda and procedure

and then themselves decide to what meetings and to what  
committees the press and the public should be admitted.  
I think I may say that my colleagues and I will be quite  
prepared to accept the decision of the majority of the  
members.

D 39320

-4-

and then themselves decide to what meetings and to what committees the press and the public should be admitted. I think I may say that my colleagues and I will be quite prepared to accept the decision of the majority of the provinces.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Conference in War Time.

I should like, now, to refer to the reasons which prompted the Federal Government to invite the provincial governments to meet with us at this time to consider the recommendations of the Commission. It has been said that, by calling a Dominion-Provincial Conference in war time to consider the fundamental problems of the relations between the Dominion and the Provinces, the Federal Government is running the risk of impairing Canada's war effort, by diverting energies which should be concentrated on the prosecution of the war. It has been asserted that in time of war, neither the Federal Government nor the Provincial Governments have the necessary leisure to give the calm and dispassionate consideration to their inter-governmental relations which is required if these are to be adjusted on a fair and permanent basis. The fear has also been expressed that the Conference will result in differences between the Dominion and the Provinces, or between one province and another, which may threaten national unity.

The Federal Government, I need scarcely say, would be the last to take any step which it felt would impair the national war effort, or the national unity on which our war effort is based. I might add that we would

be the last to wish to add to the tremendous burden of organizing the war effort, other burdens and responsibilities. If we had believed that a Dominion-Provincial Conference would have such consequences, the invitations to the Conference would never have been issued. Moreover, the assumption that a Dominion-Provincial Conference would endanger the national unity of Canada, so essential to our war effort, is a grave reflection upon the patriotism of the provincial governments.

There are, of course, bound to be differences of opinion whenever a Conference is held. Government itself, in a democratic state, is largely concerned with overcoming and reconciling differences. In fact, if no differences existed, no Conference would be necessary. It was because differences existed that the Commission was appointed to study the problems to which they gave rise, and it was in an effort to suggest a solution of the problems that the Report was prepared.

It will be recalled that among the reasons which led to the appointment of the Commission in 1937 were representations to the effect that the discharge by the Dominion and Provincial Governments of the respective responsibilities involved expenditures of such a magnitude as to demand not only the most efficient administrative organization on the

part of all governments, but also the wisest possible division of powers and functions between governments. It was felt, at that time, that unless appropriate action were taken, the allocation of governmental powers and responsibilities made at the time of Confederation would not be adequate to meet the economic and social changes, and the shifts in economic power, which were in progress, without subjecting Canada's governmental structure to undue strains and stresses.

It is unnecessary for me to point out that, apart from the war, governmental expenditures have been steadily increasing, and, as a result of the war, have become phenomenal. The stresses and strains to which, in consequence, relations between the provinces and the Dominion were subjected, prior to the appointment of the Commission, have been greatly intensified under the pressure of war. They will continue to increase as the war runs on, and in the post-war period. If the conditions of 1937 were such as to justify the appointment of the Commission, the conditions which face all Canadian governments today are certainly such as to justify the most careful consideration of its recommendations.

While we necessarily incur a great responsibility in bringing the provinces and the Dominion into conference at this particular time, had we failed in existing circumstances to call the conference, we should have incurred a still greater responsibility. We know that the problems of Dominion-Provincial relations are being intensified by the war, and that the difficulties of their solution will increase the longer the attempt to meet them is delayed. We all know that the war effort itself will be prejudiced if the growing stresses and strains in inter-governmental relations are not relieved.

The Federal government is charged with special responsibilities in the direction and conduct of Canada's war effort. We realize that the measures, and this applies particularly to the financial measures, which it has been and will continue to be imperative for the Federal government to take for the successful prosecution of the war, necessarily have profound effects upon the Provincial governments, and particularly upon their finances. It seemed, therefore, desirable to take the earliest opportunity of meeting with the representatives of the provinces to discuss the relations between their governments and the Federal Government, with a view to reducing to a minimum the stresses and strains, and the possibilities of

misunderstanding and friction which might otherwise result from the operations of the war measures of the Federal Government.

While the direct responsibility for the conduct of the war is necessarily that of the Federal Government, the Provincial Governments, as we all know, have also a vital part to play in the development of a maximum war effort by the Canadian people. The importance in war time of the home front can scarcely be exaggerated. If we are to do our utmost we all know how essential it is that we maintain the fundamentals of the democracy we are defending. The preservation of the fabric of democracy in Canada, the safeguarding of minimum standards of living, and the maintenance of as great a measure of equality of sacrifice as possible, depend upon the policies of Provincial and Federal Governments alike. We believe that the people of

Canada will wish all their governments to co-operate to these ends.

Conference in Peace Time.

This leads me to say and, indeed, to emphasize the fact, that the Dominion Government is not concerned merely with its own immediate problems. Had we escaped war altogether, an early conference to deal with the Commission's report would have been advisable and necessary to meet the particular problems with which the provinces were faced.

Many of the provinces have met, and will continue in accentuated measure to meet, difficulties in maintaining, with the resources at their disposal, proper minimum standards in education and social services. Obviously, in view of its new and vast war burdens, it will be harder for the Dominion to find, in co-operation with the provinces, a solution for these provincial difficulties. In spite of that consideration, the Federal Government is prepared to make every effort in this direction.

Neither the Dominion nor the provinces can be said to have created the problems which today so urgently demand solution. These problems owe their existence in large part to world conditions. I doubt if the Dominion has suffered from the situation that has developed as much

as some of the provinces. The Federal Government, however, recognized the seriousness of the problems affecting the Dominion and the provinces alike. We sought to facilitate their solution by the appointment of a Royal Commission, and by giving to its members exceptional opportunities for the most complete inquiry and research.

The Commission have outlined the situation clearly. They have shown how, in a rapidly changing world, the position of Canada is changing; how a greater interdependence and instability of international trade had profoundly affected Canada because our economy is so closely geared to international markets; and how the changing industrial structure and changing standards of social obligation had created difficult internal problems which did not exist two generations ago.

The Commission have worked out a carefully balanced solution. They have recommended what they consider the minimum of change necessary to effect a substantial improvement in the ability of the various governments of Canada to perform their needed services. The recommendations of the Commission, we believe, are at least as much in the interests of the provinces as of the Dominion.

The Attitude of the Federal Government to the Report.

I should like now to say a word as to the attitude of the Federal Government to the work of the Conference, and of the spirit in which we are approaching the consideration of the report and its recommendations. As I indicated in my letter of November the 2nd, the Report commends itself strongly to our judgment. It is our considered view that the adoption of the Commission's recommendations is necessary to put our country in a position to pursue a policy which will achieve the maximum war effort, and at the same time, to lay a sound foundation for post-war reconstruction. That is our conviction, after a careful study of the report and its recommendations.

In thus stating our position, I do not wish it to be understood that we regard the report as the last word. Nor do we mean to suggest that the recommendations must be accepted or rejected as a whole. Much less has the Federal Government any thought of trying to impose the recommendations of the report upon the provinces. It is one thing not to try to force a solution, and quite another to say that we will try to find a solution.

While the recommendations of the report have in general commended themselves to us, we do not approach the conference with our minds closed. We do not say "all or

-13-

nothing"; or "everything at once, or not at all". We have never doubted that some modifications of detail may prove desirable, and we readily recognize that all recommendations may not be immediately acceptable. It is true that some of the proposed adjustments are inter-related and inter-dependent, that the acceptance of additional burdens by the Dominion is not possible without some corresponding adjustment on the part of the provinces, and vice versa. Every recommendation must be considered on its merits and in relation to the obligations of the provinces as well as those of the Dominion. What we seek is the largest possible measure of common agreement to enable the Federal and Provincial governments so to co-operate as to make our federal system work with less friction and greater efficiency for the benefit of the people of Canada in all the provinces.

While the Report was submitted to the Federal Government, it was made for the whole Canadian people. The Commissioners were bound in their deliberations to consider every part of the nation, as well as the whole. The report itself points out that the Commissioners have been concerned not merely with the interests of the Federal government, but with a scrupulous respect for the Federal system. It states that they were actuated by the aim of ensuring "to each province the ability to decide issues of peculiar importance to itself". In other words, the report

is as much concerned with the safeguarding of provincial interests as with the safeguarding of federal interests.

The Government believes the Commissioners have performed a fine service in their report and that the proposals provide a fair and helpful basis for a solution. If a better solution can be found, it will be welcome. We feel, however, that no solution can be adequate which does not recognize the real difficulties with which Canada is faced, and which does not take into account the suggestions made by the Commission for their solution. We feel, too, that in offering criticisms of the recommendations, it should be realized that criticisms will be tested by the value of the alternative proposals put forward to meet the problems with which Canada is faced.

The Crux of the Problem.

The crux of the problem which faced the Commission and which faces this Conference is of course the financial relationship between the Federal and Provincial governments. When the Commission was appointed those relationships had been seriously strained and the autonomy of many of the provinces endangered by the terrific financial burden of unemployment relief upon all governments. That burden has today been greatly reduced, but the heavy charges imposed by the governmental debts incurred in meeting it unhappily remain.

In its place has come the far heavier and steadily growing burden of financing Canada's share in the greatest war in history. The burdens of war are imposed upon governments and taxpayers alike. War has inevitably increased the competition between governments to secure revenues and it has aggravated the overlapping, cumbersome and discriminatory character of much of our tax structure. The competitive effort to secure revenues is bound, as time passes, to create growing friction between the Dominion and the provinces and even to produce friction between one province and another. It hangs over the country as a threat to its unity. If it is allowed

to continue, our national war effort will inevitably be hampered and there will be no possibility of distributing the burden of war equitably.

It has been said that the Constitutional provision which empowers the Federal Parliament to raise money "by any Mode or System of Taxation", being unlimited, would enable the government to finance the war without recourse to any arrangements or adjustments with the provinces. That is, of course, true, and that is in fact what was done in the last war. This view is held by those who would have the Federal government in war time stretch its powers to the limit, without reference to the consequences of their application upon the finances of the provinces, or upon the future well-being of the country. This course would, however, involve grave inequalities and injustices. It is hard to say how it could fail to provoke serious discontent and a weakening of morale. These, in their turn, would weaken the effort which Canada could put forth in the winning of the war.

We are approaching this difficult problem in a spirit of conciliation and co-operation. We have chosen the method of conference. We have felt that in justice to the provinces they should be called into conference

and that one should seek by agreement to avoid consequences which in the end would affect the whole nation and every province. We realized that so long as the present arrangements continue, Canada would not be able to put forth her maximum productive effort to win the war, nor to distribute its cost justly and fairly.

We felt too that while our energies at present must be concentrated upon the prosecution of the war, that neither the Federal nor the Provincial governments could afford to neglect the future. The perpetuation of the existing inequality, inefficiency and duplication of our governmental financial structure will leave us in no position to make the social and economic adjustments which will be necessary after the war. The war will inevitably be followed by a period of reconstruction which will impose new obligations and burdens upon all Canadian governments. They will need the highest attainable efficiency, as well as the most harmonious relations between them, if they are to be equal to the tasks which they will have to bear. All I am sure will agree that the sooner we are able to make the necessary adjustments the better equipped we will be to finance the war and to cope with post-war problems.

The Recommendations of the Report

It would be inappropriate for me, at the opening session, to enter into a detailed discussion of the recommendations of the Report. I shall, however, doubtless be expected to state briefly what the principal recommendations are and to indicate why they commend themselves to our government.

The assumption of provincial debts by the Dominion Government, while imposing upon the federal authorities a heavy financial burden, will carry with it three major advantages. It will remove the burden of debt from people who dwell in the areas incapable of bearing it, whether the incapacity arises from a loss of population, a loss of markets, the calamity of drought and pestilence, or over-expansion consequent upon the reasonable but unfulfilled expectation of growth.

It will strengthen Canadian credit by removing the danger of provincial default, credit that must be kept sound if we are to bring to the defence of our civilization all the weight and power of our resources. In strengthening the credit of Canada, it will strengthen the public and private credit of the industrial provinces of Canada. For the financial difficulties of one province are bound, in the long run, to be a burden upon, and a threat to, the financial position of every other province.

The assumption by the Dominion of provincial debts will also ensure a very considerable saving to Canadian taxpayers whenever debts originally incurred on the credit of the provinces become subject to domestic or foreign refunding on the credit of the Dominion.

The transfer to the Federal Government of the whole cost of relief for the able-bodied unemployed and their dependents is the logical outcome of the experience of the past. It will prevent a repetition of the confusion, the inefficiency, the waste, the delay and the inequalities that have admittedly prevailed in the administration of relief since 1930. It will abolish the illogical incidence of the present responsibility, where the heaviest burden necessarily falls on the jurisdiction that is least capable of bearing it, and where one species of property, namely real estate, carried far more than its fair share of the cost. The new proposal recognizes the inability of local communities to deal with mass unemployment resulting from a national or international disaster, and the impossibility of dealing with unemployment as a national economic problem on the present basis of local financial responsibility.

The proposed exercise by the Dominion Government of the exclusive right to levy income tax, corporation tax and succession duties represents in the opinion of the government and its financial advisers the one way by which we can finance our great and growing obligations efficiently and equitably. It is axiomatic that the largest taxing authority is the most efficient taxer of income. It can prevent evasion

and fit taxes most accurately to the ability to pay. The exclusive right of the Dominion to the taxes referred to will remove discriminatory and double taxation, and will reduce the cost of collection to governments and to taxpayers. It will make possible a scientific reform of the whole Canadian taxation which will remove obstacles in the way of an expanding national income.

National adjustment grants would replace the present chaotic and illogical system of subsidies. Those subsidies were the product of historical accidents and sometimes of political pressure. The proposal to substitute grants determined upon a scientific formula is a recognition of the broad human proposition that every citizen of Canada is interested in social welfare of every other Canadian citizen.

The system of national adjustment grants, although it may need some revision from time to time, will guarantee that every province, no matter what disasters it has known in the past or what calamities it may face in the future, will be in a position to supply, on an average basis of taxation, at least the Canadian average standards of education and welfare services,

~~The system, although it may need some revision from time to time, will guarantee that every province, no matter what disasters it has known in the past or what~~

~~calamities it may face in the future, will be in a position to supply, on an average basis of taxation, at least the Canadian average standards of education and welfare services.~~

I should perhaps repeat that the taxes which it is recommended that the Dominion should exclusively levy are taxes which the Dominion now has the power to levy, though not this exclusive power.

Obviously, so far as the fiscal relationships are concerned, the main effect of the war now, and for years to come, will be to increase vastly in amount the revenues which the Dominion will require for the conduct of the war, and increase the proportion of available public funds which will be required for this Dominion obligation. In some way or another, the Dominion will have to find these revenues if Canada is to take her full part in this decisive and fateful struggle.

Any one of the recommendations taken alone can of course be shown to work with disadvantage to one or more provinces. They should not be considered individually; they should be viewed as a whole.

Provincial autonomy

Before concluding my remarks, I should like to correct one or two misapprehensions which appear to have arisen regarding the recommendations we are about to discuss. An exaggerated notion has arisen that we are proposing to re-write the constitution or to re-build the structure of Confederation. The recommendations involve no such grandiose design. The structure of Confederation stands firm on its foundations and the nation which it houses is stronger and more united today than ever before.

It has also been suggested that the Report aims at the centralization of authority at Ottawa. As I interpret the recommendations, no such effect is intended. The Commission was instructed to make recommendations which would enable all governments to function more effectively - and more independently within the spheres of their respective jurisdictions. Far from seeking to weaken or destroy the autonomy of the provinces, the recommendations aim at rescuing autonomy from the perils of confused and overlapping jurisdiction and to make clear definitions between the functions of the Federal and Provincial governments. In the words of the Report, the aim was "throughout to

safeguard the autonomy of the provinces, and to ensure to each province the ability to decide issues of particular importance to itself."

It is recognized that the substance of provincial autonomy will become only a shadow if provinces are not in a position to discharge the financial obligations without which the other obligations of government cannot be performed. The best way to preserve provincial autonomy is to maintain provincial credit. To quote the Report itself again, "The financial recommendations aim to place every province in a position to finance its own social welfare programme in accordance with average Canadian standards."

The Commission, has not recommended that any constitutional right now belonging exclusively to the provinces should be allocated to the Dominion. In all constitutional recommendations, the Commissioners recommend that the provinces shall have jurisdiction in all matters in which there is not a paramount and clearly apparent national concern. The special traditional rights of French-speaking Canadians are both preserved and emphasized. The Report recommends particularly that the performance of the functions of the Dominion Government in Quebec shall always be in the hands of the officials who have knowledge both of the French language and of local conditions and customs in the province.

Throughout the Report, the federal character of our constitution is constantly stressed. There is no attempt to upset our typical Canadian form of federation. There is no suggestion that the Federal Government should be strengthened at the expense of the provincial governments, or the provincial governments at the expense of the Federal Government. The purpose of the Report is to strengthen both in their own spheres so that they may be able to discharge their functions efficiently and in accordance with the will of the people whom they serve.

The Commissioners have recognized the basic principles of democratic government. Government, to be effective, must be responsible. Responsibility should be clear. It should not be lost in the multiplicity of jurisdictions or the maze of constitutional disputes. The people have a right to know to which government they must look to exercise the control of all essential services, social and economic, without which democracy loses its meaning. The constitution should be a clear statement of powers designed for prompt action and effective administration. It should never be allowed to be a legal excuse for the non-performance, or a legal hindrance to the performance of duties and things necessary for just government and social welfare.

Conclusion

In conclusion may I say we firmly believe that the prosperity of Canada depends upon the prosperity of every part of Canada. No province of Canada, however concentrated its wealth, however large its population, however strong its industrial foundations, can hope to remain prosperous if any other part of Canada becomes an area of distress. Some provinces of Canada may, at first sight, appear to suffer a temporary handicap if the recommendations are adopted. We believe, however, that if a long view is taken, the adoption of the recommendations and their progressive effect upon the economy of the whole country will be of substantial benefit to all the provinces. The federal government is well aware that, should the recommendations of the Report be adopted at the outset, it will be called upon to accept an initial increase in its financial burdens. It is apparent, however, that once the major fields of progressive taxation are reserved for Dominion use, initial expenditures will be gradually absorbed. In the process, the taxpayers of Canada will be saved the money that is lost on duplication of collection, waste and successful evasions.

It is a truism that in any federal system every geographical division is a part of the whole and of each

other. There is a mutuality of interest in war and in peace, in prosperity and in adversity, in trade, in business and finance, and not least in those wide human and cultural relations on which the happiness of the people finally depends. Truly, we are all part, one of the other. If we recognize the cogency of that truth and remember that prosperity and adversity are alternating phases of the life of any country, we shall come so much closer to co-operation and unanimity. There is placed upon us at least this obligation not to allow any short view or narrow division or sectional dissension to be an obstacle to an honest, persistent and thorough attempt to solve our national difficulties. Whether the present attempts succeed or not will depend upon the spirit which inspires this Conference and guides our words and actions. Our willingness to be tolerant, helpful and moderate will be the measure of our capacity to succeed. We are not in opposition one to the other, but as partners of the great enterprise of furthering the common interest of our country and preserving its national unity.

Call - Gov - Prov Conference 1941

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL  
Date.....JAN 15 1944  
Subject.....

D 39344

## Explains Federal View Of Sirois Recommendations

### Premier Describes Changes Urged by Commissioners as Not Altering Constitution Or Affecting Structure of Confederation

Partial text of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's statement to provincial delegations at the opening of the Dominion-Provincial Conference on the Rowell-Sirois Commission recommendations follows:

In order to make possible our present meeting in this first month of the New Year, it was necessary to have the proceedings of the several legislative bodies so arranged as to enable a conference representative of all governments to be held in Ottawa at this time. The action taken to this end is particularly appreciated as evidence of the importance which the provinces as well as the Dominion attach to the grave questions of mutual concern which have occasioned our meeting together. . . .

The question of procedure will be for the conference to decide. . . .

I should like to emphasize that, while the proposals we have made for the conduct of the proceedings of the conference are those which we felt would, both immediately and in the long run, best serve the interests of the country, they are, of course, merely tentative. The opinions of the delegates here assembled will be the deciding factor.

Perhaps the best way in which to arrive at a decision would be for the premiers of the provinces to meet together in conference with two of my colleagues to consider the suggested agenda and procedure and then themselves decide to what meetings and to what committees the press and the public should be admitted.

#### Accept Majority Will.

I think I may say that my colleagues and I will be quite prepared to accept the decisions of the majority of the provinces. . . .

I should like, now, to state the reasons which prompted the Federal Government to invite the Provincial Governments to meet with us at this time to consider the recommendations of the commission.

It has been said that, by calling a Dominion-Provincial conference in wartime to consider the fundamental problem of the relations between the Dominion and the provinces, the Federal Government is running the risk of impairing Canada's war effort, by diverting energies which should be concentrated on the prosecution of the war. . . .

The fear has also been expressed that the conference will result in differences between the Dominion and the provinces or between one province and another which may threaten national unity.

**The Federal Government, I need hardly say, would be the last to take any step which it felt would impair the national war effort or the national unity on which our war effort is based. I might add that we would be the last to wish to add, to the tremendous burden of organizing the war effort, other burdens and responsibilities.**

If we had believed that a Dominion-Provincial conference would have such consequences, the invitations to the conference would never have been issued.

It will be recalled that among the reasons which led to the appointment of the commission in 1937 were representations to the effect that the discharge by the Dominion and Provincial Governments of the respective responsibilities involved expenditures of such a magnitude as to demand not only the most efficient administrative organization on the part of all governments, but also the wisest possible division of powers and functions between governments.

It was felt, at that time, that unless appropriate action were taken, the allocation of governmental powers and responsibilities made at the time of Confederation would not be adequate to meet the economic and social changes, and the shifts in economic power, which were in progress, without subjecting Canada's governmental structure to undue strains and stresses.

While we necessarily incur a great responsibility in bringing the provinces and the Dominion into conference at this particular time, had we failed, in existing circumstances, to call the conference, we should have incurred a still greater responsibility.

#### We know that the problems of Dominion-Provincial re-

lations are being intensified by the war, and that the difficulties of their solution will increase the longer the attempt to meet them is delayed. We all know that the war effort itself will be prejudiced if the growing stresses and strains in inter-governmental relations are not relieved. . . .

It seemed, therefore, desirable to take the earliest opportunity of meeting with the representatives of the provinces to discuss the relations between their Governments and the Federal Government, with a view to reducing to a minimum ing and friction which might otherwise result from the operations of the war measures of the Federal Government . . .

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39345

The commission have outlined the situation clearly. They have shown how, in a rapidly changing world, the position of Canada is changing; how a greater interdependence and instability of international trade had profoundly affected Canada because our economy is so closely geared to international markets; and how the changing industrial structure and changing standards of social obligation had created difficult internal problems which did not exist two generations ago.

#### Minimum of Change.

They have recommended what they consider the minimum of change necessary to effect a substantial improvement in the ability of the various Governments of Canada to perform their needed services. The recommendations of the commission, we believe, are, at least, as much in the interests of the provinces as of the Dominion . . .

**It is our considered view that the adoption of the commission's recommendations is necessary to put our country in a position to pursue a policy which will achieve the maximum war effort, and at the same time, to lay a sound foundation for post-war reconstruction.**

That is our conviction, after a careful study of the report and its recommendations.

In thus stating our position, I do not wish it to be understood that we regard the report as the last word. Nor do we mean to suggest that the recommendations of the report must be accepted or rejected as a whole. The report itself makes it clear that the financial scheme proposed by the commission constitutes a single recommendation, all parts of which are inter-related and inter-dependent.

The financial adjustments recommended constitute a balanced plan which involves the assumption of heavy burdens and responsibilities by the Dominion with compensation to the Dominion through the concession of exclusive instead of concurrent powers in certain fields of taxation.

While recognizing that the financial plan must be considered as a whole, we have never doubted that modifications in details of the financial recommendations may prove desirable, in particular in the arrangement of the national adjustment grants on the basis of more recent and complete data. . .

What we seek is the largest possible measure of common agreement to enable the Federal and Provincial Governments so to co-operate as to make our Canadian system work with less friction and greater efficiency for the benefit of the people of Canada in all the provinces.

While the report was submitted to the Federal Government, it was made for the whole Canadian people . . .

The report is as much concerned with the safeguarding of provincial interests as with the protection of federal interests.

The Government believes the commissioners have performed a fine service in their report and that the proposals provide a fair and helpful basis for a solution. If a better solution can be found, it will be welcome.

We feel, however, that no solution can be adequate which does not recognize the real difficulties with which Canada is faced, and which does not take into account the suggestions made by the commission for their solution. We feel, too, that in offering criticisms of the recommendations, it should be realized that criticisms will be tested by the value of the alternative proposals put forward to meet the problems with which Canada is faced.

#### Crux of the Problem.

The crux of the problem which faced the commission and which faces this conference is of course the financial relationship between the Federal and Provincial Governments. When the commission was appointed those relationships had been seriously strained, and the autonomy of many of the provinces endangered by the terrific financial burden of unemployment relief upon all Governments.

That burden has today been greatly reduced, but the heavy charges imposed by the Governmental debts incurred in meeting it unhappily remain.

In its place has come the far heavier and steadily growing burden of financing Canada's share in the greatest war in history. The burdens of war are imposed upon Governments and taxpayers alike. War has inevitably increased the competition between Governments to secure revenues, and it has aggravated the overlapping, cumbersome and discriminatory character of much of our tax structure.

The competitive effort to secure revenues is bound, as time passes, to create growing friction between the Dominion and the provinces, and even to produce friction between one province and another.

It hangs over the country as a threat to its unity.

If it is allowed to continue, our national war effort will inevitably be hampered, and there will be no possibility of distributing the burden of war equitably.

It has been said that the constitutional provision which empowers the Federal Parliament to raise money "by any mode or system of taxation", being unlimited, would enable the Government to finance the war without recourse to any arrangements or adjustments with the provinces. That is, of course, true, and that is in fact what was done in the last war.

This procedure is advocated by those who would have the Federal Government in war time stretch its powers to the limit, without reference to the consequences of their application upon the finances of the provinces, or upon the future well-being of the country.

This course would, however, involve grave inequalities and injustices. It is hard to say how it could fail to provoke serious discontent and a weakening of morale. These, in their turn, would weaken the effort which Canada could put forth in the winning of the war.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39346

Subject.....

We are approaching this difficult problem from an entirely different point of view. We are approaching it in a spirit of conciliation and co-operation. We have deliberately chosen the method of conference.

**We have felt that in justice to the provinces they should be called into conference and that all should seek by agreement to avoid consequences which in the end would affect the whole nation and every province. We realize that so long as the present arrangements continue, Canada would not be able to put forth her maximum productive effort to win the war, nor to distribute its cost justly and fairly.**

We feel too that while our energies at present must be concentrated upon the prosecution of the war, neither the Federal nor the Provincial Governments can afford to neglect the future. The perpetuation of the existing inequality, inefficiency and duplication of our governmental financial structure will leave us in no position to make the social and economic adjustments which will be necessary after the war. . . All I am sure will agree that the sooner we are able to make the necessary adjustments, the better equipped we will be to finance the war, and to cope with post-war problems. . .

In accordance with its terms of reference, the commission has inquired into all aspects of the division of governmental powers and responsibilities between the Dominion and provinces, and its recommendations and suggestions have therefore covered a broad field. These concerned, for example, provision of a systematic procedure for regular Dominion - Provincial conferences, provision for the delegation of powers by the Dominion to the provinces, and vice versa, and provisions regarding labor legislation and social welfare generally.

#### **The Financial Plan.**

However, as already mentioned, the crux of the commission's proposals lies in the four provisions of its financial plan. Very briefly these are:

1. That the Dominion take over the whole problem of provincial net debt.

2. That the Dominion relieve the provinces, and therefore also the municipalities, of the whole burden of relief for the employable unemployed and their dependents.

3. That the Dominion be conceded the exclusive rights to levy succession duties, and taxes on personal incomes and corporations.

4. That the existing provincial subsidies be abolished; and that, where necessary, the Dominion make to the provinces national adjustment grants, calculated to enable the provinces to maintain an average Canadian standard of essential services with an average level of taxation.

The assumption of provincial debts by the Dominion Government, while imposing upon the Federal authorities a heavy financial burden, would carry with it three major advantages. It would remove the burden of debt from people who dwell in the areas incapable of bearing it, whether the incapacity arises from a loss of population, a loss of markets, the calamity of drought and pestilence, or over-expansion consequent upon the reasonable but unfulfilled expectation of growth.

It would strengthen Canadian credit by removing the danger of provincial default, credit that must be kept sound if we are to bring to the protection of Canadian social standards and to the defence of civilization all the weight and power of our resources. In strengthening the credit of Canada, it would strengthen the public and private credit of the industrial provinces of Canada. For the financial difficulties of one province are bound, in the long run, to be a burden upon, and a threat to, the financial position of every other province.

The assumption by the Dominion of provincial debts would also ensure a very considerable saving to Canadian taxpayers whenever debts originally incurred on the credit of the provinces become subject to domestic or foreign re-

funding on the credit of the Dominion.

The transfer to the Federal Government of the whole cost of relief for the employable unemployed and their dependents is the logical outcome of the experience of the past. It would prevent a repetition of the confusion, the inefficiency, the waste, the delay and the inequalities that have admittedly prevailed in the administration of relief since 1930.

It would abolish the illogical incidence of the present responsibility, where the heaviest burden necessarily falls on the jurisdiction that is least capable of bearing it, and where one species of property, namely, real estate, carried far more than its fair share of the cost.

The new proposal recognizes the inability of local communities to deal with mass unemployment and agricultural distress resulting from causes beyond the control of the province, and the impossibility of dealing with unemployment relief or agricultural relief as a national economic problem on the present basis of local financial responsibility.

Obviously the Dominion could not take over provincial debts, or the whole cost of relief without compensating adjustments. The proposed exercise by the Dominion Government of the exclusive right to levy income tax, corporation tax and succession duties represents in the opinion of the Government's financial advisers the one way by which we can finance our great and growing obligations efficiently and equitably, and at the same time assume the additional burdens it is proposed should be transferred from the provinces to the Dominion.

#### **End Multiple Taxation.**

It is axiomatic that the largest taxing authority is the most efficient taxer of income. It can prevent evasion and fit taxes most accurately to the ability to pay. The exclusive right of the Dominion to the taxes referred to would remove discriminatory, double, and in some cases, treble, taxation, and would reduce the cost of collection to Governments and to taxpayers. It would make possible

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

39347

a scientific reform of the whole Canadian tax system, and thereby remove obstacles in the way of an expending national income.

National adjustment grants to the provinces would do away with what is chaotic and illogical in the present system of subsidies.

The system of national adjustment grants, although it may need some revision from time to time, would guarantee that every province, no matter what disasters it has known in the past, or what calamities it may face in the future, would be in a position to supply, on an average basis of taxation, at least the Canadian average standards of education and welfare services.

I should perhaps emphasize that the taxes which it is recommended the Dominion should exclusively levy are taxes which the Dominion now has the power to levy. It is not, however, an exclusive power. The Dominion does, in fact, now levy income taxes on persons and corporations. Most of the provinces and even some municipalities also impose taxes in this field. They are calculated on widely varying bases, and with differing distributions of their burden.

The result is a lack of uniformity and equity in the incidence as between the people of one province and another, which can be eliminated only by a removal of the duplication and overlapping which now exist.

**Any one of the financial concessions to the Dominion taken alone can, of course, be shown to work with disadvantage to one or more provinces. The financial recommendations should not be considered individually; they should be viewed as a whole. Concessions must be balanced against contributions.**

Obviously, so far as the fiscal relationships are concerned, the main effect of the war now, and

for years to come, will be to increase vastly in amount the revenues which the Dominion will require for the conduct of the war, and increase the proportion of available public funds which will be required for this Dominion obligation. In some way or an-

other, the Dominion will have to find these revenues if Canada is to take her full part in this decisive and fateful struggle.

The Federal Government is well aware that, should the recommendations of the report be adopted, it will, at the outset, be called upon to accept an initial increase in its financial burdens.

It is apparent, however, that once the major fields of progressive taxation are reserved for Dominion use, initial expenditures will be gradually absorbed. In the process, the taxpayers of Canada will be saved the money that is lost on duplication of collection, waste and successful evasions.

#### **Not Rebuilding Confederation.**

Before concluding my remarks, I should like to correct one or two misapprehensions which appear to have arisen regarding the recommendations we are about to discuss. An exaggerated notion has arisen that we are proposing to re-write the Constitution, or to re-build the structure of Confederation.

The recommendations involve no such grandiose design.

The structure of Confederation houses a nation which is today stronger and more united than ever before. The weight of the structure is, however, not so evenly distributed as it was originally. It has been shifted in places by the vicissitudes of time, and, particularly, by the storms of recent years. It rests today more heavily on some parts of the foundation than on others.

The problem facing us at present is to distribute the total burden more evenly, and to strengthen the parts of the foundation which must bear the increased and increasing burdens.

It has also been said that the report aims at the centralization of authority at Ottawa. As I interpret the recommendations, no such effect is intended. The commission was instructed to make recommendations which would enable all Governments to function more effectively, and more independently, within the spheres of their respective jurisdictions.

Far from seeking to weaken or destroy the autonomy of the provinces, the recommendations aim at rescuing autonomy from the perils of confused and overlapping jurisdictions, and to make clear definitions, between the functions of the Federal and Provincial Governments.

In the words of the report, the aim was "throughout to safeguard the autonomy of the provinces, and to ensure to each province the ability to decide issues of particular importance to itself".

It is recognized that the substance of provincial autonomy will become only a shadow if provinces are not in a position to discharge the financial obligations without which the other duties of government cannot be performed. The best way to preserve provincial autonomy is to maintain provincial credit. . . .

Throughout the report the federal character of our constitution is constantly stressed. There is no attempt to upset our typical Canadian form of federation. . . .

The commission has not recommended that any constitutional right now belonging exclusively to the provinces should be allocated to the Dominion. In all constitutional recommendations the commissioners recommend that the provinces shall have jurisdiction in all matters in which there is not a paramount and clearly apparent national concern.

#### **French-Canadian Rights.**

The special traditional rights of French-speaking Canadians are both preserved and emphasized. The report recommends particularly that the performance of the functions of the Dominion Government in Quebec shall always be in the hands of officials who have knowledge both of the French language and of local conditions and customs in the province.

Some provinces of Canada may, at first sight, appear to suffer a temporary handicap if the recommendations are adopted. We believe, however, that if a long view is taken, the adoption of the recommendations and their progressive effect upon the economy of the whole country will be of substantial benefit to all the provinces.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39348

Our willingness to be tolerant, moderate and helpful will be the measure of our capacity to succeed. Everything will depend upon the spirit which inspires the conference and guides our words and actions. We meet, not in opposition one to the other, but as partners in the great enterprise of furthering the common interest of our country, and preserving its national unity.

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Colin Clark - Prov. Conference 1941

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Montreal Star

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Jan.14/41

D 39349

Subject.....

## COMPROMISE, NOT COERCION

IF the spirit of compromise which dominated Premier Mackenzie King's opening address to the Dominion-Provincial Conference on the occasion of its opening in the House of Commons today may be taken as an augury of future results, then this gathering at least begins its deliberations in a favourable atmosphere. The Prime Minister quite possibly astonished a good many of his hearers by the manifest effort he made to disarm a good deal of anticipatory criticism and to get the Conference into the right mood for discussion.

Mr. King was emphatic in his declaration that the Conference was not called to bring about a remaking of Confederation. Moreover, he stressed the fact that the Federal Government not only had no intention of coercion or insistence upon the adoption of the Sirois Report in toto or not at all, but would welcome suggestions directed towards reasonable compromise. He declared his firm conviction that the recommendations of the Report would increase the efficiency of Canada's war effort and facilitate post-war adjustments. His suggestion that adverse criticism should be gauged by ability to suggest alternatives is one which no unprejudiced member of the Conference can reasonably deny.

The other outstanding point made by the Premier was that the recommendations of the Report not only do not invade provincial autonomy, but on the contrary actually strengthen it, and he added this statement, which is of particular interest to Quebec:

"The special traditional rights of French-speaking Canadians are both preserved and emphasized. The Report recommends particularly that the performance of the functions of the Dominion Government in Quebec shall always be in the hands of officials who have knowledge both of the French language and of local conditions and customs in the Province."

It was not at all surprising to find Premier Hepburn, of Ontario, bursting forth into denunciation of the Report and of the calling of the Conference. All that need be said of his speech here is that in it he ran true to form. He may change his opinions later, as he has done so often in the past.

Premier Aberhart, of Alberta, from whom nobody expected anything complimentary, urged the preservation of the Constitution and national unity nad the overhauling of our monetary system. This, however, in no wise blocks the way to mutual concessions.

Premier Godbout, speaking very briefly for Quebec, struck the proper note—"co-operation to the limit of the province's powers with the Federal Government in these hours of stress and crisis, so that Canada may come out of the war a greater and better country than ever before." He had not, he said, come to criticize or approve any part of the Report without first taking it into serious consideration. Therein he voiced a wise decision,—to say nothing of a just rebuke against condemnation before debate.

Premier McNair, of New Brunswick, one of the Provinces admittedly antagonistic to some features of the Report, nevertheless showed a reasonable attitude. Some of the recommendations, he told the Conference, readily commended themselves to the New Brunswick Legislature; regarding others, they wanted clarification. But he re-echoed Premier King's compromise sentiments in a manner that admits of no misunderstanding, and so did Premier MacMillan, of Nova Scotia. Premier Bracken, of Manitoba, came out flat-footed in favour of the Report as a whole.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is not to be expected that everything will be smooth sailing, since bitter opposition has been promised in advance. It may be

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Collection - Dom. Prov. Conference 1941

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Montreal Star

Date.....

Jan.14/41

D 39349

Subject.....

## COMPROMISE, NOT COERCION

OF the spirit of compromise which dominated Premier Mackenzie King's opening address to the Dominion-Provincial Conference on the occasion of its opening in the House of Commons today may be taken as an augury of future results, then this gathering at least begins its deliberations in a favourable atmosphere. The Prime Minister quite possibly astonished a good many of his hearers by the manifest effort he made to disarm a good deal of anticipatory criticism and to get the Conference into the right mood for discussion.

Mr. King was emphatic in his declaration that the Conference was not called to bring about a remaking of Confederation. Moreover, he stressed the fact that the Federal Government not only had no intention of coercion or insistence upon the adoption of the Sirois Report in toto or not at all, but would welcome suggestions directed towards reasonable compromise. He declared his firm conviction that the recommendations of the Report would increase the efficiency of Canada's war effort and facilitate post-war adjustments. His suggestion that adverse criticism should be gauged by ability to suggest alternatives is one which no unprejudiced member of the Conference can reasonably deny.

The other outstanding point made by the Premier was that the recommendations of the Report not only do not invade provincial autonomy, but on the contrary actually strengthen it, and he added this statement, which is of particular interest to Quebec:

"The special traditional rights of French-speaking Canadians are both preserved and emphasized. The Report recommends particularly that the performance of the functions of the Dominion Government in Quebec shall always be in the hands of officials who have knowledge both of the French language and of local conditions and customs in the Province."

It was not at all surprising to find Premier Hepburn, of Ontario, bursting forth into denunciation of the Report and of the calling of the Conference. All that need be said of his speech here is that in it he ran true to form. He may change his opinions later, as he has done so often in the past.

Premier Aberhart, of Alberta, from whom nobody expected anything complimentary, urged the preservation of the Constitution and national unity and the overhauling of our monetary system. This, however, in no wise blocks the way to mutual concessions.

Premier Godbout, speaking very briefly for Quebec, struck the proper note—"co-operation to the limit of the province's powers with the Federal Government in these hours of stress and crisis, so that Canada may come out of the war a greater and better country than ever before." He had not, he said, come to criticize or approve any part of the Report without first taking it into serious consideration. Therein he voiced a wise decision,—to say nothing of a just rebuke against condemnation before debate.

Premier McNair, of New Brunswick, one of the Provinces admittedly antagonistic to some features of the Report, nevertheless showed a reasonable attitude. Some of the recommendations, he told the Conference, readily commended themselves to the New Brunswick Legislature; regarding others, they wanted clarification. But he re-echoed Premier King's compromise sentiments in a manner that admits of no misunderstanding, and so did Premier MacMillan, of Nova Scotia. Premier Bracken, of Manitoba, came out flat-footed in favour of the Report as a whole.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is not to be expected that everything will be smooth sailing, since bitter opposition has been promised in advance. It may be

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39350

Subject.....

pointed out, however, in this connection that it has taken some opponents of the Sirois Report a long time to get around to criticism of the Report itself. A great deal of the captious discussion has concerned the difficulty of getting the Provinces together on any kind of a mutually satisfactory programme, and in too many places too much emphasis is laid on the narrow sectionalism which the Commission did its best to eliminate.

One particularly specious argument relates to the fear of over-centralization. The Report is declared to be fundamentally unsound because it aims at centralization, yet in the next breath these same critics convict the Commission of timidity, of lacking the courage to do its duty because, in recommending Federal assumption of Provincial debts, it did not go the whole way and close the door altogether upon new provincial borrowing. That would have been centralization, indeed! Do these critics seriously believe that the Provinces would have gone to Ottawa at all with any such proposal on the agenda? The Provincial Premiers would merely have returned polite negatives to Premier King's invitation.

If the public is in a state of confusion over the Report, its confusion is not likely to be dissipated by criticism without exposition. We do not, however, believe for a moment that the public is confused. It has seized on the central fact of the Report: that here is an opportunity to weld the Canadian nation into an abiding unity and lay the basis for future well-being, not of one province but of all nine. If the delegates come away from Ottawa without having achieved that purpose, they will answer to the electors when next they go to the polls.

They should profit by Premier Godbout's example when he says: "I should like to do something for Canada. If in the construction of its future it is my task merely to pass a brick to my neighbour, I shall be gratified." At the present time, it would seem, too many people are more concerned with heaving bricks than with passing them.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

28 Jan. 1941

Ottawa

Remarks to Delegation  
of C. W. L.

Draft notes for remarks to delegation of

THE CATHOLIC WOMEN'S LEAGUE OF CANADA

January 28, 1941.

Warm appreciation of splendid gift presented by  
His Excellency the Archbishop on behalf of the  
Catholic Women's League of Canada.

Government particularly gratified that the gift has not  
been ear-marked for a particular purpose but may  
be used in any way which seems most important  
at the moment.

While no suggestion that gifts for specific purposes are  
not welcome, it is always useful to have funds  
which can be applied to whatever needs are  
most urgent at a particular time.

Catholic Women's League to be particularly commended for the  
method used in raising the money to make this  
splendid donation.

When the national convention met in Saint John last June  
they pledged themselves to raise \$25,000. from  
among their membership in all parts of Canada.

2.

The basic contribution was \$1.00 per member.

This procedure, thoroughly democratic, enabled all members to be associated actively in the gift.

Particularly gratifying to the government that the Catholic Women's League relies on their own inspiration and initiative and undertook to help in their own way.

The cause of democracy requires its citizens to take more and more initiative themselves, to seek their own way of helping the cause <sup>and</sup> not to expect all direction and all initiative to come from government.

Through this campaign and through this splendid gift thousands of our Canadian women have the proud satisfaction of knowing they have made a direct personal contribution to Canada's war effort.

Their effort will be an inspiration to other groups of citizens.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

3 Oct. 1907

Springhill, NS  
Pioneer Lodge No. 1

Industrial Disputes-  
Investigation Act.

Σ 19413

MASSACHUSETTS  
INDEPENDENT DEFENSE

RECEIVED  
OCTOBER 1941

D. 39353

Recognition of outstanding services  
(to the Empire)

was informed

Canadian Resolution relates to persons  
"domiciled or ordinarily resident in  
Canada."

Re Bennett - elevation to Peerage.

Resident of United Kingdom for some years  
permanently established himself in England.  
does not consider himself as a resident  
of Canada.

Has abandoned his domicile in Canada  
and become domiciled and ordinarily  
resident in Great Britain;  
does not fall within terms of resolu-  
tion of 1919.

Expressed his intention both in  
Canada and in Great Britain to live  
in England for remainder of his life.

Mr. Bennett can rightly be regarded as now  
falling outside the terms of the  
resolution of the House of Commons  
as regards Honours - and as a person  
who could properly be recommended  
for award of an honour in Great  
Britain.

D 39353

Recognition of outstanding services  
(to the Empire)

---

was informed  
Canadian Resolution relates to persons  
"domiciled or ordinarily resident in  
Canada."

---

Re Bennett - elevation to Peerage.

Resident of United Kingdom for some years.  
permanently established himself in England.  
does not consider himself as a resident  
of Canada.

Has abandoned his domicile in Canada  
and become domiciled and ordinarily  
resident in Great Britain;  
does not fall within terms of resolu-  
tion of 1919.

Expressed his intention both in  
Canada and in Great Britain to live  
in England for remainder of his life.

Mr. Bennett can rightly be regarded as now  
falling outside the terms of the  
resolution of the House of Commons  
as regards Honours - and as a person  
who could properly be recommended  
for award of an honour in Great  
Britain.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Prime Minister Churchill let me know what was in his mind in case I had any observations.

No observations to make on what Mr. Churchill had in mind and, personally, would certainly take no exception to any recommendation he might make.

I added that "Mr. Bennett's own statement would be accepted as a complete answer to any question arising under the Resolution of the Canadian House of Commons of 1919 as to whether or not he is to be considered as "domiciled or ordinary resident in Canada"."

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

2 Feb. 1941

Radio

26 Jan.1914

Berlin  
Laurier Club

Return to prosperity;

Naval Issue.

D 39355

**“Put Your Confidence in Us. Give  
Us Your Faith and Your Blessing,  
and Under Providence All Will  
Be Well.”**

RT. HON. WINSTON CHURCHILL,  
P.C., C.H., M.P.

PRIME MINISTER OF GREAT BRITAIN

*Message from the Prime Minister to  
the people of the British Empire and  
the United States, broadcast through-  
out the world from London, February  
9th, 1941. . . . .*



**“There is Only One Way to Meet  
Total War and That Is by Total  
Effort.”**

RT. HON. W. L. MACKENZIE KING,  
P.C., M.P.

PRIME MINISTER OF CANADA

*Message from Prime Minister Mackenzie  
King to the people of Canada, broadcast  
from Ottawa, February 2nd, 1941. . .*

D39356

President Roosevelt to Prime Minister Churchill:

*"Sail on, O ship of state;  
Sail on, O Union strong and great.  
Humanity with all its fears,  
With all the hopes of future years,  
Is hanging breathless on thy fate."*

•

Prime Minister Churchill to President Roosevelt:

*"Put your confidence in us. Give us your faith  
and your blessing, and under Providence all will  
be well.*

*"We shall not fail or falter; we shall not  
weaken or tire. Neither the sudden shock of battle  
nor the long drawn trials of vigilance and exertion  
will wear us down. Give us the tools and we will  
finish the job."*

D 39357

**"Put Your Confidence in Us. Give Us  
Your Faith and Your Blessing, and  
Under Providence All Will Be Well."**

The Prime Minister's address:

Five months have passed since I spoke to the British nation and Empire in a broadcast. In wartime there is a lot to be said for the motto, "Deeds, Not Words." All the same, it is a good thing to look around from time to time and take stock, and certainly our affairs have prospered in several directions during the last four or five months, far better than most of us would have ventured to hope.

We stood our ground and faced the two dictators in the hour of what seemed their overwhelming triumph, and we have shown ourselves capable so far of standing up against them alone.

After the heavy defeats of the German air force by our fighters in August and September, Herr Hitler did not dare attempt the invasion of this island, although he had made vast preparations. Baffled in this grandiose project, he sought to break the spirit of the British nation by the bombings, first of London and afterwards of our great cities.

It has now been proved to the admiration of the world and to our friends in the United States that this form of blackmail and murder and terrorism, so far from weakening the spirit of the British nation, has only roused it to a more intense and universal flame than was ever seen before in any modern community.

The whole British Empire has been proud of the Mother Country and they long to be with

82388  
D 39358

us over here in even larger numbers. We have been deeply conscious of the love for us which has flown from the Dominions of the Crown across the broad ocean spaces. There is the first of our war aims: To be worthy of that love and to preserve it.

All through these dark winter months the enemy have had the power to drop three or four tons of bombs on us for every ton we could send to Germany in return. We are arranging so that presently this will be rather the other way round. But meanwhile London and our big cities have had to stand a pounding.

They remind me of the British squares at Waterloo. They are not squares of soldiers. They do not wear scarlet coats. They are just ordinary English, Scotch and Welsh folks, men, women and children, standing steadfastly together. But their spirit is the same; their glory is the same, and in the end their victory will be greater than far-famed Waterloo.

All honor to the civil defence services of all kinds, emergency and regular, volunteer and professional, who have helped our people through this formidable ordeal, the like of which no civilized community has ever been called upon to undergo.

If I mention only one of these services, to-night, namely, the police, it is because many tributes have been paid already to the others. But the police have been in it everywhere, all the time, and as a working woman wrote to me in a letter, "what gentlemen they are."

More than two-thirds of the winter has now gone, and so far we have had no serious epidemic. Indeed, there is no increase of illness in spite of the improvised conditions of the shelters. That

82388  
D 39359

is most creditable to our local medical and sanitary authorities, to our devoted nursing staff and to the Ministry of Health, whose head, as you may have seen, Mr. Malcolm Macdonald, is going to Canada in the important office of High Commissioner.

There is another thing which surprised me when I asked about it. In spite of all these new wartime defences and prosecutions of all kinds, in spite of all the opportunities for looting and disorder, there has been less crime this winter and there are now fewer prisoners in our jails than in the years of peace.

We have broken the back of the winter. The daylight grows. The Royal Air Force grows, and is already certainly master of the daylight air.

The attacks may be sharper, but they will be shorter. There will be more opportunities for work and service of all kinds, more opportunities for life. So if our first victory was the repulse of the invader, our second was the frustration of his acts of terror and of torture against our people at home.

Meanwhile, abroad, in October, a wonderful thing happened. One of the two dictators, the crafty-cold-blooded, black-hearted Italian, who had thought to gain an empire on the cheap by stabbing fallen France in the back, got into trouble. Without the slightest provocation, stirred on by lust of power and brutish greed, Mussolini attacked and invaded Greece only to be hurled back ignominiously by the heroic Greek army, who I will say, with our assent, have revived before our eyes the glories which from the Classic Age gild their native land.

While Signor Mussolini was writhing and

D 39360

snorting under the Greek lash in Albania, Generals Wavell and Wilson, who are charged with the defence of Egypt and of the Suez Canal in accordance with our treaty obligations, whose task seemed at one time so difficult, had received very powerful reinforcements—reinforcements of men, cannon, equipment and above all tanks, which we had sent from our island in spite of the invasion threat. And large numbers of troops from India, Australia and New Zealand had also reached them.

Forthwith began that series of victories in Libya which have broken irretrievably the Italian military power on the African continent. We have all been entertained, and I trust edified, by the exposure and humiliation of another of what Byron called "Those pagod things of sabre-sway with fronts of brass and feet of clay."

Here, then, in Libya is the third considerable event upon which we may dwell with some satisfaction. It is just exactly two months to a day that I was waiting anxiously, but also eagerly, for the news of the great counter-stroke which had been planned against the Italian invaders of Egypt. The secret had been well kept. The preparations had been well made, but to leap across those 70 miles of desert and attack ten or eleven divisions, equipped with all the appliances of modern war, and who had been fortifying themselves for three months: that was a most hazardous adventure.

When the brilliant, decisive victory at Sidi Barrani, with its tens of thousands of prisoners, proved that we had quality, manoeuvring power and weapons superior to the enemy who had boasted so much of his virility and his military virtue, it was evident that all the other Italian forces in eastern Libya were in great danger.

• 6 •

D39361

They could not easily beat a retreat along the coastal road without running the risk of being caught in the open by our armored divisions and brigades ranging far out into the desert in tremendous swoops and scoops. They had to expose themselves to being attacked piecemeal.

General Wavell—nay, all our leaders and all their live, active, ardent men, British, Australian, Indian, in the Imperial army—saw their opportunity. At that time I ventured to draw General Wavell's attention to the seventh chapter of the Gospel of St. Matthew, at the seventh verse, where, as you all know or ought to know, it is written, "Ask and it shall be given; seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you." The army of the Nile has asked and it was given; they sought and they have found; they knocked and it has been opened unto them.

In barely eight weeks by a campaign which will long be studied as a model of the military art, an advance of over 400 miles has been made; the whole Italian army in the east of Libya, which was reputed to exceed 150,000 men, has been captured or destroyed; the entire province of Cirenaica, nearly as big as England and Wales, has been conquered; the unhappy Arab tribes who have for thirty years suffered through the cruelty of Italian rule, carried in some cases to the point of methodical extermination, these Bedouin survivors have at last seen their oppressors in disorderly flight or led off in endless droves as prisoners of war.

Egypt and the Suez Canal are safe. And the port, the base and the air fields of Bengasi constitute a strategic point of high consequence to the whole of the war in the eastern Mediterranean.

This is the time, I think, to speak of the

• 7 •

D 39362

leaders who, at the head of their brave troops, have rendered this distinguished service to the King. The first and foremost—General Wavell, commander-in-chief of all the armies of the Middle East—has proved himself a master of war, sage, painstaking, daring and tireless. But General Wavell has repeatedly asked that others share his fame.

General Wilson, who actually commands the army of the Nile, was reputed to be one of our finest tacticians, and few will now deny that quality.

General O'Connor, commanding the 13th Corps, with General Mackay, commanding the splendid Australians, and General Creagh, who trained and commanded the various armored divisions which were employed—these three men executed the complicated and astounding erratic movements which were made, and fought the actions which occurred.

I have just seen a telegram from General Wavell. He wishes to add that the success at Bengasi was due to the outstanding leadership and resolution of O'Connor and Creagh, ably backed by Wilson.

I must not forget here to point out the amazing mechanical feats of the British tanks, whose design and workmanship have beaten all records and stood up to all trials and show us how closely and directly the work in the factories at home is linked with the victories abroad. Of course, none of our plans would have succeeded had not our pilots, under Air Chief Marshal Longmore, wrested the control of the air from a far more numerous enemy.

Nor would the campaign itself have been possible if the British Mediterranean fleet under

D 39363

Admiral Cunningham had not chased the Italian navy into its harbors and sustained every forward surge of the army with all the flexible resources of sea power.

How far-reaching these resources are, we can see from what happened at dawn this morning when our Western Mediterranean fleet, under Admiral Somerville, entered the Gulf of Genoa and bombarded in a shattering manner the naval base from which perhaps a Nazi German expedition might soon have sailed to attack General Weygand in Algeria or Tunis.

It is right that the Italian people should be made to feel the sorry plight into which they have been dragged by Dictator Mussolini, and if the cannonade of Genoa, rolling along the coast, reverberating in the mountains, has reached the ears of our French comrades in their grief and misery, it may cheer them with the feeling that friends, active friends, are near and that Britannia rules the waves.

The events in Libya are only part of the story. They are only a part of the story of the decline and fall of the Italian empire. That will not take a future Gibbon so long to write as the original work.

Fifteen hundred miles away to the southward, a strong British and Indian army, having driven the invaders out of the Sudan, is marching steadily forward through the Italian colony of Eritrea, thus seeking to complete the isolation of all the Italian troops in Abyssinia. And while British forces are entering Abyssinia from the west, while the army gathered in Kenya, in the van of which we may discern the powerful forces of the Union of South Africa organized by General Smuts, are striking northward along the whole enormous front. Lastly, the Ethiopian

D39364

patriots whose independence was stolen five years ago have risen in arms and their emperor, so recently in exile in England, is in their midst to fight for their freedom and his throne.

**Here, then, we see the beginnings of a process of reparation and of the chastisement of wrongdoing which remind us that though "the mills of the gods grind slowly they grind exceedingly small."**

While these auspicious events have been carrying us stride by stride from what many people thought a forlorn position and once certainly a very grave position, in May and June, to one which permits us to speak with sober confidence of our power to discharge our duty, heavy though it be in the future—while this has been happening a mighty tide of sympathy, of good will and of effective aid has begun to flow across the Atlantic in support of the world cause which is at stake.

Distinguished Americans have come over to see things here at the front and to find out how the United States can help us best and soonest. **In Mr. Hopkins, who has been my frequent companion during the last three weeks, we have the envoy of the President, the President who has been newly re-elected to his august office.**

**In Mr. Wendell Willkie we have welcomed the champion of the great Republican party. We may be sure that they will both tell the truth about what they have seen over here, and more than that we do not ask. The rest we leave with good confidence to the judgment of the President, the Congress and the people of the United States.**

I have been so very careful since I've been Prime Minister not to encourage false hopes or

D 39365

prophesy smooth and easy things, and yet the tale that I had to tell today is one which must justly and rightly give us cause for deep thankfulness and also, I think, for sound comfort and even rejoicing.

But now I must dwell upon the more serious, darker and more dangerous aspects of the vast scene of the war. We must all of us have been asking ourselves **what is that wicked man whose crime-stained regime and system are at bay and in the toils, what has he been preparing during these winter months? What new devilry is he planning? What new small country will he overrun or strike down? What fresh form of assault will he make upon our island homes and fortress which, let there be no mistake about it, is all that stands between him and the domination of the world?**

We may be sure that the war is soon going to enter upon a phase of greater violence. Hitler's confederate, Mussolini, has reeled back in Albania. But the Nazis, having absorbed Hungary and driven Rumania into a frightful internal convulsion, are already upon the Black Sea. A considerable German army and air force is being built up in Rumania and its forward tentacles have already penetrated Bulgaria with what, we must suppose, is the acquiescence of the Bulgarian government. Airfields are being occupied by German ground personnel numbering thousands, so as to enable the German air force to come into action from Bulgaria.

Many preparations have been made for the movement of German troops into or through Bulgaria. And perhaps this southward movement has already begun. We saw what happened last May in the Low Countries; how they hoped for the best, how they clung to their neutrality, how

D 39366

awfully they were deceived, overwhelmed, plundered, enslaved and, since, starved.

We know how we and the French suffered when at the last moment at the urgent, belated appeal of the King of the Belgians, we went to his aid. Of course, if all the Balkan people stood together and acted together, aided by Britain and by Turkey, it would be many months before a German army and air force of sufficient strength to overcome them could be assembled in the southeast of Europe. And in those months much might happen.

Much will certainly happen as American aid becomes effective, as our air power grows, as we become a well armed nation, and as our armies in the East increase in strength. But nothing is more certain than that, if the countries of south-eastern Europe allow themselves to be pulled to pieces one by one, they will share the fate of Denmark, Holland and Belgium, and none can tell how long it will be before the hour of their deliverance strikes.

One of our difficulties is to convince some of these neutral countries in Europe that we are going to win. We think it's astonishing that they should be so dense as not to see it as clearly as we do ourselves. I remember in the last war in July, 1915, we began to think that Bulgaria was going wrong, so Mr. Lloyd George, Mr. Bonar Law, Sir F. E. Smith and I asked the Bulgarian minister to dinner to explain to him what a fool King Ferdinand would make of himself if he were to go in on the losing side. It was no use. The poor man simply could not believe it, or couldn't make his government believe it.

So Bulgaria, against the wishes of her peasant population, against all her interests, fell in at

D 39367

the Kaiser's tail and got sadly carved up and punished when the victory was won.

I trust that Bulgaria is not going to make the same mistake again. If they do, the Bulgarian peasantry and people, for whom there has been much regard both in Great Britain and the United States, will for the third time in thirty years have been made to embark upon a needless and disastrous war.

In the central Mediterranean, the Italian Quisling, who is called Mussolini, and the French Quisling, commonly called Laval, are both in their different ways trying to make their countries into doormats for Hitler and his new order, in the hopes of being able to keep or get the Nazi Gestapo and Prussian bayonets to enforce their rule upon their fellow countrymen. I cannot tell how the matter will go, but at any rate we shall do our best to fight for the central Mediterranean.

I daresay you will have noticed a very significant air action which was fought over Malta a fortnight ago. The Germans sent an entire geschwader of dive bombers to Sicily. They seriously injured our new aircraft carrier *Illustrious*, and then as this wounded ship was sheltering in Malta harbor they concentrated upon her all their force so as to beat her to pieces.

But they were met by the batteries of Malta, which is one of the strongest-defended fortresses in the world against air attack. They were met by the fleet air arm and by the Royal Air Force and in two or three days they had lost, out of 150 dive bombers, upwards of 90—50 of which were destroyed in the air and 40 on the ground. Although the *Illustrious* in her damaged condition was one of the great prizes of the air and

D 39368

naval war, the German geschwader accepted the defeat. They would not come any more.

All the necessary repairs were made to the *Illustrious* in Malta harbor, and she steamed safely off to Alexandria under her own power at 23 knots. I dwell upon this incident not at all because I think it disposes of the danger in the central Mediterranean, but in order to show you that there, as elsewhere, we intend to give a good account of ourselves.

But, after all, the fate of this war is going to be settled by what happens on the oceans, in the air and, above all, in this island.

It seems now to be certain that the government and people of the United States intend to supply us with all that is necessary for victory. In the last war the United States sent 2,000,000 men across the Atlantic, but this is not a war of vast armies, hurling immense masses of shells at one another. We do not need the gallant armies which are forming throughout the American Union. We do not need them this year nor next year nor any year that I can foresee.

But we do need most urgently an immense and continuous supply of war materials and we need them here and we need to bring them here. We shall need a great mass of shipping in 1942, far more than we can build ourselves if we are to maintain and augment our war effort in the West and in the East.

These facts are, of course, all well known to the enemy, and we must therefore expect that Herr Hitler will do his utmost to prey upon our shipping and reduce the volume of American supplies entering these islands. Having conquered France and Norway, his clutching fingers reach out on both sides of us into the ocean. I have

83008

D 39369

never underrated this danger and you know I have never concealed it from you.

Therefore, I hope you will believe me when I say that I have complete confidence in the Royal Navy, aided by the air force of the coastal command, and that, in one way or another, I am sure they will be able to meet every changing phase of this truly mortal struggle, and that sustained by the courage of our merchant seamen and of the dockers and workmen of all our ports, we shall outwit, out-manoeuvre, out-fight and out-last the worst that the enemy's malice and ingenuity can contrive.

I left the greatest issue to the end. You will have seen that Sir John Dill, our principal military adviser, the chief of the Imperial Army Staff, has warned us all yesterday that Hitler may be forced by the strategic economic and political stresses in Europe to try to invade these islands in the near future. That is a warning which no one should disregard. Naturally, we are working night and day to have everything ready. Of course, we are far stronger than we ever were before—incomparably stronger than we were in July, August and September.

Our navy is more powerful, our flotillas are more numerous. We are far stronger, actually and relatively, in the air above these islands than we were when our fighter command beat off and beat down the Nazi attack last autumn. Our army is more numerous, more mobile and far better equipped and trained than in September, and still more than in July. And I have the greatest confidence in our commander-in-chief, General Brooke, and in the proved ability of the generals under him who guard the different quarters of our land. But most of all I put my faith in the simple, unaffected resolve to conquer or die which will animate and inspire nearly

RECEIVED 39370

4,000,000 Britons with serviceable weapons in their hands.

It is not an easy military operation to invade an island like Great Britain without the command of the sea and without the command of the air and then to face what will be waiting for the invader here.

**But I must drop one word of caution, for next to cowardice and treachery, over-confidence leading to neglect or slothfulness is the worst of martial crimes.** Therefore, I drop one word of caution: "A Nazi invasion of Great Britain last autumn would have been a more or less improvised affair. Hitler took it for granted that when France gave in we should give in. But we did not give in. And he had to think again.

An invasion now will be supported by a much more carefully prepared tackle and equipment of landing craft and other apparatus, all of which will have been planned and manufactured during the winter months. We must all be prepared to meet gas attacks, parachute attacks, glider attacks, with constancy, forethought and practised skill.

I must again emphasize what General Dill has said and what I pointed out myself last year: In order to win the war, Hitler must destroy Great Britain. He may carry havoc into the Balkan states; he may tear great provinces out of Russia; he may march to the Caspian; he may march to the gates of India. All this will avail him nothing. **He may spread his curse more widely throughout Europe and Asia, but it will not avert his doom.**

With every month that passes, the many proud and once happy countries he is now holding down by brute force and vile intrigue are learn-

RECEIVED 39371

ing to hate the Prussian yoke and the Nazi name, as nothing has ever been hated so fiercely and so widely among men before. And all the time, masters of the sea and air, the British Empire—nay, in a certain sense, the whole English-speaking world—will be on his track bearing with them the swords of justice.

The other day President Roosevelt gave his opponent in the late presidential election a letter of introduction to me, and in it he wrote out a verse in his own handwriting from Longfellow which he said "applies to you people as it does to us."

Here is the verse:

"Sail on, O ship of state;  
Sail on, O Union, strong and great.  
Humanity, with all its fears,  
With all the hopes of future years,  
Is hanging breathless on thy fate."

What is the answer that I shall give in your name to this great man, the thrice-chosen head of a nation of 130,000,000?

Here is the answer which I will give to President Roosevelt:

**"Put your confidence in us. Give us your faith and your blessing, and under Providence all will be well.**

"We shall not fail or falter; we shall not weaken or tire. Neither the sudden shock of battle nor the long drawn trials of vigilance and exertion will wear us down. Give us the tools and we will finish the job."



87582  
D 39372

## A BRITON'S CREED

We shall go on to the end. . . . We shall fight in France, we shall fight on the seas and oceans, we shall fight with growing confidence and growing strength in the air. . . . We shall defend our island, whatever the cost may be. . . . We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and streets and in the hills. . . . We shall never surrender, and even if, which I do not for a moment believe, this island, or even part of it, is subjugated and starving, then our Empire across the seas, armed and guarded by the British Fleet, will carry on the struggle, until, in God's good time, the new world, in all its strength and might, sets forth to the rescue and liberation of the old. . . . Britain will fight the menace of tyranny for years and, if necessary, alone.

—WINSTON CHURCHILL

39373

## “There Is Only One Way to Meet Total War and That Is by Total Effort.”

The Canadian Prime Minister's address:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

Total war will be waged in all its fury.

Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships.

Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this Continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defense.

D 39374

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways.

It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

#### Deeply Stirred

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help.

Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary

D 39375

to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war.

Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government.

#### Individual Effort

Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance (Hon. J. L. Ilesley) will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilesley will explain how important to the financing of the war is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defense nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

**D 39376**

During the past week, the government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defense (Hon. J. L. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Hon. C. D. Howe) on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities.

As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the war committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks.

The present plan will bring the navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

#### **European Waters**

Canadian ships are at present serving in the

**D 39377**

Atlantic and the Pacific, both north and south, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

The plan for our active army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

1. The balance of the corps troops of the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England.
2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power.
3. The Third Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops.
4. A Canadian armored division.

All these army projects have been approved by our national defense staff, by Lieut.-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton (Canadian Corps Commander) and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

#### **Gain on Schedule**

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the air training plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule.

The aerodrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year.

D 39378

Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 planes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defense will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint training plan, and identified as Canadian, 25 new squadrons.

Under the terms of the air training plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom.

#### Graduate of Plan

In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousands more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United

D 39379

States, such as: Mark 111 tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns.

Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defense purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough planes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

#### Demands on Manpower

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes

100 D 39380

mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers.

The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peacetime to wartime production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying.

#### Standing Alone

It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weigh the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story," he said, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be im-

0880 D 39381

possible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do was to recover every grain of seed that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset.

"He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also.

"Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years of infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

As, in Canada, we seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause.

It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain.

Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road.

#### Defenders of Faith

Across the centuries there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the

D 39382

human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

"Ye that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,  
And know that out of death and night shall rise  
The dawn of ampler life,

Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,  
That God has given you the priceless dower  
To live in these great times and bear your part  
In freedom's crowning hour;

That ye may tell your sons who see the light  
High in the heavens—their heritage to take:  
I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."



D 39383

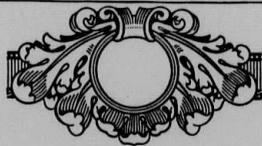
Come Then...let us to the Task, to  
the Battle and the Toil. Each to our  
part, each to our station, fill the  
armies, rule the air, pour out the  
munitions, strangle the U - Boats,  
sweep the mines, plough the land,  
build the ships, guard the street,  
succor the wounded, uplift the down-  
cast and honour the brave. Let us  
go forward together in all parts of  
the Empire, in all parts of this  
Island. There is not a week, nor a  
day, nor an hour to be lost.

WINSTON CHURCHILL,

D 39384



If you can hold on when  
there is nothing in you  
except the will which says  
to you, « HOLD ON »  
yours is the earth and every-  
thing that's in it. —Kipling



D 39385

COMPLIMENTS OF  
THE UNIVERSAL LIFE ASSURANCE  
AND ANNUITY COMPANY  
PARIS BUILDING  
WINNIPEG - CANADA

**D 39386**

58808

This booklet published by  
**THE UNIVERSAL LIFE ASSURANCE  
AND ANNUITY COMPANY**  
Paris Building  
Winnipeg, Canada

War Savings Campaign

39387

**D**

Revised by the Prime Minister

February 1, 1941

Radio broadcast by the Prime Minister

Sunday Feb 2, 1941. 6 pm

~~Following is the text of the speech~~

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy ~~the power of~~ the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war <sup>by the enemy</sup> will be waged in all its fury. <sup>H Hitler has made his purpose clear</sup> It will be a desperate race <sup>by the enemy</sup> against ~~the power and strength~~ <sup>growing power and strength</sup> of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States. <sup>H Hitler has made</sup>

<sup>What war and how to meet it</sup>  
We have heard a great deal about total war.

Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships. <sup>practised by the Nazis, as we have seen</sup> It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. Its aim and purpose are total destruction. <sup>✓</sup> We ~~on~~ <sup>on</sup> this ~~continent~~ would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. <sup>by the little which</sup> ~~Against that attack Britain is~~ <sup>what Britain is</sup> ~~standing~~ <sup>standing</sup>

<sup>Britain stands on</sup> the first line of defence. <sup>Britain into combat and</sup> ~~is~~ <sup>not</sup> ~~attacked~~

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort <sup>Effort</sup> - not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force - that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people - that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

~~was~~ ~~So~~ ~~very~~ ~~important~~ ~~to~~ ~~me~~ ~~that~~ ~~was~~ ~~a~~ ~~time~~ ~~for~~ ~~sacrifice~~  
When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and <sup>forests and</sup>

by the sea. Many more thousands are <sup>deeply stirred</sup> ~~stirring~~ with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

~~Some time ago~~ <sup>Some time ago</sup> the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilesley will explain how important to the financing of the war, is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some ~~little~~ portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

The Programme for 1941

The government During the past week has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom, <sup>it was also</sup> and to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve <sup>our</sup> the maximum effort, ~~we all desire~~.

On the programme for 1941 which has been worked out by the War Committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This programme involves a

number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply departments of the United Kingdom.

*The Royal Canadian Navy*  
The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942 of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are <sup>at present</sup> serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

*The Canadian Army*  
The plan for 1941 <sup>for our</sup> of the active Army includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

(1) the balance of the Corps Troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

(2) an Army Tank Brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armoured formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

(3) the Third Canadian Division, with its complement of Corps Troops;

(4) a Canadian Armoured Division.

All these Army projects have ~~received thorough~~ <sup>been approved</sup> ~~scrutiny~~ by our National Defence staff, by Lieutenant-General McNaughton, and by the staff of the <sup>British</sup> War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

✓ Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in the Training Plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons, ~~manned and equipped, and~~ attached to the Home War Establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by the ~~Dominion of~~ Canada, will be kept up to strength. ~~In addition~~ <sup>in addition</sup> there will be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons. Under the <sup>terms of the</sup> Air Training Plan Agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

~~Canadian armament production during 1941 will~~ <sup>be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons</sup> which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

~~As a result of the...~~

*As a result of the increase in production in war equipment and supplies...  
As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain such munitions as are in common use for United States home warfare*

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will ~~also~~ be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada ~~has large orders for~~ <sup>will also produce</sup> anti-tank guns for infantry use, and ~~is~~ heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that ~~practically all~~ <sup>most of</sup> the motor vehicles ~~used~~ <sup>in use</sup> in the African campaign ~~are~~ <sup>have been and still</sup> of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are ~~now~~ also building <sup>in increasing numbers</sup> merchant ships. ~~These will be built in Canada in increasing numbers.~~ <sup>We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.</sup>

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the Air Training Plan. At Britain's request our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

<sup>Training of Additional Air Force</sup>  
It will be apparent that the needs of the armed and forces of war industry will make large demands upon available

Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the ~~the~~ purposes <sup>mentioned</sup> 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers. The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity <sup>cutting down</sup> to the limit. <sup>It will involve a shift from peacetime to war-time production, and a cessation of luxury production, and of</sup> It will mean more in the way of united <sup>war</sup> determination, effort and sacrifice than has every before <sup>been</sup> been asked of the Canadian people. <sup>It must be a greater effort</sup>

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to <sup>make possible</sup> ~~the attainment of the war effort~~ <sup>the attainment of the war effort</sup> these things. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weigh the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple <sup>tale</sup> story which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

<sup>"In the old Welsh legends"</sup> There is a story <sup>said he</sup> of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible

we have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing the United Kingdom in the country.

tasks to perform ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed, that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset. He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain, and as the sun was setting over the western skies a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also. Some of us have youth, and vigour, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are at best but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

Let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not -"

~~As, in Canada, we each seek to secure the same  
 as how so greatly at heart, in the interest of the  
 as best we can, let  
 that our part is to be done, as from us  
 been assigned some special work, we can be  
 we must be true in saying, or efforts may  
 be a-olyed to be of value in so great a cause,  
 it is for one to seek out for ourselves, in the  
 circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part.~~

Freedom's crowning hour

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution <sup>in effort or</sup> in saving ~~or in effort~~ may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause. It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain, ~~where few, if any, have found themselves too great or too humble to seek out the service they can best render their country in the hour of its greatest need.~~ Neither let us be <sup>mayed</sup> ~~dismayed~~ at the magnitude of the task, or discouraged by the length of the road. Across the centuries, there comes to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, ~~the~~ words <sup>which</sup> ~~that~~ have sustained the human heart in all its struggles, "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not".

( ~~our season~~ )

Let us reap

121

Ye, that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,  
And know that out of death and night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,  
That God has given you the priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and bear your part  
In Freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who see the light  
High in the heavens - their heritage to take

"I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

**D 39398**

209  
D 39399

The Air Programme ~~for 1941~~ <sup>embraces the</sup> ~~may be summarized as follows~~

Rvigorous and energetic prosecution of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened and in operation before September 1941. <sup>This represents</sup> A clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The outward manifestation of this increased activity will be known to the people of Canada through an aerodrome building programme equal in extent to that carried out in 1940; through the recruiting of airmen and aircrew in numbers which will double the present strength of 36,000 men; and in an increased supply of aircraft of all types which will bring the number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in the Training Plan to well over 4,000 before the 31st of December of this year.

At the same time Canada's air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons manned and equipped and attached to the Home War Establishment <sup>in Canada</sup>.

Overseas the three Canadian Squadrons fully equipped, manned and maintained by the Dominion of Canada will be kept up to full strength. In addition, there will be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadians twenty-five new squadrons, ~~who~~ <sup>under the Plan Agreement</sup> ~~will~~ <sup>these squadrons</sup> will be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom.

D 39400

Revised by the Prime Minister  
February 1, 1941

Fellow Citizens:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the power of the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. It will be a desperate race against the power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships. It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, ~~shell~~, fire and poison gas. Its aim and purpose are total destruction. We on this continent would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Against that attack Britain is the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort - not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force - that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free will offering of a free people - that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a <sup>free</sup> people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and

by the sea. Many more thousands are stirring with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilsley will explain how important to the financing of the war, is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some little portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defense nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

The government during the past week has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Halston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize and translate into the most effective action the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom and to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve the maximum effort we all desire.

On the programme for 1941 which has been worked out by the War Committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This programme involves a

number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply departments of the United Kingdom.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942 of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

The plan for 1941 of the active Army includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

(1) the balance of the Corps Troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

(2) an Army Tank Brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armoured formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps thus providing increased striking power;

(3) the Third Canadian Division, with its complement of Corps Troops;

(4) a Canadian Armoured Division.

All these Army projects have received thorough scrutiny by our National Defence staff, by Lieutenant-General McNaughton, and by the staff of the War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened and in operation before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the recruiting of airman and air crew the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in the Training Plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons manned and equipped and attached to the Home War Establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by the Dominion of Canada, will be kept up to strength. In addition there will be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons. Under the Air Training Plan Agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousands more young Canadians, who are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialise on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will also be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada has large orders for anti-tank guns for infantry use, and for heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all the motor vehicles used in the African campaign are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are now also building merchant ships. These will be built in Canada in increasing numbers.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the Air Training Plan. At Britain's request our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces <sup>and</sup> of war industry will make large demands upon available

Canadian manpower. It is estimated that for these purposes 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers. The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has every before been asked of the Canadian people.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to do these things. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weigh the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal and in the simple story which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"In the old Welsh legends there is a story of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible

tasks to perform ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Among<sup>st</sup> other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset. He came to an ant-hill and won all hearts and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field and before sundown the seed was all in except one grain and as the sun was setting over the western skies a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also. Some of us have youth and vigour and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are at best but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour to win the desire of her heart."

D 39410

WAR SAVING CAMPAIGN

Radio broadcast by the Prime Minister

Sunday, February 2, 1941  
6.00 p.m.

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

Total War and How to Meet It

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships. Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. Its aim and

- 2 -

purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort - effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force - that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people - that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

#### A Time for Sacrifice

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

- 3 -

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Savings Required to Win the War

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Daley will explain how important to the financing of

the war, is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

#### The Programme for 1941.

During the past week, the government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defense and the Minister of Munitions and Supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Halston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian



approved by the  
agreement on the terms and extent of the measures which it is  
and by the result of the British war effort. There is complete  
our National Defense Staff, by the Government-General, Ministry  
All these Army projects have been approved by

(4) a Canadian Mounted Division.

of Corps Troops

(3) The Third Canadian Division, with its complement

corps, thus providing increased striking power

which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian

in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation

Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented

(2) an Army Tank Brigade for employment with the

corps of two divisions now in England

(1) The balance of the Corps Troops for the Canadian

formation

the Canadian divisions, respectively, of the following

The plan for the Army for 1941 includes

The Army

on only on all of the seven corps.

in the Canadian Army, or attached to the Royal Army, are

Corps, and in European waters. Canadian units,

Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the

Canadian units are at present serving in the

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and aspects connected with the Plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a year gain of eight months on the original schedule. The airframe construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the re-equipment of aircraft and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in the training Plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the Home War Establishment.

Moreover, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength. There will, in addition, be constituted one of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons. Under the terms of the Air Training Plan Agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form

The Air Force

D 39416

these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

#### War Production and Supplies

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-5 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialise on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure,



To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peace-time to war-time production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying. It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

War Effort Dependent on Individual Effort

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story", said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, one he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed, that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one winnow, by sunset. He came to an end-hill, and ran all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame and hobbled man with that grain also. Some of us have youth, and vigour, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame men. But we can all help along with some share of our country's burdens; and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

Freedom's Growing Hour

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause. It is for each one to seek out for himself,

in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain. Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road. Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not".

Ye, that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,  
And know that out of death and night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,  
That God has given you the priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and bear your part  
In Freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who see the light  
High in the heavens - their heritage to take  
"I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

D 39422

Revised by the Prime Minister  
February 1, 1941

Fellow Citizens:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from ~~impending~~ disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the power of the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. It will be a desperate race against the power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships, <sup>It is war against homes, hospitals, schools, hospitals, and churches;</sup> <sup>It is war on</sup> men, women and children <sup>It is war by</sup> by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. Its aim and purpose <sup>are</sup> is total destruction. We on this continent would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Against that attack Britain is the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort - not for a day, or a week, or a

month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child <sup>does & keeps on doing</sup> is doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force - that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people - that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice that the needs of war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests, and by the sea. <sup>Many more thousands</sup> ~~Numbers~~ are stirring with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the

-3-

money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the Government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have <sup>told you</sup> indicated briefly why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further <sup>of</sup> ~~as to~~ how they are to be used by the government. *Lawrence*

The Minister of Finance will speak to you from Windsor ~~tomorrow~~. <sup>Mr. Hiley</sup> In his speech, he will explain how important to the <sup>winning</sup> ~~winning~~ of the war, is the individual effort the government ~~is asking~~ <sup>is being asked</sup> each one of you to make now, and to keep on making regularly until the war is won.

~~Other speakers will explain how you can lend your savings to the Government, swiftly and safely.~~

The Government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some little portion of your income <sup>or</sup> on your wages. ~~My purpose is to tell you how imperative is the need, in the full confidence that you~~

-4-

~~will gladly help to meet that need.~~

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between <sup>him</sup> the one who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

The government during the past week has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Kalston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize <sup>to the</sup> the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost <sup>effort</sup> effort in the cause of freedom and to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve the maximum effort we all desire.

On the programme <sup>for 1941</sup> which has been worked out by the War Committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This programme ~~for 1941~~ involves a number of new measures ~~in addition to those already undertaken.~~ It

represents a coordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the programmes of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply departments of the United Kingdom.

The ~~programme~~ of expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present programme <sup>plan</sup> will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31st, 1942 of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are <sup>on duty</sup> ~~serving~~ on all of the Seven seas.

<sup>plan</sup> The programme of the active Army <sup>for 1941</sup> includes for ~~2042~~ the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

- (1) the balance of the Corps Troops for the Canadian Corps of two Divisions now in England;

-6-

(2) an Army Tank Brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armoured formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

(3) the 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of Corps Troops;

(4) a Canadian Armoured Division.

All these army projects have received thorough scrutiny by our National Defence staff, by Lieutenant General McNaughton, and by the staff of the War Office. There is ~~between them~~ complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

<sup>throughout</sup> ~~The Air Programme~~ for 1941 <sup>we shall continue</sup> embraces ~~the~~ vigorous and energetic <sup>development</sup> ~~presentation~~ of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened and in operation before September <sup>of this year</sup> ~~1941~~. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The outward manifestation of this increased activity will be known to the people of Canada through <sup>The</sup> ~~an~~ <sup>construction</sup> ~~aerodrome~~ <sup>building</sup> programme <sup>to 1940</sup> ~~equal~~ in extent to that <sup>of last year</sup> ~~carried out in 1940~~; <sup>Through</sup> ~~the recruiting of~~ airmen and aircrew ~~in numbers~~ which will ~~double~~ <sup>will be doubled</sup> the present strength of 36,000 ~~men~~; and ~~is an increased supply of aircraft of all types which will~~

*The present number*  
 being the number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in  
 the Training Plan *will be increased* to well over 4,000 before the *end of the year*  
~~of December of this year~~ *end of the year*

~~At the same time~~ *for* Canada's air defence will  
 be strengthened by an increase in the number of  
 operational squadrons manned and equipped and attached  
 to the Home War Establishment ~~in Canada~~

Overseas the three Canadian Squadrons fully  
 equipped, manned and maintained by the Dominion of Canada  
 will be kept up to full strength. In addition, there  
 will be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the  
 Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadians,  
 twenty-five new squadrons. *As per Training Plan*  
~~these squadrons will be equipped and maintained by the~~ *As per Training Plan*  
~~United Kingdom.~~ *As per Training Plan* In addition to the men who will form  
 these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who  
 are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to  
 take their place in the battle line of the air alongside  
 their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United  
 Kingdom.

Canadian armament production during 1941 will be  
 concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are  
 not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks,  
 small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns and anti-tank

*as you may recall*

~~guns, all of which use ammunition of sizes not procurable in the United States.~~ Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives

The ~~programme of~~ production of a wide range of naval guns and twenty-five pounder field guns will also be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada has large orders for anti-tank guns for infantry use, and for heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be <sup>pleased</sup> ~~delighted~~ to know that practically all the motor vehicles being-used in the African campaign are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of <sup>Libya</sup>.

As a result of Mr. Howe's visit to Britain, increased <sup>of</sup> production in all the foregoing, as well as of Universal carriers, and heavy infantry tanks has been arranged.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are now operating in European waters. We are now <sup>also</sup> ~~devoting part of our capacity to the building of merchant ships.~~ These will be produced ~~now~~

*built in Canada*

in increasing numbers.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the Air Training ~~Programme~~ *Plan.*

*will be used*

At Britain's request ~~we will also turn our surplus capacity to the manufacture of~~ long-range bombers, which can be flown across the Atlantic.

~~This programme means that the manufacture of steel and the production of all metals must be increased to the maximum. The entire programme depends on delivery of machine tools. The production of Canadian tools and gauges is accordingly being further enlarged.~~

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that for these purposes <sup>present</sup> during the year 1942 200,000 additional men and women will be required. Of this number, at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers. The Federal Government, in co-operation with the Provincial governments is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

~~These new measures added to the programme already under way and to the assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases by Britain in this country constitute~~

*what is under way*

*To do all these new things, & to continue the work already in hand, and to help Britain in her purchases in Canada,*

*Canada's*  
~~a programme which, as I have said, will tax our productive~~  
~~capacity *and performance* to the limit.~~ *It* To carry ~~it~~ *It* out will mean more in  
*that* the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than  
has ever before been asked of the Canadian people.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to do  
~~all~~ *and* these things. Your savings, standing alone, may seem  
~~but~~ *and insignificant* small. But taken together, the savings of all the  
citizens of Canada, may *well* ~~turn~~ *weight* the weighted scales to the  
side of victory. *DA*

COPY

209  
D 39431

OFFICE OF  
THE MINISTER OF MUNITIONS AND SUPPLY  
OTTAWA, CANADA.

February 1st, 1941.

My dear Prime Minister:

Referring to our conversation of this morning,  
I hope that the enclosure may contain some material that  
will be useful in preparing your radio address.

Faithfully yours,

"C. D. Howe"

Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, C.M.G., LL.D.,  
Prime Minister of Canada,  
OTTAWA.

D 39432

WAR SAVINGS CAMPAIGN

Radio broadcast by the Prime Minister

Sunday, February 2, 1941  
6.00 p.m.

~~Tonight~~, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian.  
It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

Total War and How to Meet It

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, (against armed forces and forts, warships (and merchant ships.)) (Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. Its aim and

*purpose are total destruction*

- 2 -

purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors, if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort - effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does, and keeps on doing, everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force - that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people - that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

#### A Time for Sacrifice

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives) than we had known | or made | in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labour too insignificant, no individual too poor, or too weak, to make <sup>a</sup> contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests, and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip, and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Savings Required to Win the War

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilesley will explain how important to the financing of

*W. M. M.*

the war, is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make, now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war, neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

The Programme for 1941.

During the past week, the government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply on their visits to Britain, and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian

*people to just facts*

people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

On the programme for 1941, which has been worked out by the War Committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This programme involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply departments of the United Kingdom.

#### The Royal Canadian Navy

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength, by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

The Army

The plan for our active Army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

(1) the balance of the Corps Troops, for the Canadian Corps of two divisions, now in England;

(2) an Army Tank Brigade, for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armoured formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

(3) the Third Canadian Division, with its complement of Corps Troops;

(4) a Canadian Armoured Division.

All these Army projects have been approved by our National Defence staff, by Lieutenant-General McNaughton, and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

The Air Force

Throughout 1941, we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The airfield construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 aeroplanes now in use in the Training Plan, will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the Home War Establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength. There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons. Under the terms of the Air Training Plan Agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form

*Home Squadrons*

these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the Plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

War Production and Supplies

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain, only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production, during 1941, will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns, and 25-pounder field guns, will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns, for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns, for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure,

*W. A. R. Bennett*

be pleased to know that <sup>practically all</sup> ~~most~~ of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been, and still are, of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the Air Training Plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

#### Training of Additional Man Power

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces, and of war industry, will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers. The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools, capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand. will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peace-time to war-time production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying. It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people.

We have also to ~~keep in mind~~ <sup>think in mind</sup> the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

#### War Effort Dependent on Individual Effort

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me, in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story", said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed, that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset. He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in, except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also. // Some of us have youth, and vigour, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

Freedom's Crowning Hour

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that, because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution, in effort, or in saving, may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause. It is for each one to seek out for himself,

*in the circumstances  
in which he finds himself*

in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain. Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road. Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not".

Ye, that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,  
And know that out of death and night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, (whatever anguish rend your heart,)   
That God has given you the priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and bear your part  
In Freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons, who see the light  
High in the heavens - their heritage to take  
"I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

*July*  
**D 39444**  
*(don't know where other troops are)*

The Army Programme for 1941 is to despatch overseas, successively, the following formations -

- (1) the balance of the Corps Troops for the Canadian Corps of two Divisions now in England;
- (2) an Army Tank Brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will ensure that Canada is represented in the critical days ahead by an armoured formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;
- (3) the 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of Corps Troops;
- (4) a Canadian Armoured Division.

All these army projects have received thorough scrutiny by the National Defence staff, General McNaughton and the staff of the War Office and there is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

This programme is of course in addition to what has been undertaken in the way of production of munitions and supplies and to the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases by the United Kingdom in this country.

The government has approved this programme in the name of the Canadian people. To carry it out will mean more in the way of united determination and effort and sacrifice than has ever been contributed by Canada in any one year in the past.

The government feels that it is justified in assuming for Canada these obligations which, it is believed, Canada will not only regard as obligations of honour, but as vitally necessary in helping to hold our front line on the other side of the Atlantic.

# HITLER BOASTS INTENT TO SINK U.S. AID VESSELS

**D-39445**  
Every Ship Approaching U.K.  
in Torpedo Range Threatened

PROMISES 1941 VICTORY

Tells Party Men in Anniversary  
Speech That Germany,  
Italy Still United

Berlin, January 30.—(AP)—Hitler boasted today that every ship approaching Britain within the range of German torpedoes would be destroyed and that United States help would be of no avail to Britain.

He promised his nation victory and the "new order" for Europe within the year.

Hitler did not enlarge on the torpedo threat but the interpretation by Nazis was that he thereby called world attention to Germany's attempted blockade of Britain.

It was a warning to the United States to keep American ships outside British waters.

At a climactic point of his address in the Berlin Sportspalast Hitler declared that Britain hopes for help from abroad—"from America."

"I can only say in this connection that we have taken into account every possibility," he went on.

"The German people have nothing against the American people. That is clear to everyone who does not deliberately twist the facts. . . .

"It should be noted in all events that every ship (seeking to aid Britain) be it with or without significance, which comes within the range of our torpedo tubes will be torpedoed."

(The Berlin radio's translation of Hitler's words on this point was: "About one thing there should be no delusion, he who thinks he can assist England must above all know one thing; every vessel, regardless of whether with or without escort, which comes before our torpedo tubes will be torpedoed.")

The Sportspalast, filled with about 18,000 Nazi party men and government officials to celebrate the eighth anniversary of Hitler's accession to power, rumbled with cheering at this juncture.

Radio carried the speech across Germany and abroad.

The reference to Britain's desire for United States help and an earlier claim that certain Americans had held Germany guiltless in events leading to the Great War were Hitler's only mention of the United States.

SAYS BRITAIN'S FATE SEALED.

He asserted that Britain's fate was "sealed" and that help for her now would only have the effect of intensifying Germany's blows against her.

Other assertions included these: That Britain seeks to "incite nations against nations" to preserve "the pretense of being a world power."

That there are signs in other countries, such as Britain, that a "social crisis is beginning" and that at the end of the war a "social conscience" will start to assert itself in all the world.

That no nation can break Germany's position on the European continent. "Where we are standing nobody can crowd us off."

That Germany "when the hour comes" will land a decisive blow against Britain. "Wherever we can strike at England we shall strike."

That "idiotic" efforts to divide Germany and Italy had failed. "Let no one invent revolutions in Milan but look out so there will not be revolutions in their own countries."

That Germany is self-sufficient in food and raw materials. "There will be no hunger."

SPRING OFFENSIVE SEEN.

That Germany will open an intensified war on shipping in the spring. "This spring the U-boat might will begin. It will show we have not been asleep. The air force will properly continue to introduce itself."

"This will be the historical year of the new order in Europe," Hitler shouted. "Tyranny will be abolished. The world will be open to all. The foundations for real understanding of peoples will be laid."

"My prediction of September, 1939, will come true that Jewdom's role is ended. People after people are sharing our racial conceptions. There will be a front of Aryan humanity against the international Jewish profiteers."

"Let our prayers be that God grant us victory this year," he declared.

(Continued on Page 9, Col. 3.)

clared, "there will be victory within the year."

Hitler devoted a full 25 minutes to his attack on Britain, referring to what he called her "sham democracy" and creation of an empire by 300 years of "robbery." He asserted the concentration camp was "an English, not a German, invention."

Other portions were devoted to his customary strictures against the Versailles Treaty, causes and effects of the last war and a great portion to recounting the Nazi rise to power.

These were among Hitler's other assertions:

". . . I have rearmed, and that,

**D39446**

too, mightily. The German people know it today, but they don't by any means know everything."

"... they (the English) hate our state, irrespective of how it is constituted, whether imperial or national socialist, democratic or authoritarian . . . above all, they hate the social resurgence of this Reich.

"To the gentlemen on this side and the other side of the ocean I can say but one thing: the world of an awakening social conscience will at long last prove the most successful one. We have proofs for the fact that in other countries, also, cries in this realm are beginning to set in."

"... England was chased away from the continent. Now, I've read several times that the Englishmen have the intention somewhere to begin with a great offensive. I have but one wish, namely that they please tell me that beforehand. I'll then have that region evacuated before hand. I'd like very much to spare them the difficulty of landing."

He spoke of "the few failures of our partner (Italy)," and said that if Englishmen thought they would achieve victory through those circumstances "then I fail to understand Englishmen."

Hunger could not operate against the Germans, he claimed. "... German people will never starve. Rather the English will do so." Even in raw materials, he boasted, the Reich has "provided everything."

Saying that Germany entered this year with "defence forces equipped as never before in German history," he claimed 1941 would be an "historic" year for the "great new order for Europe," with a program "opening up the world to all, eliminating preferential rights for individuals and breaking the tyranny of certain peoples. . . ."

"I am hoping that even those peoples who today are lined up in enmity against us will one day recognize their greater domestic enemy and that they will then yet enter into one front side by side with us—a front of Aryan humanity against international Jewish exploitation and corruption of peoples.

"... That God may not desert us in the struggle of the coming year shall be our faith and hope.

"Deutschland! Sieg heil!"

Suggested paragraph for broadcast

**D 39448**

(for insertion between second and third paragraphs of page 1, of draft).

The immensity of the peril was pictured for us during the past week by Hitler himself. <sup>^</sup> We could make no graver error than to disregard his words. It is always a mistake to under-rate the enemy's strength. And we all know how strong the Nazis are. Experience has taught us, or should have taught us, that Hitler's menacing words are not idle threats. At his own time he will try to achieve what he has threatened. Undoubtedly, the intensive submarine campaign of which he spoke will be undertaken. It will bring the war even closer to our shores. It will result in serious losses of supplies from this side of the Atlantic. To make up these losses we must produce more than ever. More and more of Canadian energy will be needed for this vital task.

*that was it?*

~~You are being... This war is costing Canada, at the~~

moment, over two million dollars a day. It will cost us

no doubt a great deal more before victory is achieved

D 30449

Could we not  
borrow from you  
Can, as far as  
as you can.

We are paying for the war mainly by taxes and by borrowing

3  
we are paying for the war mainly by taxes, to show the extent  
to some necessary degree. We are trying to pay for as much  
as we should do as was done in the last war, borrow from other countries  
of the war as we can as we go along. We are trying to  
in particular from Britain and the United States but we can't  
borrow as little as possible. We cannot borrow in Britain.

~~In fact, we have~~ <sup>in fact</sup> to establish credits for Britain. We

cannot borrow from the United States <sup>the laws of that country prohibit loans to</sup> and even if we could, <sup>believe me</sup>

it would be bad business to borrow when the American dollar

is quoted so much higher than the Canadian dollar. <sup>from other</sup>

<sup>other countries</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>cannot</sup> ~~on possible loans~~. <sup>There are none.</sup> We must  
(I am not going to engage in any

arguments at the moment about what is called "inflation"

6000)   
Notes for future use -

Re War Savings

borrowing - inflation  
security.

Look to ourselves. Canada  
must depend on her own  
resources and her own  
industry.



D 39451

-4-

impossible course. We cannot borrow in Great Britain. We have, in fact, to establish credits for Britain, here in Canada. We cannot borrow from the United States, because their legislation denies loans to belligerent nations. Even if we could borrow in the United States, it would not be good business to have to pay the premium at which United States dollars are quoted above Canadian dollars.

Since we cannot borrow from the two great credit or nations, we must look to ourselves. We must, as never before, depend on our own resources and on our own peoples. The reliance which we place upon our own resources will be strengthened by the proven way of thrift which is the sure road to victory. Thrift has a double advantage, for he who saves to help his country saves to help himself.

*Leah*  
*wa*

explain

5.

things. Every necessary thing will be used, in the final analysis, to help those who bear our burdens.

Your savings lent to the government will help to protect you. They will help to win the war. They will help to protect the future of the country when peace returns. The savings of every one of you may seem small. Taken together - it may well be that they can turn the scale on the side of victory.

B

When you lend to Canada you have put your money in one bank that can never fail - Canada. You have lent your money on a security which cannot disappear - Canada. You will receive a dividend and interest in two forms and two certificates. The one which you can see and touch will be in terms of Canadian money. The other dividend <sup>and</sup> certificate will be intangible things. For they will be a guarantee of the preservation of Freedom and the standards of life and living for you and your children's children.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Globe and Mail

Date..... February 3, 1941

Subject.....

D 39453

### MR. KING'S INSPIRING APPEAL.

Prime Minister King's national appeal for support of the war savings campaign will surely inspire with a high sense of duty all who heard him. He spoke with the conviction of a Government leader who understands the extreme gravity of the situation confronting the free world and the necessity for every man and woman to put non-essentials aside and bend all effort toward the only cause that now matters. It was no mere rhetorical effort, but an earnest attempt to crystallize patriotic feelings into effective action, "to save Christian civilization from disaster."

Many listeners may be inclined to draw a contrast with past Government action and criticize still the inherent weakness of war management by a party administration. This attitude has been made known to the Government in many ways, and we believe that in the pressing need of today and for the time being it can be passed over. Whatever the merits of the criticism, Mr. King obviously is sincere in the course he pursues. The program he outlined for expanding the war effort in co-operation with the Motherland and to make up for what is lacking in the United States program cancels many defects. It is the present business of the Canadian people, demanding all their attention and co-operation.

The past counts for little in the face of total war as defined by the Prime Minister. The English language cannot describe the bestial brutality to which the Nazis have already subjected humanity. But worse is to come in Hitler's attempt to wipe out the only remaining obstacle to his advance. We can believe every word Mr. King uttered when he said, "total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. . . . It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas."

The Canadian people are girding themselves to drive this terrible scourge from Britain and save themselves from like experience. The Prime Minister revealed something of what they are about to do, on

a magnificent scale compared with earlier plans. The Royal Canadian Navy is to be almost doubled in strength. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England will be sent overseas at once. The third Canadian division is to go, with its complement of corps troops. There will be an army tank brigade and a Canadian armored division. Provision will be made for twenty-five new air squadrons, the present strength in the air training plan to be doubled. A vast increase has been arranged in the production of war equipment and supplies. The Prime Minister estimated that 200,000 additional men and women will be needed for the production program, 75,000 of these to be skilled workers. Arrangements are being made to train 100,000 persons a year for such employment. As the United States is confining its assistance to supplies and equipment which fit into its own requirements, Canada will concentrate on making things not thus provided.

We may wish all these things had been started sooner, in view of the pending emergency. That is of the past. The point is we are up against necessity and no time can now be lost.

Hence the intensive campaign to bring war savings to the increasing need of the war. Mr. King's appeal was to the country to lend what assistance can be given as quickly as possible, "to save carefully and lend freely, to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages."

To shirk this duty, even to minimize it, would be a most serious risk. We must heed the Prime Minister's call, couched in grave language with all the frankness at his command. He has not risen to greater heights since the war began.

The appeal comes to this favored Province with special force. Ontario, wealthiest of all, knows how to value the traditions and principles handed her by the Mother Country. Much is expected of her. Let it never be said she failed in her duty to civilization, remembering, in the words of the Prime Minister: "Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Vancouver Province

Date..... Feb. 3/41

D 39454

Subject.....

### CANADA'S PROGRAM

Here is the Dominion's war program for this year, as announced by Prime Minister King in a broadcast to Canada Sunday evening. Text of the statement appears on page 14.

#### THE ARMY

Following formations to be sent overseas in 1941: The 3rd Division with its complement of corps troops; balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps; an army tank brigade to work with the Canadian Corps; an armored division.

♦ ♦ ♦

#### THE NAVY

Present plans will bring the Royal Canadian Navy to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men, compared with today's 175 ships and 15,319 men, and 15 ships, 1774 men at the outbreak of war.

♦ ♦ ♦

#### THE AIR FORCE

Graduates of the Empire Air Training Plan to form 25 new Canadian squadrons overseas. Present training plan strength of 36,000 to be doubled, with 4000 training planes in use by the end of 1941, compared with 1700 at present. Royal Canadian Air Force to be strengthened with additional squadrons for home operations.

♦ ♦ ♦

#### THE HOME FRONT

Canada to concentrate on producing weapons not obtainable in the United States, such as Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns, anti-tank guns, ammunition for these weapons and explosives.

Naval gun and 25-pounder field gun production to be enlarged.

Canada to build destroyers and long-range bombers. Two hundred thousand additional men and women required during 1941 to help man war industries.

♦ ♦ ♦

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D39455

Subject.....

## THE WAR

"There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity."

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

"There is only one way to meet total war. . . . That is by total effort . . . until victory is won."

+ + +

## WAR SAVINGS

"I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian . . . to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster."

"No task . . . is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war."

"Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

*The PM to see*

Date.....Feb. 3/41.

D 39456

Subject.....

### A Call to Greater Effort

It was already known that to carry on the Canadian war effort as previously planned huge borrowings and large increases in taxation would be necessary. Mr. Mackenzie King's broadcast yesterday, announcing large increases in army, navy and air force, will place a most severe strain upon the national economy. It was therefore fitting that the announcement should be made at the opening of the war savings campaign. The new expenditures involved by Mr. King's statement will require hundreds of millions of dollars over and above what was previously budgeted for; and the appeal to save in order to lend takes on an urgency which was lacking even when the war savings campaign was planned not many weeks ago.

Another division is to be sent overseas, together with a tank brigade and an armored division. The navy is to be doubled in ships and personnel within the next 14 months. The air training plan is to be doubled in size. These were the bald facts of Mr. King's broadcast. Their translation into dollars and cents will come shortly; and it can be stated bluntly that their effects will be felt deeply in every home in the land. Financial sacrifice—slight though it may be in comparison with the vital offering of blood and precious lives—must be greatly intensified.

\* \* \*

No one will doubt that the needs of war require additional effort. Mr. King explained yesterday that it came after a careful study of the reports brought back from Great Britain by Mr. Ralston and Mr. Howe. These two ministers have studied British needs; they have discussed the present situation with Mr. Churchill; they have also taken into account, as well as they can in view of existing uncertainties, the probable needs of the future. Their findings have now been adopted by the Government, and we may be sure that requirements will expand rather than contract as the war proceeds. We are still only in the first stages of a savage and prolonged conflict.

This is the grim background of the war savings campaign, and on its success victory may well depend. To hold back is to refuse full partnership in an enterprise which, if it fails, will leave us with nothing at all—not even those pennies that greedy men may want even yet to clutch to themselves.

\* \* \*

But, if the responsibility of every individual is great, the responsibility resting upon those who direct Government policy is greater still. A whole series of problems emerges from Mr. King's statement yesterday. We have been told that Canada is now verging upon "full employment," the economists' phrase used to describe a national industrial machine working at full capacity. No machine can work harder than that; but a machine can be, in certain of its parts, converted to different uses.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39457

Subject.....

It is obvious therefore that some considerable part of our industrial capacity still producing civilian goods must be turned over to war. This can only be done by Government order. As yet only a small beginning has been made in this ultimate transformation of an economy from a peacetime to a wartime footing. We are still, to far too great an extent, superimposing our war effort upon our normal lavish civilian economy.

Drastic steps to reduce civilian consumption are therefore urgently needed in order to make the Government's war plans effective. Such steps would serve many purposes. It would release labor and manpower for military service and munitions production; it would force a contraction in civilian spending; it would thus leave more savings available to be loaned to the Government for war purposes. Why are these steps not being taken? The need is immediate.

If this is not done, it is obvious that we cannot expand our war production, no matter how much we may wish to; and the brave intentions expressed by Mr. Howe in his press interview on Friday and by Mr. King on Sunday will remain unfulfilled. Indeed, even if such steps are immediately taken there is likely still to be delay, for the basic, primary commodities such as steel and aluminum are already in a state of dangerous and growing shortage. It is obvious therefore that, without national planning of the most sweeping kind, we will not be able to do much more than we are doing now. To try to do so would be only to create chaos.

But that planning can be done, and as the citizens rally to the inspiration of the great dangers that lie immediately ahead, we can demand that the Government will create the basic conditions of economic order that will make the financial campaign effective in the field. There were encouraging hints in Mr. King's speech that Canadian war production, as a result of the London discussions, was to be more concentrated than it had been planned to be up to now. If this is worked out, it will be all to the good. There was—and is—great danger that Canada was spreading its effort out too thin, attempting to produce a little of too many articles of warfare instead of concentrating upon those in which quick and rapid increases of output could be obtained.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Tribune

Date.....Feb. 3/41

D 39458

Subject.....

### Mr. King's Stirring Appeal

IT was a stirring and eloquent appeal that the Prime Minister of Canada made to the people of this Dominion over the radio on Sunday evening.

Primarily it was the official launching of a campaign in which Canadians are being asked to pledge themselves to buy ten million dollars' worth of War Savings Certificates each month. The importance and urgency of that direct appeal were heightened by Mr. KING's description of the crisis confronting Great Britain, and by his announcement of the expansion of Canada's effort through its land, sea and air forces.

Mr. King's words will surely inspire a high sense of duty in all who heard him. As the leader of our nation, he spoke as one who understands the extreme gravity of the situation with which the free world is now confronted. "To save Christian civilization from disaster" he made an earnest plea for every man and woman to bend every possible effort toward support of the only cause that matters now.

"Total war," said Mr. King, "means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas." If Britain should fall, these horrors would soon descend on Canada.

The spirit of the British people is such that we have the utmost confidence in their ability to beat off any attack the enemy can make against them. But they are fighting not only for their own, but also to save our homes and lives. Our Canadian soldiers, sailors and airmen are shoulder to shoulder with them in the front line, and an all-out effort of the people of Canada in this arsenal of Empire is vital support.

Mr. King's speech was of a quality which strongly reaffirms his leadership and deserves a place alongside some of the utterances of WINSTON CHURCHILL and FRANKLIN ROOSEVELT. Many listeners, conscious of the contrast between this vigorous utterance and some of the past weaknesses and failures of Mr. King's government, must have felt thankful that the march of events has swept the government forward into a more and more realistic attitude. Whatever its faults and mistakes, it has not made the one great mistake of burying its head in the sand.

Mr. King's sincerity is beyond question, and his appeal to the men and women of Canada to lend what assistance can be given as quickly as possible and "to save carefully and lend freely, to set aside regularly some portion of your income or your wages" deserves a unanimous response from the people of this Dominion.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press

Date.....Feb. 12 / 41.

D 39459

Subject.....

## All-Out Effort

By Grant Dexter.

OTTAWA: In his radio broadcast on Sunday, February 2, Prime Minister King announced Canada's complete and final war programme. This programme, worked out in consultation with the British Government, represents, in the considered judgment of the Government, the utmost that Canada can achieve.

Mr. King made this clear in these words: "... The purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits (to London) was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was ... to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort."

The new programme, said Mr. King, "represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity."

And again: "To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit."

Hon. J. L. Ralston, at a press conference on Feb. 3, said that the adoption of the new programme "will mean that we are going as full out as we can go. This will be a full out effort physically; all we can do."

Setting aside the industrial phase, what does the final programme mean in terms of navy, air force and army?

The expansion of the navy is to

continue at the greatest possible speed. At the outbreak of the war our navy comprised 15 ships and 1,774 officers and ratings. On Feb. 21, 1941, the strength was 175 ships and 15,319 officers and ratings. The new programme calls for 413 ships and 26,920 officers and ratings by March 31, 1942.

### Schedules Not Kept

It would be wise not to rely too much on forecasts. The navy plan announced by Hon. C. D. Howe (for example) in the Commons on May 22, 1940 (page 146 unrevised Hansard), called for 242 ships in service by March 31, 1941. This forecast was obviously optimistic.

The growth of the navy may be measured by contrasting the position of Nov. 19, 1940, with Feb. 2, 1941. On Nov. 19, there were 155 ships and 13,273 officers and ratings. Hon. Angus Macdonald in November announced a programme which by March 31, 1942, would give us 255 ships and 23,273 officers and ratings. This programme of last November has now been enlarged, but whether or not Canadian shipyards can carry it out remains to be seen. What is certain is that the navy will be expanded as rapidly as possible.

There is no increase in the Commonwealth Air Training Plan which is the base of our air force pyramid. All the Canadian airmen produced are graduates of the plan.

Mr. King's statement showed that there will be a rapid expansion of personnel, but this is all covered by the original plan. The most puzzling sentence in his reference to the air force reads: "The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year."

Most people believed construction under the plan was completed last fall. This, however, is not true. There is some \$45,500,000 of work still to be done, including construction of airdromes and buildings for the British Government to accommodate British air training units. The construction for the R.A.F., of course, will ultimately be paid for by the British Government.

For obvious reasons, the British end of this story cannot be told. But so far as Canada is concerned, there is no increase in the existing plan for the air force. It is worth noting, however, that the original cost estimate of \$600 millions for the air training plan (to cover three years) has now been raised to \$1,000 millions. Canada's share will be \$583 millions instead of \$350 millions. Costly rush construction, higher prices for airplanes and equipment are chiefly responsible for this increase.

Prior to Sunday, the army plan provided for:

Two divisions and corps troops in Britain.

Two divisions in Canada.

The infantry units of a fifth division in Canada.

Various unattached units in Canada, including the skeleton of an armored unit (using obsolete tanks bought from the United States).

Infantry units on garrison duty in the Atlantic area.

There were 172,319 officers and men in the Canadian army on Feb. 3, 1941.

### The Final Set-up

The changes now announced are:

The third division goes to Britain to make a three division corps.

The fourth division and the infantry units remain in Canada. Whether a fifth division will be organized is not yet decided.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39460

Subject.....

An armored division will be completed and, as well, a tank brigade. Both will be sent to Britain.

The armored division will comprise three brigades, and will be equipped with the latest mechanical equipment—cruiser tanks and so on. The tank brigade will be equipped with infantry tanks.

The cost of these units will be high—\$75 millions for the division and \$30 millions for the brigade, in 1941-42. The army will require not less than 40,000 men to carry out this programme.

The new programme, therefore, boils down to a large and costly addition to the army. The navy expansion will be rapid but the cost is relatively low. The air programme is unchanged, although the cost is much higher than was estimated.

The Government has made it clear that the advice of the British authorities was taken before adopting this programme.

Mr. King made this very clear in his broadcast and Mr. Howe, on January 3, said that "we have to follow along Britain's lines." Mr. Ralston, on February 3, said that in this programme we are doing what the British authorities want us to do.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

FEB 3 1941

D 39461

## 3rd Division And Armored Troops to Go

### 25 Air Squadrons Will Serve Abroad —Premier King Announces Plans For 1941 War Effort

Movement overseas of a great army of airmen, infantry and armored units in 1941 was promised Sunday night by Prime Minister King in a broadcast address supporting the February war savings campaign.

"There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity", the Prime Minister said in his graphic recital of the Dominion's war program.

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

#### Canada's Objectives.

As part of Canada's effort to meet this fury of a ruthless enemy, Mr. King outlined the following objectives for 1941:

Provision of 25 new air squadrons, "identified as Canadian", from graduates of the British Commonwealth air training plan, for service overseas.

Present strength of 36,000 men in the air training plan to be doubled, and home operations strengthened.

Increase of the Royal Canadian Navy to 413 ships and 26,920 men by March 31, 1942, compared with present strength of 175 ships and 15,319 men.

Despatch overseas, in successive formations, of the following:

**The remainder of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England.**

**An army tank brigade for service with the Canadian Corps.**

**The 3rd Canadian Division with its complement of corps troops.**

**A Canadian armored division.**

The Prime Minister said a "vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged". Canada would concentrate on making for Britain those things which the United States was not making, such as Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns and anti-tank guns, and ammunition for them.

Salient parts of Mr. King's speech follow:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally to our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

Total war will be waged in all its fury.

Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships.

Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

There is only one way to meet

total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help. . . .

Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war.

**Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.**

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the Government. . . .

The Government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages. . . .

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39462

Subject.....

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

During the past week, the Government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence (Hon. J. L. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Hon. C. D. Howe) on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. . . .

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the war committee of the cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian Governments, this program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply Departments of the United Kingdom.

#### Naval Expansion.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks.

The present plan will bring the navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men. . . .

#### Plans for the Army.

The plan for our active army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successfully, of the following formations:

1. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

3. The 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

4. A Canadian armored division. . . .

#### Supply of Weapons.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns.

Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes. . . .

#### Air Training Plan.

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule.

The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year.

Through the recruiting of air-men and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. **The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.**

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, 25 new squadrons.

Under the terms of the Air Training Plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom.

In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. **We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.**

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers.

The Federal Government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year. . . .

#### On Side of Victory.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory. . . .

Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles:

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39463

Subject.....

"Let us not be weary in well-doing;  
for in due season we shall reap,  
if we faint not".  
"Ye, that have faith to look with  
fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at  
strife,  
And know that out of death and  
night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend  
your heart,  
That God has given you the  
priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and  
bear your part  
In freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who see  
the light  
High in the heavens—their heri-  
tage to take  
I saw the powers of darkness put  
to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN  
Date..... FEB 3 1941  
Subject.....  
D 39464

# Infantry, Airmen And Armored Units Will Sail From Dominion

**Prime Minister Mackenzie  
King Outlines Canada's  
War Program for 1941.  
Will Form Twenty-five  
New Air Squadrons.**

**Royal Canadian Navy  
Will Be Strengthened**

**Expects Enemy Will Short-  
ly Attempt Series of  
Smashing Blows of Un-  
precedented Severity.**

Movement overseas of a great army of airmen, infantry and armored units in 1941 was promised last night by Prime Minister Mackenzie King in a broadcast address supporting the February war savings campaign.

#### **Total War In All Its Fury**

"There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity," the Prime Minister said in his graphic recital of the Dominion's war program.

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

#### **Objectives For 1941.**

As part of Canada's effort to meet this fury of a ruthless enemy, Mr. King outlined the following objectives for 1941:

Provision of 25 new air squadrons, "identified as Canadian," from graduates of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, for service overseas.

Present strength of 36,000 men in the air training plan to be doubled, and home operations strengthened.

Increase of the Royal Canadian Navy to 413 ships and 26,920 men by March 31, 1942, compared with present strength of 175 ships and 15,319 men.

Despatch overseas, in successive formations, of the following:

The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England.

An army tank brigade for service with the Canadian Corps.

The 3rd Canadian Division with its complement of corps troops.

A Canadian armored division.

#### **Gathering Storm.**

Mr. King said he was appealing to every Canadian "to rally our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster."

"Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can," he said.

After detailing proposed moves of the armed forces, the Prime Minister said a "vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged." Canada would concentrate on making for Britain those things which the United States was not making, such as Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns and anti-tank guns; and ammunition for them.

Mr. King said these decisions had been reached after a week of discussions in cabinet war committee with Defence Minister Ralston and Munitions Minister Howe who recently returned from England.

He said there was "complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments" on these plans, and the new measures were being timed to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry and supply departments of the United Kingdom.

Mr. King spoke over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation in an urgent appeal to all Canadians to help with their savings in the campaign now underway to obtain pledges for regular purchase of war savings certificates.

#### **Text of Address.**

The text of Prime Minister King's address follows:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

#### **Total War and How to Meet It.**

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships. Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39465

Subject.....

Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

#### A Time for Sacrifice.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

#### Savings Required to Win War.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow, the minister of finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilsley will explain how important to the financing of the war, is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between

him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible, suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

#### The Program for 1941.

During the past week, the government has been considering the reports of the minister of national defence and the minister of munitions and supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the war committee of the cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

#### The Royal Canadian Navy.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both north and south, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

#### The Army.

The plan for our active Army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successfully, of the following formations:

(1) The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

(2) An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

(3) The Third Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

(4) A Canadian armored division.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39466

All these Army projects have been approved by our national defence staff, by Lieutenant-General McNaughton, and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

#### The Air Force.

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the Air Training Plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the Home War Establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength. There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the Joint Air Training Plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new

squadrons. Under the terms of the Air Training Plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

#### War Production and Supplies.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States war purposes, Canadian

armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for mo-

tor transport vehicles.' You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the Air Training Plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

#### Training Additional Manpower.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers. The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and

to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peace-time to war-time production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying. It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

#### War Effort, Individual Effort.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story," said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed, that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset. He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also. Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39467

Subject.....

## Freedom's Crowning Hour.

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause. It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain. Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road. Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

Ye, that have faith to look with  
fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world  
at strife,  
And know that out of death and  
night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life.  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend  
your heart,  
That God has given you the  
priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and  
bear your part  
In freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who  
see the light  
High in the heavens—their  
heritage to take  
"I saw the powers of darkness  
put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Date..... FEB 5 1941

D 39468

Subject.....

## New Speed-Up In Recruiting Appears Likely

**Considered Logical Development After Announcement Many More Troops Going Overseas.**

By EDWIN JOHNSON,  
Canadian Press Military Correspondent.

Further marshalling of Empire forces to meet the gathering threat of all-out attack on the United Kingdom will draw fresh thousands of Canadian men-at-arms to action stations in gun-bristling Britain during 1941.

### Mother Country's Need.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King made this known last night in an announcement that gave emphasis to the mother country's need for every available specialist of war, despite her present armed strength of an estimated 4,000,000 men.

Mr. King, in announcing plans to send more troops overseas, made no reference to a speed-up in recruiting. But it seems a logical development that new men would be taken on strength of units at home to replace those sent overseas.

Certainly it appeared obvious that heavy recruiting would be needed for two of the three services. Mr. King said the Dominion's navy strength would be almost doubled to man nearly three times as many ships as are now in commission. The strength of airmen and air crews will be doubled and the number of planes in use increased from 1,700 to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

### Demands on Manpower.

On the question of manpower the Prime Minister said: "It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available manpower. It is estimated that, for the purpose mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year."

For the second time in two days Mr. King emphasized the widely-held opinion that a super-attack on Britain is impending.

In announcing the projected new measures, which he said were essential to help save Christian civilization from disaster, the Prime Minister declared there had been complete agreement between the United Kingdom and Canadian governments on the program outlined.

### No Hint About Time.

In short, Mr. King said Canada would send overseas her 3rd division to join the 1st and 2nd divisions already welded into the Canadian Corps under Lt. Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton. He gave no hint, however, how soon that move might be made.

The division's corps troops will proceed overseas with it in addition to formations which will complete Gen. McNaughton's 7th corps.

Despatch of a Canadian armored division and a tank brigade is also provided for in the movement of army forces to the field of action during 1941.

In addition, 25 squadrons, identified as Canadian, will be constituted from the graduate pupils of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan and sent to bolster Britain's air strength.

The tank brigade which will be detailed to work with the Canadian Corps will give the Dominion's forces added striking power which will be greatly increased when the Canadian armored division reaches the scene of action.

### Training at Borden.

Since the formation of the Canadian Corps last July its ar-

mored support has been provided by one of the crack British formations. Meanwhile Canadian tank and other armored units have been undergoing intensive training at Camp Borden, Ont., marking Canada's first venture into the all-mechanized armored field.

Last fall British army tank officers and men who saw service against the enemy in France and Flanders were seconded to the armored corps as instructors and technical experts. But there was an acute shortage of tanks suitable for training purposes.

To overcome this problem the Canadian government purchased more than 200 out-dated tanks from the United States. These tanks have served the purpose of acquainting the men with the fundamentals of their highly-specialized work. When they arrive overseas they will be given a further intensive course of training in the modern Cruiser and Whippet tanks which have been operating with the Canadian forces in the advanced defensive areas.

What ultimate disposition will be made of the Canadian Corps and its ever-growing ancillaries will essentially depend on future military development.

### Eager and Ready.

Gen. McNaughton has repeatedly declared the Canadians are eager and ready to undertake any task assigned them and that they will be employed wherever the Empire's need is greatest.

Already the Canadians overseas have blazed a trail in modernizing old concepts of mobile war tactics. They were the Motherland's main bulwark of defence against possible invasion during the critical days following capitulation of France and disorganization of Britain's gallant expeditionary force.

Today the men who comprise the Canadian Corps are regarded among the best trained, equipped and most efficient of the millions under arms within the frontiers of Britain.

Military authorities are firmly convinced Britain will seek to retain the Canadian forces in England as a spearhead of defence should Hitler unleash an all-out assault through an attempted invasion.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39469

Subject.....

But the Canadian troops, in common with the British armies in general, are also preparing for the day when the initiative is theirs and the situation becomes more favorable for an offensive move.

As Gen. McNaughton remarked recently: "The war must be won and no war can be won by defensive measures alone."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... *TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL*

Date..... *FEB. 3 1941*

Subject..... *D 39470*

### Premier King's Speech Asking 'Total Effort'

*OTTAWA, Feb. 2 (CP). — Text of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast speech tonight follows:*

Tonight I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

Total war will be waged in all its fury.

Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships.

Practiced by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack Britain stands as the first line of defense.

#### Only One Way to Meet It.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help.

#### Signs of Storm Seen.

Not every one can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost every one can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war.

Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the Government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago the Government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, on making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the Government.

Tomorrow the Minister of Finance (Hon. J. L. Ilesley) will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech Mr. Ilesley will explain how important to the financing of the war is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The Government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

#### Help to Save Lives.

Without the sinews of war neither defense nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

During the past week the Government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defense (Hon. J. L. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Hon. C. D. Howe) on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities.

As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize and to

translate into the most effective action the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the War Committee of the Cabinet there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian Governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

39471

Subject.....

## Navy to Expand Further.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The navy had a strength at the beginning of the war of fifteen ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today the strength of the navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks.

The present plan will bring the navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both north and south, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

The plan for our active army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

1. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England;

2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

3. The 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

4. A Canadian armored division.

All these army projects have been approved by our national defense staff, by Lieut.-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton (Canadian Corps commander), and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

## Air Strength To Be Doubled.

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the air training plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule.

The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year.

Through the recruiting of airmen and air crews, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defense will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons.

Under the terms of the air training plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom.

In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

## To Increase Production.

A vast increase in production of war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns, and anti-tank guns.

Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defense purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

## To Build Destroyers.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this

number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers.

The Federal Government, in co-operation with the Provincial Governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peacetime to wartime production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying.

It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

## May Tip Scales.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant, but taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39472

Subject.....

"There is a story," said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Among other things he had to do was to recover every grain of seed that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset.

"He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also.

"Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

#### Each Has Part to Play.

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause.

It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain.

Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road.

Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

"Ye, that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,  
And know that out of death and night shall rise  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,  
That God has given you the priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and bear your part  
In freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who see the light  
High in the heavens—their heritage to take—  
I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN  
Date..... FEB 3 1941  
Subject..... D 39473

## Canada's 1941 War Program

Highlights of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast address last night:

### THE WAR

"There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity."

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

"There is only one way to meet total war . . . that is by total effort . . . until victory is won."

### THE NAVY

Present plans will bring the Royal Canadian Navy to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men, compared with today's 175 ships and 15,319 men, and 15 ships, 1,774 men at the outbreak of war.

### THE ARMY

Following formations to be sent overseas in 1941: The 3rd division with its complement of corps troops; balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps; an army tank brigade to work with the Canadian Corps; an armored division.

### THE AIR FORCE

Graduates of the Empire Air Training Plan to form 25 new Canadian squadrons overseas.

Present training plan strength of 36,000 to be doubled with 4,000 training planes in use by the end of 1941, compared with 1,700 at present.

Royal Canadian Air Force to be strengthened with additional squadrons for home operations.

### THE HOME FRONT

Canada to concentrate on producing weapons not obtainable in the United States, such as Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns, anti-tank guns, ammunition for these weapons and explosives.

Naval gun and 25-pounder field gun production to be enlarged.

Canada to build destroyers and long-range bombers.

Two hundred thousand additional men and women required during 1941 to help man war industries.

### WAR SAVINGS

"I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian . . . to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster."

"No task . . . is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war."

"Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... MONTREAL GAZETTE  
Date..... FEB 3 1941  
Subject..... D 39474

### **Premier King Sees Early Attempt By Germans to Wipe Out Britain**

Ottawa, February 2.—(P)—Highlights of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast address tonight:

#### THE WAR.

"There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity."

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

"There is only one way to meet total war. . . . that is by total effort . . . until victory is won."

#### THE NAVY.

Present plans will bring the Royal Canadian Navy to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men, compared with today's 175 ships and 15,319 men, and 15 ships, 1,774 men at the outbreak of war.

#### THE ARMY.

Following formations to be sent overseas in 1941: the 3rd Division with its complement of corps troops; balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps; an army tank brigade to work with the Canadian corps; an armored division.

#### THE AIR FORCE.

Graduates of the empire air training plan to form 25 new Canadian squadrons overseas.

Present training plan strength of 36,000 to be doubled with 4,000 training planes in use by the end of 1941, compared with 1,700 at present.

Royal Canadian Air Force to be strengthened with additional squadrons for home operations.

#### THE HOME FRONT.

Canada to concentrate on producing weapons not obtainable in the United States, such as Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns, anti-tank guns, ammunition for these weapons and explosives.

Naval gun and 25-pounder field gun production to be enlarged.

Canada to build destroyers and long-range bombers.

Two hundred thousand additional men and women required during 1941 to help man war industries.

#### WAR SAVINGS.

"I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian . . . to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster."

"No task . . . is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war."

"Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can."

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

MONTREAL GAZETTE

Name of Publication.....

Date..... FEB 3 1941

D 39475

Subject.....

# 25 SQUADRONS OF AVIATORS AND 2 NEW ARMY DIVISIONS ARE BEING SENT OVERSEAS

## BIGGER NAVY SEEN

### Prime Minister Reveals Plans as War Savings Drive Opens

### 36,000 FLIERS SOUGHT

### Armored Division, Tank Bri- gade to Join Canadian Corps in Britain

By F. C. MEARS

(Gazette Staff Correspondent.)

Ottawa, February 2. — Despatch overseas of 25 new squadrons of fliers to be equipped and maintained by Britain, expansion of Canada's active forces to include the balance of the corps troops, an army tank brigade for the Canadian corps now in Britain, the third Canadian division and a Canadian armored division are part of the vastly increased program for the present year as pictured to Canadians tonight by Premier Mackenzie King in his nation-wide radio appeal for war savings.

This intensified move to bring Canada nearer to the "all out" position will also involve a steady and more rapid increase in Canada's navy, according to the Prime Minister. He told Canadians that by the end of March next year the Canadian navy, under the new policy announced in the House last November by Naval Minister Angus L. Macdonald, would reach a total of 413 ships and a personnel of nearly 27,000 men.

Of more immediate value in the aid to Britain, though, is the development of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan and the progressive mobilization of factories into wartime needs. Premier King said that all the air training projects and schools would be open and in operation by October, a "clear gain of eight months over the original plan." The present total personnel of 36,000 would be doubled this year. This will involve a real recruiting drive for plan pupils.

"There are many indications that within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented fury," the Prime Minister said in his graphic recital of the Dominion's war program.

"Total war will be waged in all its fury."

Premier King's listing of the principal items in the 1941 enlarged munitions program has already been made known by his defence ministers, but he did make additionally plain the determination of the Government to see that factories were not cluttered with peace time jobs, that all productive machinery not engaged in making necessities of life both for the defence forces and the home folks would be hitched to the war job.

### 250,000 MEN NEEDED.

Canada's war effort for the present year, according to the program broadcast by the Prime Minister, will involve the securing of nearly 250,000 more men for the defence

forces and for munitions work. Of this total Premier King said nearly 100,000 would be needed for war work at home. The remainder will be required by the defence forces.

It is estimated that the air force expansion, together with the training plan, will take at least 40,000 men, and the means of getting them will have to be highly selective. Many of them will be of the college entrance standard. About 10,000 more will be needed for the Canadian navy this year and at least 50,000 more for the military forces.

An armored division to be formed this year will require 10,000 men. The 25 air squadrons to be sent to Britain this year, however, do not involve the obtaining of new men. These are fliers who will have graduated from the plan, and once they graduate they, in effect, belong to Britain.

The lengthened compulsory military training, to be announced probably this week by Col. Ralston, will bring the establishment of a four-months course, instead of 30 days. Two of these four-month camps would require 60,000 men. A careful computation indicates that, making allowance for organizations already manned, a total of least 150,000 more will be needed this year for the defence forces.

### NEW LUXURY LEVIES.

Luxury making and luxury-buying will be almost completely stopped this year, directly through more levies to be imposed in the Budget, and indirectly through inducing the people to use their spare money in loans to the Government.

Much of the year's war program as presented by Premier King tonight and for which the people are asked to save to the limit is either the direct result of or confirmed by the visit to Britain of Defence Minister J. L. Ralston and Munitions Minister C. D. Howe. Their discussions with the Cabinet since their return have brought to a focus the part Canada is expected to play this year.

Britain wants from Canada more fliers, more mechanized troops, more merchant and naval ships, more and more munitions, both weapons, ammunition and certain foods. Premier King declared tonight that Britain and Canada were in complete agreement on this policy for the present year. That policy also demanded, so far as munitions are concerned, that this country concentrate on the making of munitions not readily available from the United States, because that country has geared its industries to

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

D 39476

Date.....

Subject.....

making munitions available equally to themselves and Britain.

"Hitler has made his purpose clear," Mr. King said. "Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front by every means, however fiendish.

"Practised by Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

"This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us."

There were two ways to obtain the total effort needed to oppose total war. It could be compelled by dictatorial force or by "the free-will offering of free people—that is our way and the way we must strive to preserve."

The Prime Minister said the Government asks Canadians to "save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages."

"Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle," he said.

"Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

"By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom."

The getting of thousands more men for the army, the navy and the air forces will necessitate full use during the year of the valuable information obtained in last fall's national registration. It will involve a tremendous intensification of effort in the factories as well as on the training grounds. There will be no need for any addition to the multitude of boards and organizations already set up here but a closer and more continuous central direction.

This 1941 program means a big load on the three defence departments, on the Munitions Department and all its boards and controls, on the Wartime Prices and Trade Board whose balancing of the domestic economy has been a big factor in the past 17 months, and on the National War Services Department, together with the Labor Department and its machinery for ensuring an adequate supply of workmen.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Star

Date..... Feb. 3/41

D 39477

Subject.....

### 130,000 MORE FIGHTING MEN WILL BE NEEDED THIS YEAR

It's Time for Sacrifice, Prime Minister Tells Nation in Broadcast Starting Loan Drive—Rally to Save Civilization From Disaster, He Urges

The text of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's address, broadcast over a coast-to-coast hook-up last night as part of the war loan campaign, was as follows:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. Total war will be waged in all its fury. Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships. Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell fire and poison gas. Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

#### Total Effort Needed

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

#### Time for Sacrifice

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help. Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war. Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an in-

tensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government. Tomorrow (Monday), the minister of finance will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilsley will explain how important to the financing of the war is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

#### Lend Freely

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible, suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

During the past week the government has been considering the reports of the minister of national defence and the minister of munitions and supply on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities. As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

#### New Measures Planned

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the war committee of the cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D  
39478

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the programs of the admiralty, the war office, the air ministry, and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The navy had a strength at the beginning of the war of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today the strength of the navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. The present plan will bring the navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both north and south, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian navy, or attached to the Royal navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

#### Big Plans For Army

The plan for our active army for 1941, includes the dispatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

(1) The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

(2) An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

(3) The Third Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

(4) A Canadian armored division.

All these army projects have been approved by our national defence staff, by Lieut.-General McNaughton, and by the staff of the British war office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

#### The Air Force

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the air training plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The air-drome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year. Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

#### 25 New Squadrons

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength. There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, 25 new squadrons. Under the terms of the air training plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom. In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for

infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or

semi-skilled workers. The federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peace-time to war-time production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying. It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

#### No Effort Too Small

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada, may well weigh the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then prime minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related

to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story," said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed, that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset. He came to an ant-hill,

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39479

Subject.....

and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also. Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

#### Freedom's Crowning Hour

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause. It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain. Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road. Across the centuries, there came to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

Ye, that have faith to look with  
fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world  
at strife,  
And know that out of death and  
night, shall rise,  
The dawn of ampler life.  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend  
your heart,  
That God has given you the  
priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and  
bear your part  
In Freedom's crowning hour.  
That ye may tell your sons who  
see the light  
High in the heavens—their heri-  
tage to take  
"I saw the powers of darkness put  
to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

MONTREAL GAZETTE

D 39480

Date.....

FEB 3 1941

Subject.....

## TEXT OF MACKENZIE KING SPEECH

Ottawa, February 2.—(P)—Text of Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast speech tonight follows:

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

Total war will be waged in all its fury.

Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships.

Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day, since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the army, the navy, and the air force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help.

Not everyone can fight in the front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war.

Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the government.

Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance (Hon. J. L. Ilsley) will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilsley will explain how important to the financing of the war is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

During the past week, the Government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence (Hon. J. L. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Hon. C. D. Howe) on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities.

As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the war committee of the Cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian Governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the admiralty, the war office, the air ministry, and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks.

The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both north and south, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

The plan for our Active Army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

1. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England:

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39481

Subject.....

2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

3. The 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

4. A Canadian armored division. All these army projects have been approved by our National Defence Staff, by Lt.-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton (Canadian Corps commander), and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the air training plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule.

The air-drome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year.

Through the recruiting of air-men and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, 25 new squadrons.

Under the terms of the air training plan agreement, as you may recall these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom.

In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian

armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns.

Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers.

The federal Government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peacetime to wartime production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying.

It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken to-

gether, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story," said he, "of a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset.

"He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also.

"Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause.

It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain.

Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39482

Subject.....

Across the centuries, there come  
to us, as there came to the defend-  
ers of the faith in ancient days,  
words which have sustained the  
human heart in all its struggles:  
"Let us not be weary in well-  
doing; for in due season we shall  
reap, if we faint not."

"Ye, that have faith to look with  
fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world  
at strife,  
And know that out of death and  
night shall rise  
The dawn of ampler life,  
Rejoice, whatever anguish rend  
your heart,  
That God has given you the  
the priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and  
bear your part  
In freedom's crowning hour;  
That ye may tell your sons who  
see the light  
High in the heavens — their  
heritage to take  
I saw the powers of darkness put  
to flight,  
I saw the morning break."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... Feb. 3/41

Subject.....

5766/44  
D 39483

# Full Text of Premier's War Review and 'Savings' Appeal

OTTAWA, Feb. 3—(C.P.)—  
The text of Premier Mackenzie King's broadcast speech last night follows:—

Tonight, I wish to make an appeal to every Canadian. It is an appeal to rally all our strength, to save Christian civilization from disaster.

There are many indications that, within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

### TOTAL WAR COMING

Hitler has made his purpose clear. It will be a desperate race against the growing power and strength of the British Commonwealth, a strength augmented by steadily increasing supplies from the United States.

We have heard a great deal about total war. Total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means, however fiendish. It is war on sea, on land, and in the air, against armed forces and forts, warships and merchant ships.

Practised by the Nazis, as we have seen, it is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas.

Its aim and purpose are total destruction. This is the war with which Britain is face to face. We would soon know all its horrors if the enemy could reach us. Between this continent and that attack, Britain stands as the first line of defence.

There is only one way to meet total war, and that is by total effort—not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

### ALL MUST HELP

Total effort means that every man, woman and child does and keeps on doing everything possible to help.

Total effort can be achieved in two ways. It can be compelled by dictatorial force—that is the enemy's way. It can be obtained by the free-will offering of a free people—that is our way, and the way we must strive to preserve. We are a free people, and every day since the war began, there has been proof of the growing willingness of our people to spare no effort or sacrifice, that the needs of the war demand.

When I spoke to you on New Year's Eve, I told you that the year 1941 would require more effort, more sacrifice, and far more change in our daily lives than we had known or made in 1940. No task, I said, is too humble, no labor too insignificant, no individual too poor or too weak to make contributions to the winning of the war.

Our contributions are being made in many ways. Tens of thousands of our young men are in the Army, the Navy, and the Air Force. Hundreds of thousands of men and women are working in factories, on farms, in mines and forests and by the sea. Many more thousands are deeply stirred with a passionate desire to help.

### EVERYONE CAN LEND

Not everyone can fight in the

front line, or make war supplies. But almost everyone can help to provide the money which is necessary to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces, and to make the weapons and munitions of war.

Now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm, the Government of your country appeals to you to lend what assistance you can, as quickly as you can.

Some time ago, the Government decided that, in the month of February, there should be an intensive campaign to bring our war savings up to the steadily growing needs of the war. The campaign opened yesterday. Tonight, in making this appeal, I have told you why war savings are needed. I intend to say something further of how they are to be used by the Government.

Tomorrow, the Minister of Finance (Hon. J. L. Ilsley) will speak to you from Windsor. In his speech, Mr. Ilsley will explain now important to the financing of the war is the individual effort each one of you is being asked to make now, and to keep on making, regularly, until the war is won.

The Government asks you to save carefully and to lend freely; to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income on your wages.

### BONDS LINK ALL.

Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle.

Without the sinews of war neither defence nor victory will be possible; suffering and sacrifice will be in vain.

By lending freely, you will be helping to save human lives; you will yourself become a defender of freedom.

During the past week, the Government has been considering the reports of the Minister of National Defence (Hon. J. L. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Hon. C. D. Howe) on their visits to Britain and their discussions with the United Kingdom authorities.

As you already know, the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was also to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject..... **D 39484**

## NEW MEASURES PLANNED

On the program for 1941 which has been worked out by the War Committee of the cabinet, there is, I am pleased to say, complete agreement between the British and Canadian Governments. This program involves a number of new measures. It represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity.

The new measures are being so timed as to fit into the program of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply Departments of the United Kingdom.

The expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy will continue at a rapid rate. The Navy had a strength, at the beginning of the war, of 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today, the strength of the Navy is 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks.

The present plan will bring the Navy up to an estimated strength by March 31, 1942, of 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canadian ships are at present serving in the Atlantic and the Pacific, both North and South, in the Caribbean, and in European waters. Canadian sailors, in the Canadian Navy, or attached to the Royal Navy, are on duty on all of the seven seas.

## ARMY PLANS REVEALED

The plan for our active army for 1941 includes the despatch overseas, successively, of the following formations:

1. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;

2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps. This will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian Corps, thus providing increased striking power;

3. The 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops;

4. A Canadian armored division.

All these army projects have been approved by our National Defence Staff, by Lt.-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton, (Canadian Corps Commander) and by the staff of the British War Office. There is complete agreement on

the timing and extent of the measures which it is proposed to take.

## AIR PLAN SPEEDED

Throughout 1941 we shall continue the vigorous and energetic development of the air training plan. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened, and in operation, before September of this year. This represents a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule.

The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year.

Through the recruiting of airmen and air crew, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled. The present number of 1,700 airplanes now in use in the training plan will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of the year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian 25 new squadrons.

Under the terms of the air training plan agreement, as you may recall, these squadrons are to be equipped and maintained by the United Kingdom.

## OTHERS SHARE BURDEN

In addition to the men who will form these squadrons, many

thousand more young Canadians, who are graduates of the plan, will go forward to Britain to take their place in the battle line of the air, alongside their comrades from Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom.

A vast increase in production in war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' war purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns.

Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

## CANADA SUPPLIES VEHICLES

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You will, I am sure, be pleased to know that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign have been and still are of Canadian manufacture. Canadian workmen may well take pride in their share in the victories of Libya.

Canada's shipbuilding industry has already constructed many small naval vessels. A number of these are operating in European waters. We are also building merchant ships in increasing numbers. We propose to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough airplanes for the air training plan. At Britain's request, our surplus capacity will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. Of this number at least 75,000 must be skilled or semi-skilled workers.

## TO TRAIN 100,000

The Federal Government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit. It will necessitate more of a shift from peacetime to wartime production, and a cutting down of luxury production, and of luxury buying.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

D 39485

Date.....

Subject.....

It will mean more in the way of united determination, effort and sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people. We have also to keep in mind the financial assistance which Canada is undertaking in financing purchases of the United Kingdom in this country.

### DOLLARS HELP IN FIGHT

Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory.

In the midst of the dark days of the last war, the then Prime Minister of Great Britain, in appealing to his countrymen, related to them an old Celtic legend. It seems to me in his appeal, and in the simple tale which it relates, there lies a lesson for us all.

"There is a story," said he, "of

a man who was given a series of what appeared to be impossible tasks to perform, ere he could reach the desires of his heart. Amongst other things he had to do, was to recover every grain of seed that had been sown in a large field, and bring it all in, without one missing, by sunset.

"He came to an ant-hill, and won all hearts, and enlisted the sympathies of the industrious little people. They spread over the field, and, before sundown, the seed was all in except one grain; and, as the sun was setting over the western skies, a lame ant hobbled along with that grain also.

### EVERYONE MUST HELP

"Some of us have youth, and vigor, and suppleness of limb; some of us are crippled with years or infirmities, and we are, at best, but lame ants. But we can all limp along with some share of our country's burden, and thus help her in this terrible hour, to win the desire of her heart."

As, in Canada, we each seek to serve as best we can, let us not be misled into believing that because we have not been assigned some special role, our contribution in effort or in saving may be too slight to be of value to so great a cause.

It is for each one to seek out for himself, in the circumstances in which he finds himself, how he can best play his part. Example sufficiently inspiring will surely be found in the lives of the men and women of Britain.

### KEEP COURAGE HIGH

Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road.

Across the centuries, there come to us, as there came to the defenders of the faith in ancient days, words which have sustained the human heart in all its struggles: "Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

"Ye, that have faith to look with fearless eyes

Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife,

And know that out of death and night, shall rise,

The dawn of ampler life,

Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,

That God has given you the priceless dower,

To live in these great times and bear your part

In freedom's crowning hour;

That ye may tell your sons who see the light

High in the heavens — their heritage to take

I saw the powers of darkness put to flight,

I saw the morning break."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Toronto Globe & Mail.....

Date.....Feb. 3/41.....

Subject.....

D 39486

### MR. KING'S INSPIRING APPEAL.

Prime Minister King's national appeal for support of the war savings campaign will surely inspire with a high sense of duty all who heard him. He spoke with the conviction of a Government leader who understands the extreme gravity of the situation confronting the free world and the necessity for every man and woman to put non-essentials aside and bend all effort toward the only cause that now matters. It was no mere rhetorical effort, but an earnest attempt to crystallize patriotic feelings into effective action, "to save Christian civilization from disaster."

Many listeners may be inclined to draw a contrast with past Government action and criticize still the inherent weakness of war management by a party administration. This attitude has been made known to the Government in many ways, and we believe that in the pressing need of today and for the time being it can be passed over. Whatever the merits of the criticism, Mr. King obviously is sincere in the course he pursues. The program he outlined for expanding the war effort in co-operation with the Motherland and to make up for what is lacking in the United States program cancels many defects. It is the present business of the Canadian people, demanding all their attention and co-operation.

The past counts for little in the face of total war as defined by the Prime Minister. The English language cannot describe the bestial brutality to which the Nazis have already subjected humanity. But worse is to come in Hitler's attempt to wipe out the only remaining obstacle to his advance. We can believe every word Mr. King uttered when he said, "total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. . . . It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas."

The Canadian people are girding themselves to drive this terrible scourge from Britain and save themselves from like experience. The Prime Minister revealed something of what they are about to do, on a magnificent scale compared with earlier plans. The Royal Canadian Navy is to be almost doubled in strength. The balance of

the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England will be sent overseas at once. The third Canadian division is to go, with its complement of corps troops. There will be an army tank brigade and a Canadian armored division. Provision will be made for twenty-five new air squadrons, the present strength in the air training plan to be doubled. A vast increase has been arranged in the production of war equipment and supplies. The Prime Minister estimated that 200,000 additional men and women will be needed for the production program, 75,000 of these to be skilled workers. Arrangements are being made to train 100,000 persons a year for such employment. As the United States is confining its assistance to supplies and equipment which fit into its own requirements, Canada will concentrate on making things not thus provided.

We may wish all these things had been started sooner, in view of the pending emergency. That is of the past. The point is we are up against necessity and no time can now be lost.

Hence the intensive campaign to bring war savings to the increasing need of the war. Mr. King's appeal was to the country to lend what assistance can be given as quickly as possible, "to save carefully and lend freely, to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages."

To shirk this duty, even to minimize it, would be a most serious risk. We must heed the Prime Minister's call, couched in grave language with all the frankness at his command. He has not risen to greater heights since the war began.

The appeal comes to this favored Province with special force. Ontario, wealthiest of all, knows how to value the traditions and principles handed her by the Mother Country. Much is expected of her. Let it never be said she failed in her duty to civilization, remembering, in the words of the Prime Minister: "Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Quebec Chronicle-Telegraph.....

Date.....February 3, 1941.....

Subject.....D 39487

### CANADIANS PREPARED TO FIGHT "ALL-OUT"

Every Canadian, we are sure, will cheerfully respond to Prime Minister Mackenzie King's summons to supreme battle. We do not question his warning that the trial is to be a terrible one: from everything that has happened and from the lips of others we had already learned that this was indeed the case. Nevertheless, it brings the issue home closer to us to have its necessities and its perils defined by the head of our own Canadian Government.

That every available man will be needed in Britain can readily be understood nor will we grudge all those we are able to send. It is to be hoped, however, that sufficient thought has been given to the problem of replacements for a mechanized army corps for this proved to be a troublesome one, to say the least, in 1917. Meanwhile, it would seem that greater demands will have to be made upon the Reserve Army in order to make adequate provision for home defence. And this, in turn, means that the training of draftees will have to become more intensive.

Once again, finally, we urge upon Mr. King the importance, if not the absolute necessity of the admonitions he has addressed to the Canadian people being heeded by his colleagues and himself. We do not say this in a spirit of prejudice nor from any desire to make partisan capital out of the war: the facts are on record and speak for themselves. Nothing has yet been done to practise strict economy in the Dominion's ordinary expenditures nor is there any close supervision over war expenditures to eliminate preventable extravagance and waste. With every insistence, short of compulsion, the people are being induced to pull in their belts to an unprecedented extent and unless the Government practises what it preaches there is danger of growing discontent.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Hamilton Spectator.....  
Date.....Feb. 3/40.....  
Subject.....

D 39488

### An Appeal to Canada

Prime Minister King appeals to the Canadian people for a total war effort and the rallying of their full strength to save Christian civilization from disaster. Signs are not wanting that Hitler will soon strike with all the power he possesses to destroy the British Commonwealth before its growing strength and the help from the United States become effective. Total war, as fought by the Nazis, means the resort to every fiendish method of combat their foul code can devise; it is war against homes and hospitals, women and children, waged with a terrorism that includes fire bombs and poison gas. Its aim is total destruction, and its horrors would soon be visited upon Canada, if the enemy could first succeed in smashing the valiant resistance of the people of the Motherland. They stand as the first line of defence for civilization, and Canadians must appreciate what their superb fortitude has meant to the safety and immunity thus far enjoyed by this country.

Mr. King emphasizes that the only way total war can be met is by total effort, not in spurts, but a steady determination that will prevail every day until victory is won. This demands the help of every person in the Dominion, and it can be achieved in two ways—by compulsion, which is the dictator's way, or by the free-will offering of a free people, which is the British way, the only way they know and which they are resolved to preserve at all costs. While the majority of people in

Canada can not fight in the front line or engage in the production of war supplies, every person can help to provide the money which is needed to feed, equip and transport the fighting forces and purchase the vast reserves of munitions that are required. The Prime Minister calls on the people to save carefully and lend freely, reminding them that every dollar they lend to Canada will be a bond between the lenders and those who fight on the front lines. He explains how the Government intends to use these funds.

Canada's war effort is to be widely expanded in every branch of the fighting services. The Royal Canadian Navy is to be doubled so that by March 31, 1942, it will have a strength of 413 ships and 26,920 men. Canadian troops in Great Britain will be strengthened this year by the dispatch overseas of reserves for the First and Second Divisions, an army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps, the Third Canadian Division with its complement of corps troops, and a Canadian armoured division. The British Commonwealth Air Training Plan will have its present strength of 36,000 men doubled, and the 1,700 aeroplanes now in use will be increased to 4,000 before the end of this year. In addition to the three Canadian air squadrons now serving overseas with the Royal Air Force, Canada will soon contribute twenty-five new squadrons. Many thousands more young Canadians, who are graduates of the air training plan, will go forward to Britain to take their places in the battle zones of the air. There will be a large increase in the production of all war equipment, and it is estimated that the growing needs of the armed forces and of war industry will demand the services of an additional 200,000 men and women this year.

Premier King stresses that it falls upon every person in Canada to seek out for himself how he best can play his part in this time of crisis. There is, however, something for every one to do to help win victory, and that consists in saving and lending to Canada. Inspiring examples of service are to be found daily in the lives of the men and women of Great Britain. They do the task that lies nearest to hand, and in the best way they know how, all for the common good. Canadians are urged to catch something of that fervour and assume the duties that are awaiting eager hands. "Neither let us be dismayed at the magnitude of the task, nor discouraged by the length of the road," Mr. King says, but he does plead for a united and resolute national will to enable Canada to put forth the supreme effort of which it is capable.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Star

Date..... Feb. 3 /41

D 39489

Subject.....

### Canada's Splendidly Enlarged Program

Those who expected that Premier King's appeal for contributions to Canada's war effort by the purchase of war savings certificates would be along general lines must have been surprised last night. Instead Mr. King outlined a program of enlarged war activity which will demand not only everything which Canadians can give in the way of money, but a new dedication of its youth to war service and of its workmen to the manufacture of munitions. He said that

Destroyers are to be built in Canadian shipyards.

The Canadian navy, which had 15 ships and 1,774 men at the war's beginning and now has 175 ships and 15,319 men, will, in a little more than a year, have 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canada's two divisions now in England are to be strengthened by sending over the balance of their corps troops.

Canada is also to send over an army tank brigade so that an armored formation may operate with the Canadian corps.

The third Canadian division now in the Maritimes is to be sent over with its full complement of corps troops.

Eight months ahead of schedule, the last of the air training schools in Canada will be opened in September. The present strength of airmen and aircrews, 36,000, is to be doubled. The 1,700 airplanes used in the training plan will be increased from 1,700 to 4,000 before the year's end.

Twenty-five new air squadrons identified as Canadian will be formed in England from graduates of the air training plan.

Many thousands of other graduates will go to England to fight in the R.A.F.

Canada and the United States are to split between them the job of supplying armaments to Britain, Canada producing such as the States does not turn out—the Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada

will also specialize in the manufacture of ammunition and explosives. She will enlarge her production of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns and will continue to supply motor transport vehicles.

This is not a haphazard program. It has been planned in conjunction with Britain and takes into account also what is to be done by the United States. It represents an effort which, for a country of 11,000,000 people untrained in military production, will indeed be a splendid one. The effort is being "timed" as Britain desires.

And now, with all this in view, the need of maximum contributions to the war effort through the purchase of war savings certificates becomes more than ever obvious. The money paid for these does not lie idle. It is sent back into the channels of industry by the government. It is paid out for war supplies and goes back into the pockets of workmen and thence into all the branches of commerce.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Star

Date..... Feb. 3 /41

D 39483

Subject.....

### Canada's Splendidly Enlarged Program

Those who expected that Premier King's appeal for contributions to Canada's war effort by the purchase of war savings certificates would be along general lines must have been surprised last night. Instead Mr. King outlined a program of enlarged war activity which will demand not only everything which Canadians can give in the way of money, but a new dedication of its youth to war service and of its workmen to the manufacture of munitions. He said that

Destroyers are to be built in Canadian shipyards.

The Canadian navy, which had 15 ships and 1,774 men at the war's beginning and now has 175 ships and 15,319 men, will, in a little more than a year, have 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Canada's two divisions now in England are to be strengthened by sending over the balance of their corps troops.

Canada is also to send over an army tank brigade so that an armored formation may operate with the Canadian corps.

The third Canadian division now in the Maritimes is to be sent over with its full complement of corps troops.

Eight months ahead of schedule, the last of the air training schools in Canada will be opened in September. The present strength of airmen and aircrews, 36,000, is to be doubled. The 1,700 airplanes used in the training plan will be increased from 1,700 to 4,000 before the year's end.

Twenty-five new air squadrons identified as Canadian will be formed in England from graduates of the air training plan.

Many thousands of other graduates will go to England to fight in the R.A.F.

Canada and the United States are to split between them the job of supplying armaments to Britain, Canada producing such as the States does not turn out—the Mark III tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada

will also specialize in the manufacture of ammunition and explosives. She will enlarge her production of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns and will continue to supply motor transport vehicles.

This is not a haphazard program. It has been planned in conjunction with Britain and takes into account also what is to be done by the United States. It represents an effort which, for a country of 11,000,000 people untrained in military production, will indeed be a splendid one. The effort is being "timed" as Britain desires.

And now, with all this in view, the need of maximum contributions to the war effort through the purchase of war savings certificates becomes more than ever obvious. The money paid for these does not lie idle. It is sent back into the channels of industry by the government. It is paid out for war supplies and goes back into the pockets of workmen and thence into all the branches of commerce.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Toronto Telegram.....

Date.....Feb. 3/41.....

D39490

Subject.....

## **CANADIANS STAND READY TO ANSWER CALL TO SACRIFICE**

In this war, as through the last one, all the Canadian people ask of their public men is leadership. If the people are told what is required of them they will deliver the goods. Last night, in the most forceful words he has yet used when speaking of this conflict, Prime Minister King spoke of the imminence of the emergency and appealed to each to give of his or her best, be it in the armed forces, in the munition factory or by saving and lending money to the nation.

We believe that every Canadian is prepared to answer the Prime Minister's appeal, late though it appears to many of us. It was the kind of speech Canada would have liked to hear from the Prime Minister twelve months ago. But this is not the time to emphasize what might have been. The dauntless courage of the British, the increasing danger to them and to ourselves as well demand that all our energy must be thrown into the tasks at hand.

They will be heavy but not beyond the strength of Canada. Three infantry divisions and an armored division is not too much for Canada to put at the disposal of Britain, along with a doubling of the present establishment in the Canadian navy and the air training plan. It is no longer a question of what we will do but what we must do. As Mr. King said last night we face total war and there is only one way to face it and that is by total effort—effort not for a day, or a week, or a month, but every day until victory is won.

We cannot doubt that the forces of right are stronger than the armies of evil and that sooner or later they will prevail. When that day comes Canada will be a mightier nation than when she entered the struggle.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date..... FEB 3 1941

D39491

Subject.....

## PRIME MINISTER'S BATTLE-CALL.

Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King in last evening's broadcast appealed to the people of Canada to make a hundred per cent. effort to do their share in winning the war in order "to save Christian civilization from disaster." Every Canadian must rally his strength and make every possible sacrifice in every conceivable way. That was the tenor of his message. Not a moment is to be lost, for, as he said, there are many indications that in a very short while the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented fury.

Mr. King evidently has secured firsthand information from his ministers who recently returned from the United Kingdom. Hon. C. D. Howe and Hon. J. L. Ralston learned a lot from the British authorities and that knowledge has been imparted to the Canadian Government. The Prime Minister fully realizes the seriousness of the situation and is determined to go full speed ahead. He has taken the people into his confidence and they will appreciate his frankness and respond in full to the appeal for service. That service must and will be wholehearted. The facts are inescapable.

Industry is to be called upon to do a tremendous part, more than it has already done, although it has accomplished much in recent months. Canada now has to concentrate on making for Britain those things which the United States is not making—tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns, anti-tank guns, and ammunition for them. It is satisfactory to learn that in some cases industry is ahead of schedule. This is a promise that the greater effort will be crowned with success. But there can be no delay in any quarter.

In regard to the active forces, there is to be a movement overseas of a great army of airmen, infantry and armored units. The present strength of 36,000 men in the air training plan is to be doubled, provision being made for 25 new air squadrons; the Royal Canadian Navy is to be increased to 413 ships and 26,920 men by March 1, 1942; an army tank brigade is to be sent, and successions of troops as needed. It is a for-

midable programme of armed effort that the Prime Minister announces, one calculated to stir the patriotism of every Canadian. His address should be carefully read by all citizens and his call to service answered to the limit. It is a battle-call to which everyone in the Dominion must rally.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date.....

FEB 3 1941

Subject.....

D 39492

## MR. KING'S INSPIRING APPEAL.

Prime Minister King's national appeal for support of the war savings campaign will surely inspire with a high sense of duty all who heard him. He spoke with the conviction of a Government leader who understands the extreme gravity of the situation confronting the free world and the necessity for every man and woman to put non-essentials aside and bend all effort toward the only cause that now matters. It was no mere rhetorical effort, but an earnest attempt to crystallize patriotic feelings into effective action, "to save Christian civilization from disaster."

Many listeners may be inclined to draw a contrast with past Government action and criticize still the inherent weakness of war management by a party administration. This attitude has been made known to the Government in many ways, and we believe that in the pressing need of today and for the time being it can be passed over. Whatever the merits of the criticism, Mr. King obviously is sincere in the course he pursues. The program he outlined for expanding the war effort in co-operation with the Motherland and to make up for what is lacking in the United States program cancels many defects. It is the present business of the Canadian people, demanding all their attention and co-operation.

The past counts for little in the face of total war as defined by the Prime Minister. The English language cannot describe the bestial brutality to which the Nazis have already subjected humanity. But worse is to come in Hitler's attempt to wipe out the only remaining obstacle to his advance. We can believe every word Mr. King uttered when he said, "total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. . . . It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas."

The Canadian people are girding themselves to drive this terrible scourge from Britain and save themselves from like experience. The Prime Minister revealed

something of what they are about to do, on a magnificent scale compared with earlier plans. The Royal Canadian Navy is to be almost doubled in strength. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England will be sent overseas at once. The third Canadian division is to go, with its complement of corps troops. There will be an army tank brigade and a Canadian armored division. Provision will be made for twenty-five new air squadrons, the present strength in the air training plan to be doubled. A vast increase has been arranged in the production of war equipment and supplies. The Prime Minister estimated that 200,000 additional men and women will be needed for the production program, 75,000 of these to be skilled workers. Arrangements are being made to train 100,000 persons a year for such employment. As the United States is confining its assistance to supplies and equipment which fit into its own requirements, Canada will concentrate on making things not thus provided.

We may wish all these things had been started sooner, in view of the pending emergency. That is of the past. The point is we are up against necessity and no time can now be lost.

Hence the intensive campaign to bring war savings to the increasing need of the war. Mr. King's appeal was to the country to lend what assistance can be given as quickly as possible, "to save carefully and lend freely, to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages."

To shirk this duty, even to minimize it, would be a most serious risk. We must heed the Prime Minister's call, couched in grave language with all the frankness at his command. He has not risen to greater heights since the war began.

The appeal comes to this favored Province with special force. Ontario, wealthiest of all, knows how to value the traditions and principles handed her by the Mother Country. Much is expected of her. Let it never be said she failed in her duty to civilization, remembering, in the words of the Prime Minister: "Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date..... FEB 3 1941 22492

Subject.....

### MR. KING'S INSPIRING APPEAL.

Prime Minister King's national appeal for support of the war savings campaign will surely inspire with a high sense of duty all who heard him. He spoke with the conviction of a Government leader who understands the extreme gravity of the situation confronting the free world and the necessity for every man and woman to put non-essentials aside and bend all effort toward the only cause that now matters. It was no mere rhetorical effort, but an earnest attempt to crystallize patriotic feelings into effective action, "to save Christian civilization from disaster."

Many listeners may be inclined to draw a contrast with past Government action and criticize still the inherent weakness of war management by a party administration. This attitude has been made known to the Government in many ways, and we believe that in the pressing need of today and for the time being it can be passed over. Whatever the merits of the criticism, Mr. King obviously is sincere in the course he pursues. The program he outlined for expanding the war effort in co-operation with the Motherland and to make up for what is lacking in the United States program cancels many defects. It is the present business of the Canadian people, demanding all their attention and co-operation.

The past counts for little in the face of total war as defined by the Prime Minister. The English language cannot describe the bestial brutality to which the Nazis have already subjected humanity. But worse is to come in Hitler's attempt to wipe out the only remaining obstacle to his advance. We can believe every word Mr. King uttered when he said, "total war means an indiscriminate attack on every front, by every means however fiendish. . . . It is war against homes, hospitals, schools and churches. It is war on men, women and children. It is war by shot, shell, fire and poison gas."

The Canadian people are girding themselves to drive this terrible scourge from Britain and save themselves from like experience. The Prime Minister revealed

something of what they are about to do, on a magnificent scale compared with earlier plans. The Royal Canadian Navy is to be almost doubled in strength. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England will be sent overseas at once. The third Canadian division is to go, with its complement of corps troops. There will be an army tank brigade and a Canadian armored division. Provision will be made for twenty-five new air squadrons, the present strength in the air training plan to be doubled. A vast increase has been arranged in the production of war equipment and supplies. The Prime Minister estimated that 200,000 additional men and women will be needed for the production program, 75,000 of these to be skilled workers. Arrangements are being made to train 100,000 persons a year for such employment. As the United States is confining its assistance to supplies and equipment which fit into its own requirements, Canada will concentrate on making things not thus provided.

We may wish all these things had been started sooner, in view of the pending emergency. That is of the past. The point is we are up against necessity and no time can now be lost.

Hence the intensive campaign to bring war savings to the increasing need of the war. Mr. King's appeal was to the country to lend what assistance can be given as quickly as possible, "to save carefully and lend freely, to set aside, regularly, some portion of your income or your wages."

To shirk this duty, even to minimize it, would be a most serious risk. We must heed the Prime Minister's call, couched in grave language with all the frankness at his command. He has not risen to greater heights since the war began.

The appeal comes to this favored Province with special force. Ontario, wealthiest of all, knows how to value the traditions and principles handed her by the Mother Country. Much is expected of her. Let it never be said she failed in her duty to civilization, remembering, in the words of the Prime Minister: "Every dollar which is lent to Canada will be a bond between him who lends his money to his country and those who fight for him in the front line of battle."

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... Feb. 3/41

Subject.....

*Radio*  
*2/3/41* **D 39493**

### EVERY CANADIAN CAN HELP— AND MUST

**P**REMIER MACKENZIE KING last night sounded a clarion call to the citizens of this Dominion to do their share, every one of them, in the fight for victory which, unless we greatly misjudge the temper of the Canadian people, will not go unheeded but will arouse in Canadian breasts the true fighting spirit as never before. Those who heard him speak over the radio cannot but have been impressed by the gravity of his utterance. He was delivering a message to the nation in words that he had carefully weighed and that left a profound impression of sincerity and of responsibility behind.

He warned of the impending tremendous effort by the enemy to destroy the British Commonwealth. He foresees "a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity . . . total war . . . waged in all its fury . . . by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. . . Its aim and purpose are total destruction." To meet this total war, he said, there was but one way—total effort, "effort not for a day, a week or a month, but every day until victory is won." And he defined total effort as meaning that "every man, woman and child does, and keeps on doing, everything possible to help."

This is assuredly no exaggeration of the facts. Britain is facing the imminent great danger of an onslaught for which there is no known precedent in human history,—an onslaught in which all the mighty forces that have been assembled by the Nazis will be unleashed, without the slightest vestige of regard for anything save the utter annihilation by all means, including the foulest and most abominable, of the nation, its cities, manufactures, monuments,—all its life. Let there be no mistake about it. That is what Britain expects, and that is what all informed observers of the European scene expect. They

know that Hitler is actuated by a dementia for destruction and that his maniacal obsession is the wiping of the British nation off the face of the earth. To accomplish that he will not hesitate to sacrifice one or two or even three millions of his hypnotized fighting men. Nor will any consideration of human life weigh a feather in the balance against his fiendish determination to triumph.

Against him the resources of the British Empire and—we believe, those of the United States also—will be arrayed. And every part, every corner, every seemingly insignificant little fragment of the Empire will have to do its bit,—and that means doing everything that is humanly possible within its power stretched to the extreme limit of human endurance,—if the Empire is to win, if Britain is to be saved and with her the whole fabric of civilization as it exists today. The issue is clear. The odds are admitted. The task is stupendous. But it must be faced, and it must be achieved.

Last night Premier Mackenzie King told the Canadian people how they could do their full share of this stupendous task. He summarized for them first the additional war effort Canada is going to make this year in the form of greatly enlarged direct contributions to the fighting front,—an increase in our Canadian Navy from 175 ships and 15,319 men to 413 ships and 26,920 men by the end of March, 1942; the despatch overseas of two new army divisions and twenty-five squadrons of airmen and the doubling of the present Empire Air Training Plan force from 36,000 to 72,000; the building in Canada of destroyers, long range bombers, with increases in the production of naval guns and field guns as well as Bren guns, Mark III tanks, small arms, aircraft machine guns and anti-tank guns, with the necessary ammunition. Canada also will require an additional hundred thousand workers for war industries.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39494

Subject.....

This is a very big programme, and if we are to carry it out we shall have to put on all possible pressure in every direction. The Premier pointed out that while not everyone can fight in the front line or make war supplies, almost everyone can help by subscribing some money to defray the cost of maintaining

our army, navy and air forces, transport, weapons and munitions.

It is to enable the entire nation to subscribe in proportion to individual ability that the War Savings Certificate plan has been created. The campaign to get the nation behind this plan was given its main inauguration with the Premier's speech, and there is one passage in that speech which everybody who imagines that a seemingly trifling sum of apparent individual insignificance can be of no use should read and read again. It is as follows:

"Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory."

Let everybody remember that, and then decide what he or she can give. The humblest of our community, the poorest, will find in it inspiration to enable them to make some sacrifice in order that they may feel they are in reality doing their bit — no matter how microscopic it may seem, still their bit, their all, and therefore something of which they have just as much right to be proud as the wealthiest of our citizens.

Backing up the Premier's ringing appeal in an address at Windsor today, the Minister of Finance, the Hon. J. L. Ilsley, urged Canadians to "make the winning of the war our first thought in the morning, our last thought at night; make it the faith, the passion of our very existence."

If the Canadian people as a whole approach the coming storm in that spirit and if they maintain it in the face of repeated disaster and the entry into the conflict of terrors yet unknown, then victory must eventually be ours, no matter how dark the valley of tribulation or how long before the coming of the dawn.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Vancouver Province

Date..... Feb. 3/41

Subject.....

D 39495

### Canada's 1941 Effort

**M**R. MACKENZIE KING'S Sunday speech, announcing Canada's expanded war effort during 1941, was full of information, but it lacked the touch of imagination which would have brought these figures vividly home to the Canadian people. Mr. King is a good plodding workhorse. But he never rises on the wings of Pegasus. Perhaps it is too much to expect a workhorse should.

As for Canada's effort, it is to be much greater in 1941 than in 1940. The Empire Air Training Scheme will be well under way before the end of the year, and 25 squadrons of airmen will have been despatched overseas. More airdromes will be constructed and some 2000 additional training planes brought into operation.

The Royal Canadian Navy is to be doubled. Corps troops for the Canadian army corps now overseas are to be despatched. The Third Division is to go. Also an armored division and a tank brigade. Altogether, Colonel Ralston estimates, between 40,000 and 80,000 men will go overseas in the 1941 program.

On the industrial front there is also to be expansion, especially in making those war supplies which Great Britain needs and which can not be secured from the United States.

For all these expansions money will be needed, and there is no place to look for money except to the Canadian people, who are expected to work and save and pay and lend during the year. It will not be an easy year in Canada, but it will be much easier here than in Britain, where the people are now steeling themselves against a renewed German mass attack. Whatever we do, whatever we pay or lend, whatever we suffer on this side of the Atlantic, we shall be doing and paying and suffering less than our fellow Britons in the Old Land whose cause is the same as ours.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Vancouver Sun.....

Date..... Feb. 3/41.....

D 39496

Subject.....

### Canada's Task Set Out

Canadians who have been wont to complain of a lack of inspired national leadership were thrilled through and through on Sunday by the Prime Minister's radio address. Here was a truly great speech, informative, eloquent and altogether sincere, a leader talking confidently with his people concerning the stress of events that will shortly face them.

Two principal ministers of the cabinet of Canada have just returned from visiting London. Their reports of decisions made in co-operation with the British Government have been approved by Ottawa, and Mr. King outlined the program for 1941. It shows the growing demands of the war on the people of Canada. It is a truly noble program, diversified in the several fields of a greater army and naval establishment, the third division going overseas, mechanized forces taking their places for a coming offensive, more airmen, more shipbuilding, a greater national effort all round.

It was here that Mr. King swung into his special theme, namely, an introduction of the war savings campaign which is designed to concentrate a national canvass for the month of February.

In Vancouver, at noon today, at a luncheon where Mr. Chris Spencer, as provincial chairman of the War Savings movement presided, Mr. Walter Zeller, national director-at-large, explained the mechanics of the plan. It is not a charity drive we are asked to undertake. In the War Savings movement, the government is asking you to lend it your money, at good interest rates and repayable after the war when some industry is sure to be in the dol-

drums in that trying period when the people will be swinging back from the chaos of war to the realities of organized peace. In this period one of the striking benefits of the war savings idea will be achieved. Repayments of augmented savings then will save many a household.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Free Press.....

Date.....Feb. 3/41.....

D 39497

Subject.....

### A Call to Greater Effort

It was already known that to carry on the Canadian war effort as previously planned huge borrowings and large increases in taxation would be necessary. Mr. Mackenzie King's broadcast yesterday, announcing large increases in army, navy and air force, will place a most severe strain upon the national economy. It was therefore fitting that the announcement should be made at the opening of the war savings campaign. The new expenditures involved by Mr. King's statement will require hundreds of millions of dollars over and above what was previously budgeted for; and the appeal to save in order to lend takes on an urgency which was lacking even when the war savings campaign was planned not many weeks ago.

Another division is to be sent overseas, together with a tank brigade and an armored division. The navy is to be doubled in ships and personnel within the next 14 months. The air training plan is to be doubled in size. These were the bald facts of Mr. King's broadcast. Their translation into dollars and cents will come shortly; and it can be stated bluntly that their effects will be felt deeply in every home in the land. Financial sacrifice—slight though it may be in comparison with the vital offering of blood and precious lives—must be greatly intensified.

\* \* \*

No one will doubt that the needs of war require additional effort. Mr. King explained yesterday that it came after a careful study of the reports brought back from Great Britain by Mr. Ralston and Mr. Howe. These two ministers have studied British needs; they have discussed the present situation with Mr. Churchill; they have also taken into account, as well as they can in view of existing uncertainties, the probable needs of the future. Their findings have now been adopted by the Government, and we may be sure that requirements will expand rather than contract as the war proceeds. We are still only in the first stages of a savage and prolonged conflict.

This is the grim background of the war savings campaign, and on its success victory may well depend. To hold back is to refuse full partnership in an enterprise which, if it fails, will leave us with nothing at all—not even those pennies that greedy men may want even yet to clutch to themselves.

\* \* \*

But, if the responsibility of every individual is great, the responsibility resting upon those who direct Government policy is greater still. A whole series of problems emerges from Mr. King's statement yesterday. We have been told that Canada is now verging upon "full employment," the economists' phrase used to describe a national industrial machine working at full capacity. No machine can work harder than that; but a machine can be, in certain of its parts, converted to different uses.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39498

Subject.....

It is obvious therefore that some considerable part of our industrial capacity still producing civilian goods must be turned over to war. This can only be done by Government order. As yet only a small beginning has been made in this ultimate transformation of an economy from a peacetime to a wartime footing. We are still, to far too great an extent, superimposing our war effort upon our normal lavish civilian economy.

Drastic steps to reduce civilian consumption are therefore urgently needed in order to make the Government's war plans effective. Such steps would serve many purposes. It would release labor and manpower for military service and munitions production; it would force a contraction in civilian spending; it would thus leave more savings available to be loaned to the Government for war purposes. Why are these steps not being taken? The need is immediate.

If this is not done, it is obvious that we cannot expand our war production, no matter how much we may wish to; and the brave intentions expressed by Mr. Howe in his press interview on Friday and by Mr. King on Sunday will remain unfulfilled. Indeed, even if such steps are immediately taken there is likely still to be delay, for the basic, primary commodities such as steel and aluminum are already in a state of dangerous and growing shortage. It is obvious therefore that, without national planning of the most sweeping kind, we will not be able to do much more than we are doing now. To try to do so would be only to create chaos.

But that planning can be done, and as the citizens rally to the inspiration of the great dangers that lie immediately ahead, we can demand that the Government will create the basic conditions of economic order that will make the financial campaign effective in the field. There were encouraging hints in Mr. King's speech that Canadian war production, as a result of the London discussions, was to be more concentrated than it had been planned to be up to now. If this is worked out, it will be all to the good. There was—and is—great danger that Canada was spreading its effort out too thin, attempting to produce a little of too many articles of warfare instead of concentrating upon those in which quick and rapid increases of output could be obtained.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

22 198

Subject.....

It is obvious therefore that some considerable part of our industrial capacity still producing civilian goods must be turned over to war. This can only be done by Government order. As yet only a small beginning has been made in this ultimate transformation of an economy from a peacetime to a wartime footing. We are still, to far too great an extent, superimposing our war effort upon our normal lavish civilian economy.

Drastic steps to reduce civilian consumption are therefore urgently needed in order to make the Government's war plans effective. Such steps would serve many purposes. It would release labor and manpower for military service and munitions production; it would force a contraction in civilian spending; it would thus leave more savings available to be loaned to the Government for war purposes. Why are these steps not being taken? The need is immediate.

If this is not done, it is obvious that we cannot expand our war production, no matter how much we may wish to; and the brave intentions expressed by Mr. Howe in his press interview on Friday and by Mr. King on Sunday will remain unfulfilled. Indeed, even if such steps are immediately taken there is likely still to be delay, for the basic, primary commodities such as steel and aluminum are already in a state of dangerous and growing shortage. It is obvious therefore that, without national planning of the most sweeping kind, we will not be able to do much more than we are doing now. To try to do so would be only to create chaos.

But that planning can be done, and as the citizens rally to the inspiration of the great dangers that lie immediately ahead, we can demand that the Government will create the basic conditions of economic order that will make the financial campaign effective in the field. There were encouraging hints in Mr. King's speech that Canadian war production, as a result of the London discussions, was to be more concentrated than it had been planned to be up to now. If this is worked out, it will be all to the good. There was—and is—great danger that Canada was spreading its effort out too thin, attempting to produce a little of too many articles of warfare instead of concentrating upon those in which quick and rapid increases of output could be obtained.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... L'Evenement Journal.....

Date..... Feb. 3/41.....

D 39499

Subject.....

## *L'appel de M. King*

Une tâche nécessaire, imposante, attend, ce mois-ci, tous les citoyens du Canada. Février devient leur mois d'engagement à l'épargne de guerre, et la campagne de souscription est officiellement lancée. M. Mackenzie King, dans un chaleureux appel à toute la population, en a exposé, dimanche soir, à la Radio-Etat, les motifs et la portée. Le pays a besoin d'employer toutes ses ressources pour mener à fond son gigantesque effort dans la guerre totale où le chancelier Hitler l'a entraîné; puisque nos ennemis ne ménagent aucun moyen, quelque injuste et illégitime soit-il, pour déclencher les attaques les plus meurtrières contre les démocraties libres avec l'espoir de les anéantir, notre devoir est de lui opposer un "effort total" de tous les jours, de tous les instants jusqu'au triomphe de nos armées. Nous avons déjà contribué largement en hommes, en munitions, en ravitaillements; il reste à mobiliser maintenant nos épargnes afin de les faire servir plus efficacement à la cause du pays menacé.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Le Soleil.....

Date..... Feb. 3/41.....

D 39500

Subject.....

### La mobilisation des volontés

Il y a un an, la nation réalisait mieux qu'à présent les horreurs et les risques de la guerre. Cette réaction a suivi naturellement le cours des événements visibles. L'admirable vaillance des Anglais sous l'épreuve continuelle du bombardement aérien, l'adhésion des Etats-Unis à une politique de coopération illimitée, la résistance victorieuse des Grecs contre l'envahisseur, l'échec d'Hitler dans les Balkans, les humiliantes défaites de l'Italie en Afrique, tout semblait justifier le retour à l'optimisme. Ce sentiment est utile, en autant qu'il avive la confiance en l'avenir ; mais il serait nuisible s'il créait l'illusion que l'Angleterre a conjuré les pires dangers, et qu'il ne lui reste plus qu'à porter le coup de grâce à son ambitieuse rivale allemande.

Pour prévenir cette illusion, le premier ministre du Canada laisse entendre à ses administrés que la victoire est encore lointaine, qu'elle exigera d'eux de grands sacrifices, qu'ils doivent s'attendre à une reprise prochaine de la "blitzkrieg", non seulement contre la Grande-Bretagne mais également contre tous les pays britanniques que l'ennemi pourrait atteindre. M. Mackenzie King est en contact presque constant avec M. Churchill. Il parle en connaissance de cause. Il n'exagère rien. C'est son devoir de mettre le public en garde contre une fausse sécurité, de le préparer aux éventualités probables, de lui rappeler que les océans ne sont pas des barrières infranchissables pour des marins ou des aviateurs déterminés. Il faut comprendre le sens profond de cet avertissement, même si M. King ne révèle pas, à cause de l'importance du secret d'Etat, quels coups l'ennemi prépare et de quelle façon en entend y parer.

Samedi soir, le premier ministre a parlé de l'absolue nécessité de pratiquer l'économie sous toutes ses formes, afin de pourvoir aux besoins d'un gouvernement de guerre. Hier, il faisait appel à la mobilisation généreuse des volontés, en préparation à une mobilisation plus accentuée des réserves humaines et des ressources matérielles du Canada. C'est dire que le prochain

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... *D* 20501

Date.....

Subject.....

exercice financier coûtera fort cher, qu'il faudra vivre beaucoup moins largement que par le passé, que l'industrie devra se soumettre aux exigences de la situation. Comme question de fait, on annonce déjà que l'on devra cesser toute fabrication d'articles de luxe ou de choses non indispensables à la vie canadienne. Entrer dans l'esprit de ces directives est le devoir du moment. Que le peuple s'attende à des surprises, peut-être à des coups durs, à des restrictions sévères, mais sans jamais perdre foi et courage. //

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... MONTREAL GAZETTE.....

Date..... FEB 4 1941.....

D 39502

Subject.....

## Features in Program For Soldier Training

*Salient points in the new compulsory army training program announced by Prime Minister Mackenzie King last night follow:*

1—The present 30-day period is replaced by a four-month period.

2—First call-up under the new program is scheduled for March 15, with succeeding calls each month thereafter.

3—Men reaching the age of 21 will be summoned. This class is expected to provide the number needed, about 6,000 monthly.

4—Men called will have two months basic drill, then specialize. Preferences for various branches will be considered.

5—There will be no general exemptions, although postponements may be considered.

6—Training will be carried out at regular army camps.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39503

## The Gathering Storm

Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast address last Sunday night spoke of the signs of a gathering storm. Canada's war activities are to be expanded on the home front as well as by increasing the numerical strength of the fighting forces. The need of this intensified national service for the winning of the war cannot be too strongly impressed upon the Canadian people. The prime minister said:

There are many indications that within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth with a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

There is general agreement that the turning point of the war must come this year. The Berlin authorities cannot afford to let the war become prolonged into 1942. German armies are occupying European countries where the subjugated people far outnumber the whole population of Germany. Revolt may begin among the oppressed people unless the Nazi war machine can crush Britain before next winter.

\* \* \*

As operations are developing around the Mediterranean arena, Berlin is confronted with the threat of prolonged war. The Italian collapse is compelling the Germans to divert forces into the North African campaign. It is quite possible that German troops may be landed by air transport in Tunis in spite of French hostility, also in spite of the humiliating consequences for Mussolini. Long before Italy entered the war, Fascist demands on France included the addition of Tunis to the Italian empire.

It is unlikely that German aid can be sent across to Africa in time to save the Italian armies in Libya. German occupation of Tunis would serve, however, to intimidate the French colonial forces in North Africa under General Weygand. General Charles de Gaulle broadcast a rallying call to the French in Africa last Friday: he urged that they should attack the Italians by advancing eastward along the coast from Tunis, thus helping to "complete the conquest of Libya." General Weygand, the colonial military representative of Vichy,

hastened to reply with a broadcast from Algiers last Saturday wherein he urged the French African army of 500,000 men to pay no heed to the Free French leader.

The Vichy administration is evidently under painful pressure from Berlin at present. Marshal Petain is probably trying to resist new German demands. The Nazis would like to have the use of the French navy for invasion purposes. Admiral Jean Darlan, Vichy minister of the navy, went to Paris recently to confer with the ruling authorities, but even though the admiral is bitterly hostile to Britain, he has so far failed to satisfy the Germans in whatever demands are being made upon the government at Vichy.

\* \* \*

From Istanbul yesterday the Associated Press reported that Turkish newspapers are forecasting an early offensive by German troops through Hungary and Rumania. It has hitherto been German policy to avoid war with Greece. Mussolini has so messed up the situation, however, by failing in the Italian attack through Albania, Germany cannot afford to allow the Greeks in alliance with the British to become firmly established on the Adriatic coast at Valona and Durazzo.

It is probably much to Hitler's annoyance that it has become necessary to march either through Yugo-Slavia or Bulgaria to eliminate Greece, but this German move is almost certain to be part of the general storm over Europe as it is expected to break in the months ahead. Bulgaria may resist the passage of troops southward into Macedonia, where they would first occupy Salonica, but no great reliance can be placed upon either Bulgaria or Yugo-Slavia to fight against German forces as the Greeks have so bravely battled against the Italians.

\* \* \*

Turkey is doubtless pressing on with defensive preparations to fight as soon as there is any sign of a German approach to the Dardanelles. It may be taken as almost certain, too, that once the flames of war are set blazing in the Balkans by German invasion, they will spread beyond the control of Berlin or any other military power. Hitler may find himself forced to go on trying to push eastward across Turkey to occupy Syria, Palestine and the British sources of oil supply in Iraq and Iran.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39504

Subject.....

German war factories have probably been turning out vast stores of armaments and munitions during the months since the conquest of France to make it possible to conduct campaigns simultaneously in the Balkans, and across into Africa, while the supreme effort of invasion is being directed against Britain. As well as scheming to induce Marshal Petain to collaborate in this Nazi eruption over Europe, General Franco in Spain is likely to be again under pressure to connive in a German assault on Gibraltar.

Across on the other side of the continent of Asia, Japan is collaborating with Germany especially to distract the United States. It has been part of German strategy to encourage the Japanese to move against the Dutch East Indies, as it is believed that the effect would be to divert American military, naval and air forces entirely into the Pacific arena. The flow of armaments from the United States to the British fortress would thus be retarded in the critical months of this year.

When the full force of the storm is unloosed, Canada may reckon upon also feeling it far more directly than has hitherto been the case. German submarine activities are likely to be expanded across the Atlantic to strike at shipping in the vicinity of Canadian ports. There may also be widespread sabotage internally to cripple Canadian transportation, power and air training.

Plans to get Canada ready for the full force of the Nazi blast could better have been put into operation a year ago, but even at this date there must be a general welcoming of the latest broadcast statement by Prime Minister Mackenzie King to indicate that more is about to be done "to rally our strength to save Christian civilization from disaster." It may well be that Messrs. Ralston and Howe have helped to inspire this new declaration of a strengthened Canadian resolve to mobilize the whole power of the nation as it has to be done for total war.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....MONTREAL GAZETTE.....

Date.....FEB 4 1941.....

D 39505

Subject.....

## WHAT DID RALSTON-HOWE TELL KING?

In the Prime Minister's radio address on Sunday evening, admirable in many respects, there was one striking omission. Mr. King's summary of the war effort—still largely a matter of future achievement—was obviously based upon the reports made to him by the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply as a result of their recent visit to the United Kingdom. So far as it went, it was informative. The appeal based upon it was eloquent and impressive. In these respects Mr. King was at his best. But did he tell the whole story; was he completely candid with the Canadian people? Did Messrs. Ralston and Howe tell him nothing else? That they told him much which could not be included in a public address goes without saying, but there is one feature of the British war effort which cannot have escaped them and must, surely, have been the subject of comment, possibly of advice, in the reports they made, and there need be no secrecy about it.

These two ministers spent some time in England. They studied at the closest possible range the methods with which Britain is waging the greatest, most exacting and most destructive war in all her long military history. Those methods are deemed the safest and surest by the best brains of a nation that cannot afford to make mistakes, a nation fighting for its very life and perforce making use of no second-rate material. Britain, in order to reach a maximum defensive and offensive strength, went about the business of achieving the maximum political and administrative strength possible, the essential foundation for a successful war effort. It established a thoroughly representative government, a government competent, as Mr. Churchill has put it, to speak for all parties, all classes and all creeds. It turned its back on party politics for the duration and the result has been a stupendous gain in war production, a vastly more aggressive war strategy and an unprecedented degree of public confidence and courage. No political party in Britain seeks to preserve itself at the expense of the national interest.

Colonel Ralston and Mr. Howe are aware of all this. They have seen the fruits of non-party administration and must necessarily have been impressed by them. They have had the opportunity to contrast administrative conditions in Britain with administrative conditions in Canada. As men of much more than average intelligence, men responsible for the best that Canada has done or is doing in this war, that contrast must have impressed them very forcibly. It is inconceivable that some expression of their reaction did not find its way into their reports to the Prime Minister, assuming that the object of their visit to England was to ascertain how best to systematize and accelerate the Canadian war effort. But Mr. King said nothing about it. Instead, he outlined a so-called all-out war programme to be carried out, so far as his listeners could judge, by a party, and therefore a partisan, administration. His statement has since been amplified by Colonel Ralston. We are to do many mighty things, we hope. We are to bite off a very great deal in addition to what we are now endeavoring to digest, although in some fields of war production—aircraft construction for one—we are already suffering acute dyspepsia.

We have a sprawling programme rather than a planned programme. We are not concentrating on the things we can do best and in the least time. We are not putting first things first, are not adapting our known facilities to their most productive use. Incidentally, we are to have a military establishment which we were told not so long ago would not be needed. We are to build ships of war, for which we are not equipped, instead of merchant ships that we can build and build well, and in much less time. We are to build long-range bombers—if and when we extricate ourselves from the present airplane production bog. We are not doing any of these things to meet the impending crisis, because that crisis will come too soon and the chance has been missed, was missed many months ago. Canadians are entitled to reflect upon that fact and upon what might have been and what would have been accomplished under non-partisan auspices. They have a right to know also what Colonel Ralston and Mr. Howe told Mr. King—and Mr. King did not pass on.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39505

### WHAT DID RALSTON-HOWE TELL KING?

In the Prime Minister's radio address on Sunday evening, admirable in many respects, there was one striking omission. Mr. King's summary of the war effort—still largely a matter of future achievement—was obviously based upon the reports made to him by the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply as a result of their recent visit to the United Kingdom. So far as it went, it was informative. The appeal based upon it was eloquent and impressive. In these respects Mr. King was at his best. But did he tell the whole story: was he completely candid with the Canadian people? Did Messrs. Ralston and Howe tell him nothing else? That they told him much which could not be included in a public address goes without saying, but there is one feature of the British war effort which cannot have escaped them and must, surely, have been the subject of comment, possibly of advice, in the reports they made, and there need be no secrecy about it.

These two ministers spent some time in England. They studied at the closest possible range the methods with which Britain is waging the greatest, most exacting and most destructive war in all her long military history. Those methods are deemed the safest and surest by the best brains of a nation that cannot afford to make mistakes, a nation fighting for its very life and perforce making use of no second-rate material. Britain, in order to reach a maximum defensive and offensive strength, went about the business of achieving the maximum political and administrative strength possible, the essential foundation for a successful war effort. It established a thoroughly representative government, a government competent, as Mr. Churchill has put it, to speak for all parties, all classes and all creeds. It turned its back on party politics for the duration and the result has been a stupendous gain in war production, a vastly more aggressive war strategy and an unprecedented degree of public confidence and courage. No political party in Britain seeks to preserve itself at the expense of the national interest.

Colonel Ralston and Mr. Howe are aware of all this. They have seen the fruits of non-party administration and must necessarily have been impressed by them. They have had the opportunity to contrast administrative conditions in Britain with administrative conditions in Canada. As men of much more than average intelligence, men responsible for the best that Canada has done or is doing in this war, that contrast must have impressed them very forcibly. It is inconceivable that some expression of their reaction did not find its way into their reports to the Prime Minister, assuming that the object of their visit to England was to ascertain how best to systematize and accelerate the Canadian war effort. But Mr. King said nothing about it. Instead, he outlined a so-called all-out war programme to be carried out, so far as his listeners could judge, by a party, and therefore a partisan, administration. His statement has since been amplified by Colonel Ralston. We are to do many mighty things, we hope. We are to bite off a very great deal in addition to what we are now endeavoring to digest, although in some fields of war production—aircraft construction for one—we are already suffering acute dyspepsia.

We have a sprawling programme rather than a planned programme. We are not concentrating on the things we can do best and in the least time. We are not putting first things first, are not adapting our known facilities to their most productive use. Incidentally, we are to have a military establishment which we were told not so long ago would not be needed. We are to build ships of war, for which we are not equipped, instead of merchants ships that we can build and build well, and in much less time. We are to build long-range bombers—if and when we extricate ourselves from the present airplane production bog. We are not doing any of these things to meet the impending crisis, because that crisis will come too soon and the chance has been missed, was missed many months ago. Canadians are entitled to reflect upon that fact and upon what might have been and what would have been accomplished under non-partisan auspices. They have a right to know also what Colonel Ralston and Mr. Howe told Mr. King—and Mr. King did not pass on.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... February 4, 1941

Subject.....

D 39506

### THE NEW TRAINING PLAN

**T**HE Federal Government has done the wise and courageous thing in making the training period for men called up under the National Mobilization Act four months instead of one month. A soldier cannot be trained in one month, nor can he be fully trained for modern armies in four months, but the longer period at least gives the military authorities an opportunity to discover the capabilities of the men in their commands, and men found to possess special qualifications or aptitudes can be encouraged to enlist in services where their skill can best be used.

When Ottawa first instituted the training plan, the period was fixed at one month. As the Prime Minister explained last night, it was impossible then to extend the period because adequate equipment and camp facilities were lacking. This situation has now been remedied, and the camps can train a larger number of men at one time. The new plan does not mean that a larger number of men will be trained in a year. As a matter of fact, fewer men will receive training, but the men so trained will be better qualified for enlistment in the active forces than the men who have spent only one month in camp.

What the plan does mean is that from 50,000 to 60,000 young Canadians will be fairly well trained by the end of this year. From among these a sufficient number should enlist to take care of reinforcements for overseas units; and it must be remembered that recruiting will go on as usual outside the camps.

One important feature of the new arrangements is that the men will receive two months of basic training and two months of specialized training in army schools. At the end of the first two months those men who wish to enlist in the Navy or Air Force may do so, and they will do so with a head start on men who join these services directly from civil life.

Hardship will be worked on few people. The plan is so arranged that only men in the twenty-one year old class will be called up. To take a man out of civil life at that period is no real hardship. He will receive valuable training that will assist him whether he returns to civil life or joins the army. It gives him, as a coming-of-age opportunity, a chance to serve his country in the finest possible way.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Montreal Star.....

Date.....February 4, 1941.....

D 39506

Subject.....

### THE NEW TRAINING PLAN

THE Federal Government has done the wise and courageous thing in making the training period for men called up under the National Mobilization Act four months instead of one month. A soldier cannot be trained in one month, nor can he be fully trained for modern armies in four months, but the longer period at least gives the military authorities an opportunity to discover the capabilities of the men in their commands, and men found to possess special qualifications or aptitudes can be encouraged to enlist in services where their skill can best be used.

When Ottawa first instituted the training plan, the period was fixed at one month. As the Prime Minister explained last night, it was impossible then to extend the period because adequate equipment and camp facilities were lacking. This situation has now been remedied, and the camps can train a larger number of men at one time. The new plan does not mean that a larger number of men will be trained in a year. As a matter of fact, fewer men will receive training, but the men so trained will be better qualified for enlistment in the active forces than the men who have spent only one month in camp.

What the plan does mean is that from 50,000 to 60,000 young Canadians will be fairly well trained by the end of this year. From among these a sufficient number should enlist to take care of reinforcements for overseas units; and it must be remembered that recruiting will go on as usual outside the camps.

One important feature of the new arrangements is that the men will receive two months of basic training and two months of specialized training in army schools. At the end of the first two months those men who wish to enlist in the Navy or Air Force may do so, and they will do so with a head start on men who join these services directly from civil life.

Hardship will be worked on few people. The plan is so arranged that only men in the twenty-one year old class will be called up. To take a man out of civil life at that period is no real hardship. He will receive valuable training that will assist him whether he returns to civil life or joins the army. It gives him, as a coming-of-age opportunity, a chance to serve his country in the finest possible way.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Herald

Date..... Feb. 4/41

D 39507

Subject.....

### What "Total" War Means For Canada

**T**HE Prime Minister's speech on Sunday brought perhaps the first sharp realization of what this "total war" means to Canada.

Lately we have been thinking mostly about the enormous work we are undertaking, and the enormous sums we will have to pay, in making Canada a great Empire arsenal.

Mr. King reminded us that this is not enough. In addition to achieving everything we can in this direction, with "the sky the limit," he announced plans for doubling — indeed, more than doubling — every unit of our navy, army and air forces this year.

\* \* \* \* \*

**I**N recent pre-war years the average number of people on the payrolls of firms was just over 1,000,000. This included manufacturing, logging, mining, transportation, communications, construction and maintenance, services and trade.

Probably in 1940 the total went up to 1,500,000.

Two hundred thousand more than are now employed, said Mr. King, will be required during 1941 to help man war industries, altogether apart from the additional men required for the huge enlargement of our fighting forces.

He brought all this to bear on the financial aspect of our "total" war.

It means, of course, a mobilization of our monetary resources such as we have never before experienced.

\* \* \* \* \*

**S**INCE all we have and are is our stake in the war, so all we have and are should be devoted to victory.

Canada is a mighty asset in the Empire fight. It can be mightier still.

Just now the immediate duty before most of us is purchase of War Savings Certificates to build up and maintain our war machine.

In that way we can ensure a double measure of security — first, security of the civilization of which we form a part, secondly individual security for the difficult days that will follow the war.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Quebec Chronicle-Telegraph.....

Date.....Feb. 4/41.....

D39508

Subject.....

### TRAINING PERIOD PROLONGED

As expected, the period of compulsory military training for young men of selected classes has been extended by the Dominion Government from one to four months. In making the announcement, Prime Minister King admits — what was obvious from the beginning — that one month is not long enough to make experienced soldiers out of inexperienced civilians. And he might have added that four months, although an improvement, is not much better.

The Prime Minister tacitly explains why the draft was begun on so inadequate a scale by his statement that there is now enough equipment available to make the four months' training period possible. Without such equipment and a sufficient number of instructors not much worth while can be done. But we imagine also that it was thought politic, in any case, not to begin the draft too strenuously and to reconcile public opinion to it by degrees.

Before long our reserve units will have to be called out to provide for our home defence needs and we suggest that when this is done Second Line Reserve units should be organized on a non-permanent basis from among the trained draftees so as to provide replacements for the First Reserves as the ranks of these last are depleted by enlistments in the Active Army. Then our military mobilization of man-power will be as complete as we can make it.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Lethbridge Herald

Date..... Feb. 4/41.

D 39509

Subject.....

## Total Help Needed

Prime Minister King warned us in his Sunday broadcast that total war will come soon, with the Hun unleashing every form of brutality on Britain, and he called for all-out aid from Canadians to help meet the threat. We are sure his appeal did not fall on deaf ears.

Mr. King appealed particularly for every Canadian to make some sacrifice during the month of February and to buy war savings certificates to provide the sinews of war. The total of millions of small sacrifices, he told us, would roll up into a tremendous sum which will enable Canada to do the things she feels impelled to do to help the Mother Country not only to weather the storm but to strike back and thus to put an end to the Nazi dream of world domination.

### What does Mr. King ask?

As outlined by him it is planned to double the present size of the Canadian Active Army, sending the Third Division, a Canadian Armored Division and an Anti-Tank Brigade together with the requisite number of Corps troops over to join Lt.-Gen. McNaughton's forces now in Britain, bringing the Canadian Army Corps up to strength, fully equipped as a striking force of tremendous power.

Canada's air contribution is to be doubled during the next year, putting 25 R.C.A.F. squadrons in the field besides supplying thousands of Canadian pilots for the R.A.F., and the necessary ground crews.

The Canadian navy is to be doubled during the year, with the number of ships in service brought over the 400 mark. Besides, destroyers are to be built in Canada.

In addition to all this, Canadian war production is to be stepped up in her factories to a point where we will, in 1941, produce as many munitions of war as we did in the whole of the last war. We are going to make for Britain guns and ammunition which she cannot get from the United States, and we will have

to train workers to produce them.

In all, Canada needs about 80,000 fighting men and some 125,000 war workers in factories this year in addition to those we have already provided.

Canada's 1941 war bill will be more than one billion dollars. Besides that we will be making \$250,000,000 of machines and munitions in our factories for the Mother Country.

It is a tremendous task Canada has set herself, one we could not have conceived even a year ago. It is such a program as we all hoped might be brought into being last May and June when the Huns were running rampant over the Lowlands and France. Now that its accomplishment is in sight, Canada feels that she is really beginning to pull her weight.

But it takes money to carry on this kind of campaign, a tremendous lot of money. It will take all we can pay in taxes and all we can lend to the Government out of our savings. It can only be provided by each of us making some sacrifice to make our money available to the Dominion, and the war savings drive this month gives us that opportunity. It is unfortunate that our need of making individual sacrifice to provide the money for war should have been clouded by recent proposals to start the printing presses. That is the dishonest way which puts all the sacrifice on those who can least afford it. Loaning our savings to the Government to help prosecute an all-out war is the way which, we are sure, will appeal to the rank and file of the Canadian people, and the war savings campaign this month will furnish the opportunity to each of us to do our bit.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Charlottetown Patriot  
Date..... Feb. 4/41  
Subject.....

D 39510

### FACE THE FACTS

That Prime Minister King was fully determined that Canada shall spare no effort in the present war was quite different from his recent radio addresses.

As leader of the Government and in close touch with the British Government he has an opportunity of having important information in his possession. Wherefore when he said "now that the skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm" it behooves our Canadian people not to take his words lightly. In fact twice in two days he stressed the widely held belief that Germany will make an all-out drive against the British Commonwealth sometime soon and naturally it was to be expected that he would announce that Canada's armed strength in Britain would be increased in a number of ways during 1941.

The recent visit to England of two of his Ministers, Hon. J. L. Ralston and Hon. C. D. Howe has also given the Prime Minister further details of the war picture. Whilst our people must not become unduly stampeded or alarmed, nevertheless they must not live in a fool's paradise, but must seriously realize the present situation.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... London Free Press

Date..... Feb. 4/41

D 39511

Subject.....

### Facing the Facts

Prime Minister King's radio address on Sunday evening was the nearest approach to the attitude expressed in the great Churchill "blood and sweat, toil and tears," speech. It left no doubt about the Prime Minister's appreciation of the desperate nature of the present situation, and the need for total effort on the part of all Canadians to cope with the totalitarian menace. There was no attempt to soften the news or minimize the dangers.

Democracies move with perilous slowness but with sufficient stimulus they do move. Last spring under the lash of disaster after disaster in Norway, the Low Countries and France, Canada's war effort was sharply stepped up. But the Battle of France afforded convincing proof of the difficulty of preparing adequately for an emergency after the emergency had passed. Now we are at least taking steps to meet the menace of the Battle of Britain before the storm of invasion actually breaks.

A new announcement of increased war effort was expected to follow the return from Great Britain of Col. Ralston and Mr. Howe. Mr. King tells us of the expansion of army, navy and air force which is being effected. With the Commonwealth Air Training Plan beginning to turn out airmen, provision is being made for 25 new squadrons "identified as Canadian" and the doubling of the present enlisted strength under the plan. The navy is to be more than doubled within the next year. There is to be greater emphasis on mechanization in the army and the Canadian Corps in England is to be brought up to full strength, which will include the 3rd Division and a tank brigade. Later there will be an entire armored division.

Most of these developments represent the fruits of activities which have long been under way. Equipment cannot be conjured out of the air. It takes time and careful planning to utilize to the full the productive capacity of Canadian industry. We are glad to learn that results are beginning to show, and pray devoutly that they may be in time to avert the disaster against which Mr. King warns us.

Mr. King did well to pay the Canadian people the compliment of speaking frankly. It is extremely doubtful if the real seriousness of the situation is appreciated by all of us. The war has hardly come home to Canadians yet. During the last struggle the huge casualty lists left no doubt what was taking place. Now, instead of constant bloody warfare there are bursts of activity, followed by long periods of apparent calm. The result is a feeling of false security. With nothing happening we are inclined to forget the threat of what is being prepared.

We should not give way to undue pessimism, but it is important that we appreciate the seriousness of the situation. Britain's position is, at the moment, more desperate than it was even during the dark days of 1918. An assault is impending which will be far more desperate than anything the world has ever seen before. To meet it we must concentrate all our resources. There must be a complete redistribution of production. Every Canadian must cut his or her expenditures to the barest essentials and lend to the Government all the savings he can achieve. This is not pleasant but it is imperative. Any doubter has only to look at conditions in Poland, Norway or France.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Charlottetown Guardian

Date..... Feb. 4/41.

D 39512

Subject.....

Strange, almost inconceivable happenings, are featuring life and death these days. Who ever would have dared to hope that poetry by the Editor of Punch would find a place in a Church Service and also be quoted by the Prime Minister of Canada in his broadcast on Sunday. Yet it has happened in the case of Lord Lothian. In his first speech as Ambassador at Washington Lord Lothian concluded with a poem by Sir Owen Serman, and the Westminster Abbey authorities thought it appropriate enough to be included in the Memorial Service held there. It follows and it will be admitted it worthily deserves its place:

"You that have faith to look with fearless eyes  
Beyond the tragedy of a world at strife  
And trust that out of night and death shall rise  
The dawn of ampler life:

"Rejoice, whatever anguish rend your heart,  
That God has given you, for a priceless dower,  
To live in these great times and have your part  
In Freedom's crowning hour;

"That you may tell your sons who see the light  
High in the heaven, their heritage to take:  
'I saw the powers of darkness put to flight!  
I saw the morning break!'"

Hearing it as recited by Mr. Mackenzie King it was not so effective, but then the Prime Minister fell very flat in what was supposed to be an inspirational address.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

Name of Publication.....

Date..... FEB 5 1941

D 39513

Subject.....

## The New Army Training Plan.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING has announced a change in the Government's military service plan. Instead of calling up 250,000 men, as under the original scheme, for a month's training for home defence, only 72,000 will be called, and they will train for four months. These men in the new scheme will all be of the 21-year-old class, will become automatically liable on their 21st birthday for this limited service.

As a war measure THE JOURNAL approved the 30-day plan because even a month in uniform, under army discipline, was calculated to bring home to young men, and to their families, the hard facts of the present situation—and a month of training for active service was better than nothing, should an emergency develop in this country. On the same reasoning we like the new plan, because four months in the army is better than one, and these young Canadians will end the course in better physical condition, improved by army discipline, possessed of a considerable knowledge of modern warfare.

And as the Prime Minister pointed out, the new plan will be more considerate of the needs of industry. Unless there is a crisis with new demands upon our military power other age groups will not be called up, and that means less interruption of industrial staffs.

There will be no criticism of this step from those who realize the gravity of these times. Self-defence is the first law of nations and self-defence, in the democratic conception, means a trained and well-equipped civilian army. Moreover we think it is true that most young fellows of 21 will be the better for four months in an army camp. We wish we could have had that opportunity when we were 21.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Charlottetown Guardian.....

Date.....Feb. 5/41.....

Subject.....39514.....

## Arms Training Plan

Prime Minister King's announcement of a compulsory four-months' training period in place of the present thirty-day plan, and of the complete reorganization of the training program, is a striking endorsement of the constructive criticism made by the Conservative Party in the House of Commons during the November session. This fact was noted yesterday by Hon. R. B. Hanson, Conservative Leader, who recalled the objections which he had himself raised to the thirty-day plan, as being a hasty improvisation, based on two theories, neither of which was creditable to Canada. These assumptions were:—

1. That our limited supply of modern weapons made it impracticable to carry the individual training of the draftee beyond the basic stage and the limited syllabus; and

2. That the short period enabled a larger

number of young people to obtain a proper conception of their national obligations within a given time.

Speaking in the House of Commons November 12, last, Mr. Hanson disputed the basis of these assumptions and offered the following concrete suggestions:—

1. That the length of time of training be increased to at least four months, and that Canada train three groups a year instead of ten; that the first eight weeks of this four-months' course should be designated "the basic recruits' course," and the second "the trained men's course," graduation being required from one course to the other;

2. That all men, when they have received the four-months' course, should be posted to the local non-permanent active militia units, not merely put on the reserve; the idea being that their training would be continuous wherever conditions rendered this possible.

The Government's new proposals in principle are an acceptance of the policies so advocated, although the *modus operandi* is different in some details.

"The Conservative Party," Mr. Hanson states, "will continue to spur the Government on to maximum effort. The pity is that Canada was inert and complacent for the first year of the war."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Saskatoon Star-Phoenix

Date.....Feb. 6/41

Subject.....

D 39515

## A New Stage

The stirring speech of Prime Minister King on Sunday, the statements by Defence Minister Ralston and Finance Minister Isley and subsequent announcements of additional activities all combine to mark the entering of a new stage in Canada's war effort. At Ottawa it is considered this stage will bring the Dominion to the maximum of its participation, after which that maximum must be maintained as long as required.

There are some points in these speeches and statements that are worthy of special attention.

One is the present state of the armed forces and the plans for expansion this year. In both cases the plans are those made in conjunction with the British Government and are in accord with the major war strategy as decided upon by the British Government. There is no other possible, effective way of carrying on the war. Individual effort, independently, by all the Dominions and all the Allied Governments now in London would be rather ragged and unco-ordinated. Certainly it would not be as effective.

Another is that at last Canada is going in for the establishment of armored and mechanized forces on a substantial scale. The announcements told of a division of the panzer type and an armored brigade. Of course, all units in these days are mechanized in that they have ample motor vehicles, many of them lightly armored, to give them speed of movement. But the panzer division is much more. It is made up of tanks of various types and other armored vehicles, has an especially trained personnel of experts and uses special field techniques.

It has not been possible to create such a division hitherto because the machines were not available. They will be coming from Canadian factories this spring. But a portion of the personnel has been trained because last year Canada bought from the United States some 200 tanks, manufactured at the close of the previous war. They were suitable for training purposes and have been so used. The result is that as the new tanks are delivered there will be personnel ready to man them.

Another thing about these announcements is that their effect on the war is not for the immediate future. Certainly not for the start of the expected battle of Britain in the spring. Preparations for that are already complete. Rather, these new expansions of the program will begin to take effect in six months time and thereafter. In short, they are preparation for the offensive that will follow the defeat of the German attack.

Colonel Ralston in his statement declared the expanded program, presumably he spoke in respect to the land forces, would be Canada's maximum effort, the limit of Canada's physical capacity. That would be about 100,000 men overseas with suitable reinforcements available and an ample reserve in Canada. That is a slightly larger land army in the field than Canada had in the previous war, but on this occasion the R.C.A.F. is vastly greater than the force of Canadians serving in the R.A.F. 25 years ago and the Canadian navy is and will be many times larger than it was then.

But it seems a little inadvisable to declare positively that Canada's war effort will reach a maximum six months hence and thereafter be kept at that level. The war effort will grow precisely as the need of greater effort arises, will grow beyond what anyone now considers the extreme limit of capacity. When it reaches the stage expected six months hence there will still be large numbers of Canadians in non-essential occupation, there will still be tremendous duplications of services, there will still be working hands available. Until maximum working capacity in war production has been attained it cannot be said the limit of effort has been reached.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

FEB 6 1941

D 39516

Subject.....

## THE WAR REQUIRES ALL.

With Prime Minister King's announcement of a four months' training period for defense services and a prospective war budget of \$2,000,000,000, the Canadian people will begin to see war's implications more clearly. Two billion dollars is a little less than the four years' expenditure on the last war, but it is only twice the yearly cost of the various Governments prior to this war—that is, the Dominion, Provincial and Municipal Governments combined. Therefore, if the war estimate proves accurate and normal governmental activities continue, the annual public expenditures would be one and a half those of peacetimes, or about \$3,000,000,000, while the current annual income of the people is estimated at \$4,500,000,000.

The first thought to arise is that the country cannot afford both the war and the usual governmental activities, not even though half the war budget be met by borrowed money. To economize on necessary war expenditures is out of the question. The only remaining place is our extravagant, overlapping and duplicating system of public administration.

The Dominion Government has reduced its normal spending by some \$100,000,000, which is a mere gesture for these times. Provincial and Municipal Governments are economizing only slightly, although it is here the major savings should be made. It is unfortunate some form of referendum is not provided to enable the people to dispense with the least-needed services at a time like this. They could close up every Provincial Legislature and place essential Provincial operations in the hands of a committee or commission and skeletonize the larger municipal administrations without losing anything indispensable in wartime. By so doing they could divert possibly \$500,000,000 of their earnings from local Government costs to the war effort. At the same time they would settle, temporarily at least, many of the problems the Sirois report sought to solve.

Speculating on possibilities like this gets us nowhere, of course. There is no provision for a referendum and there is no likelihood of the Governments acting voluntarily to do within their sphere what the citizens are asked to do within theirs—divert about half their revenue from ordinary spending channels to the war.

One advantage may be gained, however. As the people realize what a total war effort means they can store in their memories for future action the knowledge that their over-costly system of government is handicapping their effort to defeat Hitler.

When the last war opened the cost of government was only one-quarter that of 1939, and the public debt on which interest had to be paid was only \$1,300,000,000, contrasted with nearly \$8,000,000,000 at present. The opportunity to return to a sounder basis will never be more favorable than when one overwhelming responsibility calls for all the energy and means that can be assembled.

The individual citizen cannot shirk; nor

does he wish to. The gravity of the situation is brought home to him in many ways. Extension of the training period is one, although under the new plan it will be little better than a minimum. What is realized, we believe, is that unless the race of Nazis is defeated beyond all recovery Canada and other free countries will be compelled to live as armed nations in the future. Every man will be a soldier, and the expenditures on war, now emergency spending, will become the usual thing.

Beleaguered Britain is counting on Canada as her right arm in the struggle to determine the future. We may not yet appreciate the significance of this. It means, however, that nothing can be withheld, either of arms or armies, if the country is not to become an armed camp for succeeding generations. It would pay Canada to wipe out every public activity except that necessary to win the war rather than face so alarming a prospect.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Woodstock Sentinel-Review  
Date..... Feb. 6/41  
Subject..... D 39517

### Canada's War Program

Prime Minister King has announced that the Government will despatch to Britain a Canadian armored division, an army tank brigade (without tanks) for employment with the Canadian Corps, and the 3rd Division with its complement of corps troops. Upon completion of the movement General McNaughton will have a Canadian Corps of three divisions and corps troops. We have been told that the Canadians have a vitally important sector assigned them in event of a German invasion attempt, and that those now overseas are fully trained, rehearsed and eager for action.

The imminence of a Nazi assault upon the British Isles, upon an unprecedented scale, insistently directs one's thoughts to Britain and her defenders, and relegates to secondary prominence the plans which Ottawa outlines for future production of weapons and equipment, yet these are impressive enough. The present total of 1,700 planes in use for training is to become 4,000 before end of the year, in addition to heavy bombers which it is planned to build for overseas. The Canadian navy is to comprise 413 ships and 26,000 men by March of next year. In production of arms and equipment, we are to concentrate upon such as cannot be obtained from the United States, including Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns, anti-tank guns and munitions for these, also naval and field guns, for which Canada is the only source of supply outside of Britain.

The indicated expansion of war industries will require, Mr. King estimates, 200,000 additional men and women, of whom 75,000 should be skilled or semi-skilled. And with all this program must march an army of volunteer dollars in war bonds and war certificates. Thus there is opportunity for all, as the Prime Minister points out, to serve the nation with "more determination, more effort and more sacrifice than has ever before been asked of the Canadian people."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Daily Star

Date..... February 6, 1941

D 39518

Subject.....

### Canada's Armored Formations

Premier King announced the other day that Canadian forces to be dispatched overseas in 1941 would include "an army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian corps. This," he said, "will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian corps." He also said that "a Canadian armored division" will go overseas. The use of the word "armored" in both these announcements has caused some confusion. Explanation is therefore made that the armored division is distinct from and additional to the tank brigade.

The tank brigade is a unit of an army division and is designed to work in co-operation with other units of the division. It consists of about 2,000 men for the brigade and is divided into three tank battalions of about 650 each. It uses infantry tanks which are of the slower type requiring infantry, artillery and other divisional support, but which may of course precede these units into action.

An armored division is much the same as a German "panzer" division, or at any rate is the corresponding British army or Canadian army unit, though doubtless it differs in some particulars. It has 12,000 men and its tanks are fast. It has other armored and mechanized equipment including artillery, all fast moving. It can operate alone when necessary and is not part of an ordinary army division. Its total cost runs over \$135,000,000 while a tank brigade costs ultimately about \$50,000,000 or more. The armored division is a very powerful striking force which, following airplane and perhaps, but not necessarily, artillery action, can shoot off by itself and lead an offensive or create one. It can operate independently in smashing through enemy lines.

As far as the army is concerned, Canada will have overseas this year under present plan an army corps of three divisions and all ancillary and corps troops and a tank brigade. It will also have overseas an armored division. Mr. King indicated in his address that they will go in following order: Corps troops for two divisions already overseas; army tank brigade; third division and its corps and ancillary troops; armored division. All are expected to be overseas by fall. In addition there will probably be 10,000 aircrew over from Empire Training Scheme by end of the year.

It is likely that by end of year there will be about 110,000 army troops and 10,000 airmen overseas. Now there are about 60,000 army troops. In addition there will be the three R.C.A.F. squadrons (two fighter and one army-co-operation) already overseas, complete with Canadian ground crews.

The 25 new R.C.A.F. squadrons will have R.A.F. ground crews and equipment and pay, but Canada will make up the difference between R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. pay. Besides the 25 new R.C.A.F. squadrons overseas there will be thousands of Canadians join the R.A.F. overseas from the training plan.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Daily Star

Date..... February 6, 1941

39518

Subject.....

### Canada's Armored Formations

Premier King announced the other day that Canadian forces to be dispatched overseas in 1941 would include "an army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian corps. This," he said, "will enable Canada to be represented in the United Kingdom by a Canadian armored formation which will be attached to and operate with the Canadian corps." He also said that "a Canadian armored division" will go overseas. The use of the word "armored" in both these announcements has caused some confusion. Explanation is therefore made that the armored division is distinct from and additional to the tank brigade.

The tank brigade is a unit of an army division and is designed to work in co-operation with other units of the division. It consists of about 2,000 men for the brigade and is divided into three tank battalions of about 650 each. It uses infantry tanks which are of the slower type requiring infantry, artillery and other divisional support, but which may of course precede these units into action.

An armored division is much the same as a German "panzer" division, or at any rate is the corresponding British army or Canadian army unit, though doubtless it differs in some particulars. It has 12,000 men and its tanks are fast. It has other armored and mechanized equipment including artillery, all fast moving. It can operate alone when necessary and is not part of an ordinary army division. Its total cost runs over \$135,000,000 while a tank brigade costs ultimately about \$50,000,000 or more. The armored division is a very powerful striking force which, following airplane and perhaps, but not necessarily, artillery action, can shoot off by itself and lead an offensive or create one. It can operate independently in smashing through enemy lines.

As far as the army is concerned, Canada will have overseas this year under present plan an army corps of three divisions and all ancillary and corps troops and a tank brigade. It will also have overseas an armored division. Mr. King indicated in his address that they will go in following order: Corps troops for two divisions already overseas; army tank brigade; third division and its corps and ancillary troops; armored division. All are expected to be overseas by fall. In addition there will probably be 10,000 aircrew over from Empire Training Scheme by end of the year.

It is likely that by end of year there will be about 110,000 army troops and 10,000 airmen overseas. Now there are about 60,000 army troops. In addition there will be the three R.C.A.F. squadrons (two fighter and one army-co-operation) already overseas, complete with Canadian ground crews.

The 25 new R.C.A.F. squadrons will have R.A.F. ground crews and equipment and pay, but Canada will make up the difference between R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. pay. Besides the 25 new R.C.A.F. squadrons overseas there will be thousands of Canadians join the R.A.F. overseas from the training plan.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

FEB. 6 1941

P. H. [unclear] 39519

Subject.....

## THE PART CANADA PLAYS.

Mr. Grattan O'Leary, a very capable observer of the Ottawa scene, who has been moving in well-informed circles on Parliament Hill for the last twenty-five years or more, came to Toronto on Tuesday and expressed the fear that the people of Canada have been misled by the Prime Minister's Sunday night broadcast into believing that the Commonwealth Air Training Plan is to be doubled this year.

It may be argued that Mr. O'Leary is prejudiced because he is a Conservative and was a staunch journalistic supporter of Borden, Meighen and Bennett. But Mr. O'Leary is right. What he says is supported by the facts; is confirmed by Colonel Ralston, the Minister of National Defense, and Major Power, the Minister of Defense for Air.

No one believes that the Prime Minister had any thought of misleading the people when he said that, "through the recruiting of airmen and air crews, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled." This "doubling" of personnel was announced months ago by the Minister of Defense for Air. The only new point is that the "doubling" will be effective earlier than was originally contemplated. Eighty air training schools are either completed or nearing completion, and since Major Power is convinced that it is the air war in which we must seek mastery now, the plan is to have all schools in operation by Sept. 1, which is eight months ahead of the original schedule.

The Prime Minister's statement plus supplementary information supplied by Colonel Ralston and Major Power may fairly be summarized as follows:

There is to be no increase in the personnel of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan over and above what was announced last autumn by the Minister of Defense for Air. This plan contemplated total personnel of airmen and air crews of 72,000 this year. Air officials believe this may be exceeded by 4,000 or more.

Nor is there to be any increase in the Canadian Navy over what was announced months ago. The Prime Minister merely projected the navy figures forward to March 31, 1942.

The principal change involved in Mr. King's broadcast speech is a substantial and costly increase in the army. A third division of the land forces is to be sent to England, thus making the Canadian Corps a three-division corps. To these will be added an

armored division, which will be a separate military unit co-operating with the Canadian Corps, and a tank brigade equipped with infantry tanks to operate with the army.

The cost of an armored division for a full year is estimated at \$150,000,000, which indicates reasons for a Canadian war budget fast approaching the two-billion-dollar mark. The initial cost of the tank brigade is placed at \$35,000,000, which merely represents the original outlay and makes no provision for the heavy mortality of this type of equipment, even without considering enemy action.

With an army corps of three divisions in the front line, plus an armored division, a tank brigade and corps troops; with twenty-eight squadrons of air fighters helping to wrest from Germany mastery of skies over Europe; with naval personnel of 26,900 and 413 ships at sea by the end of March next year, in addition to titanic efforts on the industrial front, it will be apparent that Canada is making no mean contribution to the total war the Empire is waging against bloodthirsty Huns.

The confusion created in the public mind by a multitude of announcements emanating from Ottawa indicates the need for a Director of Information who would guard against the circulation of misleading statements and the misinterpretation of Ministerial pronouncements. Headlines published throughout the country on Monday stating that the Commonwealth Air Training Plan was to be doubled and that the Royal Canadian Navy was to be doubled, no matter how fully warranted by the text of the Prime Minister's speech, produced an entirely false impression.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date.....

FEB 2 1941

P.M. 8/13  
39519

Subject.....

### THE PART CANADA PLAYS.

Mr. Grattan O'Leary, a very capable observer of the Ottawa scene, who has been moving in well-informed circles on Parliament Hill for the last twenty-five years or more, came to Toronto on Tuesday and expressed the fear that the people of Canada have been misled by the Prime Minister's Sunday night broadcast into believing that the Commonwealth Air Training Plan is to be doubled this year.

It may be argued that Mr. O'Leary is prejudiced because he is a Conservative and was a staunch journalistic supporter of Borden, Meighen and Bennett. But Mr. O'Leary is right. What he says is supported by the facts; is confirmed by Colonel Ralston, the Minister of National Defense, and Major Power, the Minister of Defense for Air.

No one believes that the Prime Minister had any thought of misleading the people when he said that, "through the recruiting of airmen and air crews, the present strength of 36,000 men will be doubled." This "doubling" of personnel was announced months ago by the Minister of Defense for Air. The only new point is that the "doubling" will be effective earlier than was originally contemplated. Eighty air training schools are either completed or nearing completion, and since Major Power is convinced that it is the air war in which we must seek mastery now, the plan is to have all schools in operation by Sept. 1, which is eight months ahead of the original schedule.

The Prime Minister's statement plus supplementary information supplied by Colonel Ralston and Major Power may fairly be summarized as follows:

There is to be no increase in the personnel of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan over and above what was announced last autumn by the Minister of Defense for Air. This plan contemplated total personnel of airmen and air crews of 72,000 this year. Air officials believe this may be exceeded by 4,000 or more.

Nor is there to be any increase in the Canadian Navy over what was announced months ago. The Prime Minister merely projected the navy figures forward to March 31, 1942.

The principal change involved in Mr. King's broadcast speech is a substantial and costly increase in the army. A third division of the land forces is to be sent to England, thus making the Canadian Corps a three-division corps. To these will be added an

armored division, which will be a separate military unit co-operating with the Canadian Corps, and a tank brigade equipped with infantry tanks to operate with the army.

The cost of an armored division for a full year is estimated at \$150,000,000, which indicates reasons for a Canadian war budget fast approaching the two-billion-dollar mark. The initial cost of the tank brigade is placed at \$35,000,000, which merely represents the original outlay and makes no provision for the heavy mortality of this type of equipment, even without considering enemy action.

With an army corps of three divisions in the front line, plus an armored division, a tank brigade and corps troops; with twenty-eight squadrons of air fighters helping to wrest from Germany mastery of skies over Europe; with naval personnel of 26,900 and 413 ships at sea by the end of March next year, in addition to titanic efforts on the industrial front, it will be apparent that Canada is making no mean contribution to the total war the Empire is waging against bloodthirsty Huns.

The confusion created in the public mind by a multitude of announcements emanating from Ottawa indicates the need for a Director of Information who would guard against the circulation of misleading statements and the misinterpretation of Ministerial pronouncements. Headlines published throughout the country on Monday stating that the Commonwealth Air Training Plan was to be doubled and that the Royal Canadian Navy was to be doubled, no matter how fully warranted by the text of the Prime Minister's speech, produced an entirely false impression.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Tribune

Date.....Feb. 7/41

Subject.....242  
D 39520

## For a Growing Navy

**P**RIME Minister King's address on Sunday drew attention to one thing among many things—the rapid expansion of the Canadian Navy. At the outbreak of the war it had 15 ships and 1,774 men on active service. Today the Canadian Navy boasts of 175 ships and 15,319 men of all ranks. By the end of March of next year, present plans are to bring the total up to 413 ships and 26,920 men.

Such is the present and future of the service that used to be a Canadian "Cinderella." The attitude not only of the Dominion government but of the people of Canada toward the Canadian Navy has undergone a revolution. The job the navy has to do and is doing probably accounts for the change. With two mighty coasts to guard, with convoys to be escorted, with communications to be maintained in island outposts, and with other tasks to carry out in co-operation with the Royal Navy, the Canadian Navy has an ever-increasing responsibility to which its men—and its ships—are measuring up.

It is the kind of job and responsibility that is attracting the youth of Canada more and more. And the thought occurs that the Canadian Navy deserves the same facilities for elementary training—the same means of interesting the leaders of tomorrow as are provided for the Canadian army in the universities and colleges. At the present time university students are being trained in the Canadian Officers' Training Corps on campuses from one end of Canada to the other. Naturally it will be the army they choose when they go into active service.

There should be a similar opportunity for the Navy to instruct and guide students. Moreover, the Naval Officers' Training Corps need not be confined to universities of the coast provinces. There is proof in abundance that the desire to serve on the sea is just as strong among the young men of the prairies as it is where the roar of the surf is heard.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Saturday Night

Date..... Feb. 8/41.

D 39521

Subject.....

MR. KING'S radio address of Sunday brought the Canadian people and the Canadian Government nearer together than they have been since the terrible days of last spring. Even the *Montreal Gazette* could find no other criticism for it than that it failed to give any sign of a movement towards a National Government; and the question of a National Government seems to us, quite frankly, to be much less important, and very much less immediate, today than the question of a national solidarity of effort behind the present Government. The *Gazette* nominates no candidates for inclusion in the National Government whose absence it deplors. Whom would it nominate if it were called upon to do so? Mr. Meighen seems to our judgment to have disqualified himself by his speech of a few days ago for office in any Government whose main business it is to cooperate with the Government of Mr. Churchill. Dr. Manion and Mr. Hanson have not shown that they would be any great addition to the present cabinet. We doubt whether the *Gazette* wants Mr. Coldwell or Mr. Blackmore or even Mr. Tom Moore. When it comes down to cases, therefore, what is the National Government cry really about? Is it anything but a cry with which to diminish the prestige and authority of the present Government, with no prospect of working through to the establishment of a better one?

Mr. King in his Sunday address came as near as his personality and the general circumstances permit to fully enlisting the Canadian people under his leadership for the tremendous and instant task of defeating the forces of barbarism in the Old World before they can set out to invade the New. But he is not the man to light the fires of human passion, and the government does not as yet possess any organization for lighting them, to say nothing of blowing them to the white heat of concentrated effort. It is not too late, though it well may soon become so, for establishing such an organization, under the charge of the Prime Minister himself. The Canadian people have not yet been made to realize that Great Britain *can* lose this war, and that if she does lose this war it will be because Canadians (and Americans also, of course, but they are not so greatly to blame as we, since they are no part of the British Commonwealth and have no share of its responsibilities) have failed to work as hard for success as they could have done.

The issue is not determined in advance. Nobody but a few American isolationists believes

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39522

that Britain cannot win; and if she can win  
and yet does not win, whose fault will it be?  
It will not be the fault of the people or the  
rulers of Britain, that is sure. And in that  
event we do not see where the responsibility can  
fall, if not on us.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Regina Leader-Post

Date..... Feb. 13/41

D 39523

Subject.....

### CLARIFYING

# Canada's 1941 War Effort

—By Grant Dexter

OTTAWA.—In his radio broadcast on Sunday, Feb. 2, Prime Minister King announced Canada's complete and final war program. This program, worked out in consultation with the British government, represents, in the considered judgment of the government, the utmost that Canada can achieve.

Mr. King made this clear in these words: "... the purpose of Mr. Ralston's and Mr. Howe's visits" (to London) "was to emphasize, and to translate into the most effective action, the determination of the Canadian people to put forth their utmost strength in the cause of freedom. It was ... to gain at first hand further information as to how Canada's resources might best be used to achieve our maximum effort."

The new program, said Mr. King, "represents a co-ordinated effort based upon Canada's utmost productive capacity."

And again: "To do all these new things, and to continue the work already in hand, will tax Canada's productive capacity to the limit."

Hon. J. L. Ralston at a press conference on Feb. 3, said that the adoption of the new program "will mean that we are going as full out as we can go. This will be a full out effort physically: all we can do."

Setting aside the industrial phase, what does the final program mean in terms of navy, air force and army?

The expansion of the navy is to continue at the greatest possible speed. At the outbreak of the war our navy comprised 15 ships and 1,774 officers and ratings. On Feb. 2, 1941, the strength was 175 ships and 15,319 officers and ratings. The new program calls for 413 ships and 26,920 officers and ratings by March 31, 1942.

It would be wise not to rely too much on forecasts. The navy plan announced by Hon. C. D. Howe (for example) in the commons, on May 22, 1940, (page 146 unrevised Hansard) called for 242 ships in service by March 31, 1941. This forecast was obviously optimistic.

The growth of the navy may be measured by contrasting the position of Nov. 19, 1940, with Feb. 2, 1941. On Nov. 19, there were 155 ships and 13,273 officers and ratings. Hon. Angus Macdonald in November announced a program which by March 31, 1942, would give us 255 ships and 23,273 officers and ratings. This program of last November has now been enlarged but whether or not Canadian shipyards can carry it out remains to be seen. What is certain is that the navy will be expanded as rapidly as possible.

There is no increase in the Commonwealth Air Training plan which is the base of our air force

pyramid. All the Canadian airmen produced are graduates of the plan.

Mr. King's statement showed that there will be a rapid expansion of personnel but this is all covered by the original plan. The most puzzling sentence in his reference to the air force reads: "The airdrome construction this year will be equal in extent to that of last year."

Most people believed construction under the plan was completed last fall. This, however, is not true. There is some \$45,500,000 of work still to be done, including construction of airdromes, and buildings for the British government to accommodate British air training units. The construction for the R.A.F., of course, will ultimately be paid for by the British government.

For obvious reasons, the British end of this story cannot be told. But, so far as Canada is concerned, there is no increase in the existing plan for the air force. It is worth noting, however, that the original cost estimate of \$600 millions for the air training plan (to cover three years) has now been raised to \$1,000 millions. Canada's share will be \$583 millions instead of \$350 millions. Costly rush construction, higher prices for airplanes and equipment are chiefly responsible for this increase.

Prior to Sunday, the army plan provided for:

Two divisions and corps troops in Britain.

Two divisions in Canada.

The infantry units of a fifth division in Canada.

Various unattached units in Canada including the skeleton of an armored unit (using obsolete

tanks bought from the United States).

Infantry units on garrison duty in the Atlantic area.

There were 172,319 officers and men in the Canadian army on Feb. 3, 1941.

The changes now announced are:

The third division goes to Britain to make a three-division corps.

The fourth division and the infantry units remain in Canada. Whether a fifth division will be organized is not yet decided.

An armored division will be completed and, as well, a tank brigade. Both will be sent to Britain.

The armored division will comprise three brigades, and will be equipped with the latest mechanical equipment—cruiser tanks and so on. The tank brigade will be equipped with infantry tanks.

The cost of these units will be high—\$75 millions for the division and \$30 millions for the brigade, in 1941-42. The army will require not less than 40,000 men to carry out this program.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39524

Subject.....

The new program, therefore, boils down to a large and costly addition to the army. The navy expansion will be rapid but the cost is relatively low. The air program is unchanged although the cost is much higher than was estimated.

The government has made it clear that the advice of the British authorities was taken before adopting this program.

Mr. King made this very clear in his broadcast and Mr. Howe, on Jan. 3, said that "we have to follow along Britain's lines." Mr. Ralston, on Feb. 3, said that in this program we are doing what the British authorities want us to do.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

D 39525

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Ottawa Citizen

Date..... February 4, 1941

Subject.....

## The Gathering Storm

Prime Minister Mackenzie King's broadcast address last Sunday night spoke of the signs of a gathering storm. Canada's war activities are to be expanded on the home front as well as by increasing the numerical strength of the fighting forces. The need of this intensified national service for the winning of the war cannot be too strongly impressed upon the Canadian people. The prime minister said:

There are many indications that within a very short while, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth with a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity.

There is general agreement that the turning point of the war must come this year. The Berlin authorities cannot afford to let the war become prolonged into 1942. German armies are occupying European countries where the subjugated people far outnumber the whole population of Germany. Revolt may begin among the oppressed people unless the Nazi war machine can crush Britain before next winter.

As operations are developing around the Mediterranean arena, Berlin is confronted with the threat of prolonged war. The Italian collapse is compelling the Germans to divert forces into the North African campaign. It is quite possible that German troops may be landed by air transport in Tunis in spite of French hostility, also in spite of the humiliating consequences for Mussolini. Long before Italy entered the war, Fascist demands on France included the addition of Tunis to the Italian empire.

It is unlikely that German aid can be sent across to Africa in time to save the Italian armies in Libya. German occupation of Tunis would serve, however, to intimidate the French colonial forces in North Africa under General Weygand. General Charles de Gaulle broadcast a rallying call to the French in Africa last Friday: he urged that they should attack the Italians by advancing eastward along the coast from Tunis, thus helping to "complete the conquest of Libya." General Weygand, the colonial military representative of Vichy, hastened to reply with a broadcast from Algiers last Saturday wherein he urged the French African army of 500,000 men to pay no heed to the Free French leader.

The Vichy administration is evidently under painful pressure from Berlin at present. Marshal Petain is probably trying to resist new German demands. The Nazis would like to have the use of the French navy for invasion purposes. Admiral Jean Darlan, Vichy minister of the navy, went to Paris recently to confer with the ruling authorities, but even though the admiral is bitterly hostile to Britain, he has so far failed to satisfy the Germans in whatever demands are being made upon the government at Vichy.

From Istanbul yesterday the Associated Press reported that Turkish newspapers are forecasting an early offensive by German troops through Hungary and Rumania. It has hitherto been German policy to avoid war with Greece. Mussolini has so messed up the situation, however, by failing in the Italian attack through Albania, Germany cannot afford to allow the Greeks in alliance with the British to become firmly established on the Adriatic coast at Valona and Durazzo.

It is probably much to Hitler's annoyance that it has become necessary to march either through Yugo-Slavia or Bulgaria to eliminate Greece, but this German move is almost certain to be part of the general storm over Europe as it is expected to break in the months ahead. Bulgaria may resist the passage of troops southward into Macedonia, where they would first occupy Salonica, but no great reliance can be placed upon either Bulgaria or Yugo-Slavia to fight against German forces as the Greeks have so bravely battled against the Italians.

Turkey is doubtless pressing on with defensive preparations to fight as soon as there is any sign of a German approach to the Dardanelles. It may be taken as almost certain, too, that once the flames of war are set blazing in the Balkans by German invasion, they will spread beyond the control of Berlin or any other military power. Hitler may find himself forced to go on trying to push eastward across Turkey to occupy Syria, Palestine and the British sources of oil supply in Iraq and Iran.

German war factories have probably been turning out vast stores of armaments and munitions during the months since the conquest of France to make it possible to conduct campaigns simultaneously in the Balkans, and across into Africa, while the supreme effort of invasion is being directed against Britain. As well as scheming to induce Marshal Petain to collaborate in this Nazi eruption over Europe, General Franco in Spain is likely to be again under pressure to connive in a German assault on Gibraltar.

Across on the other side of the continent of Asia, Japan is collaborating with Germany especially to distract the United States. It has been part of German strategy to encourage the Japanese to move against the Dutch East Indies, as it is believed that the effect would be to divert American military, naval and air forces entirely into the Pacific arena. The flow of armaments from the United States to the British fortress would thus be retarded in the critical months of this year.

When the full force of the storm is unloosed, Canada may reckon upon also feeling

it far more directly than has hitherto been the case. German submarine activities are likely to be expanded across the Atlantic to strike at shipping in the vicinity of Canadian ports. There may also be widespread sabotage internally to cripple Canadian transportation, power and air training.

Plans to get Canada ready for the full force of the Nazi blast could better have been put into operation a year ago, but even at this date there must be a general welcoming of the latest broadcast statement by Prime Minister Mackenzie King to indicate that more is about to be done "to rally our strength to save Christian civilization from disaster." It may well be that Messrs. Ralston and Howe have helped to inspire this new declaration of a strengthened Canadian resolve to mobilize the whole power of the nation as it has to be done for total war.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

D39526

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Daily Star

Date..... February 3, 1941

Sub: EVERY CANADIAN CAN HELP—  
AND MUST

**P**REMIER MACKENZIE KING last night sounded a clarion call to the citizens of this Dominion to do their share, every one of them, in the fight for victory which, unless we greatly misjudge the temper of the Canadian people, will not go unheeded but will arouse in Canadian breasts the true fighting spirit as never before. Those who heard him speak over the radio cannot but have been impressed by the gravity of his utterance. He was delivering a message to the nation in words that he had carefully weighed and that left a profound impression of sincerity and of responsibility behind.

He warned of the impending tremendous effort by the enemy to destroy the British Commonwealth. He foresees "a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity . . . total war . . . waged in all its fury . . . by shot, shell, fire and poison gas. . . Its aim and purpose are total destruction." To meet this total war, he said, there was but one way—total effort, "effort not for a day, a week or a month, but every day until victory is won." And he defined total effort as meaning that "every man, woman and child does, and keeps on doing, everything possible to help."

This is assuredly no exaggeration of the facts. Britain is facing the imminent great danger of an onslaught for which there is no known precedent in human history,—an onslaught in which all the mighty forces that have been assembled by the Nazis will be unleashed, without the slightest vestige of regard for anything save the utter annihilation by all means, including the foulest and most abominable, of the nation, its cities, manufactures, monuments,—all its life. Let there be no mistake about it. That is what Britain expects, and that is what all informed observers of the European scene expect. They know that Hitler is actuated by a dementia for destruction and that his maniacal obsession is the wiping of the British nation off the face of the earth. To accomplish that he will not hesitate to sacrifice one or two or even three millions of his hypnotized fighting men. Nor will any consideration of human life weigh a feather in the balance against his fiendish determination to triumph.

Against him the resources of the British Empire and—we believe, those of the United States also—will be arrayed. And every part, every corner, every seemingly insignificant little fragment of the Empire will have to do its bit,—and that means doing everything that is humanly possible within its power stretched to the extreme limit of human endurance,—if the Empire is to win, if Britain is to be saved and with her the whole fabric of civilization as it exists today. The issue is clear. The odds are admitted. The task is stupendous. But it must be faced, and it must be achieved.

Last night Premier Mackenzie King told the Canadian people how they could do their full share of this stupendous task. He summarized for them first the additional war effort Canada is going to make this year in the form of greatly enlarged direct contributions to the fighting front,—an increase in our Canadian Navy from 175 ships and 15,319 men to 413 ships and 26,920 men by the end of March, 1942; the despatch overseas of two new army divisions and twenty-five squadrons of airmen and the doubling of the present Empire Air Training Plan force from 36,000 to 72,000; the building in Canada of destroyers, long range bombers, with increases in the production of naval guns and field guns as well as Bren guns, Mark III tanks, small arms, aircraft machine guns and anti-tank guns, with the necessary ammunition. Canada also will require an additional hundred thousand workers for war industries.

This is a very big programme, and if we are to carry it out we shall have to put on all possible pressure in every direction. The Premier pointed out that while not everyone can fight in the front line or make war supplies, almost everyone can help by subscribing some money to defray the cost of maintaining our army, navy and air forces, transport, weapons and munitions.

It is to enable the entire nation to subscribe in proportion to individual ability that the War Savings Certificate plan has been created. The campaign to get the nation behind this plan was given its main inauguration with the Premier's speech, and there is one passage in that speech which everybody who imagines that a seemingly trifling sum of apparent individual insignificance can be of no use should read and read again. It is as follows:

"Every saving you lend to Canada will help to make possible the attainment of the war effort I have outlined. Your savings, standing alone, may seem small and insignificant. But taken together, the savings of all the citizens of Canada may well weight the scales on the side of victory."

Let everybody remember that, and then decide what he or she can give. The humblest of our community, the poorest, will find in it inspiration to enable them to make some sacrifice in order that they may feel they are in reality doing their bit—no matter how microscopic it may seem, still their bit, their all, and therefore something of which they have just as much right to be proud as the wealthiest of our citizens.

Backing up the Premier's ringing appeal in an address at Windsor today, the Minister of Finance, the Hon. J. L. Ilsley, urged Canadians to "make the winning of the war our first thought in the morning, our last thought at night; make it the faith, the passion of our very existence."

If the Canadian people as a whole approach the coming storm in that spirit and if they maintain it in the face of repeated disaster and the entry into the conflict of terrors yet unknown, then victory must eventually be ours, no matter how dark the valley of tribulation or how long before the coming of the dawn.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

KING, William Lyon Mackenzie: Speeches Series

MG 26, J 5, Volume 65, pages D 39527 - D 40076

Speech by The Prime Minister  
House of Commons  
February 17, 1941

D 39527

EXTERNAL AFFAIRS AND WAR APPROPRIATION ACT, 1941.

Review of Events since Adjournment.

At the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2nd, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose, today, briefly to review events from where I left off when Parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which it seems to me attaches to the sequence of events, and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider External Affairs, and the 1941-42 War Appropriation Bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and the war measures themselves are focussed upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to proceed at once with the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs, and the War Appropriation Bill.

This procedure, it is believed, will give to the House, at as early a date as possible, the information it will most wish to have. It should also prove advantageous to the consideration of the matters certain to arise in the discussion on both the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs, and on the War Appropriation Bill. Honourable Members, I know, will be anxious to hear from the Ministers who have recently visited the United Kingdom, and from other Members of the Government concerned with the administration of Canada's war effort.

When, early in December, just prior to the adjournment of the House, I spoke upon the war, I gave reasons for the view that the situation for Britain and her allies was much better than it had been, not only at the time of the collapse of France, but in the months that followed that appalling catastrophe. The development of events has borne out the justness of that view. In the United Kingdom, night bombing raids, which were then the subject of so much anxiety, have become not more, but less effective. Submarine attacks, though continuing to constitute the gravest menace, have, in fact, in recent weeks, grown not more, but less destructive. In spite of enemy attempts at interference, the output of British industry has developed at a faster tempo and on a wider scale.

On land, on the sea, and in the air, the defences of the British Isles have been materially strengthened. The morale of the British people has remained unshaken. If anything, the entire population has become more determined than ever. In Europe, the Royal Air Force has effected large scale destruction of industrial plants and agencies of communication, and of naval and air bases, particularly the so-called invasion ports. The British Navy has continued to patrol waters adjacent to the British shores, and to protect the transportation of men, munitions, and supplies to and from the British Isles and other parts of the Empire.

In the African campaigns, the whole situation has changed, from one of grave uncertainty for the British, to one of the gravest concern for Italy. Spectacular victories have been gained over the enemy in the field. Indeed, only a few days after the House adjourned, the Imperial Forces in Egypt launched a strong attack on the Italian troops of Marshal Graziani, who, several weeks previously, had penetrated into western Egypt, and appeared to be preparing an attack on the Suez Canal. The British advance, in which land, sea and air forces participated, carried all before it. Three Italian Divisions were captured

or destroyed on the first day, and British armoured troops pursued the retreating enemy as far as the Libyan border, some fifty miles distant. In the weeks that have followed, Libya itself has been invaded. Stronghold after stronghold has fallen to British arms. The troops of General Wavell, among whom the Australians have had a conspicuous part, have captured Bengazi, the Italian base more than 300 miles inside the eastern Libyan border. They are continuing to sweep onward in the direction of Tripoli and the boundary of Libya on the west.

In Eritrea, the Italian colony on the other side of Egypt, the Fascist forces are also in retreat. In Abyssinia, over-run by the Italians a few years ago, in flagrant disregard of the most solemn assurances under the Covenant of the League of Nations, tribesmen are rising against their Italian conquerors. With British assistance they are making every effort to regain their lost freedom. The exiled Emperor, Haile Selassie, has returned to his country, and the United Kingdom Government, reaffirming that Great Britain has no territorial ambitions in Abyssinia, has recognized his claim to the Throne. In Italian Somaliland, the British and South African forces have already occupied an area as large as Wales. In this fashion, the whole Italian empire in Africa is vanishing before the eyes of the world.

the Italians have fared no better. Across the Mediterranean, in Albania, ~~The~~ Greek army, fighting with a valor worthy of the finest traditions of classical times, has, since this House adjourned, <sup>on the Italians</sup> inflicted a whole series of defeats ~~on the Italians~~. Thus far, re-enforcements from across the Adriatic have wholly failed to reverse the tide of battle.

In international affairs, success in arms is a potent factor. That Britain, half armed and pre-occupied with the defence of the British Isles was strong enough, and courageous enough, to spare men and materials of war for service in Africa; that the British Fleet has been able to patrol the narrow waters of the Mediterranean and even, in broad daylight, to bombard Genoa, the leading Italian seaport; that, assisted by British naval and air forces, a small Greek army has repeatedly defeated vastly better equipped and more numerous Italian forces; these facts have undoubtedly served greatly to strengthen British prestige. They have helped to maintain the confidence of Turkey, Egypt, and the Arab world. They have served to encourage the resistance of France and Spain to the pressure of German demands. To view these facts in their true perspective, however, we must also recognize what Nazi penetration has meant to Roumania, and what the dread of a like fate means today to Bulgaria and Yugo Slavia. We should also keep in

mind that the victories have been won against the minor and not the major Axis partner. Italian power is one thing. The might of Nazi Germany is quite another.

The Italian defeats to which I have alluded, have a further significance. They have shown, in unmistakable fashion, that while the Italian soldier has been led into war, his heart is not in the cause. It would be difficult otherwise to explain the apathy, discontent, and indifference which <sup>have</sup> ~~has~~ marked the conduct of operations on the Italian side. Numbers are important, and equipment is important, but neither one, nor both of them, can make up for a lack of fighting spirit. The Fascist regime has been discredited in the eyes of its own people. The Italian people are not, and in this war have never been, behind Mussolini. As Mr. Churchill said in his broadcast to the people of Italy, on December the 23rd, the Italians have been forced into alliance with the Nazi aggressors by one man, against the will of the King and the Royal Family of Italy, against the Pope and all the authority of the Vatican and of the Roman Catholic Church, and against their own wishes. Could anything illustrate more completely the power and the dangers of dictatorship!

I turn now to a development of far greater significance. It is the change which has taken place in the attitude of the United States. It serves by contrast to illustrate the methods of a democracy in safeguarding its interests, and asserting its power. The rapid crystalization of opinion in the United States in favour of actively assisting the democratic countries in their struggle against aggression has been the most important event of the present year, and the months immediately preceding.

The earlier policy of the United States was devised before the war started. It was based upon an assumption which ignored the real character of the present struggle. American ships were withdrawn from British waters and forbidden to enter the war zone. Belligerents were allowed to buy only what they could pay for and themselves carry away. Purchases were limited to such as could be made in the course of normal business. The unanswerable logic of events has brought home to the American people the realization that their future development, their security, the survival of the democratic way of life, are all bound up, inseparably, with the defence of Britain, and the defeat of aggression. The President's message to Congress, one of the most important of his great career, set forth, in words that cannot be misunderstood, a new policy of full<sup>material</sup> support of peoples resolute in resisting aggression. It expressed the determination of the United States that the cause of freedom shall prevail.

The President's message is more than a statement of principles. It deals with means as well as with ends. The new policy, as laid down by Mr. Roosevelt, envisages sending ships, planes, tanks and guns to beleaguered Britain, and to other nations resisting aggression. This aid is to be furnished in ever-increasing measure without the exaction of immediate payment, and regardless of the threats of Dictators. The precise form which assistance will take is now engaging the attention of the competent branches of government in the United States. It is a matter for the United States alone to decide. To the whole democratic world, however, the new policy has brought fresh hope and renewed resolution.

The United States is, without question, the most powerful economic unit in the world. In terms of national income, a recognized measure of economic strength, it outweighs Germany at least four to one. <sup>The United States</sup> ~~It~~ has an annual output more than twice as great as all Europe. The forces against which the mobilization of this vast, this unrivalled industrial power is directed, must eventually feel the full weight of the impact. Meanwhile, its growing might towers like an impending avalanche above the heads of the aggressor nations.

That the material assistance of the United States, on the scale contemplated, will, in the long run, be of decisive importance, there can be no shadow of doubt. We must make sure, however, that there is a long run. A very critical stage is certain to be reached before the full aid of the United States becomes available. As I pointed out in a broadcast a fortnight ago, there are many indications that, in the immediate future, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. The skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm.

Where the storm will break, we cannot say. It may come in the Near East, or in the western Mediterranean, or in the Far East, or over Britain itself. It may come, at the same time, in more than one place. The signs are not lacking that it may come in all these places at once. Among diplomatic and military authorities, there is a growing belief in the possibility of a world-wide conflagration involving an attempted German invasion of Britain, timed with thrusts at Suez and Gibraltar, and a Japanese thrust at Singapore. The German air force and army may try to break Britain. Simultaneously, the combined Axis powers may try to seize Britain's most strategic positions, Gibraltar, Suez, and Singapore.

It would be the gravest of errors to assume that growing alarm and tension in the Balkans means that Hitler is abandoning, for the time being, attack upon the British Isles. It is British power that Hitler is out to destroy, and the seat of it is the island fortress in the North Sea. It is no less apparent that the destruction of British power is the bond that cements the Axis powers. Only by the defeat of Britain can the combined totalitarian powers gain their world sway. It is well that this fact should be kept continually in mind, and squarely faced. There is, moreover, nothing to be gained by failing to view the strategic world picture in its true proportions. On the contrary, there is everything to be gained by seeing it as a whole and in its true light. It is to the emergence of this wider vision that Britain and her allies owe the ever-increasing aid from the United States.

If I venture again to draw attention to the situation as it must present itself in any realistic view, it is not because I wish to lessen the optimism to which the successes thus far achieved have naturally given rise, but rather to see that they do not blind us to the real struggle that has still to be faced, and which, I believe,

is even now at hand. That the forces of freedom will triumph in the end, I have no doubt whatever. But equally I believe, as I have already so frequently said, that the road is going to be much harder, much longer, and much more terrible, than most people imagine. We should govern our thoughts and actions accordingly.

The enemy must be held back until his strength can be matched. That day will not come soon. Long grim months lie ahead in which we must expect setbacks and discouragements. In the present circumstances, it is more than ever necessary to steel our hearts and minds to the magnitude of the effort, and of the sacrifice, that will be demanded of us over a considerable period of time, and, in a special measure, throughout the next few months. We are too prone to think of the outcome of the last great war, and to draw our conclusions from it. It is well, therefore, that we should check up comparisons with the last war, at all possible points.

First, then, let us remember that the resources and striking power of the enemy are vastly greater than they were in the first great war. In that war, the allied and associated powers were numerous indeed. Of the number, apart from the United States, which during the last year and a half was also a belligerent, France, Russia, Belgium, Portugal,

and a dozen other nations which were then allied with us, are today neutral, or have, for the time being at least, been compelled to give up the struggle. Italy, which was then an ally, has betrayed her ancient friendship and become the accomplice of the arch enemy. Russia is neutral, and has recently concluded a new trade agreement with Germany. Because Russian trade with Germany constitutes a vast breach in the British blockade of German territory, the value of this agreement to Hitler far outweighs any concession which he may have to make in the Balkans. Within the past few days, following the inclusion of Roumania in the economic system of Nazi Germany, diplomatic relations have been severed between Roumania and Britain.

Japan, also an ally in the last war, has entered into a pact with Britain's enemies, undertaking to come to their aid if any country should try to assist her. Recent statements of Japanese political leaders have encouraged an atmosphere of impending crisis. They have likewise marked out a wide field for possible Japanese expansion southward. We shall continue to hope that the wiser counsels of the more moderate leaders in Japan will ultimately prevail. It is, however, only the part of prudence to observe that both in the statements of some of the Japanese leaders, and in the movements of Japanese forces, there are indications that

Japan may be led to undertake aggressive action at the moment that may best serve the common cause of the aggressor nations.

The forces arrayed against us are not only vastly greater than in the last war, they occupy a strategic position far more favourable than they did at that time. Then, by heroic efforts, in which our Canadian Divisions played an important part, the allied and associated powers were able to hold the line, and save the Channel ports. Today, the whole coast from Norway to Spain, from the Arctic Ocean to the Bay of Biscay, is in enemy hands. The enemy is enabled to send his raiders far out into the Atlantic. Moreover, to help in combatting them, we no longer have the powerful French Navy at our side. Instead, we are hourly reminded that the enemy is seeking an excuse to seize the French Fleet and French Mediterranean ports, to be used as weapons and bases against us.

In the air, as well as at sea, the strategic character of the war has also changed to the enemy's advantage. The development of aviation has vastly reduced the insular security of Britain. Hers is no longer an unmolested workshop. Factories, arsenals, and shipyards have their schedules upset, and their output reduced, by

bombardment from the air, and even more by the loss of time, arising from the stopping of work during air raids. Moreover, Britain's vulnerability to air attack is relatively greater than the enemy's, due to the concentration of Britain's population and her industry, and to her dependence on overseas supplies of food, materials, and munitions.

These basic difficulties in the situation should constantly be kept in mind. The very assurance of moral and material help from the United States is not without its bearing upon the immediate problem. With the long term issue automatically decided against the enemy, if he remains inactive, Germany must now stake everything on a supreme effort to destroy the British Commonwealth before the resources of the United States are fully mobilized. We may be perfectly sure that this is Hitler's plan of campaign.

No man can tell how fast, or how far, the red fires of war will spread before the conflagration can be brought under control. The determining factor, <sup>the matter of</sup> in time, is likely to be the situation as it develops in the ensuing weeks in Europe itself. Should the attack, at the outset, be directed wholly, or in part, against Britain, we have much to fortify us in our belief in the effectiveness of the resistance which the German forces will encounter. Great new armies have been

raised, trained, equipped and made ready for battle. Every beach, every headland, every acre of ground, where an enemy might attack, has been put in a state of defence. The Navy, strengthened by flotillas of destroyers from across the Atlantic, still commands the seas. The Royal Air Force, already drawing upon the output of pilots and ~~the~~ aircrew trained in Canada under the Commonwealth Air Training Plan, continues its operations, alike of defence and offence, with unshaken resolve and ever greater vigour. By day, the visits of the German attacker are less frequent; by night, the latest discoveries of science are combining to beat down the indiscriminate marauders of the dark.

It was an appreciation of all these factors which led Mr. Churchill to describe 1941 as a "waiting year". It will be a year of guarding every inch of ground, of gathering together equipment and munitions, of perfecting the training of men, and the organization and co-ordination of forces. If it is improbable that there will be any major attack upon enemy-occupied Europe during the present year, it is, equally, imperative that no opportunity for preparation should be neglected.

This leads me to speak of Canada's plans for the present year. Much careful thought has been given by the War Committee of the Cabinet to the organization of the new

phases of Canada's war effort. In working out our plans we had, not only the advice of our own military and industrial experts, but the benefit of first-hand knowledge gained by the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply during their recent visits to the United Kingdom. A programme for 1941, based on the utilization of Canada's utmost productive capacity, has been drawn up in complete agreement with the British Government. The measures which have been decided upon are being timed to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry, and the Supply Departments of the United Kingdom.

Early this month, in a radio address to the Canadian people on the War Savings Campaign, I outlined the plans which have been worked out. As an introduction to the discussion of the War Appropriation Bill, I perhaps cannot do better than to place on Hansard a brief outline of these measures. They will be dealt with in detail by my colleagues in the discussion of the Bill. Perhaps this is a convenient moment at which to remind Honourable Members that very full reviews of Canada's war effort were given by the Ministers of the Departments concerned in the debate on the Address. These reviews will, of course, not need to be repeated.

Today the strength of Canada's Navy is 175 ships and over 15,000 men of all ranks. Under the new programme the expansion will continue at a rapid rate, bringing the Navy by March 31st, 1942, up to an estimated strength of 413 ships and 26,920 men. I should add that, in addition to the merchant ships being built in increasing numbers, it is proposed to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

The plan for the Army includes the despatch overseas, successively, of:

1. the balance of the corps troops for the Canadian Corps of two divisions now in England;
2. an army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian Corps;
3. the 3rd Canadian Division, with its complement of corps troops; and
4. a Canadian armored division.

The Air Training Plan will be developed vigorously and energetically throughout the year. All the projects and schools connected with the Plan will be opened and in operation before September next, representing a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The aerodrome

construction will be equal to that of last year. The present strength of the Royal Canadian Air Force will be doubled. The number of aeroplanes now in use in the Air Training Plan, namely, 1,700 aeroplanes, will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of this year.

In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment.

Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength.

There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, 25 new squadrons.

Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the Air Training Plan. Our surplus capacity, at the request of the British Government, will be used for the manufacture of long range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

A vast increase in production of war equipment and supplies has been arranged. As the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in

common use for United States' <sup>defence</sup> ~~war~~ purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns, and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply, outside Britain, for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply, outside Britain, for motor transport vehicles. You were, I am sure, pleased to learn that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign were of Canadian manufacture.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. An additional 100,000 will probably be needed in industries such as transport, lumbering, mining, etc. It is realized that industrial

expansion on this scale will require the services of a large number of skilled and semi-skilled workers.

Accordingly, the Federal Government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

In considering the magnitude of these measures and of what has already been done by the Canadian people in providing men for the armed forces and <sup>in</sup> producing weapons and materials of war, we should also remember that Canada has sent and is sending to Britain great quantities of foodstuffs and raw materials of war-time industry and trade. We know from our enquiries that Britain is not now faced with any serious shortage of supplies. There are, however, commodities which the United Kingdom Government has found it expedient to ration. If shipping space were not so valuable, more could and would be done to make additional provision for British needs from our surplus stocks. In foodstuffs, however, as in the provision of military aid, it is necessary to be guided by the wishes of the British Government. It alone has the full knowledge enabling it to balance the need for foodstuffs and consumption goods generally, against the need for arms and war materials, and to determine in what direction our aid can be most timely and most effective.

In none of its important aspects has Canada's war effort been planned in isolation. We engaged in the war as partners in a joint enterprise. If our effort is to fit into the efforts of the other British nations to produce a strong unified whole, our plans must be made in consultation with them. This does not mean that the Canadian government is not finally responsible for what is done by Canada, but it does mean that, before reaching our final decisions, we discuss our plans with those with whom we are co-operating. Plans must, as I have said, <sup>so often</sup> be modified constantly to meet the shifting needs of war. This implies constant consultation, in every field, military, economic and financial.

From time to time, it has been suggested, in Canada, in other of the Dominions, and also in Great Britain, that an Imperial War Cabinet or an Imperial War Council should be set up in London to give unified direction to the prosecution of the war by the nations of the British Commonwealth. Those who advocate such a development are naturally thinking of what happened in the last war when such a body was found to be a useful and, indeed, a necessary instrument.

The imposing title undoubtedly has for many a certain appeal. An Imperial War Council composed of the Prime Ministers of the Dominions and the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and presided over by the

Prime Minister of Great Britain would in fact be an imposing body. It suggests, too, opportunities for direct and intimate conference in the shaping of a common policy for the prosecution of the war in which the whole Commonwealth has so vital a concern.] [It may be premature to speak of such a proposal inasmuch as the British House of Commons was informed as recently as December last that "The Prime Minister does not contemplate adding representatives of the Dominions to the War Cabinet at the present time." The matter, however, is one which, from time to time, has received careful consideration. It was discussed at the beginning of the war when Mr. Chamberlain was in office, and has been considered on several occasions since. A moment may come when it will be both desirable and necessary for a conference of the kind to be held in London, or in some other part of the British Empire. At present it must be obvious that with the war presenting new and most serious problems to each and every part, in no place can the presence of ~~the~~ Prime Minister be more necessary or helpful to all concerned than in his own country.] [The proposal can best be judged by one simple test. Is it the most effect<sup>ive</sup> means of achieving the desired end? All other considerations must be put aside. Perhaps the best way of approaching the subject is to ask ourselves how the end is now achieved. It is true that there is nothing imposing about the means which are employed. It may, nevertheless, be said that at this very time such a Council exists in



The real but invisible Imperial Council made possible by these means of constant and instantaneous conference has one all-important advantage which would be denied to an Imperial War Council sitting in London. It affords the Prime Minister of each of the Dominions the opportunity of discussing immediately with his colleagues in his own Cabinet all aspects of every question raised. His expression of view, when given, is not his alone -- it is the expression of view of the Cabinet of which he is the head. It is an expression of view given by the Cabinet in the light of its responsibility to Parliament. It is, moreover, an expression of view given in the atmosphere, not of London, but of the Dominion itself.

In wartime, most decisions have to be made quickly. On that score alone let me compare the two methods. If the Prime Ministers of the Dominions were meeting in an Imperial War Cabinet in London, they would have either to act on their own exclusive responsibility without regard to their colleagues, or, alternatively, to hold up proceedings while they communicated with their governments at home. On the other hand, the existing arrangements permit the Prime Minister to consult his colleagues at once when any matter is communicated to him from another Commonwealth government which requires an immediate decision. The decision can be reached at once with the secure knowledge that it represents authoritatively and finally, the government as a whole.

Direct consultations have been and may continue to be necessary from time to time. They, however, are likely to be most required concerning aspects of the common war effort which necessitate detailed inquiry. Five members of the present government have already visited the United Kingdom since the outbreak of war. Their visits have been of the greatest assistance to the government in co-ordinating our war effort with the war effort of the United Kingdom. I believe that these visits, supplementing as they do the regular channels of communication I have described, serve the common cause more effectively than arrangements which would be more formal and imposing.

There is an even more important consideration. Situations, as I have already said, are constantly arising which affect different parts of the British Commonwealth in different ways. To meet these situations, the presence of the Prime Minister in immediate contact with his colleagues in his own country is of the highest importance. Such a situation was that occasioned for Canada by the sudden collapse of France. Such a situation is that which, at the moment, is presenting itself in the Orient. [The possibility of immediate personal contact between the Prime Minister of Canada and the President of the United States in critical situations

affecting the relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth may easily be more important to the common cause than any service which a Prime Minister of Canada could render at the council table in London.

The united national support of each Dominion for its war effort will continue throughout the war to be more important than all else. Under constantly changing conditions, that unity will, I believe, be better maintained by the presence of the Prime Minister at the head of the administration at home than at the council table in London.

It has also been suggested that the Canadian Cabinet should be enlarged to include a Minister for Overseas Affairs, who would reside in London and have immediate charge of all Canadian war activities in the United Kingdom and elsewhere overseas. This suggestion is based on the practice in the last war, when, for special reasons then existing, such a minister was found necessary by the government of the day. There are several reasons why the present government has felt that no such appointment is now desirable. In the first place, the office of the High Commissioner in London is well organized and well staffed. The High Commissioner himself has had a long experience in dealing with the various departments of the British Government. A new appointee, without Mr. Massey's experience, could not possibly discharge these functions so well.

Moreover, in view of the wholly satisfactory - indeed, the splendid services Mr. Massey has been rendering in his present position, the appointment of an Overseas Minister could scarcely be regarded as other than a reflection upon the High Commissioner. Mr. Massey himself is a member of the Canadian Privy Council. His membership in the Cabinet could add little to his authority.

It may even be questioned whether membership in the Cabinet would not be embarrassing to the Canadian Government representative in London, as well as to the Government itself. If he were in the Cabinet, his slightest word would probably be regarded as the opinion of Canada. It would be difficult and awkward for him either to refer questions to his colleagues in Ottawa, or not to refer them. If he made a practice of consulting his colleagues, he would seem to have little authority himself; if he failed to consult them, the result would be divided responsibility and uncertainty of jurisdiction, which could hardly fail to have unfortunate results.

It is the opinion of the government that Canadian interests in London and co-operation with the United Kingdom are better served by the system of consultation I have already described, by the present arrangement of having

a High Commissioner permanently resident there, and by the occasional visits of ministers from the Cabinet at Ottawa, who do not remain long enough to lose contact with Canadian conditions, and the circumstances with which the Government is contending at home. I might add that not the least significant of the achievements in Canada's war effort thus far has been the close co-operation and whole-hearted good-will which has characterized the relations between Canadian civil and military authorities in London, and between the Canadian and British authorities there, as well as between the Canadian and British governments.

I should like, at this point, to say a word respecting the splendid work which Mr. Massey and his staff are performing. Their devotion, in difficult and often dangerous circumstances, is beyond praise. Mr. Massey himself has discharged his manifold and exacting duties with quite exceptional skill, discretion, and patience. He <sup>is a</sup> ~~and his colleagues~~ representatives of whom all Canadians have every reason to be proud.

It has been the settled policy of the Government not to extend diplomatic representation to countries in Europe during the continuation of hostilities. We are, however, continuing to maintain our diplomatic representation to the Governments of Belgium and Holland, which, forced to flee from

their own Capitals, have been set up in London. These countries, neutral during the first eight months of the war, are now Allies, and though their home countries have been over-run and at present lie subjected to the German invaders, they continue to control rich Colonial Empires and large mercantile fleets of great value to the Allied cause. Mr. Jean Désy, Canadian Minister to Belgium and Holland, has returned to Canada, but we are maintaining a Chargé d'Affaires in London to keep in touch with these governments and to deal with the questions which arise from time to time involving our collaboration with them as Allies against a common enemy.

Diplomatic relations with France are on a slightly different footing. Colonel George P. Vanier, our Minister at Paris, has returned to Canada, and has been asked, in view of his military training and experience, to serve on the Canadian Section of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. Mr. Pierre Dupuy, formerly on the staff of the Paris Legation, is, however, remaining in London, where, among other duties, he is continuing to have regard for the needs and the repatriation of Canadian nationals who were unable to make an escape at the time of the invasion.

Few, if any events, have affected Canadians more profoundly than the tragic fate that has befallen France. We have not permitted her misfortunes to lessen our efforts on her behalf. Convinced that we are fighting her battle as well as our own, we are continuing our diplomatic relations with her, in the firm belief that whatever the pressure put upon her by an unscrupulous enemy, France will suffer herself to be destroyed before she will take up arms against Britain, or permit her Fleet or Naval bases on the Mediterranean to fall into German hands. ~~Thatxxxxx~~

The diplomatic position with respect to France is, of course, more delicate than with the other two countries I have mentioned, because of the fact that the French Government, overwhelmed by the German onslaught, has entered into an armistice with the enemy. We in Canada, however, have no wish to add to the heavy burdens and difficulties which she is facing under the heel of a ruthless and arrogant conqueror; and so long as France takes no action that is contrary to the interest of Canada or her Allies, there are the strongest of reasons why we should continue our present relations. We are well aware of the pressure which the enemy is exerting to secure her collaboration in the organization of Europe under Germany hegemony and control. We will, however, do nothing to stir up bitterness or recrimination over what is past, but

will ever seek to encourage the French people to remain true to their great tradition, and to find once again their historic position in Europe and their high place in the comity of nations.

The situation in the Far East, of which I spoke quite frankly in this House on November 12th, has unfortunately continued to give cause for growing apprehension - an apprehension which is not lessened by the recent Japanese intervention as a mediator in the dispute between French Indo-China and Thailand, the new name for the old Kingdom of Siam. As I have already said, the utterances of some Japanese statesmen have been far from conciliatory.

The decision of the Japanese Government to ally itself with Germany and Italy, under certain conditions, has undoubtedly greatly increased tension in the whole Pacific area. We have done what we could to lessen that tension and to avoid any occasion for its further development. We have been glad to welcome to Ottawa the new Minister from Japan, Mr. Seijiro Yoshizawa, who has come to take the post ably filled during the past two years by Baron Tomii. In a period when national passions are aroused, a period which is marked by so much suspicion of motives and of aims, when it is so easy to engender misunderstanding and ill-will, we have tried to avoid any occasion for provocation or offence, we have sought to avoid propagandist activity, we have followed developments with

forbearance and restraint, and have done our utmost to conserve a maximum of goodwill in a strife-torn world.

Partly, perhaps, as a result of growing tension in the Far East, we recently witnessed an unfortunate recrudescence of anti-oriental and particularly anti-Japanese feeling in British Columbia. This campaign was characterized by wholly unsubstantiated and irresponsible charges and accusations against our fellow nationals and other residents of British Columbia who are of Japanese racial origin. As a result, public opinion was becoming aroused and unjustified fears were being entertained.

In order to obtain a complete and accurate picture of the actual situation on the Pacific Coast, the Government appointed a Special Committee composed of persons with a particular knowledge of British Columbia and of the Japanese. This Committee made a careful investigation and has presented a Report and Recommendations which have now been tabled in Parliament. The Government has approved the Report and is carrying its recommendations into effect.

I shall close this necessarily very brief review of our relations with countries with which Canada has exchanged diplomatic representatives with a word or two concerning our relations with the United States. In a world in which the old methods of free and open discussion, and the old objectives

of close and friendly collaboration between nations have been so greatly curtailed, and over so large an area have disappeared altogether, it is a matter of special satisfaction that, in spite of the stresses and strains of war, our relations with our great neighbour, the United States, have, if anything, grown more cordial, friendly, helpful, and constructive. It is particularly gratifying also to see that there exists not only between our two governments but between our two nations, so perfect an understanding.

I have already referred to the rapidly growing realization by the American people that the fate of our democratic way of life is intimately bound up with the great cause in which we are actively engaged, and to the measures they are taking to make an effective contribution to our success in that struggle. I should like to add a word or two respecting an undertaking nearer home, one of the most important of our joint activities - the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. Since its formation in August, a considerable number of surveys have been made both on the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts of Canada and the United States, in which military, naval and air experts of both countries have taken part. Detailed reports have been prepared for the consideration of the two Governments and appropriate action based thereon is being taken. These activities, touching on the joint defence of our coasts from

possible overseas attack, will continue to engage the closest attention of both Governments and their expert advisers. I am heartily glad to record our deep satisfaction with the progress that has been made, and that intimate co-operation has been established in so vital a field.

Our own relations with the United States form but a part, a segment, of the great circle of friendships which now draw together the peoples of the English-speaking world. These friendships make especially intimate the relations at Washington between the representatives of the various parts of the Commonwealth, and with the Government of the United States to which they are all accredited. The sudden death of Lord Lothian, the warm-hearted and clear-seeing representative of His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom, at the zenith of his career as a great Ambassador and interpreter of his country to the United States, has been most keenly felt. This is true not only in Government and diplomatic circles in Washington, where his great abilities were recognized and appreciated, but also here in Canada, where he had so many warm friends and admirers. The strain imposed on the head of a diplomatic mission in Washington in the midst of a great war in which the moral and material support of the United States may be a factor of decisive importance, is exceptionally great. It was undoubtedly a contributing factor in Lord Lothian's death at the early age of fifty-eight.

I regret to have to inform the House of the present indisposition of our own Minister to Washington, Mr. Loring C. Christie, who was a close personal friend of Lord Lothian for nearly a quarter of a century. Mr. Christie was appointed to the post of Canadian Minister to the United States shortly after the outbreak of war, and within a month or two of the arrival of Lord Lothian as British Ambassador. Like him, Mr. Christie had had long experience in responsible administrative posts and possessed a wide and intimate knowledge of the United States, where he was already on terms of personal friendship with leading figures in the United States Government.

May I say that I have been amazed, and I might add, in the circumstances, not a little pained to observe recently slighting and belittling references to Mr. Christie. Men who spend their lives in the public service, even in the most responsible posts, are rarely well known to the general public. By the very nature of their work, they do not come in contact with the public and uninformed persons know little of the contribution they are making to the solution of difficult questions, or the administration of public affairs. After a distinguished academic career at Acadia University in Nova Scotia and later at Harvard University in the United States, Mr. Christie was appointed by Sir Robert Borden, at the age of twenty-eight, to the post of Legal Adviser to the Department

of External Affairs and took part, with his chief, in the work of the Imperial War conferences of 1917<sup>and</sup>, 1918 in London and the peace Conference at Paris in 1919. He attended the International Labour Conference at Washington in the same year, and was on the Canadian Delegation to the First Assembly of the League of Nations at Geneva in 1920. He was Technical Adviser to the Canadian Delegation at the Imperial Conference in London in 1921 and<sup>to</sup> the Delegation to the Conference on Limitation of Arms which met in 1921-22 at Washington. During the latter part of this Conference, indeed, he acted as Secretary-General of the British Empire Delegation, and carried out his work in a manner that earned him the high praise of Mr. Balfour who headed the British delegation.

In 1923, Mr. Christie severed for a time his connection with the Department of External Affairs. He returned, however, in 1935. During the ensuing four years which preceded the outbreak of war, he attended a number of International Conferences, either as Technical Adviser or as Government representative. He also was immediately concerned with the more difficult problems coming before the Department of External Affairs. His intimate knowledge of Constitutional and International Law and of International Affairs and his sound judgment were of the greatest possible assistance during

those troubled years. When the war finally broke over the world and a vacancy occurred in the post of Canadian Minister to Washington, I decided that, of all the Canadians available, Mr. Christie was by his training, experience and character, outstandingly qualified to represent the Canadian Government in Washington.

The special conditions arising out of the war made ~~more~~ heavier demands on the Canadian Legation than ever before. Mr. Christie's intimate knowledge of government and administrative processes at Washington and of the questions arising between Canada and the United States proved of immense value, enabling him to perform services of the greatest usefulness to Canada.

Since his illness, which has been brought on to a considerable extent at least by the heavy pressure of his official duties, and the wholehearted way in which he has thrown himself into them, Mr. Merchant Mahoney, Counsellor of the Legation, who has been on the Legation staff since its establishment and who is probably more familiar with the Departments of the Government at Washington and the work they are carrying on than any other diplomat in that Capital, has done outstanding service and, with the assistance of an efficient and hard-working staff has carried on the heavy work devolving on the Canadian Legation. I can assure

the House that Canada's interests at Washington have not been allowed to suffer in consequence of Mr. Christie's illness. It is apparent, however, that Mr. Christie's condition of health will necessitate immediate provision for additional or other representation at Washington. The matter has been under review and I expect to be in a position to make an announcement with respect thereto in the course of a few days.

The appointment of Lord Halifax as British Ambassador to Washington, ~~coupled with his retention of his place in the war Cabinet of the United Kingdom,~~ marked a further stage in the development of relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth. The increased importance of British representation at Washington was further emphasized by the appointment of Sir Gerald Campbell as British Minister to the United States, where he will serve as Lord Halifax's principal collaborator. I cannot express too warmly the appreciation felt by my colleagues and myself of the exceedingly helpful as well as very pleasant relations which existed between Sir Gerald and ourselves throughout the whole of the time he held the office of High Commissioner for the United Kingdom in Canada. I am sure honourable members will wish me to express our regret that Sir Gerald Campbell has left Ottawa, and at the same time to voice our congratulations on his new honour.

We are fortunate, indeed, that Sir Gerald Campbell is to be succeeded by a High Commissioner who comes to us not as a stranger but as a friend. The government was particularly gratified to learn of the appointment of the Right Honourable Malcolm MacDonald. An especially warm welcome awaits Mr. MacDonald as the new tenant of Earnscliffe.

For the past decade or two, the countries of South America have been making especially rapid strides not only in the development of their rich and varied natural resources, and in trade with other countries, but in all the activities which go to the development of national life and international relations. Since the outbreak of war, and the consequent cutting off of commercial and cultural relations with Europe, their economic and political importance <sup>to Canada</sup> has greatly increased.

As Honourable Members are aware, we have been represented at various commercial centres in Latin America by the Canadian Trade Commissioner Service, which, under the direction of the Minister of Trade and Commerce, has done splendid work in the promotion of markets for a wide variety of Canadian products, and in making known trade opportunities to Canadian firms engaged in the export field. Trade Commissioners deal with the business world but they do not have access to Governments. In recent years, the question of market opportunities has been complicated by import

restrictions, quotas, exchange controls, barter and clearing agreements, and other governmental restrictions on trade. In order to secure needed adjustments and modifications where our interests are concerned, it is desirable to be able to enter into discussions with the Governments themselves. The war, shutting off European markets and European sources of supply, will greatly stimulate intra-American trade and may well raise problems which will require the careful attention of Governments. Moreover, the war has given a new importance, not merely to trade questions, but to the development of mutual understanding and friendly relations on the broadest basis.

As I intimated earlier in the present session, on November 14th, 1940, the Government has decided to exchange diplomatic representatives with the two largest and most important of the South American Republics. For some years, both Brazil and Argentina have expressed a desire to enter into diplomatic relations with Canada. They have recently named Ministers to Ottawa. We will be glad to welcome them to Canada, not only in their personal and representative capacities, but as a further evidence of the growing importance of these countries and of the close and cordial relations which happily exist between Canada and South America. Provision is being made in the estimates for the establishment

of Canadian Legations in the Argentine and Brazil. When the necessary appropriations have been made, I hope to be in a position to announce the names of the Canadian representatives to both of these countries.

I should perhaps add that approaches have been made by other Latin-American Republics, looking to an exchange of Ministers with Canada. Their position is, however, somewhat different. While I should not wish it to be understood that further extension of our representation is contemplated at the moment, I should wish it to be known that the Government will continue to give the most friendly consideration to the general question.

For the League of Nations, the past year has been one of exceptional difficulty. This has been the case not only because of the cynical disregard of the League's principles and the over-running of several of its members by the aggressor states, but also because of the withdrawal of certain neutral countries and the difficulty of communicating with the seat of the League in Geneva. While the political activities of the League have had to be greatly curtailed or abandoned, it is of first importance that the economic, financial and humanitarian work, which the League has been so successfully carrying on, should be continued and the machinery for that work be maintained. The Canadian government has, therefore, supported the decision of the Acting

Secretary-General to transfer part of that work to the United States, where the facilities of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton have been placed at the disposal of Sections of the Secretariat dealing with Economic, Financial and Transit questions.

We have also been glad to welcome to Canada members of the International Labour Office, who, under the direction of the Honourable John G. Winant, recently named United States Ambassador to Great Britain, have been provided with working quarters by McGill University, Montreal, for the duration of the war. The work of this great organization is important not only in helping to solve problems arising from, or made acute by, the war, but also the problems which, if experience is any guide, the after-war period may be expected to bring with it. We are, therefore, glad of every opportunity to assist in making it possible to carry on in Canada the services and studies which, because of the dislocations of the war, can no longer be effectively carried on from Geneva.

It would not be fitting that I should conclude this review of Canada's External Affairs, and of our present international relations, without reference to the loss Canada has sustained, since the House last met, in the passing of one of the noblest of her sons, and one of the greatest of her public servants, whose life was so completely

identified with world affairs.

Seventeen years ago Dr. O. D. Skelton entered the service of Canada at my request. For sixteen years he was Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs. Before he came to Ottawa his teaching had inspired thousands of young Canadians. Throughout his whole life he enriched our national heritage by his scholarship, our national service by his labours, and innumerable lives by the gift of his friendship.

The outbreak of war and the anxieties of the years which immediately preceded it, threw new and heavy burdens on the Department of External Affairs. In spite of failing health, the advice of his doctor, and the entreaties of his friends, Dr. Skelton insisted on shouldering far more than his full share of them. I have never seen anything which surpassed his devotion to duty as exemplified in his daily work. His death was marked by expressions of sorrow, admiration and affection almost unprecedented. Many notable messages bore witness to his great work, not only for Canada and the British Commonwealth, but for the cause of international good-will and human understanding the world over.

Only those who have had the closest association with Dr. Skelton, during those seventeen years, could begin to know what his life meant to the public service of this

country. Selfless and self-effacing labour, the highest integrity, and the enlightened use of whatever leisure was granted to him, were the measure of his devotion to his native land. Throughout the many tributes that were paid to his work and his memory there ran the theme of his modesty, his kindness, and the example he set and created for the young men who grew up with him in the diplomatic service of the department of which he was the permanent head. It is impossible for me to express in words what I owe to his wisdom, his experience, his counsel, and his faithful friendship.

It is a matter of common knowledge that Mr. Bennett, who knew and appreciated the eminent virtues of this great public servant, offered him a Knighthood, which Dr. Skelton felt obliged to decline. I wished to submit his name to the Representative of the King for a Privy Councillorship, not as an honour or a reward, but as a sworn relationship which I deemed appropriate to the performance of his highly confidential duties. This position he was unwilling to accept. He believed that men in the public service could best carry on their work by remaining in the background of anonymity and retiring from the light of public favour. He refused to accept any honour or position which would appear to remove him from the level of his fellow-workers

or create any barrier or embarrassment between him and them. He hated notoriety, controversy, publicity, and everything that was blatant or garish. He knew that the great things in life are wrought in the stillness and solitude of the mind of man, and that reflection and silence become a trusted servant of the people far more than speech and the glitter of the limelight.

By his own modest acceptance of these high traditions of the public service which he did so much to create, he fashioned the pattern of the Department of External Affairs. Like Dr. Skelton I have always believed, and I believe this House will agree, that the quiet, persistent dedication of Canada to the cause of international understanding best fulfills our mission, and perhaps destiny, in a stricken world.

The result of Dr. Skelton's example and influence is that today in the Department of External Affairs, in London, in Washington, and elsewhere throughout the world, this nation is served by men who, thinking nothing of public acclaim, of personal distinction, or of public reward, have laboured without ostentation, steadily and silently, for the great cause which has been entrusted to their hands.

The name of Dr. Skelton deserves honour on the lips and in the hearts of all Canadians. While he asked for no reward while he lived, he would be humbly proud to know that in the remembrance of his life and labour Canadians found a new dedication and a continuing devotion to national unity, international good-will, and to the thoughtful and unselfish labour without which they cannot be maintained.

a  
Section 11: Relations with Britain

D 39573

(a) Imperial War Cabinet

*In course of its ~~evolution~~ <sup>development</sup> has Canada's*  
Our war effort ~~has not~~ been planned in isolation.  
We engaged in the war as partners in a joint enterprise.

If our effort is to fit into the efforts of the other British nations to produce a strong unified whole, our plans must be made in consultation with them. This does not mean that the Canadian government is not finally responsible for what is done by Canada, but it does mean that, before reaching our final decisions, we discuss our plans with those with whom we are co-operating. Plans must, as I have said, be modified constantly to meet the shifting needs of war. This implies constant consultation, in every field, military, economic and financial.

From time to time, it is <sup>has been in Canada, as stated in the ~~document~~ <sup>document</sup></sup> suggested, that an Imperial <sup>Peace</sup> War Cabinet or an Imperial War Council should be set up in <sup>Britain</sup> London to give unified direction to the prosecution of the war by the nations of the British Commonwealth. Those who advocate such a development are naturally thinking of what happened in the last war when such a body was found to be a useful and, indeed, a necessary instrument.

The imposing title undoubtedly has for many a certain appeal. An Imperial War Council composed of the Prime Ministers of the Dominions and the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and presided over by the

Prime Minister of Great Britain would in fact be an imposing body. It suggests, too, opportunities for direct and intimate conference in the shaping of a common policy for the prosecution of the war in which the whole Commonwealth has so vital a concern.

*perhaps it is preferable to speak of such a proposal inasmuch as the Imperial War Council has been formed as recently as December 1917*

The proposal ~~must~~, however, be judged by one simple test. Is it the most effective means of achieving the desired end? All other considerations must be put aside. Perhaps the best way of approaching the ~~question~~ <sup>subject</sup> is to ask ourselves how the end is now achieved. It is true that there is nothing imposing about the means which are employed. It may, ~~however~~, <sup>nevertheless</sup> be said that <sup>at this very time</sup> such a Council exists in reality, although it has no visible form.

The matters of high policy which in the Imperial War Council of the last war, were considered around the council table by the heads of the several governments of the British Empire, are today discussed <sup>between them</sup> by direct communication. The means and agencies of communication, in the intervening years, have alike been materially improved. The cable has been supplemented by the wireless and the transatlantic telephone. Each Dominion has today its Department of External Affairs efficiently organized and in a position instantly to supplement the information essential as a background to the discussion of any problem. Not only is each government

*with a view to the war it does not contemplate asking representatives of the Dominion to the War Council at the present time*  
*from time to time*  
*one which has received considerable attention*  
*Office, and that on 22 October 1917, at the suggestion of the Secretary of State, a conference of the kind to be held in London, or*



represented in London by its own special agent -- a High Commissioner -- but the British Government is also represented by a High Commissioner in each of the Dominions. There are thus, so to speak, three sending and three receiving sources, through each of which special classes of communications are sent and received:

from Prime Minister to Prime Minister direct--  
those which relate to matters of high policy;

through the Secretary of State for Dominion Affairs to the Secretary of State for External Affairs, and vice versa -- matters more general in character and relating more particularly to information in detail on operations, and the progress of the war;

and finally, special communications supplementing those from the sources mentioned from the High Commissioner to the Prime Minister, or to the Secretary of State for External Affairs ~~and vice versa~~  
*versa*

The real but invisible Imperial Council made possible by these means of constant and instantaneous conference has one all-important advantage which would be denied to an Imperial War Council sitting in London. It affords the Prime Minister of each of the Dominions the opportunity of discussing immediately with his colleagues in his own Cabinet all aspects of every question raised. His expression of view, when given, is not his alone -- it is the expression of view of the Cabinet of which he is the head. It is an expression of view given by the Cabinet

in the light of its responsibility to Parliament. It is, moreover, an expression of view given in the atmosphere, not of London, but of the dominion itself.

In wartime most decisions have to be made quickly. On that score alone let me compare the two methods. If the Prime Ministers of the Dominions were meeting in an Imperial War Cabinet in London, they would have either to act on their own exclusive responsibility without regard to their colleagues, or, alternatively, to hold up proceedings while they communicated with their governments at home. On the other hand, the existing arrangements permit the Prime Minister to consult his<sup>21</sup> colleagues at once when any matter is communicated to him from another Commonwealth government which requires an immediate decision. The decision can be reached at once with the secure knowledge that it represents authoritatively and finally, the government as a whole.

Direct consultations have been and may continue to be necessary from time to time. <sup>They, however, are likely to be most required with respect</sup> Five members of the <sup>Prime</sup> government have already visited the United Kingdom since the outbreak of war. Their visits have been of the greatest assistance to the government in co-ordinating our war effort with the war effort of the United Kingdom. I believe that these visits, supplementing as they do the regular channels of communication I have described, serve the common cause

*concerning* aspects of the common war effort which necessitate detailed and frequent communication

more effectively than arrangements which would be more formal and imposing.

There is an even more important consideration. <sup>as I have already said</sup> Situations are constantly arising which affect different parts of the British Commonwealth in different ways. To meet these situations the presence of the Prime Minister in immediate contact with his colleagues in his own country is of the highest importance. Such a situation was that occasioned for Canada by the sudden collapse of France. <sup>Such a situation is that kind of an emergency which would normally be met</sup> The possibility of immediate personal contact between the Prime Minister of Canada and the President of the United States in critical situations affecting the relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth may easily be more important to the common cause than any service which a Prime Minister of Canada could render at the council table in London. <sup>to the President</sup>

The united national support of each Dominion for its war effort will continue throughout the war to be more important than all else. Under constantly changing conditions, that unity will <sup>be better</sup> be better maintained by the presence of the Prime Minister at the head of the administration at home than at the council table in London.

Relations with Britain

(6) Appointment of Minister Overseas and tribute to Mr. Massey

It has also been suggested that the <sup>Canadian</sup> cabinet should be enlarged to include a Minister for Overseas Affairs, who would reside in London and have immediate charge of all Canadian war activities in the United Kingdom and elsewhere overseas. This suggestion is based on the practice in the last war when such a minister was found necessary by the government of the day. There are several reasons why the present government has felt that no such appointment is now desirable. In the first place the office of the High Commissioner in London is well organized and well staffed. The High Commissioner himself has had a long experience in dealing with the various departments of the British government. A new appointee without Mr. Massey's experience, could not possibly discharge these functions so well. ~~However~~, Mr. Massey is a member of the Canadian Privy Council. His presence in the cabinet could add little to his authority.

It may even be questioned whether membership in the cabinet would not be embarrassing to the Canadian representative in London, <sup>as well as to the Government itself</sup> If he were in the cabinet his slightest word would probably be regarded as the opinion of Canada. It would be difficult and awkward for him either to

could mean he is regarded as a representative of the British Government, and that between the two might meet from individuals.

*Moreover, the appointment of an overseas minister in the name of the Government, services the country has rendered in his present position wholly satisfactory - would the ideal -*

refer questions to his colleagues in Ottawa, or not to refer them. If he made a practice of consulting his colleagues he would seem to have little authority himself; if he failed to consult them the result would be divided responsibility and uncertainty of jurisdiction, which could hardly fail to have unfortunate results.

It is the opinion of the government that Canadian interests in London and co-operation with the United Kingdom are better served by the <sup>system of consultation I have already described and</sup> present arrangement of having a <sup>9th</sup> ~~quasi-diplomatic~~ High Commissioner permanently resident there, and by the occasional visits of ministers from the cabinet at Ottawa, who do not remain long enough to lose contact with Canadian conditions, and the circumstances with which the government is contending at home. *I might add*

I should like, at this point, to say a word respecting the splendid work which Mr. Massey and his staff are performing. Their devotion, in difficult and often dangerous circumstances, is beyond praise. Mr. Massey himself has discharged his manifold <sup>and meeting with</sup> duties with <sup>skill</sup> discretion and patience. He and Mrs. Massey are representatives of whom all Canadians have every reason to be proud.

*think with the least significant of the for circumstances in Canada, more effort up to the present time for close cooperation and more united front which has characterized the relations between the <sup>and meeting with</sup> ~~present~~ <sup>skill</sup> ~~present~~ authorities in London and between the Canadian and British authorities.*

*There is a need to discuss the Canadian and British governments.*

Diplomatic Relations

~~I now turn to another aspect of our External affairs to which I should like to direct your attention.~~

It has been the settled policy of the Government not to extend diplomatic representation to countries in Europe during the continuation of hostilities. We are, however, continuing to maintain our diplomatic representation to the Governments of Belgium and Holland, which, forced to flee from their own capitals, have been set up in London. These countries, neutral during the first eight months of the war, are now ~~enveloped~~ Allies, and though their home countries have been over-run and at present lie subjected to the German invaders, they ~~dispose of~~ <sup>possess considerable</sup> rich Colonial Empires and large mercantile fleets of great value to the Allied cause. Mr. Jean Desy, Canadian Minister to Belgium and Holland, has returned to Canada but we are maintaining a Charge d'Affaires in London to keep in touch with these Governments and to deal with the questions which arise from time to time involving our collaboration with them as Allies against a common enemy.

Diplomatic relations with France are on a ~~slightly~~ <sup>slightly</sup> somewhat different footing. Colonel George P. Vanier, our Minister at Paris, has returned to Canada and has been asked, in view of his military training and experience, to serve on the Canadian Section of the permanent joint board on

Defence. Mr. Pierre Dupuy, formerly on the staff of the Paris Legation, is, however, remaining in London <sup>where among other</sup> ~~to look~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>he is</sup> ~~after~~ the repatriation of Canadian nationals who were unable to <sup>make their way</sup> escape at the time of the invasion, ~~on~~ <sup>who</sup> ~~one~~ ~~reason~~ ~~or~~ ~~another~~ ~~have~~ ~~remained~~ ~~behind~~ ~~in~~ ~~France~~ ~~and~~ ~~require~~ ~~assistance~~ ~~or~~ ~~advice~~, and generally to act as liaison officer.

~~For my own part no event of the year has affected me so profoundly~~ <sup>more</sup> ~~as the loss of our old and tried Ally~~ <sup>and I know there is not a Canadian who does not sympathize</sup>

~~and I know there is not a Canadian who does not sympathize with her in the tragic fate that has befallen her.~~ <sup>France is our home</sup>

~~we are fighting her battle as well as our own~~ <sup>we go forward</sup> ~~Convinced~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~fighting~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~her~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~battle~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~well~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~as~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~our~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup> ~~own~~ <sup>we are convinced</sup>

~~also, that whatever the pressure put upon her by an unscrupulous enemy, France will~~ <sup>never</sup> ~~take~~ <sup>never</sup> ~~arms~~ <sup>never</sup> ~~against~~ <sup>never</sup>

~~us.~~ <sup>us.</sup> ~~That a country which has for so long stood in the forefront of civilization, where the traditions and the institutions of liberty have been so long and so firmly established, where tolerance and respect for intellectual freedom and for the individual man and woman, upon which our Western culture is founded, was part of the very life of the people, could, even now, in her enfeebled condition, think of abandoning these principles and of adopting a~~

*flee or naval bases on the Mediterranean  
to fall into German hands*

Nazified conception of life would be quite beyond our powers of comprehension. Even the security of slavery could offer no justification, no reason, for such a fate and we may be sure that the France we know and love so well will never fall a willing victim to such a system.

The diplomatic position with respect to France is, of course, ~~rather~~ more delicate than with the other two countries I have mentioned because of the fact that the French Government, overwhelmed by the German onslaught, has entered into an armistice with the enemy. We in Canada, however, have no wish to add to the heavy burdens and difficulties which she is facing under the heel of a ruthless and arrogant conqueror, and so long as <sup>France</sup> she takes no action that is contrary to the interest of Canada or her Allies there <sup>are the strongest</sup> ~~is no~~ reason why we should ~~not~~ continue our present relations. We are well aware of the pressure which the enemy is exerting to secure her collaboration in the organization of Europe under German hegemony and control. We will <sup>do</sup> do nothing to stir up bitterness or recrimination over what <sup>is past</sup> ~~has passed~~ but will ever seek to encourage the French people to remain true to their great tradition and to find once again their historic position in Europe and their high place in the comity of nations.

The situation in the Far East, of which I spoke <sup>to you</sup> quite frankly in ~~my speech~~ <sup>this House on</sup> of November 12th, has unfortunately continued to give cause for growing apprehension - an apprehension which is not lessened by the recent Japanese intervention as a mediator in the dispute between French Indo-China and Thailand, the new name for the old Kingdom of Siam. <sup>As I have already said,</sup> The utterances of ~~responsible~~ <sup>some</sup> Japanese statesmen have been far from conciliatory, ~~and undoubtedly~~ <sup>undoubtedly</sup> the decision of the Japanese Government to ally itself with Germany and Italy, under certain conditions, has <sup>undoubtedly</sup> greatly increased tension in the whole Pacific area.

<sup>and</sup> We have done what we could to lessen that tension ~~and~~ <sup>and we</sup> to avoid any occasion for its further development, ~~and we~~ have been glad to welcome to Ottawa the new Minister from Japan, Mr. Seijiro Yoshizawa, who <sup>has</sup> ~~comes~~ <sup>to take</sup> ~~fill~~ the post ably filled during the past two years by Baron Tomii. In a period when national passions are aroused, a period which is marked by so much suspicion of motives and of aims, when it is so easy to engender misunderstanding and illwill, <sup>Sought</sup> we have ~~tried~~ to avoid propagandist activity, we have tried to avoid any occasion for provocation or offence, we have ~~tried to~~ follow developments with forbearance and restraint and <sup>have done</sup> ~~to do~~ our utmost to conserve a maximum of goodwill in a strife-torn world.

Partly, perhaps, as a result of growing tension in the Far East we recently witnessed an unfortunate recrudescence of anti-oriental and particularly anti-Japanese feeling in British Columbia. This campaign was characterized by wholly unsubstantiated and irresponsible charges and accusations against our fellow nationals and other residents of British Columbia who ~~were~~<sup>are</sup> of Japanese racial origin. As a result, public opinion was becoming aroused and unjustified fears were being entertained.

In order to obtain a complete and accurate picture of the actual situation ~~in British Columbia,~~<sup>on the Pacific Coast</sup> the Government appointed a Special Committee composed of persons with a particular knowledge of British Columbia and of the Japanese. This Committee made a careful investigation and has presented a Report and Recommendations which has<sup>s</sup> now been tabled in Parliament. The Government has approved the Report and is carrying ~~the~~<sup>its</sup> Recommendations into effect.

The Report proposed, "inter alia," that a Standing Committee be set up in British Columbia to

supervise the carrying out of the other Recommendations and to keep the Government fully informed as to the oriental situation in that Province. This Standing Committee has been appointed and the Government believes that, as a result, unnecessary fears and suspicion will be allayed, and the Government itself kept fully and instantly informed of all significant developments.

I <sup>shall</sup> ~~cannot~~ close this necessarily very brief review of our relations with countries with which Canada has exchanged diplomatic representatives, with ~~the~~ <sup>concerning</sup> a word or two, ~~to~~ our relations with the United States. In a world in which the old methods of free and open discussion and the old objectives of close and friendly collaboration between nations have been so greatly curtailed, and over so large an area have disappeared altogether, it is a matter of special satisfaction that ~~our~~ <sup>if anything, grown</sup> relations with our great neighbour, the United States, have ~~continued~~, in spite of the stresses and strains of war, ~~to be so~~ <sup>more</sup> cordial, friendly, helpful and constructive. It is a ~~great~~ <sup>most</sup> ~~fortunate~~ <sup>realizing</sup> satisfaction also to see that there exists not only between our two Governments but between our two nations, so perfect an understanding. [ I have already referred to the rapidly growing realization by the American people that the fate of our democratic way of life is intimately bound up with the great cause in which we are actively engaged, and to the measures they are taking to make an effective contribution to our success in that struggle. I should like to add a word or two respecting an undertaking

nearer home, one of the most important of our joint activities - the Permanent Joint Board on Defence. Since its formation in September a considerable number of surveys have been made both on the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts of Canada and the United States, in which military, naval and air experts <sup>of both countries</sup> have taken part. <sup>Reported</sup> Reports have been prepared for the consideration of the two Governments and appropriate action <sup>board thereof is being</sup> ~~will be~~ taken. These activities, touching on the joint defence of our coasts from possible overseas attack, <sup>will continue</sup> ~~are continuing~~ to engage the <sup>closest</sup> attention of both Governments <sup>Other expert advisers</sup> and I am heartily glad to record our deep satisfaction with the progress that has been made, and that intimate co-operation has been established in so vital a field.

Our own relations with the United States form but a part, a segment of the great circle of friendships which now draw together the peoples of the English-speaking world, <sup>and these friendships</sup> ~~and~~ make especially intimate the relations at Washington between the representatives of the various parts of the Commonwealth, and with the Government of the United States to which they are all accredited. The sudden death of Lord

Lothian, the warm hearted and clear seeing representative of His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom, at the zenith of his career as a great Ambassador and interpreter of his country to the United States, has been most keenly felt, <sup>This sentence is true</sup> not only in Government and diplomatic circles in Washington, where his great abilities were recognized and appreciated, but also here in Canada where he had so many warm friends and admirers. The strain imposed on the head of a diplomatic mission in Washington in the midst of a Great War in which the moral and material support of the United States may be a factor of decisive importance, is exceptionally great, <sup>and</sup> was undoubtedly a contributing factor in Lord Lothian's death at the early age of fifty-eight.

I regret to have to inform the House of the <sup>present</sup> ~~serious illness~~ <sup>indisposition</sup> of our own Minister to Washington, Mr. Loring C. Christie, who was a close personal friend of Lord Lothian for nearly a quarter of a century. Mr. Christie was appointed to the post of Canadian Minister to the United States shortly after the outbreak of war and within a month or two of the arrival of Lord Lothian as British Ambassador. Like him, Mr. Christie had had long experience in responsible administrative posts and possessed a wide and intimate knowledge of the United States, where he was already on terms of personal friendship with leading figures in the United States Government.

*was very that*

I ~~was~~ distinctly pained to observe recently ~~in one~~  
~~or two of our Canadian newspapers,~~ *have been annoyed, and I might add, in the last conclusion, not*  
~~references to Mr. Christie as an obscure or little-known man.~~ *slightest slipping and scolding of* *a little named*  
 Men who spend  
 their lives in the public Service, even in the most responsible  
 posts, are rarely well known to the general public. By  
 the very nature of their work they do not come in contact  
 with the public, and ~~journalists have little or no opportunity~~ *uninformed persons know little of*  
~~of knowing~~ the contribution they are making to the solution  
 of difficult questions, or the administration of ~~affairs~~ *public a* ~~gener-~~  
~~ally.~~ After a distinguished academic career at Acadia  
 University in Nova Scotia and later at Harvard University  
 in the United States, Mr. Christie was appointed by Sir  
 Robert Borden, at the age of twenty-eight, to the post of  
 Legal Adviser to the Department of External Affairs and took  
 part, with his chief, in the work of the Imperial War Confer-  
 ences of 1917, 1918 in London and the Peace Conference at  
 Paris in 1919. He attended the International Labour Conferenee  
 at Washington in the same year, and was on the Canadian Delega-  
 tion to the First Assembly of the League of Nations at Geneva  
 in 1920. He was Technical Adviser to the Canadian Delegation  
 at the Imperial Conference in London in 1921 and the Delegatinn  
 to the Conference on Limitation of Arms which met in 1921-22  
 at Washington. During the latter part of this Conference,  
 indeed, he acted as Secretary General of the British Empire  
 Delegation, and carried out his work in a manner that earned  
 him the high praise of Mr. Balfour who headed the British

*with the Department of External Affairs* D 39590

delegation.

In 1923 Mr. Christie left the Public Service and took up the practice of his profession in London where he was mainly engaged in work involving corporation and private international law and where he served for three years as a member of the Council of the Royal Institute of International Affairs and as a member of the Editorial Committee of the "Round Table" magazine.

Returning to Canada in 1927 he served in the Legal Department of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario and later, from 1932 to 1935, was Secretary-Treasurer of the Beauharnois Light, Heat and Power Company.

*In 1923 Mr. Christie served for a time his country*  
*He returned, however,* In 1935, ~~he returned to the Department of External Affairs.~~

During the ensuing four years which preceded the outbreak of war he attended a number of International Conferences, either as Technical Adviser or as Government representative, ~~and handled many of~~ *he also was immediately concerned with* the more difficult problems coming

before the Department of External Affairs. His intimate knowledge of Constitutional and International Law and of International Affairs and his sound judgment were of <sup>the</sup> greatest

*possible* assistance ~~to me~~ *during those troubled years* in dealing with ~~the~~ many difficult problems that arose during these troubled years.

When the war, which ~~he had long seen approaching,~~ finally broke over the world ~~a vacancy occurred in~~ and the post of Canadian Minister to Washington ~~being vacant~~ through the resignation of the Honourable Sir Herbert Morrison.

D 39591

I decided that, of all the Canadians available, Mr. Christie was by his training, experience and character, outstandingly qualified to represent the Canadian Government in Washington.

The special conditions arising out of the war made many and heavier demands on the Canadian Legation than ever before, and Mr. Christie's intimate knowledge of ~~the~~ Government and administrative processes at Washington and of the ~~multitudinous~~ questions arising between Canada and the United States proved of immense value, enabling him to perform services of the greatest usefulness to Canada.

Since his illness, which has been brought on to a considerable extent at least by the heavy pressure of his official duties, and the wholehearted way in which he has thrown himself into them, Mr. Merchant Mahoney, Counsellor of the Legation, who has been on the Legation staff since its establishment and who is probably more familiar with the Departments of the Government at Washington and the work they are carrying on than any other diplomat in that Capital has done outstanding service and with the assistance of an efficient and hard-working staff has carried on the heavy work devolving on the Canadian Legation. *I can assure*

~~Mr. Christie now informs me that his medical advisers consider that the re-establishment of his health will not~~

*the Government that Canada's interests at Washington have not been adequately supported in consequence of Mr. Christie's illness. It is apparent, however, (over)*



Section 15: Diplomatic Changes

For (a) and (b), see earlier draft entitled Diplomatic Relations.

(c) Halifax and Campbell

~~The review of our external relations would not be complete without a reference to Lord Lothian's successor in Washington.~~ The appointment of Lord Halifax as <sup>British</sup> ambassador, <sup>to Washington</sup> coupled with his retention of his place in the War Cabinet of the United Kingdom, marked a further stage in the development of relations between the United States and the British Commonwealth. Their <sup>increased</sup> ~~growing~~ importance <sup>of the new representation at Washington</sup> was further emphasized by the appointment of Sir Gerald Campbell as British Minister to the United States, where he will serve as Lord Halifax's principal collaborator. <sup>I cannot express too warmly our appreciation for his long and able service</sup> I am sure honourable members will wish me to express our regret that Sir Gerald Campbell has left Ottawa, and at the same time to voice our congratulations on his new honour.

*and loyalty of the help and relations which existed between his friends and ourselves throughout the whole of the time he has been in the help and service of the Government for the United Kingdom in Canada*

Diplomatic Changes

(d) New High Commissioner

~~Canada is~~ <sup>we are</sup> fortunate, indeed, that Sir Gerald Campbell is to be succeeded by a High Commissioner who comes to us not as a stranger but as a friend. The government was particularly gratified to learn of the appointment of the Right Honourable Malcolm MacDonald. An especially warm welcome awaits Mr. MacDonald as the new tenant of Earnscliffe.

Canadian Relations with Latin America.

I now turn to another aspect of our External Affairs to which I would direct your attention for a moment before I conclude. For the past decade or two, the countries of South America have been making especially rapid strides not only in the development of their rich and varied natural resources, and in trade with other countries, but in all the activities which go to the development of national life and international relations. Since the outbreak of war, and the consequent cutting off of commercial and cultural relations with Europe, their economic and political importance has greatly increased. ] [ As Honourable Members are aware, we have been represented at various commercial centres in <sup>Latin</sup> South America by the Canadian Trade Commissioner Service, which, under the direction of the Minister of Trade and Commerce, has done splendid work in the promotion of markets for a wide variety of Canadian products and in making known trade opportunities to Canadian firms engaged in the export field. Trade Commissioners deal with the business world <sup>and they</sup> and do not have access to Governments. In recent years, ~~however~~ the question of market opportunities has been complicated by import

restrictions, quotas, exchange controls, barter and clearing agreements, and other governmental restrictions on trade, ~~and~~ In order to secure needed adjustments and modifications where our interests are concerned, it is desirable to be able to enter into discussions with the Governments themselves. The war, shutting off European markets and European sources of supply, will greatly stimulate intra-American trade and may well raise problems which will require the careful attention of Governments. Moreover, the war has given a new importance, not merely to trade questions, but to the development of mutual understanding and friendly relations on the broadest basis.

As I intimated earlier in the present session, on November 14th, 1940, ~~(in reply to a question by the hon. Member for Vancouver South)~~, the Government has decided to exchange diplomatic representatives with the two largest and most important of the South American Republics. For some years, both Brazil and Argentina have expressed a desire to enter into diplomatic relations with Canada. They have recently named ~~distinguished representatives to be their~~ Ministers ~~to~~ Ottawa. We will be glad to welcome them to Canada, not only in their personal and representative capacities, but as a further

evidence of the growing importance of these countries and of the close and cordial relations which happily exist between Canada and <sup>South American</sup> them both. I hope to <sup>be in a position to</sup> announce shortly the names of the Canadian representatives to Rio de Janeiro and to Buenos Aires, and <sup>provision will</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>be</sup> made in the estimates for the establishment of <sup>Canadian</sup> Legations in both these <sup>countries</sup> capitals. <sup>When the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>means</sup> ~~are~~ <sup>are</sup> ~~available~~ <sup>available</sup>

*have been made*

I should perhaps add, that approaches have been made by other <sup>Latin-American</sup> South American Republics, looking to an exchange of Ministers with Canada. <sup>As I have previously</sup> ~~It has been~~ <sup>indicated</sup> the settled policy of the Government not to extend our diplomatic representation in Europe during the continuance of hostilities. ~~In the case of South America,~~ <sup>however,</sup> the position is somewhat different, ~~and~~ while I should not wish it to be understood that ~~any~~ further extension of our representation is contemplated at the moment, <sup>I should</sup> ~~it to be known that~~ the Government will of course continue to give the most friendly consideration to the general question.

D 39598

The past year has been one of exceptional difficulty <sup>in case</sup> for the League of Nations, <sup>this has been</sup> not only because of the cynical disregard of <sup>the League's</sup> its principles and the over-running of several of its members by the aggressor states, but also <sup>because of</sup> by the withdrawal of certain neutral countries and ~~by~~ the difficulty of communicating with the seat of the League in Geneva. While <sup>the</sup> its political activities <sup>of the League</sup> have had to be greatly curtailed or abandoned, it is of <sup>great</sup> ~~great~~ importance that the economic, financial and humanitarian work, which <sup>is</sup> ~~is~~ has been so successfully carrying on, should be continued and the machinery for that work be maintained. The Canadian Government has, therefore, supported the decision of the Acting Secretary-General to transfer part of that work to the United States, where the facilities of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton have been placed at the disposal of Sections of the Secretariat dealing with Economic, Financial and Transit questions.

We have also been glad to welcome to Canada members of the International Labour Office, who, under the direction of the Honourable John G. Winant, recently named United States Ambassador to Great Britain, have been provided with working quarters by McGill University, Montreal, for

the duration of the war. The work of this great organization, is important not only in helping to solve problems arising from, or made acute by, the war, but also the problems which, if experience is any guide, the after-war period may be expected to bring with it. We are, therefore, glad of every opportunity to assist in making it possible to carry on in Canada the services and studies which, because of the dislocations of the war, can no longer be effectively carried on from Geneva.

*It would not be fitting that I should conclude this statement of Canada's external affairs, and of our present international relations, without mentioning that*

*Since the House last met, Canada has lost, not only one of the noblest of her sons, and one of the greatest of her public servants, but also a friend whose life was devoted to the cause of world affairs.*

Seventeen years ago Dr. O. D. Skelton

entered the service of Canada at my request. For sixteen years he was Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs. Before he came to Ottawa his teaching had inspired thousands of young Canadians. Throughout his whole life he enriched our national heritage by his scholarship, our national service by his labours, and innumerable lives by the gift of his friendship.

*Take in \* other page*

His death was marked by expressions of sorrow, admiration and affection almost unprecedented. Tributes to his memory came from Britain, the United States, Eire, Australia, Greenland, Spain, New Zealand, Japan, Luxembourg, France, Geneva, Sweden, Hungary, Rumania, Mexico, Greece, Sweden, South America, Poland, China, Yugoslavia, and Czecho Slovakia.

Many notable messages bore witness to his great work, not only for Canada and the British Commonwealth, but for the cause of international good-will and human understanding the world over.

*Only those who have had the closest association with Dr. Skelton during those seventeen years could begin to know what Dr. Skelton meant to*

from every aspect and to sense the implications in every policy. He was, moreover, an exceedingly rapid workman, with the rare and invaluable power of taking in a paragraph at a glance, of passing easily from one subject to another, and of being able to formulate his ideas, or the ideas of those with whom he was acting, in coherent and well-ordered terms. His services, in a sense, were unique and extended not only to matters concerning official relations with other Governments but to every activity which touched on the development of Canada as a nation. It would, indeed, be quite impossible for me to say how much, in my position as head of the Department of External Affairs and Prime Minister, I have owed to his wide knowledge, his wise counsel and his unflinching help.

*Warrant  
to the*

~~Great as were his talents I feel that his character,~~  
~~was greater still.~~ <sup>and the magnitude of the years which</sup>  
 heavy burdens on <sup>his</sup> Department, <sup>in External Affairs</sup> and ~~he insisted,~~ <sup>in spite of</sup>  
 of failing health, the advice of his doctor, and the entreaties  
 of his friends, <sup>as fallen comrades insisted on</sup> ~~in shouldering his full share,~~ <sup>or</sup> more than  
 his full share, of them. <sup>I have known all anything which</sup> ~~He carried into his daily work a~~  
~~his devotion to duty that even the shadow of a mortal illness~~ <sup>as exemplified in his daily work, Superb</sup>  
~~could not dampen and of him it can be said that he gave his~~  
~~life for his country as truly as of the soldier who dies on~~  
~~the field of battle.~~

D:9602

During the years in which he served as the permanent head of the Department, Dr. Skelton gathered around him, by the process of open competitive examination, a band of promising young men and trained them, under his personal direction, in the intricate, and sometimes delicate questions which arise in international affairs and in the diplomatic machinery and procedure under which communications and consultations are carried on. While this staff is small in numbers, its apprenticeship has been thorough, and I feel sure it will carry on the work of the Department in an adequate and satisfactory manner and in keeping with the high tradition in which it has been schooled.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Note for Mr. Pickersgill:

The attached pages outline, in accordance with the Prime Minister's instructions, a draft tribute to Dr. Skelton.

It would seem desirable, in speaking on the matter in the House, to deal almost entirely with his official career, and therefore to touch but lightly on his scholastic and literary attainments and on his private character, which have been dealt with already in other tributes to him. Dr. Skelton's equipment for work in the senior ranks of the Civil Service was so superlatively good that it would seem desirable to make some direct reference to it for purposes of record, if for nothing else.

J.S.M.

**D 39603**

D 39604

I have already spoken at greater length than I had intended at the beginning but I would not wish to close this account of our External Affairs without expressing the great loss which the Department and the Public Service of Canada has suffered in the death of Dr. O.D. Skelton, Under Secretary of State for External Affairs. I will not here refer to his great services to the cause of Higher Education or to the literature and theory of Political Science, in which he was so keenly interested, and to which he devoted his great talents in the early years of his career as a University Professor and as a man of letters. I do wish, however, to acknowledge and pay tribute to his outstanding work in the Public Service of which, it is not too much to say, he was, for more than a decade, the most eminent and esteemed member. By nature he was singularly well equipped to deal with the whole range of problems, at once so broad and so complex, that make up international affairs, possessing, in rare combination, a keen, quick, flexible, analytical mind with unusual powers of application, an uncannily accurate memory and what was of special importance in dealing with international affairs, a remarkable sensitiveness to every current of opinion, an extraordinary capacity to view a subject

the public service of this country. Selfless and self-effacing labour, the highest integrity, and the enlightened use of whatever leisure was granted to him, were the measure of his devotion to his native land. It is impossible for me to express in words what I owe to his wisdom, his experience, his counsel, and his faithful friendship.

Throughout the many tributes that were paid to his work and his memory there ran the theme of his modesty, his kindness, and the example he set and created for the young men who grew up with him in the diplomatic service of the department of which he was the permanent head.

It is a matter of common knowledge that Mr. Bennett, who knew and appreciated the eminent virtues of this great public servant, offered him a Knighthood, which Dr. Skelton felt obliged to decline. I wished to ~~make him~~ <sup>submit his name</sup> a Privy Councillor. This ~~honour~~ <sup>position</sup>, ~~also~~ he was unwilling to accept. He believed that men in the public service could best carry on their work by remaining in the background of anonymity and retiring from the light of public favour. He refused to accept any <sup>honour or position</sup> ~~distinction of honour~~ which would appear to remove him from the level of his fellow-workers or create any barrier or embarrassment between him and them. He hated notoriety, controversy, publicity, and everything that was blatant or garish. He knew that the great things

distinction

NOT as an honour or a reward but as ~~an~~ <sup>desire</sup> ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~large~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~service~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~of~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~country~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>to</sup> ~~world</~~

in life are wrought in the stillness and solitude of the mind of man, and that reflection and silence become a trusted servant of the people far more than speech and the glitter of the limelight.

By his own modest acceptance of these high traditions of the public service which he did so much to create, he fashioned the pattern of the Department of External Affairs. <sup>He</sup> ~~To that pattern I have myself humbly~~ <sup>seen</sup> ~~and unceasingly done my best to conform.~~ <sup>Dr. Skelton</sup> I have always believed, and I believe this House will agree, that the quiet, persistent dedication of Canada to the cause of international understanding best fulfill<sup>s</sup> our mission, and perhaps destiny, in a stricken world.

The result of Dr. Skelton's example and influence is that to-day in the Department of External Affairs, in London, in Washington, and elsewhere throughout the world, this nation is served by men who, thinking nothing of public acclaim, of personal distinction, or of public reward, have laboured without ostentation, steadily and silently, for the great cause which has been entrusted to their hands.

The name of Dr. Skelton deserves honour on the lips and in the hearts of all Canadians. While he asked for no reward while he lived, he would be humbly proud to

D 39607

4.

know that in the remembrance of his life and labour  
Canadians found a new dedication and a continuing  
devotion to national unity, international good-will, and  
to the thoughtful and unselfish labour without which they  
cannot be maintained.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

17 Feb. 1941

H of C

External Affairs & War  
Appropriations Act

Revised by The Prime Minister  
February 15, 1941

D 39608

Review of Events since Adjournment.

At the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2nd, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose, today, briefly to review events from where I left off when Parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which it seems to me attaches to the sequence of events and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider External Affairs, and the 1941-42 War Appropriation Bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and the war measures themselves are focussed upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to introduce at once the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs and the War Appropriation Bill. This procedure, it is believed,

will give to the House, at as early a date as possible, the information it will most wish to have. It should also prove advantageous to the consideration of the matters certain to arise in the discussion on both the Estimates of the Department of External Affairs and on the War Appropriation Bill. Honourable Members, I know, will be anxious to hear from the Ministers who have recently visited the United Kingdom, and from other Members of the Government concerned with the administration of Canada's war effort.

When, early in December, just prior to the adjournment of the House, I spoke upon the war, I gave reasons for the view that the situation for Britain and her allies was much better than it had been, not only at the time of the collapse of France, but in the months that followed that appalling catastrophe. The development of events has borne out the justness of that view. In the United Kingdom, night bombing raids, which were then the subject of so much anxiety, have become not more, but less effective. Submarine attacks, though continuing to constitute the gravest menace, have, in fact, in recent weeks, grown not more, but less destructive.

In spite of enemy attempts at interference, the output of British industry has developed at a faster tempo and on a wider scale. On land, on the sea, and in the air the defences of the British Isles have been materially strengthened. The morale of the British people has remained unshaken. If anything, they have become more determined than ever. In Europe, the Royal Air Force has effected large scale destruction of industrial plants and agencies of communication, and of naval and air bases, particularly the so-called invasion ports. The British Navy has continued to safeguard the waters adjacent to the British shores, and to protect the transportation of men, munitions, and supplies to and from the British Isles and other parts of the Empire.

In the African campaigns, the whole situation has changed from one of grave uncertainty for the British to one of the gravest concern for Italy. Spectacular victories have been gained over the enemy in the field. Indeed, only a few days after the House adjourned, the Imperial Forces in Egypt launched a strong attack on the Italian troops of Marshal Graziani, who, several weeks previously, had penetrated into western Egypt and appeared to be preparing an attack on the Suez Canal. The British advance, in which land, sea and air forces participated,

carried all before it. Three Italian Divisions were captured or destroyed on the first day, and British armoured troops pursued the retreating enemy as far as the Libyan border, some fifty miles distant. In the weeks that have followed, Libya itself has been invaded. Stronghold after stronghold has fallen to British arms. The troops of General Wevell, among whom the Australians have had a conspicuous part, have captured Bengasi, the Italian base more than 300 miles inside the eastern Libyan border, and are continuing to sweep onward in the direction of Tripoli and the boundary of Libya on the west. D 39611

In Eritrea, the Italian colony on the other side of Egypt, the Fascist forces are also in retreat. In Abyssinia, over-run by the Italians a few years ago, in flagrant disregard of the most solemn assurances under the Covenant of the League of Nations, tribesmen are rising against their Italian conquerors. With British assistance they are making every effort to regain their lost freedom. The exiled Emperor, Haile Selassie, has returned to his country, and the United Kingdom Government, reaffirming that Great Britain has no territorial ambitions in Abyssinia, has recognized his claim to the Throne.

In Italian Somaliland the British and South African forces have already occupied an area as large as Wales. Across the Mediterranean, in Albania, the Greek army, fighting

with a valor worthy of the finest traditions of classical times, has, since this House adjourned, inflicted a whole series of defeats on the Italians. Thus far, re-enforcements from across the Adriatic have wholly failed to reverse the tide of battle. In this fashion the whole Italian Empire in Africa is vanishing before the eyes of the World.

In international affairs, success in arms is a potent factor. That Britain, half armed and pre-occupied with the defence of the British Isles was strong enough and courageous enough to spare men and materials of war for service in Africa; that the British Fleet has been able to patrol the narrow waters of the Mediterranean and even, in broad daylight, to bombard Genoa, the leading Italian seaport; that assisted by British naval and air forces a small Greek army has repeatedly defeated vastly better equipped and more numerous Italian forces; these facts have undoubtedly served greatly to strengthen British prestige. They have helped to maintain the confidence of Turkey, Egypt, and the Arab world. They have served to encourage the resistance of France and Spain to the pressure of German demands. To view these facts in their true perspective, however, we must also recognize what Nazi penetration has meant to Roumania, and what the dread of a like fate means today to Bulgaria and Jugo Slavia. We must also keep in mind that the victories have been won against the minor and not the major Axis partner. Italian power is one thing. The might of Nazi Germany is quite another.

The Italian defeats to which I have alluded, have a further significance. They have shown, in unmistakable fashion, that while the Italian soldier has been led into war, his heart is not in the cause. It would be difficult otherwise to explain the apathy, discontent and indifference which has marked the conduct of operations on the Italian side. Numbers are important and equipment is important, but ~~neither~~ <sup>neither</sup> one, nor both of them, can make up for a lack of fighting spirit. The Fascist regime has been discredited in the eyes of its own people. The Italian people are not, and in this war have never been, behind Mussolini. As Mr. Churchill said in his broadcast to the people of Italy, on December the 23rd, the Italians have been forced into alliance with the Nazi aggressors by one man, against the will of the King and the Royal Family of Italy, against the Pope and all the authority of the Vatican and of the Roman Catholic Church, and against their own wishes. Could anything illustrate more completely the power and the dangers of dictatorship!

I turn now to a development of far greater significance. It serves by contrast to illustrate the methods of a democracy in safeguarding its interests and asserting its power. The rapid crystallization of opinion in the United States in favour of actively assisting the democratic countries in their struggle against aggression has been the

most important event of the present year, and the months immediately preceding.

The earlier policy of the United States was devised before the war started. It was based upon an assumption which ignored the real character of the struggle. American ships were withdrawn from British waters and forbidden to enter the war zone. Belligerents were allowed to buy only what they could pay for and themselves carry away. Purchases were limited to such as could be made without too great a disturbance of normal business. The unnumbered lots of goods brought home to the American people the realization that their future development, their security, the survival of the democratic way of life, are at stake, imperatively, with the defense of Britain, and the defense of aggression. The President's message to Congress, one of the most important of his great career, set forth, in words that cannot be misunderstood, a new policy of full support of people resolved in resisting aggression. It expressed the determination of the United States that the cause of freedom shall prevail. The President's message is more than a statement of principle. It deals with means as well as with ends.

*new page 8*

D 39616

- 8 -

The new policy, as laid down by Mr. Roosevelt, envisages sending ships, planes, tanks and guns to beleaguered Britain, and to other nations resisting aggression. This aid is to be furnished in ever-increasing measure without the exaction of immediate payment, and regardless of the threats of Dictators. The precise form which assistance will take is now engaging the attention of the competent branches of government in the United States. It is a matter for the United States alone to decide. To the whole democratic world, however, the new policy has brought fresh hope and renewed resolution.

The United States is, without question, the most powerful economic unit in the world. In terms of national income, a recognized measure of economic strength, it outweighs Germany by at least four to one. It has an annual output more than twice as great as all Europe. The forces against which the mobilization of this vast, this unrivalled industrial power is directed, must eventually feel the full weight of the impact. Meanwhile, its growing might towers like an impending avalanche above the heads of the aggressor nations.

That the material assistance of the United States, on the scale contemplated, can, in the long run, be of decisive importance, there can be no shadow of doubt. We must make sure, however, that there is a long run. A very critical stage is certain to be reached before the full aid of the United States becomes available. As I pointed out in a broadcast a fortnight ago, there are many indications that, in the immediate future, the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British Commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. The skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm.

Where the storm will break, we cannot say. It may come in the near East, in the western Mediterranean, in the Far East, or over Britain itself. It may come at the same time in more than one place. The signs are not lacking that it may come in all these places at once. Among diplomatic and military authorities, there is a growing belief in the possibility of a world-wide conflagration involving an attempted German invasion of Britain, timed with thrusts at Suez and Gibraltar and a Japanese thrust at Singapore. The German air force and army may try to break Britain, while simultaneously the Axis powers may seek to seize Britain's most strategic positions, Gibraltar, Suez and Singapore. It would be the gravest of errors to assume that growing alarm

and tension in the Balkans, meant that Hitler was abandoning for the time being, the inevitable attack upon the British Isles. It is British power that Hitler is out to destroy, and the seat of it is the island fortress in the North Sea. It is only too apparent that the destruction of British power is no less the bond that cements the Axis powers. Only by the defeat of Britain can the combined totalitarian powers gain their world away. It is well that this fact should be kept continuously in mind and squarely faced. There is, moreover, nothing to be gained by failing to view the strategic world picture in its true proportions. On the contrary, there is everything to be gained by seeing it as a whole, so far as that may be possible, and in its true light. It is to the emergence of this larger vision that Britain and her allies owe the ever increasing aid from the United States.

If I venture again to draw attention to the situation as it must present itself in any realistic view, it is not because I wish to lessen the optimism to which the successes thus far achieved have naturally given rise, but rather to see that it does not blind us to the real struggle that has still to be faced, and which, I believe, is even now at hand. That the forces of freedom will triumph in the end, I have no doubt whatever, but equally I believe as I have already so frequently said, that the road is going to be much harder and

and tension in the Balkans, meant that Hitler was abandoning for the time being, the inevitable attack upon the British Isles. It is British power that Hitler is out to destroy, and the seat of it is the island fortress in the North Sea. It is only too apparent that the destruction of British power is no less the bond that cements the Axis powers. Only by the defeat of Britain can the combined totalitarian powers gain their world away. It is well that this fact should be kept continuously in mind and squarely faced. There is, moreover, nothing to be gained by failing to view the strategic world picture in its true proportions. On the contrary, there is everything to be gained by seeing it as a whole, so far as that may be possible, and in its true light. It is to the emergence of this larger vision that Britain and her allies owe the ever increasing aid from the United States.

If I venture again to draw attention to the situation as it must present itself in any realistic view, it is not because I wish to lessen the optimism to which the successes thus far achieved have naturally given rise, but rather to see that it does not blind us to the real struggle that has still to be faced, and which, I believe, is even now at hand. That the forces of freedom will triumph in the end, I have no doubt whatever, but equally I believe as I have already so frequently said, that the road is going to be much harder and

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

such longer and much more terrible than most people imagine. We should govern our thoughts and actions accordingly.

The enemy must be held back until his strength can be satched. That day will not come soon. Long grim months lie ahead in which we must expect setbacks and discouragements.

In the present circumstances it is more than ever necessary to steel our hearts and minds to the magnitude of the effort, and of the sacrifice, that will be demanded of us over a considerable period of time, and, in a special measure, throughout the next few months. We are inclined to think of the outcome of the last great war, and to draw our conclusions from it. It is well, therefore, that we should check up comparisons with the last war at all possible points.

First, then, let us remember that the resources and striking power of the enemy are vastly greater than they were in the first great war. In that war, the allied and associated powers were numerous indeed. Of the number, apart from the United States, which during the last year and a half was also a belligerent, France, Russia, Belgium, Portugal, and a dozen other nations which were then allied with us, are today neutral, or have given up the struggle. Italy, which was then an ally, has betrayed her ancient friendship and

become the accomplice of the arch enemy. Russia has recently concluded a new trade agreement with Germany. Because Russia is a vast potential breach in the British blockade of German territory, the value of this agreement to Hitler far outweighs any concession which he may have to make in the Balkans. Within the past few days, following the inclusion of Roumania in the economic system of Nazi Germany, diplomatic relations have been severed between Roumania and Britain. Japan, also an ally in the last war, has entered into a pact with Britain's enemies, undertaking to come to their aid if any country should try to assist her. Recent statements of Japanese political leaders have encouraged an atmosphere of impending crisis. They have likewise marked out a wide field for possible Japanese expansion southward. We shall continue to hope that the counsels of the more moderate and wiser leaders in Japan will ultimately prevail. It is, however, only the part of prudence to observe that both in the statements of some of the Japanese leaders, and in the movements of Japanese forces, there are indications that Japan may be led to undertake aggressive action at the moment that may best serve the common cause of the aggressor nations.

The forces arrayed against us are not only vastly greater than in the last war, they occupy a strategic position far more favourable than they did at that time. Then, by

heroic efforts, in which our Canadian Divisions played an important part, the allied and associated powers were able to hold the line, and save the Channel ports. Today, the whole coast from Norway to Spain, from the Arctic Ocean to the Bay of Biscay, is in enemy hands. The enemy is enabled to send his raiders far out into the Atlantic. Moreover, to help in combatting them, we no longer have the powerful French navy at our side. Instead we are hourly reminded that the enemy is seeking an excuse to seize the French fleet and French Mediterranean ports to be used as weapons and bases against us.

In the air, as well as at sea, the strategic character of the war has also changed to the enemy's advantage. The development of aviation has mostly reduced the insular security of Britain. Here is no longer an unselected workshop. Factories, arsenals, and shipyards have their schedules upset, and their output reduced, by bombardment from the air, and even more by the loss of time, arising from the necessity of stopping work during air raids. Moreover, Britain's vulnerability to air attack is relatively greater than the enemy's, due to the concentration of Britain's population and her industry,

and to her dependence on overseas supplies of food, materials and munitions.

These basic difficulties in the situation should constantly be kept in mind. The very assurance of moral and material help from the United States is not without its bearing upon the immediate problem. With the long term issue automatically decided against the enemy, if he remains inactive, Germany must now stake everything on a supreme effort to destroy the British Commonwealth before the resources of the United States are fully mobilized. We may be perfectly sure that this is Hitler's plan of campaign.

No man can tell how fast or how far the red fires of war will spread before the conflagration can be brought under control and its perpetrators annihilated. It would be presumptuous to forecast in what direction the enemy may strike, whether towards Greece, the oil wells of the Near East and Suez and, simultaneously, through Spain, at Gibraltar and North West Africa; or whether the attack may be on the several fronts at once. The determining factor in time is likely to be the situation as it develops in the ensuing weeks in Europe itself. Should the attack, at the outset, be directed mostly or in part against Britain, we have much to fortify us in our behalf in the effectiveness of the resistance which the German forces will encounter. Great new armies have been raised, trained, equipped and made ready

for battle. Every beach, every headland, every acre of ground where an enemy might attack, has been put in a state of defence. The Navy, strengthened by flotillas of destroyers from across the Atlantic, still commands the seas. The Royal Air Force, already drawing upon the output of pilots and other aircrew trained in Canada under the Commonwealth Air Training Plan, continues its operations, alike of defence and offence, with unshaken resolve and ever greater vigour. By day, the visits of the German attacker are less frequent; by night, the latest discoveries of science are combining to beat down the indiscriminate marauders of the dark.

It was an appreciation of all these factors which led Mr. Churchill to describe 1941 as a "waiting year." It will be a year of guarding every inch of ground, of gathering together equipment and munitions, of perfecting the training of men, and the organization and co-ordination of forces. If it is improbable that there will be any major attack upon enemy-occupied Europe during the present year, it is equally imperative that no opportunity for preparation should be neglected.

This leads me to speak of Canada's plans for the present year. Much careful thought has been given

by the War Committee of the Cabinet to the organisation of the new phases of Canada's war effort. In working out our plans we had not only the advice of our own military and industrial experts, but the benefit of first-hand knowledge gained by the Minister of National Defence and the Minister of Munitions and Supply during their recent visits to the United Kingdom. The programme for 1941, based on the utilisation of Canada's utmost productive capacity, has been drawn up in complete agreement with the British Government. The measures which have been decided upon are being timed to fit into the programme of the Admiralty, the War Office, the Air Ministry and the Supply Departments of the United Kingdom.

Early this month, in a radio address to the Canadian people on the War Savings Campaign, I outlined the plans which had been worked out. As an introduction to the discussion of the War Appropriation Bill, I perhaps cannot do better than to place on Hansard a brief outline of these measures. They will, of course, be dealt with in detail by my colleagues in the course of discussion upon the Bill. This, perhaps, is a convenient moment at which to remind Honourable Members again that very full reviews of Canada's war effort were given in the debate upon the Address by the ministers of the departments concerned. These reviews will, of course, not need to be repeated.

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

P.P. 17 & 18

Taken out of War Savings  
Campaign speech  
(no carbon)

D39625

Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defense purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You were, I am sure, pleased to learn that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign were of Canadian manufacture.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. An additional 100,000 will probably be needed in industries such as

Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as: Mark-3 Tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine-guns and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons, and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply outside Britain for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defense purposes.

Canada is now the only source of supply outside Britain for motor transport vehicles. You were, I am sure, pleased to learn that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign were of Canadian manufacture.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and of war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. An additional 100,000 will probably be needed in industries such as

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

transport, lumbering, mining, etc. It is realized that industrial expansion on this scale will require the services of a large number of skilled and semi-skilled workers. Accordingly, the federal government, in co-operation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

In considering the magnitude of these measures and of what has already been done by the Canadian people in providing men for the armed forces and producing weapons and materials of war, we should also remember that Canada has sent and is sending to Britain great quantities of foodstuffs and raw materials of war-time industry and trade. We know from our enquiries that Britain is not faced with any serious shortage of supplies, either now or in the months to come. There are, however, commodities which the United Kingdom government has found it expedient to ration. If shipping space were not so valuable more could and would be done to make additional provision for British needs from our surplus stocks. In foodstuffs, however, as in the provision of military aid, it is necessary to be guided by the wishes of the British government. It alone has the full knowledge enabling it to balance the need for foodstuffs and consumption goods generally, against the need for arms

D 39628

-21-

and war materials, and to determine in what direction  
our aid can be most timely and most effective.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Toronto Star.....

Date.....Feb. 18/41.....

D 39629

Subject.....

## Premier King's Address

What Hitler plans is of course a mystery, but there have been three possible developments generally discussed: 1. An all-out Axis attack not only upon Britain, but in the other theatres of the war, including further invasion of the Balkans, and perhaps Japanese participation in the Far East. 2. A blitzkrieg against Britain alone. 3. A drive through the Balkans to the Mediterranean, and perhaps towards Gibraltar as well, with a view to paralyzing Britain in the great inland sea and in North Africa. These, and variations of them, are the plans that have been canvassed, and these seem to have been in Premier King's mind during his address yesterday. His reference to Japan was particularly interesting:

"Recent statements of Japanese leaders have encouraged an atmosphere of impending crisis. They have likewise marked out a wide field for possible Japanese expansion southward. Decision of the Japanese government to ally itself with Germany and Italy, under certain conditions, has undoubtedly greatly increased tension in the whole Pacific area."

It has also increased tension in the United States, and if Japan were to enter the war this tension would probably be increased to the breaking point. But, whatever may be ahead, the crucial area of the war will be in Britain herself. The little islands must be conquered before Hitler can win the war. And that this will happen, no Briton believes. But the struggle for the continued existence of democracy will not be an easy one. Said Mr. King:

"That the forces of democracy will triumph in the end I have no doubt whatever. But . . . the road is going to be much harder, much longer and more terrible than most people imagine. . . . The enemy must be held back until his strength can be matched. That day will not come soon. Long grim months lie ahead in which we must expect setbacks and discouragements. No man can tell how fast or how far the red fires of war will spread before the conflagration can be brought under control."

These are the words of a man who faces the future with confidence, but with realistic confidence. He knows that critical hours will come before the United States has brought its full strength to bear; that the road will be hard.

It will be said that Mr. King's address contained nothing new. The fact is that all the news that it is possible to give out or advisable to give out has already come to Canada from Britain. The government on this side of the Atlantic is bound by the same necessities for secrecy that bind the British government. But neither government can know with any accuracy what the enemy is likely to attempt. What each can do is to make the utmost preparation for any possible eventuality. Canada must put every ounce of her industrial strength into the manufacture of planes, ships, and munitions.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Ottawa Journal.....

Date.....Feb. 19/41.....

Subject.....

D 39630

### Mr. King's Realism.

Let none of us say that when Prime Minister KING speaks to Parliament of the possibility of "a world-wide conflagration" he is painting the picture in too sombre colors. Mr. KING was only repeating in his own words what Prime Minister CHURCHILL has been saying all along; was clearly (and rightly) trying to shock this country out of its too great complacency.

Brilliant British victories against Italy, heartening though they must be, should not blind us to the truth that the hardest, most perilous phases of the war are still ahead of us.

Monday's tale of a non-aggression pact between Bulgaria and Turkey cannot be set aside as of no importance. On the contrary, the admitted fact that it was "suggested" by Germany tells all too clearly its sinister implications. Those implications are that Turkey is welshing on her treaty obligations to Britain.

Also, there is the position of Russia. Does anybody still cherish the delusion that STALIN is not working with HITLER; that he isn't aiding and abetting Germany's machinations in the Balkans? It is time we stopped this business of taking our facts from our hopes, blinding ourselves to the dark reality of a STALIN-HITLER partnership. That partnership may be uneasy, may be crooked, will undoubtedly collapse in time. But it is an existing, horrible reality.

And so with Japan. Japan is not merely working hand in glove with Germany and Italy; Japan is seeking to work hand in glove with Russia. At this moment, Japanese officials are in Moscow negotiating with the Reds; aiming to secure her back-door so that she can make trouble for Britain from her front door. She may be impotent to do this; may be fearful of the gamble; but does anybody imagine that she isn't prepared to go as far as she dares? That she won't make Britain's difficulty her opportunity.

It is the British Empire's mighty task to stand off this powerful, ruthless combination until help from the United States becomes really effective. In the long run it will become effective, but, as Mr. KING well said, it is up to the British peoples, including ourselves, to give and sacrifice everything to take care of that long run.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
64		New Year's Eve Broadcast, Radio	31 Dec. 1940	D 39127 - D 39243	
64		External Affairs, Estimates 1941, Address notes re	24 Feb. to 4 Apr. 1940	D 39244 - D 39316	
64		Prime Minister's address to Opening Meeting of Dominion-Provincial Conference	14 Jan. 1941	D 39317 - D 39350	
64		Remarks to Delegation of the Catholic Women's League of Canada. Speeches outside Parliament	28 Jan. 1941	D 39351 - D 39352	
64		Recognition of outstanding services to the Empire. Speeches outside Parliament	1941	D 39353 - D 39354	
64		Radio Broadcasts, King	2 Feb. 1941	D 39355- D 39526	
65		External Affairs and War Appropriations Act. Speeches in Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39527 - D 39607	
65		Review of Events since adjournment. Speeches in Parliament	15 Feb. 1941	D 39608 - D 39630	
65		Supply, European War, Present Position. Speeches outside Parliament	17 Feb. 1941	D 39631 - D 39643	

POSTAL SERVICECOMPLAINT RESPECTING MAIL DELIVERIES IN  
TORONTO BUSINESS AND RESIDENTIAL AREAS

On the orders of the day:

Mr. T. L. CHURCH (Broadview): I should like to call the attention of the Postmaster General to the inadequacy of the mail service in some of the residential districts of Toronto. The department is receiving an annual revenue of almost \$9,000,000 from Toronto, yet in some of the retail store districts and many residential areas the mail is not delivered until 10.30, 11.00, 11.15 and sometimes 11.45 o'clock in the morning. The mail service is a public utility, and I would ask the Postmaster General if he would look into the matter and see if a better service cannot be afforded such as previously was given. Would he also consider giving back to the people the privilege of the one-cent drop letter in Toronto city? The public is entitled to a much better service, and I trust the minister will make an inquiry.

Hon. W. P. MULOCK (Postmaster General): I shall have to make inquiries, and shall accept what the hon. member has said as a notice of question.

LABOUR DISPUTEALLEGED DISCRIMINATION BY BILTMORE SHIRT  
COMPANY AGAINST EMPLOYEES

On the orders of the day:

Mr. ANGUS MacINNIS (Vancouver East): May I ask the Minister of Labour if the attention of his department has been drawn to a case of alleged discrimination by the Biltmore Shirt Company of Montreal, at present engaged in the manufacture of shirts for the armed forces, against certain of their employees who are members of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers' Union and who have been discharged for attempting to organize the employees in that factory? If the matter has been drawn to the attention of the department, has any action been taken to have the discharged workers reinstated?

Hon. N. A. McLARTY (Minister of Labour): The hon. member for Vancouver East (Mr. MacInnis) was good enough to give notice of his intention to ask this question. Information came to me shortly before noon to-day that the complaint to which he refers has been made. I was advised it was being investigated by the representative of the Department of Labour in Montreal. I have not yet had an opportunity of seeing his report. What may be done will of course depend upon the circumstances set out in that

SUPPLYEUROPEAN WAR—PRESENT POSITION—STATEMENT  
OF PRIME MINISTER ON MOTION OF MINISTER  
OF FINANCE

Hon. J. L. ILSLEY (Minister of Finance) moved that the house go into committee of supply.

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, at the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose to-day briefly to review events from where I left off when parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which, it seems to me, attach to the sequence of events and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider external affairs, and the 1941-42 war appropriation bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and war measures themselves are focused upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to proceed at once with the estimates of the Department of External Affairs, and the war appropriation bill. This procedure it is believed will give to the house at as early a date as possible the information it will most wish to have. It should also prove advantageous to the consideration of the matters certain to arise in the discussion on both the estimates of the Department of External Affairs and the war appropriation bill.

Hon. members, I know, will be anxious to hear from the ministers who have recently visited the United Kingdom, and from other members of the government concerned with the administration of Canada's war effort. When early in December, just before the adjournment of the house, I spoke of the war, I gave reasons for the view that the situation for Britain and her allies was much better than it had been, not only at the time of the collapse of France, but in the months that followed that appalling catastrophe. The development of events has borne out the justness of that view. In the United Kingdom, night bombing raids, which were then the subject of so much anxiety, have become not more, but less effective. Submarine attacks, though continuing to constitute the gravest menace, have, in fact, in recent weeks, grown not more, but less destructive. In spite of enemy attempts at interference, the

D 39631

POSTAL SERVICE

COMPLAINT RESPECTING MAIL DELIVERIES IN TORONTO BUSINESS AND RESIDENTIAL AREAS

On the orders of the day:

Mr. T. L. CHURCH (Broadview): I should like to call the attention of the Postmaster General to the inadequacy of the mail service in some of the residential districts of Toronto. The department is receiving an annual revenue of almost \$9,000,000 from Toronto, yet in some of the retail store districts and many residential areas the mail is not delivered until 10.30, 11.00, 11.15 and sometimes 11.45 o'clock in the morning. The mail service is a public utility, and I would ask the Postmaster General if he would look into the matter and see if a better service cannot be afforded such as previously was given. Would he also consider giving back to the people the privilege of the one-cent drop letter in Toronto city? The public is entitled to a much better service, and I trust the minister will make an inquiry.

Hon. W. P. MULOCK (Postmaster General): I shall have to make inquiries, and shall accept what the hon. member has said as a notice of question.

LABOUR DISPUTE

ALLEGED DISCRIMINATION BY BILTMORE SHIRT COMPANY AGAINST EMPLOYEES

On the orders of the day:

Mr. ANGUS MacINNIS (Vancouver East): May I ask the Minister of Labour if the attention of his department has been drawn to a case of alleged discrimination by the Biltmore Shirt Company of Montreal, at present engaged in the manufacture of shirts for the armed forces, against certain of their employees who are members of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers' Union and who have been discharged for attempting to organize the employees in that factory? If the matter has been drawn to the attention of the department, has any action been taken to have the discharged workers reinstated?

Hon. N. A. McLARTY (Minister of Labour): The hon. member for Vancouver East (Mr. MacInnis) was good enough to give notice of his intention to ask this question. Information came to me shortly before noon to-day that the complaint to which he refers has been made. I was advised it was being investigated by the representative of the Department of Labour in Montreal. I have not yet had an opportunity of seeing his report. What may be done will of course depend upon the circumstances set out in that report.

SUPPLY

EUROPEAN WAR—PRESENT POSITION—STATEMENT OF PRIME MINISTER ON MOTION OF MINISTER OF FINANCE

Hon. J. L. HUSLEY (Minister of Finance) moved that the house go into committee of supply.

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, at the beginning of the present session, I outlined the international situation in considerable detail. On December 2, shortly before the adjournment, I sought to give an appreciation of the progress of the war. I propose to-day briefly to review events from where I left off when parliament adjourned. I shall endeavour to set forth the significance which, it seems to me, attach to the sequence of events and to the world situation as it now presents itself. This statement, I trust, will afford a suitable background against which to consider external affairs, and the 1941-42 war appropriation bill.

It is not possible to divorce war enactments and the foreign policy on which they are necessarily based. This is particularly the case at a time of war when both foreign policy and war measures themselves are focused upon the successful prosecution of the war. It is proposed, therefore, to proceed at once with the estimates of the Department of External Affairs, and the war appropriation bill. This procedure it is believed will give to the house at as early a date as possible the information it will most wish to have. It should also prove advantageous to the consideration of the matters certain to arise in the discussion on both the estimates of the Department of External Affairs and the war appropriation bill.

Hon. members, I know, will be anxious to hear from the ministers who have recently visited the United Kingdom, and from other members of the government concerned with the administration of Canada's war effort. When early in December, just before the adjournment of the house, I spoke of the war, I gave reasons for the view that the situation for Britain and her allies was much better than it had been, not only at the time of the collapse of France, but in the months that followed that appalling catastrophe. The development of events has borne out the justness of that view. In the United Kingdom, night bombing raids, which were then the subject of so much anxiety, have become not more, but less effective. Submarine attacks, though continuing to constitute the gravest menace, have, in fact, in recent weeks, grown not more, but less destructive. In spite of enemy attempts at interference, the

REPEAT REPETITION

output of British industry has developed at a faster tempo and on a wider scale. On land, on sea and in the air the defences of the British isles have been materially strengthened. The morale of the British people has remained unshaken. If anything, the entire population has become more determined than ever. In Europe the Royal Air Force has effected large scale destruction of industrial plants and agencies of communication, and of naval and air bases, particularly the so-called invasion ports. The British navy has continued to patrol waters adjacent to the British shores, and to protect the transportation of men, munitions and supplies to and from the British isles and other parts of the empire.

In the African campaign, the whole situation has changed, from one of grave uncertainty for the British, to one of the gravest concern for Italy. Spectacular victories have been gained over the enemy in the field. Indeed, only a few days after the house adjourned, the imperial forces in Egypt launched a strong attack on the Italian troops of Marshal Graziani, who, several weeks previously, had penetrated into western Egypt, and appeared to be preparing an attack on the Suez canal. The British advance, in which land, sea and air forces participated, carried all before it. Three Italian divisions were captured or destroyed on the first day, and British armoured troops pursued the retreating enemy as far as the Libyan border, some fifty miles distant. In the weeks that have followed, Libya itself has been invaded. Stronghold after stronghold has fallen to British arms. The troops of General Wavell, among whom the Australians have had a conspicuous part, have captured Bengazi, the Italian base more than three hundred miles inside the eastern Libyan border. They are continuing to sweep onward in the direction of Tripoli and the boundary of Libya on the west.

In Eritrea, the Italian colony on the other side of Egypt, the fascist forces are also in retreat. In Abyssinia, overrun by the Italians a few years ago, in flagrant disregard of the most solemn assurances under the covenant of the League of Nations, tribesmen are rising against their Italian conquerors. With British assistance they are making every effort to regain their lost freedom. The exiled emperor, Haile Sellassie, has returned to his country, and the United Kingdom government, reaffirming that Great Britain has no territorial ambitions in Abyssinia, has recognized his claim to the throne. In Italian Somaliland, the British and South African forces have already occupied an area as large as Wales.

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

In this fashion the whole Italian empire in Africa is vanishing before the eyes of the world.

Across the Mediterranean, in Albania, the Italians have fared no better. The Greek army, fighting with a valour worthy of the finest traditions of classical times, has since this house adjourned inflicted on the Italians a whole series of defeats. Thus far reinforcements from across the Adriatic have wholly failed to reverse the tide of battle.

In international affairs success in arms is a potent factor. That Britain, half armed and preoccupied with the defence of the British isles, was strong enough and courageous enough to spare men and materials of war for service in Africa; that the British fleet has been able to patrol the narrow waters of the Mediterranean and even in broad daylight to bombard Genoa, the leading Italian seaport; that assisted by the British naval and air force a small Greek army has repeatedly defeated vastly better equipped and more numerous Italian forces; these facts have undoubtedly served greatly to strengthen British prestige. They have helped to maintain the confidence of Turkey, Egypt and the Arab world. They have served to encourage the resistance of France and Spain to the pressure of German demands.

To view these facts in their true perspective, however, we must also recognize what nazi penetration has meant to Roumania and what the dread of a like fate means to-day to Bulgaria and Yugo-Slavia. We should also keep in mind that the victories have been won against the minor and not the major axis partner. Italian power is one thing; the might of nazi Germany is quite another.

The Italian defeats to which I have alluded have a further significance. They have shown in unmistakable fashion that, while the Italian soldier has been led into war, his heart is not in the cause. It would be difficult otherwise to explain the apathy, discontent and indifference which have marked the conduct of operations on the Italian side. Numbers are important and equipment is important, but neither one nor both of them can make up for a lack of fighting spirit. The fascist regime has been discredited in the eyes of its own people. The Italian people are not, and in this war have never been, behind Mussolini. As Mr. Churchill said in his broadcast to the people of Italy on December 23, the Italians have been forced into alliance with the nazi aggressors by one man, against the will of the king and the royal family of Italy, against the Pope and all the authority of the vatican and of the Roman Catholic church, and against their own

wishes. Could anything illustrate more completely the power and the dangers of dictatorship?

I now turn to a development of far greater significance. It is the change which has taken place in the attitude of the United States. It serves by contrast to illustrate the methods of a democracy in safeguarding its interests and asserting its power. The rapid crystallization of opinion in the United States in favour of actively assisting the democratic countries in their struggle against aggression has been the most important event of the present year and the months immediately preceding.

The earlier policy of the United States was devised before the war started. It was based upon an assumption which ignored the real character of the present struggle. American ships were withdrawn from British waters and forbidden to enter the war zone; the belligerents were allowed to buy only what they could pay for and themselves carry away. Purchases were limited to such as could be made in the course of normal business. The unanswerable logic of events has brought home to the American people the realization that their future development, their security, the survival of the democratic way of life, are all bound up inseparably with the defence of Britain and the defeat of aggression. The president's message to congress, one of the most important in his great career, set forth in words which cannot be misunderstood, a new policy of full material support of peoples resolute in resisting aggression. It expressed the determination of the United States that the cause of freedom shall prevail.

The president's message is more than a statement of principles. It deals with means as well as with ends. The new policy as laid down by Mr. Roosevelt envisages sending ships, planes, tanks and guns to beleaguered Britain and to other nations resisting aggression. This aid is to be furnished in ever-increasing measure without the exaction of immediate payment and regardless of the threats of dictators. The precise form which assistance will take is now engaging the attention of the competent branches of government in the United States. It is a matter for the United States alone to decide. To the whole democratic world, however, the new policy has brought fresh hope and renewed resolution.

The United States is without question the most powerful economic unit in the world. In terms of national income, a recognized measure of economic strength, it outweighs Germany at least four to one. The United States has an annual output more than twice as great as all Europe. The forces against which the mobilization of this vast, this unrivalled

industrial power is directed, must eventually feel the full weight of the impact. Meanwhile its growing might towers like an impending avalanche above the heads of the aggressor nations.

That the material assistance of the United States on the scale contemplated will in the long run be of decisive importance, there can be no shadow of doubt. We must make sure, however, that there is a long run. A very critical stage is certain to be reached before the full aid of the United States becomes available. As I pointed out in a broadcast a fortnight ago, there are many indications that in the immediate future the enemy will make a tremendous effort to destroy the British commonwealth by a series of smashing blows of unprecedented severity. The skies are full of sure signs of a gathering storm.

Where the storm will break we cannot say. It may come in the near east, or in the western Mediterranean, or in the far east, or over Britain itself. It may come in more than one place at the same time. Signs are not lacking that it may come in all these places at once. Among diplomatic and military authorities there is a growing belief in the possibility of a world-wide conflagration involving an attempted German invasion of Britain timed with thrusts at Suez and Gibraltar and a Japanese thrust at Singapore. The German air force and army may try to break Britain; simultaneously the combined axis powers may try to seize Britain's most strategic positions, Gibraltar, Suez and Singapore.

It would be the gravest of errors to assume that growing alarm and tension in the Balkans mean that Hitler is abandoning for the time being attack upon the British isles. It is British power that Hitler is out to destroy, and the seat of it is the island fortress in the North sea. It is no less apparent that the destruction of British power is the bond that cements the axis powers. Only by the defeat of Britain can the combined totalitarian powers gain their world sway. It is well that this fact should be kept continually in mind and squarely faced. There is, moreover, nothing to be gained by failing to view the strategic world picture in its true proportions. On the contrary there is everything to be gained by seeing it as a whole and in its true light. It is to the emergence of this wider vision that Britain and her allies owe the ever-increasing aid from the United States.

If I venture again to draw attention to the situation as it must present itself in any realistic view, it is not because I wish to

lessen the optimism to which the successes thus far achieved have naturally given rise, but rather to see that they do not blind us to the real struggle which has still to be faced, and which I believe is even now at hand. That the forces of freedom will triumph in the end, I have no doubt whatever. But equally I believe, as I have already so frequently said, that the road is going to be much harder, much longer and much more terrible than most people imagine. We should govern our thoughts and actions accordingly.

The enemy must be held back until his strength can be matched. That day will not come soon. Long, grim months lie ahead, in which we must expect set-backs and discouragements. In the present circumstances it is more than ever necessary to steel our hearts and minds to the magnitude of the effort, and of the sacrifice, that will be demanded of us over a considerable period of time and, in a special measure, throughout the next few months. We are too prone to think of the outcome of the last great war and to draw our conclusions from it. It is well, therefore, that we should check up comparisons with the last war at all possible points.

First, then, let us remember that the resources and striking power of the enemy are vastly greater than they were in the first great war. In that war the allied and associated powers were numerous indeed. Of the number, apart from the United States, which during the last year and a half was also a belligerent, France, Russia, Belgium, Portugal, and a dozen other nations which were then allied with us, are to-day neutral or have, for the time being at least, been compelled to give up the struggle. Italy, which was then an ally, has betrayed her ancient friendship and become the accomplice of the arch enemy. Russia is neutral and has recently concluded a new trade agreement with Germany. Because Russian trade with Germany constitutes a vast breach in the British blockade of German territory, the value of this agreement to Hitler far outweighs any concessions which he may have to make in the Balkans. Within the last few days, following the inclusion of Roumania in the economic system of Nazi Germany, diplomatic relations have been severed between Roumania and Britain.

Japan, also an ally in the last war, has entered into a pact with Britain's enemies, undertaking to come to their aid if any country should try to assist her. Recent statements of Japanese political leaders have encouraged an atmosphere of impending crisis. They have likewise marked out a wide field for possible Japanese expansion south-

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

ward. We shall continue to hope that the wiser counsels of the more moderate leaders in Japan will ultimately prevail. It is, however, only the part of prudence to observe that both in the statements of some of the Japanese leaders and in the movements of Japanese forces there are indications that Japan may be led to undertake aggressive action at the moment that may best serve the common cause of the aggressor nations.

The forces arrayed against us are not only vastly greater than in the last war, they occupy a strategic position far more favourable than they did at that time. Then, by heroic efforts in which our Canadian divisions played an important part, the allied and associated powers were able to hold the line, and save the channel ports. To-day the whole coast from Norway to Spain, from the Arctic ocean to the bay of Biscay, is in enemy hands. The enemy is enabled to send his raiders far out into the Atlantic. Moreover, to help in combating them we no longer have the powerful French navy at our side. Instead, we are hourly reminded that the enemy is seeking an excuse to seize the French fleet and French Mediterranean ports, to be used as weapons and bases against us.

In the air as well as at sea the strategic character of the war has also changed to the enemy's advantage. The development of aviation has vastly reduced the insular security of Britain. Hers is no longer an unmolested workshop. Factories, arsenals and shipyards have their schedules upset and their output reduced by bombardment from the air, and even more by the loss of time arising from the stopping of work during air raids. Moreover, Britain's vulnerability to air attack is relatively greater than the enemy's, due to the concentration of Britain's population and her industry, and to her dependence on overseas supplies of food, materials and munitions.

These basic difficulties in the situation should constantly be kept in mind. The very assurance of moral support, of moral and material help from the United States, is not without its bearing upon the immediate problem. With the long term issue automatically decided against the enemy if he remains inactive, Germany must now stake everything on a supreme effort to destroy the British commonwealth before the resources of the United States are fully mobilized. We may be perfectly sure that this is Hitler's plan of campaign.

No man can tell how fast or how far the red fires of war will spread before the conflagration can be brought under control. The determining factor in the matter of time is likely to be the situation as it develops in the ensuing weeks in Europe itself. Should the

attack at the outset be directed wholly or in part against Britain, we have much to fortify us in our belief in the effectiveness of the resistance which the German forces will encounter. Great new armies have been raised, trained, equipped and made ready for battle. Every beach, every headland, every acre of ground where an enemy might attack has been put in a state of defence. The navy, strengthened by flotillas of destroyers from across the Atlantic, still commands the seas. The Royal Air Force, already drawing upon the output of pilots and aircrew trained in Canada under the commonwealth air training plan, continues its operations, alike of defence and offence, with unshaken resolve and even greater vigour. By day the visits of the German attacker are less frequent; by night, the latest discoveries of science are combining to beat down the indiscriminate marauders of the dark.

It was an appreciation of all these factors which led Mr. Churchill to describe 1941 as a "waiting year." It will be a year of guarding every inch of ground, of gathering together equipment and munitions, of perfecting the training of men, and the organization and coordination of forces. If it is improbable that there will be any major attack upon enemy-occupied Europe during the present year, it is equally imperative that no opportunity for preparation should be neglected.

This leads me to speak of Canada's plans for the present year. Much careful thought has been given by the war committee of the cabinet to the organization of the new phases of Canada's war effort. In working out our plans we had not only the advice of our own military and industrial experts but the benefit of first-hand knowledge gained by the Minister of National Defence (Mr. Ralston) and the Minister of Munitions and Supply (Mr. Howe) during their recent visits to the United Kingdom. A programme for 1941, based on the utilization of Canada's utmost productive capacity, has been drawn up in complete agreement with the British government. The measures which have been decided upon are being timed to fit into the programme of the admiralty, the war office, the air ministry and the supply departments of the United Kingdom.

Early this month, in a radio address to the Canadian people on the war savings campaign, I outlined the plans which have been worked out. As an introduction to the discussion of the war appropriation bill I perhaps cannot do better than to place on *Hansard* a brief outline of these measures. They will be dealt with in detail by my colleagues in the discussion of the bill. Perhaps this is a convenient moment at which to remind hon. members that very full reviews of Canada's war effort

were given by the ministers of the departments concerned, in the debate on the address. These reviews will, of course, not need to be repeated.

To-day the strength of Canada's navy is 175 ships and over 15,000 men of all ranks. Under the new programme the expansion will continue at a rapid rate, bringing the navy by March 31, 1942, up to an estimated strength of 413 ships and 26,920 men. I should add that, in addition to the merchant ships being built in increasing numbers, it is proposed to undertake the building of destroyers in Canadian shipyards.

The plan for the army includes the dispatch overseas, successively, of:

1. The balance of the corps troops for the Canadian corps of two divisions now in England;
2. An army tank brigade for employment with the Canadian corps;
3. The third Canadian division, with its complement of corps troops; and
4. A Canadian armoured division.

The air training plan will be developed vigorously and energetically throughout the year. All the projects and schools connected with the plan will be opened and in operation before September next, representing a clear gain of eight months on the original schedule. The aerodrome construction will be equal to that of last year. The present strength of the Royal Canadian Air Force will be doubled. The number of aeroplanes now in use in the air training plan, namely, 1,700 aeroplanes, will be increased to well over 4,000 before the end of this year. In Canada, our air defence will be strengthened by an increase in the number of operational squadrons attached to the home war establishment. Overseas, the three Canadian squadrons, fully equipped, manned and maintained by Canada, will be kept up to strength. There will, in addition, be constituted out of the graduate pupils of the joint air training plan, and identified as Canadian, twenty-five new squadrons. Our aircraft industry will concentrate on building in Canada enough aeroplanes for the air training plan. Our surplus capacity, at the request of the British government, will be used for the manufacture of long-range bombers which can be flown across the Atlantic.

A vast increase in production of war equipment and supplies has been arranged. Since the United States is prepared to manufacture for Britain only such munitions as are in common use for United States' defence purposes, Canadian armament production during 1941 will be concentrated on types of war

equipment and weapons which are not obtainable in the United States, such as mark-3 tanks, small arms, Bren guns, aircraft machine guns, and anti-tank guns. Canada will also specialize on the production of ammunition for these weapons and on the manufacture of explosives.

The production of a wide range of naval guns and 25-pounder field guns will be enlarged. Canada is the only source of supply, outside Britain, for these guns. Canada will also produce anti-tank guns for infantry use, and heavy anti-aircraft guns for defence purposes. Canada is now the only source of supply, outside Britain, for motor transport vehicles. Hon. members were, I am sure, pleased to learn that practically all of the motor vehicles in use in the African campaign were of Canadian manufacture.

It will be apparent that the needs of the armed forces and our war industry will make large demands upon available Canadian manpower. It is estimated that, for the purposes mentioned, 200,000 additional men and women will be required during the present year. An additional 100,000 will probably be needed in industries such as transport, lumbering, mining, et cetera. It is realized that industrial expansion on this scale will require the services of a large number of skilled and semi-skilled workers. Accordingly, the federal government, in cooperation with the provincial governments, is establishing vocational and plant training schools capable of training 100,000 persons a year.

In considering the magnitude of these measures and of what has already been done by the Canadian people in providing men for the armed forces and in producing weapons and materials of war, we should also remember that Canada has sent and is sending to Britain great quantities of foodstuffs and raw materials of war time industry and trade. We know from our inquiries that Britain is not now faced with any serious shortage of supplies. There are, however, commodities which the United Kingdom government has found it expedient to ration. If shipping space were not so valuable, more could and would be done to make additional provision for British needs from our surplus stocks. In foodstuffs, however, as in the provision of military aid, it is necessary to be guided by the wishes of the British government. It alone has the full knowledge enabling it to balance the need for foodstuffs and consumption goods generally against the need for arms and war materials, and to determine in what direction our aid can be most timely and most effective. \* In none of its important aspects has Canada's war effort been planned in isolation. We engaged in the war as partners in a joint

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

enterprise. If our effort is to fit into the efforts of the other British nations to produce a strong unified whole, our plans must be made in consultation with them. This does not mean that the Canadian government is not finally responsible for what is done by Canada, but it does mean that, before reaching our final decision, we discuss our plans with those with whom we are cooperating. Plans must, as I have so often said, be modified constantly to meet the shifting needs of war. This implies constant consultation in every field, military, economic and financial.

From time to time it has been suggested in Canada, in other of the dominions and also in Great Britain, that an imperial war cabinet or an imperial war council should be set up in London to give unified direction to the prosecution of the war by the nations of the British commonwealth. Those who advocate such a development are naturally thinking of what happened in the last war when such a body was found to be a useful and, indeed, a necessary instrument.

The imposing title undoubtedly has for many a certain appeal. An imperial war council composed of the prime ministers of the dominions and the British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs and presided over by the Prime Minister of Great Britain would in fact be an imposing body. It suggests, too, opportunities for direct and intimate conference in the shaping of a common policy for the prosecution of the war in which the whole commonwealth has so vital a concern. It may be premature to speak of such a proposal inasmuch as the British House of Commons was informed as recently as December last that "the Prime Minister does not contemplate adding representatives of the dominions to the war cabinet at the present time." The matter, however, is one which from time to time has received careful consideration. It was discussed at the beginning of the war when Mr. Chamberlain was in office, and has been considered on several occasions since. A moment may come when it will be both desirable and necessary for a conference of the kind to be held in London, or in some other part of the British empire. At present it must be obvious that with the war presenting new and most serious problems to each and every part, in no place can the presence of a prime minister be more necessary or helpful to all concerned than in his own country. The proposal can best be judged by one simple test. Is it the most effective means of achieving the desired end? All other considerations must be put aside. Perhaps the best way of approaching the subject is to ask ourselves how the end is

now achieved. It is true that there is nothing imposing about the means which are employed. It may, nevertheless, be said that at this very time such a council exists in reality, although it has no visible form.

The matters of high policy, which in the imperial war council of the last war were considered around the council table by the heads of the several governments of the British empire, are to-day discussed between them by direct communication. The means and agencies of communication, in the intervening years, have alike been materially improved. The cable has been supplemented by the wireless and the transatlantic telephone. Each dominion has to-day its department of external affairs efficiently organized and in a position instantly to supplement the information essential as a background to the discussion of any problem. Not only is each government represented in London by its own special agent—a high commissioner—but the British government is also represented by a high commissioner in each of the dominions.

There are thus, so to speak, three sending and three receiving sources, through each of which special classes of communications are sent and received: (a) from prime minister to prime minister direct—those which relate to matters of high policy; (b) through the secretary of state for dominion affairs to the secretary of state for external affairs, and vice versa—matters more general in character and relating more particularly to information in detail on operations, and the progress of the war; (c) and finally, special communications supplementing those from the sources mentioned from the high commissioner to the prime minister, or to the secretary of state for external affairs and vice versa.

I might mention that in each of the dominions there are similar means and methods of consultation and communication. We are fortunate in having in our capital at this time distinguished representatives from all of the other dominions with the exception thus far, I think, of New Zealand. We have with us in the capital, as hon. members know, Mr. de Waal Meyer, as the representative of South Africa; Mr. Hearne, as the High Commissioner for Ireland, and Sir William Glasgow as High Commissioner for Australia. In these countries we are also represented by our high commissioners—in South Africa by Mr. Laureys, in Ireland by Mr. Hall Kelly, in Australia by Mr. Burchell, and in New Zealand by Doctor Riddell. There is not a day passes that communications in considerable number do not pass back and forth between Great Britain and Canada, many of which are identical with some of those sent to the

other dominions. Communications sent by us to London which are likely to be of interest to the other dominions are also sent to the dominions. At the present time there are means of effective communication and consultation in all matters pertaining to the war, much more comprehensive than anything which existed during the last war. I doubt, indeed, if a more efficient arrangement could possibly be made.

The real but invisible imperial council made possible by these means of constant and instantaneous conference has one all-important advantage which would be denied to an imperial war council sitting in London. It affords the prime minister of each of the dominions the opportunity of discussing immediately with his colleagues in his own cabinet all aspects of every question raised. His expression of view, when given, is not his alone—it is the expression of view of the cabinet of which he is the head. It is an expression of view given by the cabinet in the light of its responsibility to parliament. It is, moreover, an expression of view given in the atmosphere, not of London, but of the dominion itself.

In war time, most decisions have to be made quickly. On that score alone, let me compare the two methods. If the prime ministers of the dominions were meeting in an imperial war cabinet in London, they would have either to act on their own exclusive responsibility without regard to their colleagues, or, alternatively, to hold up proceedings while they communicated with their governments at home. On the other hand, the existing arrangements permit the prime minister to consult his colleagues at once when any matter is communicated to him from another commonwealth government which requires an immediate decision. A decision can be reached at once with the secure knowledge that it represents authoritatively and finally the government as a whole.

Direct consultations have been and may continue to be necessary from time to time. They, however, are likely to be most required concerning aspects of the common war effort which necessitate detailed inquiry. Five members of the present government have already visited the United Kingdom since the outbreak of the war. Their visits have been of the greatest assistance to the government in coordinating our war effort with the war effort of the United Kingdom. I believe that these visits, supplementing as they do the regular channels of communication I have described, serve the common cause more effectively than arrangements which would be more formal and imposing.

There is an even more important consideration. Situations, as I have already said, are constantly arising which affect different parts of the British commonwealth in different ways. To meet these situations, the presence of the prime minister in immediate contact with his colleagues in his own country is of the highest importance. Such a situation was that occasioned for Canada by the sudden collapse of France. Such a situation is that which at the moment is presenting itself in the orient.

I think I have only to ask hon. members of this House of Commons if they were, at the moment, called upon to decide whether it would be better to have the Prime Minister of Canada attending at the present time a council in London or to have him here in this House of Commons in immediate association with his colleagues and in a position to confer with them, not only from day to day, and hour to hour, but from moment to moment; whether they would not consider, in a situation such as exists at this time, that it is better for him to be here at the head of the government, and at the head of the country which has elected him to office. I believe this would equally be the view of the government and the people of the United Kingdom.

The possibility of immediate personal contact between the Prime Minister of Canada and the President of the United States, in critical situations affecting the relations between the United States and the British commonwealth, may easily be more important to the common cause than any service which a Prime Minister of Canada could render at the council table in London.

The united national support of each dominion for its war effort will continue throughout the war to be more important than all else. Under constantly changing conditions, that unity will, I believe, be better maintained by the presence of the prime minister at the head of the administration at home than at the council table in London. What I have said about the Prime Minister of Canada applies, I believe, equally to the prime ministers of the other self-governing dominions. I am looking at the situation as we all know it to be at the present moment. I ask hon. members to consider whether the people of South Africa or the people of the United Kingdom would wish to have General Smuts in London at the present time, or would prefer to have him where he is in South Africa. I must ask a similar question with respect to the prime ministers of the other dominions.

It has also been suggested that the Canadian cabinet should be enlarged to include a minister for overseas affairs who would reside

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

in London and have immediate charge of all Canadian war activities in the United Kingdom and elsewhere overseas. This suggestion is based on the practice in the last war when, for special reasons then existing, such a minister was found necessary by the government of the day. There are several reasons why the present government has felt that no such appointment is now desirable. In the first place, the office of the high commissioner in London is well organized and well staffed. The high commissioner himself has had a long experience in dealing with the various departments of the British government. A new appointee, without Mr. Massey's experience, could not possibly discharge these functions so well. Moreover, in view of the wholly satisfactory, indeed, the splendid services Mr. Massey has been rendering in his present position, the appointment of an overseas minister could scarcely be regarded as other than a reflection upon the high commissioner. Mr. Massey himself is a member of the Canadian privy council. His membership in the cabinet could add little to his authority.

It may even be questioned whether membership in the cabinet would not be embarrassing to the Canadian government representative in London, as well as to the government itself. If he were in the cabinet, his slightest word would probably be regarded as the opinion of Canada. It would be difficult and awkward for him either to refer questions to his colleagues in Ottawa, or not to refer them. If he made a practice of consulting his colleagues, he would seem to have little authority himself; if he failed to consult them, the result would be divided responsibility and uncertainty of jurisdiction, which could hardly fail to have unfortunate results.

It is the opinion of the government that Canadian interests in London and cooperation with the United Kingdom are better served by the system of consultation I have already described and by the present arrangement of having a high commissioner permanently resident there, and by the occasional visits of ministers from the cabinet at Ottawa who do not remain long enough to lose contact with Canadian conditions and the circumstances with which the government is contending at home. I might add that not the least significant of the achievements in Canada's war effort thus far has been the close cooperation and whole-hearted good will which has characterized the relations between Canadian civil and military authorities in London and between the Canadian and British authorities there, as well as between the Canadian and British governments.

I should like, at this point, to say a word respecting the splendid work which Mr. Massey and his staff are performing. Their devotion, in difficult and often dangerous circumstances, is beyond praise. Mr. Massey himself has discharged his manifold and exacting duties with quite exceptional skill, discretion, and patience. He is a representative of whom all Canadians have every reason to be proud.

It has been the settled policy of the government not to extend diplomatic representation to countries in Europe during the continuation of hostilities. We are, however, continuing to maintain our diplomatic representation to the governments of Belgium and Holland, which, forced to flee from their own capitals, have been set up in London. These countries, neutral during the first eight months of the war, are now allies, and though their home countries have been overrun and at present lie subjected to the German invaders, they continue to control rich colonial empires and large mercantile fleets of great value to the allied cause. Mr. Jean Desy, Canadian minister to Belgium and Holland, has returned to Canada, but we are maintaining a chargé d'affaires in London to keep in touch with these governments and to deal with the questions which arise from time to time involving our collaboration with them as allies against a common enemy.

Diplomatic relations with France are on a slightly different footing. Colonel George P. Vanier, our minister at Paris, has returned to Canada, and has been asked, in view of his military training and experience, to serve on the Canadian section of the permanent joint board on defence. Mr. Pierre Dupuy, formerly on the staff of the Paris legation, is, however, remaining in London, where, among other duties, he is continuing to have regard for the needs and the repatriation of Canadian nationals who were unable to make an escape at the time of the invasion.

Few if any events have affected Canadians more profoundly than the tragic fate that has befallen France. We have not permitted her misfortunes to lessen our efforts on her behalf. Convinced that we are fighting her battle as well as our own, we are continuing our diplomatic relations with her, in the firm belief that whatever the pressure put upon her by an unscrupulous enemy, France will suffer herself to be destroyed before she will take up arms against Britain, or permit her fleet or naval bases on the Mediterranean to fall into German hands.

The diplomatic position with respect to France is, of course, more delicate than with regard to the other two countries I have mentioned, because of the fact that the French government, overwhelmed by the German

onslaught, has entered into an armistice with the enemy. We in Canada, however, have no wish to add to the heavy burdens and difficulties which she is facing under the heel of a ruthless and arrogant conqueror, and so long as France takes no action that is contrary to the interest of Canada or her allies, there are the strongest of reasons why we should continue our present relations. We are well aware of the pressure which the enemy is exerting to secure her collaboration in the organization of Europe under German hegemony and control. We will, however, do nothing to stir up bitterness or recrimination over what is past, but will ever seek to encourage the French people to remain true to their great tradition, and to find once again their historic position in Europe and their high place in the comity of nations.

The situation in the far east, of which I spoke quite frankly in this house on November 12, has unfortunately continued to give cause for growing apprehension—an apprehension which is not lessened by the recent Japanese intervention as a mediator in the dispute between French Indo-China and Thailand, the new name for the old kingdom of Siam. As I have already said, the utterances of some Japanese statesmen have been far from conciliatory.

The decision of the Japanese government to ally itself with Germany and Italy, under certain conditions, has undoubtedly greatly increased tension in the whole Pacific area. We have done what we could do to lessen that tension and to avoid any occasion for its further development. We have been glad to welcome to Ottawa the new Minister from Japan, Mr. Seijiro Yoshizawa, who has come to take the post ably filled during the past two years by Baron Tomii. In a period when national passions are aroused, a period which is marked by so much suspicion of motives and of aims, when it is so easy to engender misunderstanding and ill will, we have tried to avoid any occasion for provocation or offence, we have sought to avoid propagandist activity, we have followed developments with forbearance and restraint, and have done our utmost to conserve a maximum of good will in a strife-torn world.

Partly, perhaps, as a result of growing tension in the far east, we recently witnessed an unfortunate recrudescence of anti-oriental and particularly anti-Japanese feeling in British Columbia. This campaign was characterized by wholly unsubstantiated and irresponsible charges and accusations against our fellow nationals and other residents of British Columbia who are of Japanese racial origin. As a result, public opinion was becoming aroused and unjustified fears were being entertained.

In order to obtain a complete and accurate picture of the actual situation on the Pacific coast, the government appointed a special committee composed of persons with a particular knowledge of British Columbia and of the Japanese. This committee made a careful investigation and has presented a report and recommendations which have now been tabled in parliament. The government has approved the report and is carrying its recommendations into effect.

I shall close this necessarily very brief review of our relations with countries with which Canada has exchanged diplomatic representatives with a word or two concerning our relations with the United States. In a world in which the old methods of free and open discussion, and the old objectives of close and friendly collaboration between nations, have been so greatly curtailed, and over so large an area have disappeared altogether, it is a matter of special satisfaction that, in spite of the stresses and strains of war, our relations with our great neighbour, the United States, have, if anything, grown more cordial, friendly, helpful, and constructive. It is particularly gratifying also to see that there exists not only between our two governments but between our two nations, so perfect an understanding.

I have already referred to the rapidly growing realization by the American people that the fate of our democratic way of life is intimately bound up with the great cause in which we are actively engaged, and to the measures they are taking to make an effective contribution to our success in that struggle. I should like to add a word or two respecting an undertaking nearer home, one of the most important of our joint activities—the permanent joint board on defence. Since its formation in August a considerable number of surveys have been made on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of Canada and the United States, in which military, naval and air experts of both countries have taken part. Detailed reports have been prepared for the consideration of the two governments and appropriate action based thereon is being taken. These activities, touching on the joint defence of our coasts from possible overseas attack will continue to engage the closest attention of both governments and their expert advisers. I am heartily glad to record our deep satisfaction with the progress that has been made, and that intimate cooperation has been established in so vital a field.

Our own relations with the United States form but a part, a segment, of the great circle of friendships which now draw together the peoples of the English-speaking world. These friendships make especially intimate the rela-

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

tions at Washington between the representatives of the various parts of the commonwealth, and with the government of the United States to which they are all accredited. The sudden death of Lord Lothian, the warm-hearted and clear-seeing representative of His Majesty's government in the United Kingdom, at the zenith of his career as a great ambassador and interpreter of his country to the United States, has been most keenly felt. This is true not only in government and diplomatic circles in Washington, where his great abilities were recognized and appreciated, but also here in Canada, where he had so many warm friends and admirers. The strain imposed on the head of a diplomatic mission in Washington in the midst of a great war in which the moral and material support of the United States may be a factor of decisive importance, is exceptionally great. It was undoubtedly a contributing factor in Lord Lothian's death at the early age of fifty-eight.

I regret to have to inform the house of the present indisposition of our own minister to Washington, Mr. Loring C. Christie, who was a close personal friend of Lord Lothian for nearly a quarter of a century. Mr. Christie was appointed to the post of Canadian minister to the United States shortly after the outbreak of war, and within a month or two of the arrival of Lord Lothian as British ambassador. Like him, Mr. Christie had had long experience in responsible administrative posts and possessed a wide and intimate knowledge of the United States, where he was already on terms of personal friendship with leading figures in the United States government.

May I say that I have been amazed, and I might add, in the circumstances, not a little pained to observe recently slighting and belittling references to Mr. Christie. Men who spend their lives in the public service, even in the most responsible posts, are rarely well known to the general public. By the very nature of their work, they do not come in contact with the public, and uninformed persons know little of the contribution they are making to the solution of difficult questions, or the administration of public affairs. After a distinguished academic career at Acadia university in Nova Scotia and later at Harvard university in the United States, Mr. Christie was appointed by Sir Robert Borden, at the age of twenty-eight, to the post of legal adviser to the Department of External Affairs and took part, with his chief, in the work of the imperial war conferences of 1917 and 1918 in London, and the peace conference

at Paris in 1919. He attended the international labour conference at Washington in the same year, and was on the Canadian delegation to the first assembly of the League of Nations at Geneva in 1920. He was technical adviser to the Canadian delegation at the imperial conference in London in 1921 and to the delegation to the conference on limitation of arms which met in 1921-22 at Washington. During the latter part of this conference, indeed, he acted as secretary-general of the British empire delegation, and carried out his work in a manner that earned him the high praise of Mr. Balfour who headed the British delegation.

In 1923, Mr. Christie severed for a time his connection with the Department of External Affairs. He returned, however, in 1935. During the ensuing four years which preceded the outbreak of war, he attended a number of international conferences, either as technical adviser or as government representative. He also was immediately concerned with the more difficult problems coming before the Department of External Affairs. His intimate knowledge of constitutional and international law and of international affairs and his sound judgment were of the greatest possible assistance during those troubled years. When the war finally broke over the world and a vacancy occurred in the post of Canadian minister to Washington, I decided that, of all the Canadians available, Mr. Christie was by his training, experience and character, outstandingly qualified to represent the Canadian government in Washington.

The special conditions arising out of the war made many and heavier demands on the Canadian legation than ever before. Mr. Christie's intimate knowledge of government and administrative processes at Washington and of the questions arising between Canada and the United States proved of immense value, enabling him to perform services of the greatest usefulness to Canada.

Since his illness, which has been brought on to a considerable extent at least by the heavy pressure of his official duties, and the whole-hearted way in which he has thrown himself into them, Mr. Merchant Mahoney, counsellor of the legation, who has been on the legation staff since its establishment and who is probably more familiar with the departments of the government at Washington and the work they are carrying on than any other diplomat in that capital, has done outstanding service, and with the assistance of an efficient and hard-working staff has carried on the heavy work devolving on the Canadian legation. I can assure the house that Canada's interests at Washington have not

been allowed to suffer in consequence of Mr. Christie's illness. It is apparent, however, that Mr. Christie's condition of health will necessitate immediate provision for additional or other representation at Washington. The matter has been under review and I expect to be in a position to make an announcement with respect thereto in the course of a few days.

The appointment of Lord Halifax as British ambassador to Washington marked a further stage in the development of relations between the United States and the British commonwealth. The increased importance of British representation at Washington was further emphasized by the appointment of Sir Gerald Campbell as British minister to the United States, where he will serve as Lord Halifax's principal collaborator. I cannot express too warmly the appreciation felt by my colleagues and myself of the exceedingly helpful as well as very pleasant relations which existed between Sir Gerald and ourselves throughout the whole of the time he held the office of High Commissioner for the United Kingdom in Canada. I am sure hon. members will wish me to express our regret that Sir Gerald Campbell has left Ottawa, and at the same time to voice our congratulations on his new honour.

We are fortunate, indeed, that Sir Gerald Campbell is to be succeeded by a high commissioner who comes to us not as a stranger but as a friend. The government was particularly gratified to learn of the appointment of the Right Hon. Malcolm MacDonald. An especially warm welcome awaits Mr. MacDonald as the new tenant of Earncliffe.

For the past decade or two, the countries of South America have been making especially rapid strides not only in the development of their rich and varied natural resources, and in trade with other countries, but in all the activities which go to the development of national life and international relations. Since the outbreak of war, and the consequent cutting off of commercial and cultural relations with Europe, their economic and political importance has greatly increased.

As hon. members are aware, we have been represented at various commercial centres in Latin America by the Canadian trade commissioner service, which, under the direction of the Minister of Trade and Commerce (Mr. MacKinnon), has done splendid work in the promotion of markets for a wide variety of Canadian products and in making known trade opportunities to Canadian firms engaged in the export field. Trade commissioners deal with the business world but they do not have access to governments. In recent years, the question of market opportunities has been complicated by import restrictions, quotas,

exchange controls, barter and clearing agreements, and other governmental restrictions on trade. In order to secure needed adjustments and modifications where our interests are concerned, it is desirable to be able to enter into discussions with the governments themselves. The war, shutting off European markets and European sources of supply, will greatly stimulate intra-American trade and may well raise problems which will require the careful attention of governments. Moreover, the war has given a new importance, not merely to trade questions, but to the development of mutual understanding and friendly relations on the broadest basis.

As I intimated earlier in the present session, on November 14, 1940, the government has decided to exchange diplomatic representatives with the two largest and most important of the South American republics. For some years both Brazil and Argentina have expressed a desire to enter into diplomatic relations with Canada. They have recently named ministers to Ottawa. We will be glad to welcome them to Canada, not only in their personal and representative capacities but as a further evidence of the growing importance of these countries and of the close and cordial relations which happily exist between Canada and South America.

Provision is being made in the estimates for the establishment of Canadian legations in the Argentine and Brazil. When the necessary appropriations have been made, I hope to be in a position to announce the names of the Canadian representatives to both of these countries.

I should perhaps add that approaches have been made by other Latin American republics looking to an exchange of ministers with Canada. Their position, however, is somewhat different. While I should not wish it to be understood that further extension of our representation is contemplated at the moment, I should wish it to be known that the government will continue to give the most friendly consideration to the general question.

For the League of Nations the past year has been one of exceptional difficulty. This has been the case, not only because of the cynical disregard of the league's principles and the overrunning of several of its members by the aggressor states, but also because of the withdrawal of certain neutral countries and the difficulty of communicating with the seat of the league in Geneva. While the political activities of the league have had to be greatly curtailed, or abandoned, it is of first importance that the economic, financial and humanitarian work which the league has been so successfully carrying on should be continued

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

and the machinery for that work be maintained. The Canadian government has therefore supported the decision of the acting secretary-general to transfer part of that work to the United States where the facilities of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton have been placed at the disposal of sections of the secretariat dealing with the economic, financial and transit questions.

We have also been glad to welcome to Canada members of the international labour office, who, under the direction of the Hon. John G. Winant, recently named United States ambassador to Great Britain, have been provided with working quarters for the duration of the war by McGill University, Montreal. The work of this great organization is important not only in helping to solve problems arising from or made acute by the war, but also the problems which, if experience is any guide, the after-war period may be expected to bring with it. We are therefore glad of every opportunity to assist in making it possible to carry on in Canada the services and studies which, because of the dislocations of the war, can no longer be effectively carried on from Geneva.

It would not be fitting that I should conclude this review of Canada's external affairs and of our present international relations without reference to the loss Canada has sustained since the house last met, in the passing of one of the noblest of her sons and one of the greatest of her public servants, whose life was so completely identified with world affairs.

Seventeen years ago, Doctor O. D. Skelton entered the service of Canada at my request. For sixteen years he was Under-Secretary of State for External Affairs. Before he came to Ottawa his teaching had inspired thousands of young Canadians. Throughout his whole life he enriched our national heritage by his scholarship, our national service by his labours, and innumerable lives by the gift of his friendship.

The outbreak of war and the anxieties of the years which immediately preceded it threw new and heavy burdens on the Department of External Affairs. In spite of failing health, the advice of his doctor and the entreaties of his friends, Doctor Skelton insisted on shouldering far more than his full share of them. I have never seen anything which surpassed his devotion to duty as exemplified in his daily work. His death was marked by expressions of sorrow, admiration and affection almost unprecedented. Many notable messages bore witness to his great work, not only for Canada and the British commonwealth but for the cause of international good will and human understanding the world over.

Only those who have had the closest association with Doctor Skelton during those seventeen years could begin to know what his life meant to the public service of this country. Selfless and self-effacing labour, the highest integrity, and the enlightened use of whatever leisure was granted to him were the measure of his devotion to his native land. Throughout the many tributes that were paid to his work and his memory there ran the theme of his modesty, his kindness and the example he set and created for the young men who grew up with him in the diplomatic service of the department of which he was the permanent head. It is impossible for me to express in words what I owe to his wisdom, his experience, his counsel and his faithful friendship.

It is a matter of common knowledge that Mr. Bennett, who knew and appreciated the eminent virtues of this great public servant, offered him a knighthood, which Doctor Skelton felt obliged to decline. I wish to submit his name to the representative of the king for a privy councillorship, not as an honour or reward but as a sworn relationship which I deemed appropriate to the performance of his highly confidential duties. This position he was unwilling to accept. He believed that men in the public service could best carry on their work by remaining in the background of anonymity and retiring from the light of public favour. He refused to accept any honour or position which would appear to remove him from the level of his fellow workers or create any barrier or embarrassment between him and them. He hated notoriety, controversy, publicity and everything that was blatant or garish. He knew that the great things in life are wrought in the stillness and solitude of the mind of man, and that reflection and silence become a trusted servant of the people far more than speech and the glitter of the limelight.

By his own modest acceptance of these high traditions of the public service, which he did so much to create, he fashioned the pattern of the Department of External Affairs. Like Doctor Skelton I have always believed, and I believe this house will agree, that the quiet persistent dedication of Canada to the cause of international understanding best fulfils our mission, and perhaps destiny, in a stricken world.

The result of Doctor Skelton's example and influence is that to-day in the Department of External Affairs, in London, in Washington, and elsewhere throughout the world this nation is served by men who, thinking nothing of public acclaim, of personal distinction, or

of public reward, have laboured without ostentation, steadily and silently, for the great cause which has been entrusted to their hands.

The name of Doctor Skelton deserves honour on the lips and in the hearts of all Canadians. While he asked for no reward while he lived, he would be humbly proud to know that in the remembrance of his life and labour Canadians found a new dedication and a continuing devotion to national unity, international good will, and the thoughtful and unselfish labour without which they cannot be maintained.

~~Hon. R. B. HANSON (Leader of the Opposition):~~ Mr. Speaker, may I at the very outset associate myself with the remarks which my right hon. friend has made with reference to the late under-Secretary of State for External Affairs, Doctor Skelton. It was my privilege and pleasure to know Doctor Skelton intermittently over a period of twenty years. Of course I had not anything like the contact that my right hon. friend, or even other members of the present administration, would have had with Doctor Skelton in his lifetime in the course of his duties. But I had sufficient contact with him to know that he was a great scholar and may I say, a great gentleman. I think I can pay no greater tribute to his memory than to say that he was probably one of the best public servants that Canada has ever produced.

With the early part of my right hon. friend's remarks as to the seriousness of the present situation we on this side of the house are in agreement. Anyone who has observed events as they have occurred during the last few days; anyone who has been observing with anxiety, as I know we all have, the trend of events in the various theatres of war, particularly the continent of Europe, the Mediterranean area and the far east, must be impressed with the thought that within a very, very limited period of time an effort will be made by the axis powers to crush our mother country. In the defeat of that effort Canada will, I am sure, do her part.

To-night I do not wish to say more with respect to the statement of my right hon. friend. With many of the things he has said no doubt we are all in agreement. I am rather intrigued, however, by the number of shadow men, straw men, that he has put up to be knocked down, and I am just wondering what is the implication behind a large portion of his remarks in that regard. Therefore, sir, I move the adjournment of this debate.

~~Motion agreed to and debate adjourned.~~

Only those who have had the closest association with Doctor Skelton during those seventeen years could begin to know what his life meant to the public service of this country. Selfless and self-effacing labour, the highest integrity, and the enlightened use of whatever leisure was granted to him were the measure of his devotion to his native land. Throughout the many tributes that were paid to his work and his memory there ran the theme of his modesty, his kindness and the example he set and created for the young men who grew up with him in the diplomatic service of the department of which he was the permanent head. It is impossible for me to express in words what I owe to his wisdom, his experience, his counsel and his faithful friendship.

It is a matter of common knowledge that Mr. Bennett, who knew and appreciated the eminent virtues of this great public servant, offered him a knighthood, which Doctor Skelton felt obliged to decline. I wish to submit his name to the representative of the king for a privy councillorship, not as an honour or reward but as a sworn relationship which I deemed appropriate to the performance of his highly confidential duties. This position he was unwilling to accept. He believed that men in the public service could best carry on their work by remaining in the background of anonymity and retiring from the light of public favour. He refused to accept any honour or position which would appear to remove him from the level of his fellow workers or create any barrier or embarrassment between him and them. He hated notoriety, controversy, publicity and everything that was blatant or garish. He knew that the great things in life are wrought in the stillness and solitude of the mind of man, and that reflection and silence become a trusted servant of the people far more than speech and the glitter of the limelight.

By his own modest acceptance of these high traditions of the public service, which he did so much to create, he fashioned the pattern of the Department of External Affairs. Like Doctor Skelton I have always believed, and I believe this house will agree, that the quiet persistent dedication of Canada to the cause of international understanding best fulfils our mission, and perhaps destiny, in a stricken world.

The result of Doctor Skelton's example and influence is that to-day in the Department of External Affairs, in London, in Washington, and elsewhere throughout the world this nation is served by men who, thinking nothing of public acclaim, of personal distinction, or

of public reward, have laboured without ostentation, steadily and silently, for the great cause which has been entrusted to their hands.

The name of Doctor Skelton deserves honour on the lips and in the hearts of all Canadians. While he asked for no reward while he lived, he would be humbly proud to know that in the remembrance of his life and labour Canadians found a new dedication and a continuing devotion to national unity, international good will, and the thoughtful and unselfish labour without which they cannot be maintained.

~~Hon. R. B. HANSON (Leader of the Opposition):~~ Mr. Speaker, may I at the very outset associate myself with the remarks which my right hon. friend has made with reference to the late under-Secretary of State for External Affairs, Doctor Skelton. It was my privilege and pleasure to know Doctor Skelton intermittently over a period of twenty years. Of course I had not anything like the contact that my right hon. friend, or even other members of the present administration, would have had with Doctor Skelton in his lifetime in the course of his duties. But I had sufficient contact with him to know that he was a great scholar and, may I say, a great gentleman. I think I can pay no greater tribute to his memory than to say that he was probably one of the best public servants that Canada has ever produced.

With the early part of my right hon. friend's remarks as to the seriousness of the present situation we on this side of the house are in agreement. Anyone who has observed events as they have occurred during the last few days; anyone who has been observing with anxiety, as I know we all have, the trend of events in the various theatres of war, particularly the continent of Europe, the Mediterranean area and the far east, must be impressed with the thought that within a very, very limited period of time an effort will be made by the axis powers to crush our mother country. In the defeat of that effort Canada will, I am sure, do her part.

To-night I do not wish to say more with respect to the statement of my right hon. friend. With many of the things he has said no doubt we are all in agreement. I am rather intrigued, however, by the number of shadow men, straw men, that he has put up to be knocked down, and I am just wondering what is the implication behind a large portion of his remarks in that regard. Therefore, sir, I move the adjournment of this debate.

~~Motion agreed to and debate adjourned.~~

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

18.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

JAE/Z  
February 22, 1941

D 39644

Notes for Reply to Hon. R. B. Hanson, M.P.

Transcript of Prime Minister's remarks re:

- (1) Attitude of those who are attempting to be helpful  
but who are prejudicing the public mind.  
(See Ottawa Citizen editorial - February 21,  
reference to "utter futility").
- (2) The Press and Radio give the sensational part of the news -  
"taking the heart out of people, who are  
trying honestly to get things done".
- (3) Put it to these people:  
either take over with better men,  
or keep quiet, and let the Government go ahead.
- (4) Revived reference to "National Government",  
"Victory Government",  
"Non-partisan Government".  
(There would have been a different state of preparedness  
in U.K. if there had NOT been a "national government".)
- (5) Consider force on one side  
consent and conciliation on the other  
to combine them is to make only a lukewarm solution.

- (6) Mr. King's own view -  
Mr. Hanson's view is a dictator's view  
(Mr. King does not control the party  
people - party - ministry).
- (7) "Concentrate on essentials and give the Government  
a chance".
- (8) Present majority back of Government represents hundreds  
of thousands of Conservative votes.
- (9) Refusal to co-operate (Opposition tactic) is showing  
a party spirit in a nasty way.
- (10) Mr. King has been careful to see that the Cabinet is  
not a one-man Cabinet.  
(Example from Ottawa Journal, February 20).
- (11) Take care to do nothing to discredit confidence in  
Parliament, especially at a time of war.  
(See H. C. Green, M.P., February 20, in H. of C.)

Statement re Hanson D39646

-4-

engaged in war industry, and to obtain a vivid appreciation of the tremendous activity which one finds everywhere. That new conception of Canada's achievement has enabled me to give to my fellow-citizens to whom I have spoken a more complete and vital picture of Canada at war.

No sooner had I started on my present tour than some of those who can see no good in anything I do, began to attack me for visiting different parts of Canada. They said that, instead of making this tour, I should have gone to England. Included among the critics were some who had previously criticized me for remaining at Ottawa instead of going about the country and seeing for myself the progress being made, or, as they put it, not being made in the prosecution of the war.

One of the most persistent and outspoken of these critics went so far as to say: "We doubt that many people concern themselves as to whether Mr. King goes out of the country or not." Yet the same critic was urging me to visit Britain "to convey personal assurance to the British people".

I do not know what kind of personal assurance to the British people this critic thinks could be conveyed by a Prime Minister whose own people do not care whether he goes out of the country or not. The two positions are not easy to reconcile. I, myself, prefer to believe that the greatest assurance I can give to the British people is the assurance

that all is well in Canada, that the people are united in their determination, and that the whole country is putting forth a maximum effort. Before undertaking to give such an assurance to others, it is surely only common sense for me to satisfy myself on that score by seeing for myself as much as possible of what we are actually accomplishing.

It might be difficult to discern the motive of a critic such as the one to whom I have referred, had the motive not been disclosed on other occasions. It is, indeed, only too apparent; so apparent, in fact, that I have had to take it into account in deciding the course it was wisest for me, at this time, to pursue.

I have noticed that some of those who opposed the government most strongly in the election campaign, although they did not, at that time, oppose its policies, have consistently refused to accept the verdict of the people. In spite of the result, they seem to feel they have some sort of divine right to rule. They seize every opportunity to discredit the wartime administration chosen by the people of Canada. Recently they have shown the greatest eagerness to have me absent myself from Canada for a time.

At the time Parliament adjourned, and even before that, it had become only too apparent that, in certain quarters, advantage was going to be taken of the present recruiting campaign to organize a campaign for the conscription

Went 16

D 39648

STATEMENT BY THE PRIME MINISTER

Winnipeg, July 10, 1941

I regret that the issue of conscription for overseas service has been raised, and I regret even more that the issue should have been raised at this particular time. Parliament has just recently adjourned, probably for several months. Surely the proper place to raise an issue involving a fundamental change in national policy was in Parliament, where it might have been debated by the duly elected representatives of the people.

It is not without significance that the one or two isolated attempts to raise in Parliament the issue of conscription for overseas service called forth no favourable response from the vast majority of the members. I think all who believe in upholding democratic principles will agree with me that the administration is entitled to consider that the elected representatives of the people do, in fact, represent their constituents. They are certainly far more likely to be in close touch with the majority of the people and to express their views than are certain self-designated leaders of opinion who seek to dictate the war-time policies of the government.

D 39648-1

of men for overseas service. No thought was given to the effect that the raising of such an issue would have upon voluntary enlistment. It seemed almost as though the advocates of conscription feared the voluntary system would prove effective and were anxious to do what they could to prevent its success. It was clear that the primary purpose of those who were engineering this campaign was to undermine the present administration through attacking policies approved by the electorate at a time of war.

There are many, I know, who have an honest conviction that compulsory service is preferable to voluntary service. I am not, for a moment, questioning their right to hold that conviction. But they should remember that the people have expressed themselves on this question, and that, in a democracy, it is the duty of the government to abide by the decision of the people. What I do take exception to is the suggestion that, without reference to the people or even to Parliament, the government should, at the dictates of a small minority of men most of whom represent only themselves, abandon the policy to which it is solemnly pledged.

Insert  
from  
original  
first  
page

→ I know only too well what a serious effect upon our national unity, a campaign for conscription for overseas service is likely to have at any time. I know, too, how essential that unity is to an effective war

effort. As Prime Minister, it is my first duty, and it will always be my supreme aim, to strive at all times to maintain the unity of our people. Regardless of what may be said by those who profess not to care whether I am in the country or not, I know what advantage would be taken of my absence to carry on a campaign which might bring about a cleavage in the country it would be difficult, if not impossible, later, to heal.

The knowledge of what was contemplated in my absence was the main reason why I gave Mr. Churchill the reply I did, when he asked whether it would be convenient for me to be in London for several weeks this summer, should the Prime Ministers of the other Dominions find it possible to be there at the same time. I explained the situation quite frankly to Mr. Churchill. I told him that, with the unity of Canada threatened by a campaign on the conscription issue at the very time an effort was being made to secure recruits by voluntary enlistment, I considered it would not be advisable, either in the interests of Canadian unity or of the war effort which depends on that unity, for me, as Prime Minister, to be away from this country, so long as the country was faced with the possibility of a danger of that kind.

If I had needed proof that my judgment of the situation was sound, ample evidence has been afforded by what

has happened in the past three weeks. During that time, I have myself been engaged, and, I believe, usefully engaged, in an effort to assist in the recruiting campaign. At the same time, certain of my political opponents, among whom I am sorry to have to include the Leader of the Opposition, have been equally busy in what is clearly a partisan political campaign. Consider the pronouncements Mr. Hanson has made since Parliament adjourned. Take first the statement he issued the very day I left Ottawa on this tour. Before making this statement, Mr. Hanson did not pause to find out the exact nature of the enquiry Mr. Churchill had addressed to me, much less the reasons why I considered that some other time than the immediate present would be preferable for an Imperial Conference. Instead, Mr. Hanson rushed into print with a statement that he was "greatly surprised and rather amazed to learn .... that the Prime Minister of Canada has refused an invitation of Prime Minister Churchill to attend an Imperial Conference in London next month or early August." Mr. Hanson went on to ask "what then stands in the way of Mr. King visiting Britain?" and, referring to the announcement of my proposed tour of the West, he added "that may be desirable, but I doubt if it will advance our war effort one iota."

It would be difficult for me in turn to refrain from expression my own surprise and amazement that Mr. Hanson should feel that my presence would be so valuable in London

and yet not of any value in Canada, did I not appreciate the political motive underlying the statement.

What was Mr. Hanson preparing to do at the very moment he was pointing out my duty to me? He had already announced his own intention of making a tour of western Canada. He stated that he would be accompanied by leading members of his political party. The press reported that the object of the tour was to enable Mr. Hanson and his associates to learn the views of the west on Dominion questions and that most of the time at each point visited would be spent in conferences with leading Conservatives. In other words, he is embarking upon a tour for purposes of political organization.

There is not a suggestion that Mr. Hanson and his fellow travellers propose to assist in the recruiting campaign. The only other announced object of the tour is a visit to the Yukon. Mr. Hanson, as the leader of the official Opposition, has admittedly borne a heavy burden of responsibility through a long session of Parliament. I should be the last person to question the propriety of his decision to take advantage of the much needed rest and change a trip to the Yukon territory will afford.

But at a time when those who are urging upon me the same course of action which Mr. Hanson tells me I should take; when those who are urging me to visit Britain go so

far as to make unfavourable comparisons between the channels I use to keep in touch with affairs in Britain, and the means open to the President of the United States, I am perhaps entitled to reply to in kind.

The President is at the head of the administration in the United States; I hold a corresponding position in Canada. In the same way, Mr. Hanson is entitled to consider, as his opposite number, the leader of the Republican party in the recent United States presidential elections. I venture to suggest that he might profit from the example set by Mr. Wendell Willkie. Mr. Willkie has shown us all how a united national effort may be reconciled with the maintenance of a two party system. He has demonstrated the possibility, and, I might add, the wisdom, of party leaders remaining true to their convictions and to their parties, and, at the same time, co-operating fully in the maintenance and the strengthening of the unity of effort of a nation at a time of war.

Since Mr. Hanson has himself repeatedly cited Mr. Roosevelt as an example for me to follow, he will, I hope, not consider it unbecoming or ungenerous on my part, if I remind him of the course Mr. Willkie has followed since the people of the United States renewed their confidence in President Roosevelt, and entrusted him anew with the administration of the national business of the United States at this time of crisis in the affairs of the world.

Mr. Willkie did not begin by telling Mr. Roosevelt what the duties of the President were. He accepted the verdict of the people, and, instead, sought for himself the means by which he could best strengthen the hands of the President, and the unity of the United States, so that the cause of freedom might be effectively served in the hour of its greatest peril.

Mr. Willkie uttered no word of complaint about his own defeat or the defeat of his party. On the contrary, while maintaining his full right to criticize the administration when he deemed criticism to be in the national interest, he announced that, since the people had spoken, the President of the United States was now his President, and that he considered it his duty as a citizen to support the administration in the furtherance of the policies approved by the people.

What did Mr. Willkie next do? Having, by this announcement, done all he could to ensure unity in the United States, he went to Britain and told the British people that, although a political opponent of the President, he was fully supporting the national policy of the United States to aid Britain. He promised the people of Britain he would do all in his power to see that the hands of his former opponent were strengthened. Mr. Willkie then hastened his return home in order to give his support to the Lease Lend Bill. He also came to Canada to lend his voice to the support of our war services campaign. His references on that occasion to <sup>the</sup> need of

a united support for a wartime administration were loudly applauded and, I believe, generally approved.

Had Mr. Hanson followed Mr. Willkie's example; were he following that example at the present time, his conduct would, I believe, be more in accord with the will of the Canadian people. His words would, in such circumstances, have a different weight and significance today.

It will have been noticed that I paid no attention to Mr. Hanson's previous statements when they were made. I followed the course which was right in my own eyes. I believe the Canadian people have been quick to realize that the course I have taken was the right course for me to take. I would have returned to Ottawa without referring to Mr. Hanson's statements, but for the fact that he made a further statement in this city of Winnipeg on Monday in which he once more told me where my duty lay. That statement made it plain that he was seeking to create a political issue and arouse political controversy. For that reason alone, I feel it is in the public interest to make an immediate reply.

Mr. Hanson has offered me a three point programme. He says that I should re-vamp the government, weeding out the poor men, to win a working national unity; that I should review the whole system of recruiting; and that I should go to the United Kingdom to attend an Imperial Conference.

My reply is:

1. So far as the government is concerned, I will not admit for a moment that it contains poor men. In any group of men, some will obviously be abler than others; but I say without hesitation every man in the present government is a good man, hard-working, devoted and thoroughly patriotic. I would add that Canada has probably never had a stronger Cabinet than we have today. Furthermore, the door of the Cabinet and the administration will never be closed to ability wherever it can be enlisted to further the great task we have in hand. I have already indicated how I believe Mr. Hanson himself might help to strengthen the government in the interests of national unity. I shall warmly welcome any and every gesture he may make in that direction.

2. So far as recruiting is concerned, there will, I believe, be no need of a change of policy if all our people will co-operate wholeheartedly with the government in carrying out the policy which the people have approved. There again, as I have indicated, an opportunity for national service is open to Mr. Hanson and his supporters. If the recruiting policy needs to be reviewed, the place to review it is in Parliament before the representatives of the people.

3. So far as the question of my going to London to attend an Imperial Conference is concerned, I have, as

I stated at Calgary, fully hoped the moment might come when it would be of advantage to Canada, to Britain, and for the common cause, for me, as Prime Minister, to join in conference in London with other Prime Ministers of the British Commonwealth. But as the Prime Minister of this nation at war, my first duty is to Canada in Canada. I must myself be the judge, in the light of my responsibility to the Canadian people as a whole, of what is a time which will permit of my absence from Canada. That responsibility cannot be shared; it cannot be assumed by others; and, I may add, that my absence will not be timed to suit the convenience of those who are willing to endanger the unity of the country to encompass the destruction, for political ends, of Canada's war-time administration.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

12 March 1941

H of C

Land - lease

12.3.4 **D** 39657

I feel that the House would wish me to express on its behalf, and, I may add, on behalf of the people of Canada, the satisfaction felt at the word received last night that the Lease-Lend Bill had passed the Congress of the United States and been signed by the President.

The signature by the President of the United States of the Lease-Lend Bill, after its passage by large majorities in the House of Representatives and the Senate, will stand throughout time as one of the milestones of freedom. It points the way to ultimate and certain victory. The majorities given to the measure in Congress are evidence that this law carries with it the overwhelming approval of the citizens of the United States. It is a declaration by the President, in the name of its government and people, that the United States is determined to supply such aid in the present war as will ensure but one end to the conflict. That end will be its successful termination by the defeat of the aggressor nations, and the preservation, restoration and expansion of freedom wherever the aggressors have substituted might for right, and national force for international ~~practice~~ *justice*.

Honourable members will recall that when the House resumed its sessions on February the 17th, I referred, in the course of my review of Canada's external affairs, to

the change which had taken place in the attitude of the United States. At that time the change had already been reflected in the President's message to Congress.

"The President's message," I said, "is more than a statement of principles. It deals with means as well as with ends. The new policy as laid down by Mr. Roosevelt envisages sending ships, planes, tanks and guns to beleaguered Britain, and to other nations resisting aggression. This aid is to be furnished in ever-increasing measure without the exaction of immediate payment and regardless of the threats of dictators. The precise form which assistance will take is now engaging the attention of the competent branches of government in the United States. It is a matter for the United States alone to decide. To the whole democratic world, however, the new policy has brought fresh hope and renewed resolution."

The policy recommended by the President in his message has now been accepted by Congress.

Honourable members may <sup>also</sup> recall that, on June 7th of last year, at a time when the news from France was growing daily more ominous, and the entry of Italy into the war was expected at any moment, I said, in a broadcast to the Canadian people:— "If new enemies oppose us, we may be sure that old and new friends will arise to help us. The world-wide significance of the conflict is being realized in every land."

*prediction*

That ~~prophecy~~ has been abundantly fulfilled.

The ~~old and steadfast~~ friendship of the United States, strengthened by old ties of sympathy, and new ties of practical understanding, has been organized and mobilized upon the side of freedom. This happy consummation has been achieved not by propoganda but by deeds - the brave deeds of the people of Britain, and the wanton and cruel deeds of the tyrants of Germany and Italy. As ruthless act has followed ruthless act, the issues of the conflict have become clear for all to see. The progress of hostilities has been marked by the growing apprehension of the United States. *That great country* ~~They~~ now knows what Nazi and Fascist threats mean in terms of ~~their~~ <sup>its</sup> own freedom and the happiness of ~~their~~ <sup>its</sup> own citizens. ~~That~~ <sup>the</sup> growing apprehension and increased knowledge have been marked by the cumulative determination of the American people to spare no material effort necessary to help the triumph of the cause which has already commanded the support of their sentiments and their ideals.

What the passage of this Bill means to Britain, and to the cause for which we fight, may well be the difference between prolonged and indecisive warfare, and the certainty of ~~triumph~~ <sup>victory</sup>. The people of Canada have never doubted what the great-hearted people of the United States would do. Of their own free will, and by their own decision, the American people have spoken in words which tyrants and free men alike

will understand. It is as though by one short enactment the world's conscience has condemned the wanton aggressors who have placed freedom, Christianity, and civilization in jeopardy. //

As the chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee said yesterday in the House of Representatives the Lease-Lend Bill "is the voice of aroused America, sounding the trumpet call of victory for free government everywhere."

The courage, determination and fortitude of the people of Britain in the face of continuous and appalling danger have not only gained the ungrudging admiration of the American people, but they have proved, with inexorable logic, that the strength of Britain is the one great obstacle in the path of the aggressors. The American people know that the magnificent resistance of Britain has made her the main outwork of the defences of the United States. Canada's example, as a nation of the new world, actively participating to the

utmost limit in the present struggle has also had its influence in arousing the people of the United States to their present realization that freedom itself is at stake in this war.

It is in no sense a belittling of the magnificent effort of Britain and the nations of the British Commonwealth to say that the aid, the cooperation and the limitless resources of the United States definitely ensure final victory.

We, in Canada, may feel more than a little pride in the share we have had in bringing about the closer relationship between the United States and the British Commonwealth which will, I believe, seal the spiritual union of free peoples everywhere, out of which we may hope to build an enduring new world order.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

utmost limit in the present struggle has also had its influence in arousing the people of the United States to their present realization that freedom itself is at stake in this war.

It is in no sense a belittling of the magnificent effort of Britain and the nations of the British Commonwealth to say that the aid, the cooperation and the limitless resources of the United States definitely ensure final victory.

We, in Canada, may feel more than a little pride in the share we have had in bringing about the closer relationship between the United States and the British Commonwealth which will, I believe, seal the spiritual union of free peoples everywhere, out of which we may hope to build an enduring new world order.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

24 March 1941

Toronto

9 Aug. 1920

Oak Ridges, Ont.

The U.F.O. candidate (R.W.E. Burnaby)

*Print Name*

*At 10:00 a.m. on March 24, 1941*  
Broadcast by the Prime Minister,  
Maple Leaf Gardens, Toronto.

*Not to be released before 8:45 p.m.*

OPENING OF THE CANADIAN WAR SERVICES FUND CAMPAIGN, March 24, 1941

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Premier, Mr. Mayor,

Ladies and Gentlemen:

D 39662

It is my privilege to welcome to Canada tonight a great citizen of the United States, Mr. Wendell Willkie. I extend this welcome on behalf of the government, and of the whole Canadian people. In Mr. Willkie, we all recognize a foremost champion of free institutions of government, of human rights and freedom, and of international good-will.

Mr. Willkie needs no praise from my lips. He has set his own splendid example of conduct, of courage, and of resolution. He has <sup>not</sup> allowed ~~the~~ political strife to dim his eyes, or to blind his judgment on the momentous issues with which the world is faced today. Nor has he allowed the memories of political strife to <sup>lessen</sup> ~~dim~~ his enthusiasm for a noble cause, or to prevent his heart from speaking the faith that is in it.

From the day he was chosen to lead one of the great political parties in the United States, Mr. Willkie has shown that, honourably, conduct ~~and~~, freedom in debate on great issues, may strengthen rather than weaken the unity of a nation. From the moment the national verdict was pronounced, Mr. Willkie has also shown that acceptance of the national will may raise a political opponent to heights of public esteem,

and opportunities of public service, approaching those of the leader of a victorious administration.

But Mr. Willkie has not been content with seeking to unite political parties in a great cause. He has been equally zealous in his endeavours to unite countries. His historic visit to Britain, and his appearance before the Foreign Relations Committee of the United States Senate, have touched the imagination of the British, the American, and the Canadian peoples. Amongst the people of Britain, he walked as a man of the people. He cheered them, and they cheered him. Whether he spoke to the King and Queen, or to Mr. Churchill, or stood amid the ruins of some humble home, the men and women with whom he talked became conscious, almost instantly, of an unmistakable kinship of feeling and of thought.

<sup>a much larger</sup>  
~~and~~ Mr. Willkie's visit to Britain served ~~a deeper~~ purpose. His experiences helped <sup>him</sup> to bring home to the people of the United States, the truth that the destruction of liberty in Britain would constitute a real and immediate threat to their own liberty. While he was able to assure his fellow countrymen that British resolution was as firm as a rock, and that the British <sup>spirit</sup> was indomitable, he was also able to help to convince the United States of the urgency of the need for full and immediate aid to Britain.

Elsewhere, I have said that the Lease-Lend Act will stand throughout time as a milestone of freedom; that it points

*Print Name*

*At 10:00 p.m. on March 24, 1941*  
Broadcast by the Prime Minister,  
Maple Leaf Gardens, Toronto.

*Not to be released before 8:45 p.m.*

OPENING OF THE CANADIAN WAR SERVICES FUND CAMPAIGN, March 24, 1941

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Premier, Mr. Mayor,

Ladies and Gentlemen:

D 39662

It is my privilege to welcome to Canada tonight a great citizen of the United States, Mr. Wendell Willkie. I extend this welcome on behalf of the government, and of the whole Canadian people. In Mr. Willkie, we all recognize a foremost champion of free institutions of government, of human rights and freedom, and of international good-will.

Mr. Willkie needs no praise from my lips. He has set his own splendid example of conduct, of courage, and of resolution. He has <sup>not</sup> allowed ~~any~~ political strife to dim his eyes, or to blind his judgment on the momentous issues with which the world is faced today. Nor has he allowed the memories of political strife to <sup>lessen</sup> ~~dim~~ his enthusiasm for a noble cause, or to prevent his heart from speaking the faith that is in it.

From the day he was chosen to lead one of the great political parties in the United States, Mr. Willkie has shown that, honourably, conduct ~~and~~ freedom in debate on great issues may strengthen rather than weaken the unity of a nation. From the moment the national verdict was pronounced, Mr. Willkie has also shown that acceptance of the national will may raise a political opponent to heights of public esteem,

and opportunities of public service, approaching those of the leader of a victorious administration.

But Mr. Willkie has not been content with seeking to unite political parties in a great cause. He has been equally zealous in his endeavours to unite countries. His historic visit to Britain, and his appearance before the Foreign Relations Committee of the United States Senate, have touched the imagination of the British, the American, and the Canadian peoples. Amongst the people of Britain, he walked as a man of the people. He cheered them, and they cheered him. Whether he spoke to the King and Queen, or to Mr. Churchill, or stood amid the ruins of some humble home, the men and women with whom he talked became conscious, almost instantly, of an unmistakable kinship of feeling and of thought.

<sup>a much larger</sup>  
~~and~~ but Mr. Willkie's visit to Britain served ~~a deeper~~ purpose. His experiences helped <sup>him</sup> to bring home to the people of the United States, the truth that the destruction of liberty in Britain would constitute a real and immediate threat to their own liberty. While he was able to assure his fellow countrymen that British resolution was as firm as a rock, and that the British <sup>spirit</sup> was indomitable, he was also able to help to convince the United States of the urgency of the need for full and immediate aid to Britain.

Elsewhere, I have said that the Lease-Lend Act will stand throughout time as a milestone of freedom; that it points

the way to ultimate victory. While that is true, it is not less true that Britain <sup>continues to</sup> stand today, as she has through centuries of the past, the cornerstone of freedom in the world.

The people of Canada are grateful for the support which Mr. Willkie gave to the principle of the Lease-Lend Bill. We are not less grateful to him for helping his own people to realize that, in order to preserve the structure of civilization, the cornerstone of the world's freedom must be kept unbroken and in place.

When Mr. Willkie left Britain, the respect, the friendship, and the gratitude of the British people followed him to America. ~~When he returned to his fellow citizens, forgetting all else but his duty to them and to humanity, he spoke the truth as he had learned it. The British people honour him, the Canadian people honour him, the American people honour him, and I venture to say that his name, today, is honoured by free men the world over.~~

Mr. Willkie is paying his present visit to Canada on the joint invitation of the officers of the Canadian War Services Fund and myself. <sup>on behalf of the Government</sup> To our great pleasure, he has come to speak to us. The appeal to which Mr. Willkie lends his presence and his voice is an appeal by six voluntary organizations which have won and deserve our trust. Today, with the approval and under the direction of the government, they have joined in one nationwide co-operative campaign to help the war effort of our country.

They appeal on behalf of the soldiers, the sailors, the airmen and the nurses of Canada. Their appeal is for aid in providing those auxiliary services so necessary to preserve the morale, and to sustain the physical and spiritual well-being of the fighting forces. Their appeal merits your most generous support.

The Canadian Legion represents men who fought in the last war, and who, in the years between, have worked to build the nation whose foundations were strengthened by their sacrifices. <sup>26</sup> Their members are old soldiers, guiding the footsteps of young soldiers, and helping to comfort them in war, and to train them for peace.

The Knights of Columbus represent young Canadians joined in the brotherhood of an ancient faith. In that comradeship, they have ever kept before their eyes the lessons of civic duty, and of human fellowship.

The Salvation Army has carried its message of hope into the darkest places. It has restored many a broken wayfarer to the dignity of manhood and womanhood.

The Y.M.C.A. and the Y.W.C.A. have ennobled our common citizenship by their encouragement of healthy human association, their labour for education, and their welcome to those whose work has taken them away from the shelter of their homes.

The Imperial Order of the Daughters of the Empire has strengthened the fabric of our national life by the enthusiasm of its membership for the free institutions of our British heritage, by its generous scholarships, and by its many charities.

Today all of these organizations place their experience and their wisdom at the service of our country's war-time needs. Their union of effort means that every contribution will be collected more efficiently, and spent more economically. Practically every dollar which they receive will be dedicated to the shelter, the comfort, the education and ~~to~~<sup>the</sup> help in other ways <sup>of</sup> the men and women of our country on guard at freedom's gates in Britain, in Canada, on the islands of the Atlantic and wheresoever the call to service takes them.

Where duty leads our soldiers, sailors, and airmen, these, their friends and helpers will follow. They will keep alive for those who are far away, the memory of loved ones and the sacred associations of home. In many a hut, and meeting-place, and hall of entertainment, the men of our armed forces, will be afforded moments of rest and relaxation doubly necessary under the strain of war. Amid pleasant and wholesome ~~and~~ ~~pleasant~~ surroundings, they will be able to sing the songs that cheer them, to write their letters, and to meet those who will be helpful to them. They will, too, learn many useful things, and will be kept close to the faith and influence of the homes

that have moulded and sanctified their lives.

In making your contribution to the war services fund, you ~~can~~ <sup>may</sup> be certain that every dollar which you give for this work will <sup>assist and</sup> comfort those who fight for us, and thereby gladden the hearts of their mothers, their fathers, their wives, and their children. *Your response to ~~the~~ appeal cannot be too generous.*

Much is being said today about a new world order to take the place of the old when the war is at an end. If that new order is not already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain. A new world order cannot, at some given moment, be worked out and reduced to writing at a conference table. It is not a matter of parchments and of seals. That was a part of the mistaken belief at the end of the last war. It is something that lives and breathes; something much closer to the soul of man; something that needs to be worked out and prepared in the minds and the hearts of men. It is born, not made. It expresses itself in brotherhood, <sup>in</sup> ~~and~~ <sup>in mutual aid</sup> good-will. It is the application, in all human relations, of the principle of service and of helpfulness, that <sup>underlie</sup> ~~underlie~~ the work you are being asked tonight to support.

What has come out of the old <sup>world</sup> order, we behold every day in scenes of indescribable horror. Trial and tribulation are fast becoming the lot of all. So much that is good is lost

in violent death, and in the welter of destruction. These evil things must not prevail.

While the old order is destroying itself, a new relationship of men and of nations is already beginning its slow but sure evolution. It is based not on fear <sup>on greed</sup> and on hate, but on mutual trust and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. <sup>It seeks neither to divide nor to destroy, its aim is brotherhood, its method cooperation.</sup> It found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe. It expressed itself at the outbreak of war, when this young nation and the other nations of the British Commonwealth took their place at the side of Britain and made a free-will offering of their treasure, and their blood, in the defence of freedom. You will find its latest manifestation in the resolution of the United States of America to lend <sup>its powerful</sup> aid to the nations which are fighting for freedom.

All these things <sup>are combining</sup> ~~have combined~~ to <sup>create one great</sup> ~~fashion a new~~ <sup>union</sup> of the English-speaking peoples. Nations <sup>large</sup> ~~great~~ and small are finding <sup>with them in its aim</sup> a new unity in the common defence of freedom and of human rights. On such a foundation of unity of purpose and of effort, free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea ... and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more

pain; for the former things are passed away."

~~not what we seek today in very truth~~ <sup>Here we are, death</sup> A new heaven and a new earth? A heaven to which men, and women and little children no longer will look in fear, but where they may gaze again in silent worship, and in thankfulness for the benediction of the sun and the rain; an earth no longer scarred by warfare and torn by greed, but where the lowly and the humble, of all races, may work in ways of pleasantness, and walk in paths of peace.

This new heaven ~~and~~ this new earth, is the vision ~~in the present war~~ <sup>in this time of war</sup> which unites, inspires, and guides, Britain, Canada, ~~and~~ the other nations of the British Commonwealth and the United States ~~in the present war~~. No lesser vision will suffice to gain the victory. No lesser service to humanity, will hold the faith, and win the gratitude of the world.

*It is this new order which our quest of this evening is joining with others to help to create*

D 39670

Broadcast by the Prime Minister  
Rt. Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King,  
Maple Leaf Gardens, Toronto.  
Not to be released before 8.45 p.m.

OPENING OF THE CANADIAN WAR SERVICES FUND CAMPAIGN, MARCH 24, 1941

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Premier, Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is my privilege to welcome to Canada tonight a great citizen of the United States, Mr. Wendell Willkie. I extend this welcome on behalf of the government, and of the whole Canadian people. In Mr. Willkie, we all recognize a foremost champion of free institutions ~~of government~~, of <sup>human</sup> human rights and freedom, and of international good-will <sup>as well</sup>.

Mr. Willkie needs no praise from my lips. He has set his own splendid example of conduct, of courage, and of resolution. He has not allowed political strife to dim his eyes or to blind his judgment on the momentous issues with which the world is faced today. Nor has he allowed the memories of political strife to lessen his enthusiasm for a noble cause, or to prevent his heart from speaking the faith that is in it.

From the day he was chosen to lead one of the great political parties in the United States, Mr. Willkie has shown that, honorably conducted, freedom in debate on great issues may strengthen rather than weaken the unity of a nation. From the moment the national verdict was pronounced, Mr. Willkie has also shown that acceptance of the national will, may raise

a political opponent to heights of public esteem, and opportunities of public service, approaching those of the leader of a victorious administration.

But Mr. Willkie has not been content with seeking to unite political parties in a great cause. He has been equally zealous in his endeavours to unite countries. His historic visit to Britain, and his appearance before <sup>the</sup> Foreign Relations Committee of the United States Senate, have touched the imagination of the British, the American, and the Canadian peoples. Amongst the people of Britain, he walked as a man of the people. He cheered them and they cheered him. ~~Whether he spoke to the King and Queen, or to Mr. Churchill, or stood amid the ruins of some humble home,~~ the men and women with whom he talked became conscious, almost instantly, of an unmistakable kinship of feeling and of thought. ] [ But Mr. Willkie's visit to Britain served a much larger purpose. His experiences helped him to bring home to the people of the United States the truth that the destruction of liberty in Britain would constitute a real and immediate threat to their own liberty. While he was able to assure his fellow-countrymen that British resolution was as firm as a rock, and that the British spirit was indomitable, he was also able to help to convince the United States of the urgency of the need for full and immediate aid to Britain.

Elsewhere, I have said that the Lease-Lend Act will stand, throughout time, as a milestone of freedom: that it points the way to ultimate victory. While that is true, it is not less true that Britain continues to stand today, as she has through centuries of the past, the cornerstone of freedom in the world.

The people of Canada are grateful for the support which Mr. Willkie gave to the principle of the Lease-Lend Bill. We are not less grateful to him for helping his own people to realize that, in order to preserve the structure of civilization, the cornerstone of the world's freedom must be kept unbroken, and in place.

When Mr. Willkie left Britain, the respect, the friendship, and the gratitude of the British people followed him to America. I venture to say that his name today is honoured by free men the world over.

*Canada Star*  
Mr. Willkie is paying his present visit to Canada on the joint invitation of the officers of the Canadian War Services Fund and myself on behalf of the government. To our great pleasure, he has come to speak to us. The appeal to which Mr. Willkie lends his presence and his voice is an appeal by six voluntary organizations which have won and deserve our trust. Today, with the approval, and under the direction of the government, they have joined into one nationwide co-operative campaign to help the war effort of our



The Imperial Order of The Daughters of the Empire has strengthened the fabric of our national life by the enthusiasm of its membership for the free institutions of our British heritage, by its generous scholarships, and by its many charities.

Today, all of these organizations place their experience, and their wisdom, at the service of our country's wartime needs. Their union of effort means that every contribution will be collected more efficiently, and spent more economically. Practically every dollar which they receive will be dedicated to the shelter, the comfort, the education and the <sup>help</sup> ~~health~~, in other ways, of the men and women of our country on guard at freedom's gates in Britain, in Canada, on the islands of the Atlantic, and wheresoever the call to service takes them.

Where duty leads our soldiers, sailors and airmen, these, their friends and helpers, will follow. They will keep alive for those who are far away, the memory of loved ones and the sacred associations of home. In many a hut, and meeting place, and hall of entertainment, the men of our armed forces will be afforded moments of rest and relaxation, under the strain of war. Amid pleasant and wholesome surroundings, they will be able to sing the songs that cheer them, to write their letters, and to meet those who will be

*helpful women*

helpful to them. They will, too, <sup>be taught</sup> learn many useful things, and will be kept close to the faith and influence of the homes that have moulded and sanctified their lives.

In making your contribution to the War Services Fund, you may be certain that every dollar which you give for this work will assist and comfort those who fight for us, and will <sup>also</sup> ~~thereby~~ gladden the hearts of their mothers, their fathers, their wives, ~~and~~ <sup>and their friends</sup> their children. Your response to the appeal cannot be too generous.

<sup>to our own</sup> Much is being said today about a new world order to take the place of the old <sup>world order</sup> when the war is at an end. If that new order is not already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain. A new world order cannot be worked out, at some given moment, and reduced to writing at a conference table. It is not a matter of parchments and of seals. That was a part of the mistaken belief at the end of the last war. ✓ It is something that lives and breathes: something much closer to the soul of man; something that needs to be worked out and prepared in the minds and the hearts of men. It is born, not <sup>made</sup>. It expresses itself in brotherhood, in good-will, <sup>and</sup> in mutual aid. It is the application, in all human relations, of the principle of service and of helpfulness that ennobles the work you are being asked, tonight, to support.

What has come out of the old world order, we behold every day, in scenes of indescribable horror. Trial and tribulation are fast becoming the lot of all. So much that <sup>precious and</sup> good is lost in violent death, and in the welter of destruction. These evil things must not prevail.

While the old order is destroying itself, a new relationship of men and of nations is already beginning its slow but sure evolution. It is based not on fear, on greed, and on hate, but on mutual trust, and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. It seeks neither to divide nor to destroy. Its aim is brotherhood, its method co-operation. ~~The~~ <sup>The new order</sup> found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe. It expressed itself at the outbreak of war when this young nation, and ~~the~~ other nations of the British Commonwealth, took their place at the side of Britain, and made a free-will offering of their treasure, and their blood, in the defence of freedom. You will find its latest manifestation in the resolution of the United States of America to lend its powerful aid to the nations which are fighting for freedom.

All these things are combining to create one great brotherhood of the English-speaking peoples. Nations large and small are finding, in its aim, a new unity in the common defence of freedom and of human rights. On such a foundation

*order*

of unity of purpose and of effort, free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea....and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."

A new heaven and a new earth!- are not these, in very truth, what we seek today? A heaven to which men and women and little children no longer will look in fear, but where they may gaze again in silent worship, and in thankfulness for the benediction of the sun and the rain: an earth no longer scarred by warfare and torn by grief, but where the lowly and the humble of all races, may work in ways of pleasantness, and walk in paths of peace.

This new heaven, and this new earth, is the vision which, at this time of war, unites, inspires and guides, Britain, Canada, the other nations of the British Commonwealth, and the United States. No lesser vision will suffice to gain the victory, No lesser service to humanity, will hold the faith, and win the gratitude of the world.

It is this new order which our guest of this evening is joining with others to help to create.

*And with all this, a sea that unites; that no longer divides, or destroys, or demands.*

*the world.*

*marked* *honoured*  
*, how to make it within*  
*^*

This new heaven, and this new earth, is the vision which, at this time of war, unites, inspires and guides, Britain, Canada, the other nations of the British Commonwealth, and the United States. No lesser vision will suffice to gain the victory. No lesser service to humanity will hold the faith, and win the gratitude of mankind.

It is this new world order which our <sup>husband</sup> guest ~~of~~ ~~this evening~~, Mr. Wendell Willkie, is joining with others to help to create.

*slowly*

D 85079

Broadcast by the Prime Minister of Canada,  
Maple Leaf Gardens, Toronto.  
(Not to be released before 8.45 p.m.)

OPENING OF THE CANADIAN WAR SERVICES FUND CAMPAIGN, MARCH 24, 1941

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Premier, Mr. Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is my privilege to welcome to Canada tonight, a great citizen of the United States, Mr. Wendell Willkie. I extend this welcome on behalf of the government, and of the whole Canadian people. In Mr. Willkie, we all recognize a foremost champion of free institutions of government, of human rights and human freedom, and of international good-will.

*his own proud  
beloved  
the his willie  
is a companion  
green hills  
he is  
in a house  
green hills  
green hills  
we are  
down to  
down  
down  
willie  
Hall  
with or*

*he is also really human  
to see when we call  
our fellow men who have  
over*

Mr. Willkie needs no praise from my lips. He has set his own splendid example of conduct, of courage, and of resolution. He has not allowed political strife to dim his eyes, or to blind his judgment on the momentous issues with which the world is faced today. Nor has he allowed the memories of political strife to lessen his enthusiasm for a noble cause, or to prevent his heart from speaking the faith that is in it.

From the day he was chosen to lead one of the great political parties in the United States, Mr. Willkie has shown that, honorably conducted, freedom in debate on great issues, may strengthen rather than weaken the unity of a nation. From the moment the national verdict was pronounced, Mr. Willkie has also shown that acceptance of the national will, may raise a political opponent to heights of public esteem, and opportunities of public service, approaching those of the leader of a victorious administration.

But Mr. Willkie has not been content with seeking to unite political parties in a great cause. He has been equally zealous in his endeavours to unite countries. His historic visit to Britain, and his appearance before the Foreign Relations Committee of the United States Senate, have touched the imagination of the British, the American, and the Canadian peoples. Amongst the people of Britain, he walked as a man of the people. He cheered them, and they cheered him. The men and women with whom he talked became conscious, almost instantly, of an unmistakable kinship of feeling and of thought.

But Mr. Willkie's visit to Britain served a much larger purpose. His experiences helped him to bring home, to the people of the United States, the truth, that the destruction of liberty in Britain, would constitute a real and immediate threat, to their own liberty. While he was able to assure his fellow-countrymen that British resolution was as firm as a rock, and that the British spirit was indomitable, he was also able to help to convince the United States of the urgency of the need for full and immediate aid to Britain.

Elsewhere, I have said that the Lease-Lend Act will stand, throughout time, as a milestone of freedom: that it points the way to ultimate victory. While that is true, it is not less true that Britain continues to stand today, as she has through centuries of the past, the cornerstone of freedom in the world.

The people of Canada are grateful for the support which Mr. Willkie gave to the principle of the Lease-Lend Bill. We are not less grateful to him for helping his own people to realize that, in order to preserve the structure of civilization, the cornerstone of the world's freedom must be kept unbroken, and in place.

When Mr. Willkie left Britain, the respect, the friendship, and the gratitude of the British people followed him to America. I venture to say that his name today is honoured by free men the world over.

Mr. Willkie is paying his present visit to Canada on the joint invitation of the officers of the Canadian War Services Fund and myself, on behalf of the government. To our great pleasure, he has come to speak to us. [The appeal to which Mr. Willkie lends his presence, and his voice is an appeal by six voluntary organizations which have won and deserve our trust.

-4-

Today, with the approval, and under the direction of the government, <sup>these organizations</sup> they have joined in one nation-wide co-operative campaign to help the war effort of our country. They appeal on behalf of the soldiers, the sailors, the airmen, and the nurses of Canada. Their appeal is for aid in providing those auxiliary services so necessary to preserve the morale, and to sustain the physical and spiritual well-being of the fighting forces. Their appeal merits your most generous support.

The Canadian Legion represents men who fought in the last war, and who, in the years between, have worked to build the nation whose foundations were strengthened by their sacrifices. Its members are old soldiers, guiding the footsteps of young soldiers, and helping to comfort them in war, and to train them for peace.

The Knights of Columbus represent young Canadians, joined in the brotherhood of an ancient faith. In that comradeship they have ever kept before their eyes the lessons of civic duty, and of human fellowship.

The Salvation Army has carried its message of hope into the darkest places. It has restored many a broken wayfarer to the dignity of manhood and womanhood.

The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association have ennobled our common citizenship by their encouragement of congenial ~~friendship~~ <sup>comradeship</sup>, physical training and mental culture, and their welcome to those whose work has taken them away from the shelter of their homes.

The Imperial Order of The Daughters of the Empire has strengthened the fabric of our national life by the enthusiasm of its membership for the free institutions of our British heritage, by its generous scholarships, and by its many charities.

Today, all of these organizations place their experience, and their wisdom, at the service of our country's wartime needs. Their union of effort means that every contribution will be collected more efficiently, and spent more economically. Practically every dollar which they receive will be dedicated to the shelter, the comfort, the education, and the help, in other ways, of the men and women of our country, on guard, at freedom's gates, in Britain, in Canada, on the islands of the Atlantic, and wheresoever the call to service takes them.

Where duty leads our soldiers, sailors and airmen, these, their friends and helpers, will follow. They will keep alive, for those who are far away, the memory of loved ones, and the sacred associations of home. In many a hut, and meeting place, and hall of entertainment, the men of our armed forces, under the strain of war, will be afforded moments of rest and relaxation. Amid pleasant and wholesome surroundings, they will be able to sing the songs that cheer them, to write their letters, and to meet those who will be helpful to them. They will, too, be taught many useful things, and will be kept close to the faith and influence of the homes that have moulded and sanctified their lives.

In making your contribution to the War Services Fund, you may be certain that every dollar which you give for this work will assist and comfort those who fight for us, and will also gladden the hearts of their mothers, their fathers, their wives, their children, and their friends. Your response to the appeal cannot be too generous.

Much is being said today about a new world order to take the place of the old world order when the war is at an end.

If that new order is not already on its way before the war is over, we may look for it in vain. A new world order cannot be worked out, at some given moment, and reduced to writing at a conference table. It is not a matter of parchments, and of seals. That was a part of the mistaken belief at the end of the last war. It is born, not made. It is something that lives and breathes: something much closer to the soul of man; something that needs to be worked out and prepared in the minds and the hearts of men. It expresses itself in brotherhood, in good-will, and in mutual aid. It is the application, in all human relations, of the principle of service and of helpfulness that ennobles the work you are being asked, tonight, to support.

What has come out of the old world order, we behold every day, in scenes of indescribable horror. Trial and tribulation are fast becoming the lot of all. So much that is precious and good, is lost in violent death, and in the welter of destruction. These evil things must not prevail.

While the old order is destroying itself, a new relationship of men and of nations is already beginning its slow, but sure evolution.

It is based not on fear, on greed, and on hate, but on mutual trust, and the noblest qualities of the human heart and mind. It seeks neither to divide, nor to destroy. Its aim is brotherhood, its method co-operation. The new order found expression when Britain determined to put an end to aggression in Europe. It expressed itself, at the outbreak of war, when this young nation, and other nations of the British Commonwealth, took their place at the side of Britain, and made a free-will offering of their treasure, and their blood, in the defence of freedom. You will find its latest manifestation in the resolution of the United States of America to lend its powerful aid to the nations which are fighting for freedom.

All these things are combining to create one great brotherhood of the English-speaking peoples. Nations large and small are finding, in its aim, a new unity in the common defence of freedom and of human rights. On such a foundation of unity of purpose and of effort, free peoples may well hope to build an enduring new world order.

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth:  
for the first heaven, and the first earth, were passed  
away; and there was no more sea.... and there shall  
be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither  
shall there be any more pain; for the former things  
are passed away."

A new heaven, and a new earth! - are not these,  
in very truth, what we seek today? A heaven to which men  
and women and little children, no longer, will look in fear,  
but where they may gaze again in silent worship, and in  
thankfulness, for the benediction of the sun and the rains: |||  
an earth, no longer scarred by warfare, and torn by grief,  
but where the lowly and the humble, of all races, may work  
in ways of pleasantness, and walk in paths of peace.

And the sea no longer will be the scene of  
conflict, nor harbour any menace. It, too, will gladden the  
hearts of men, as it unites, in friendly intercourse, the  
nations of the world.

*Then " shall ...*

This new heaven, and this new earth, is the vision which, at this time of war, unites, inspires and guides, Britain, Canada, the other nations of the British Commonwealth, and the United States. No lesser vision will suffice to gain the victory. No lesser service to humanity will hold the faith, and win the gratitude of mankind.

It is this new world order which our honoured guest, Mr. Wendell Willkie, is joining with others to help to create.

• • •  
Then, "shall all men's good  
Be each man's rule, and universal peace  
Lie like a shaft of light across the land,  
And like a lane of beams athwart the sea,  
Thro' all the circle of the golden year".

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

14 Apr. 1941

Ottawa

Welcome to Gen. W. Sikorski

Dinner by Government of Canada

April 4, 1941

General Sikorski

Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald

GENERAL SIKORSKI:

War conditions have brought to Canada numerous representatives of European governments now in exile.

Special pleasure in welcoming today the Prime Minister of Poland, distinguished as soldier, statesman, and author.

A soldier most of his lifetime ranking General at age of 38 in years following Great War successively

Chief of General Staff  
Prime Minister  
Minister of Interior and  
Minister of War.

Active in formation of Polish Government in exile after Poland over-run, and since then foremost in encouragement of Polish aspirations for freedom.

D 39690

General Sikorski comes to Canada  
as head of the government  
of an oppressed people with  
long tradition of bravery in  
conflict.

Today, Polish Legions are serving  
with Allies on many fronts;

Polish airmen serving with utmost  
gallantry and daring in Royal Air  
Force;

Polish navy has its own chapter  
of courage -

e.g. Saga of Polish submarine  
ORZEL already a legend of  
the war.

Many Canadians heard, on Christmas Day,  
singing of ancient carols by Polish  
officers encamped in Scotland -  
a symbol of constancy in endeavour  
that the right may prevail.

(In Canada, citizens of Polish origin  
number nearly 150,000;  
6th largest of non-British groups).

Welcome General Sikorski and the officers  
of his Mission.

Call on colleague, Senator Dandurand, to  
propose the health of our guest.

D39691

RT. HON. MALCOLM MACDONALD:

Welcome him on return to Canada  
as a trusted public servant  
and a warm friend of Canada.

Remembered by many since time of  
Imperial Conference 1932,  
though his acquaintance with  
Canada goes back still further.

Filled many high posts, alternating  
between Dominions Office and  
Colonial Office; most recently  
served as Minister of Health.

Colonial Office once derisively  
referred to as "the sighing  
rooms of Downing Street";

Today, the strength of our common  
ties of free association in the  
British Commonwealth owes much  
to foresight and resolution of  
our guest.

In recent years, no individual has  
dealt with vexed problems in

e.g. Ireland  
Palestine

with greater persuasiveness and  
understanding.

D 39692

Appointment of Mr. MacDonald as  
High Commissioner to Canada  
a striking example of the  
importance attached by United  
Kingdom Government to relations  
between Great Britain and  
Overseas Dominions.

Parallels appointment of Lord Halifax  
to Washington -

Both members of the United Kingdom  
Government -

Both strong links in the strong chain  
binding the war effort of English  
speaking peoples throughout the  
world.

We welcome Mr. MacDonald, not along in  
his new office, but for himself,  
and as an old friend.

D 39693

Significance of Times

Guests a reminder of

vision of -- changing order

Tennyson -- Sir Bedivere --

"New men, strange faces, and  
other minds."

Arthur: "The Old Order changes. . . ."

Events on a world scale

an heroic age

countries, not individuals

continents -- hemispheres

Witnessing birth of new order

Sense of values -- material vs spiritual  
freedom, a thing of mind and spirit

Period of travail

Pang of suffering

Mankind tried in crucible of pain  
and furnace of affliction

Guests passing through that experience

Men of good-will -- in great cause

D 39694

-2-

Gallant gentlemen -- brave nations

Honour for themselves  
" " countries

Podoski

D 39695

The Times in Which We Live

To see the significance of the times in  
which we are living -- get a true vision.

The vision of Arthur answering the lament  
of bold Sir Bedivere:

The Whole Round Table is dissolved  
Which was an image of the mighty world  
And he, the last, was going forth  
Companionless, and the days were darkening  
'round him and the years 'round new men,  
strange faces and other minds.

Arthur's reply:

"The old order changeth, yielding place  
to new,  
And God fulfils himself in many ways,  
Lest one good custom should corrupt the  
world."

D 39696

The World Scale of Events

These are days when not only are men's actions heroic - but it is an heroic age - when the stage is the world - and the parts played relate not to individuals but to countries.

Time when we speak not in terms of countries only, but of continents and of hemispheres.

We are witnessing the birth of the new order

All births marked by periods of travail and pangs of suffering

New order being born before our eyes

Sense of values

Instead of valuing material things, value things of the mind and of the spirit

Seeing into each other's souls.

D 39697

One Way of Creating New Order

Bring together from many parts of the world men of good will and unite them in a great cause.

That cause today is freedom.

Freedom is a thing of the mind and of the spirit.

Immortal, spiritual,  
Expresses itself in attitude  
In motives -- helpfulness  
co-operation

Today it is not the individual but mankind which is being tried in crucible of pain, and refined in the furnace of affliction.

Tonight the guests who are with us have been passing through that experience.

They are here to tell us of that experience.

Helping to create the new order.

D 39698

Guests of the Evening

We have two very gallant gentlemen,  
each representing very brave nations.

Proud to know them for themselves and for  
the nations they represent.

GENERAL SIKORSKI

Prime Minister of Poland

Commander in Chief of Polish forces

Proud to think his Government is today in  
England, and the Prime Minister himself  
in Canada.

General Sikorski, one of the world figures

Possesses among others, outstanding  
quality of ancient Greeks -- many-  
sidedness.

Still young. (Born 1881)

Was commanding an army in the last war.

Was Prime Minister at 41 (1922)

Soldier, statesman, and author.

Now recruiting men on this continent  
to join Polish defenders for freedom  
on land sea, and in the air.

D39699

General Sikorski (continued)

We honour him for his country.

It, too, gift of many-sidedness:

Art, music and scholarship.

The arts of war and peace.

-----

(Call on Dandurand to propose health)

Leader of Government in Senate.

Former President of League of Nations.

Oldest member of Privy Council in  
Parliament.

-----

D 39700

General Sikorski -- Conclusion

A word in presence of others with regard  
to Consul General of Poland in Canada:

Mr. Victor Podoski

No finer representative.

A man of highest character and integrity

A great gentleman and scholar.

Eloquent speaker.

Has expressed the ideals of his country.

Helpful in relations of government.

Holds an honourable and enviable place  
in Canada.

Re Minister from Poland:

Thought it inadvisable to increase  
representation of countries in  
Europe at present.

Contacts with new continents --  
South America

When moment comes Poland will be one  
of first countries from which we  
will welcome a minister to our  
diplomatic service.

ASK DANDURAND . . . .

D39701

RT. HON. MALCOLM MACDONALD

Welcome him as an old friend

and son of one who was a friend before him.

Knows Canada well.

His father, while in office, made 3 visits.  
(Was in Canada before)

Word about my personal relations with  
his father. (SEE EXHIBIT A)

Welcome him as one of the leading  
Statesmen of Britain

12 years in Parliament during which  
time he has filled the important  
portfolios of;

Secretary of State for the Colonies  
" " " " " Dominions  
Minister of Health

Much interested in social questions.

Has great qualities as an administrator;  
qualities of mediation and  
persuasion

Services in dealing with Irish questions  
and problems concerning Palestine.

Wide understanding of international  
problems.

D 29702

Welcome him as statesman and as a world  
citizen

Typical of the new age and new era where  
men have relationships with men in  
different parts of the world.

As a great patriot.

Close relations of two continents.

Welcome him as High Commissioner represent-  
ing the Government of the U. K. in Canada

As a personal friend of Canada

One who knows Canada

Reference to Lord Halifax, British  
Ambassador in Washington.

Mr. MacDonald here

Increased status of post of high  
Commissioner

Sir Patrick Duff--Deputy H. C.

word about Hankinson.

D 39703

Honour him today as representative of  
Britain and Canada

All that Britain stands for at the  
present time in the eyes of the world.

Britain: cornerstone of freedom.

Spirit of the British people.

One who is helping in new order.

Reference to U. S. speaking of Britain  
as Mother country

Welcome him as maker of new order

D 39704

Luncheon given by General Sikorski  
April 5, 1941

Appreciation of General Sikorski's  
words.

Visit of himself and party  
an incentive and inspiration.

Speech of last night at Country Club  
long remembered.

Not enough said about resistance of  
Poland, and plight of Poland.

Prouder than ever Canadian Parliament  
to stand at side of Britain  
when Poland invaded.

Visit reminds contribution made by Poland  
something greater than race,  
or creed,  
or class,  
or tongue -

the kinship of the mind and  
of the spirit.

Polish culture -  
art, letters, science, political

Love of liberty and freedom.

Thanks again -  
Visitors

Carry back to colleagues in gov't  
to President of the Republic

best wishes. D 39705

OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

Here are a few rough notes. I will be glad to make them more coherent if you wish.

L.W.B.

D 39706

D39707 File

NOTES FOR PRIME MINISTER'S ADDRESS April 4th, 1941:

Express pleasure at opportunity to receive and welcome two

guests, and the distinguished men who accompany them;

General Sikorski -- Prime Minister of Poland and Commander in chief of its armed forces, who comes to North America to advance the cause of the gallant nation which he represents, and to stimulate the strengthening of her armed forces;

Mr. Malcolm MacDonald -- who happily for us will remain in Ottawa as a representative of the British government. They are both welcome for their own sakes, and because each represents an ally of Canada and a nation indomitable in spirit and in purpose.

Refer to General Sikorski's history as a soldier, a statesman, a friend of statesmen and a distinguished author on military and political subjects. (*see measure note attached*)

Pay tribute to Poland:

No nation in the history of nationhood has suffered more for the cause of liberty and independence;

In the present war it resisted the invaders as long as human beings could endure;

No people has suffered such destruction, repression and cruelty since this war began;

- 2 -

In spite of this, its spirit remains unbroken;  
Its government carries on its duties of inspiration and  
leadership, and maintains the national unity of Poland;  
Its sailors fight with the British Navy, and its merchant  
ships sail the seas and help to supply Britain;  
It has an army in England, standing with its British com-  
rades to resist invasion if it comes, and to make the  
attack when the order is given;  
Polish battalions are fighting on all African fronts;  
Its air force fights and bombs every day and night;  
No air force in the world is more resourcesful, more  
gallant; the bravery of Polish pilots has become a  
legend even amongst the R.A.F.;  
Poland was the first to suffer, has suffered the most  
and will never surrender the last fortifications of the  
human spirit where final victory will be won.

-----

In Mr. MacDonald we welcome an old friend who has already  
visited us on many occasions.

The appointment of Mr. MacDonald, a minister of the crown, is  
at once a compliment to him and to Canada, and the  
recognition of the importance of Canada in the battle  
for freedom.

History will pay tribute to Mr. MacDonald's work for Britain  
and the Commonwealth in war and in peace. He has earned

the admiration and respect of all who have worked with him;

Refer to his admirable part in the Irish and Palestine questions;

No secretary of dominions during my public life has more clearly understood, more lucidly expounded or more jealously guarded the essential strength of the British Commonwealth,

as an association of free and independent nations joined together by great traditions, common interests, loyalty to an ancient crown and a living faith in liberty, human progress and the rights of man.

Mr. MacDonald also comes as a representative of a nation and people whose heroism inspires the world which it will again save from barbarism, darkness and slavery.

These gentlemen come at a significant time.

Sound a note of hope based upon:

1. Anglo-Canadian-American solidarity;
2. Growing contributions from North America;
3. Recent victories in Africa, the Mediterranean;
4. Heroic Greek resistance;

5. Attitude of Yugo-Slavia and general signs of revolt against Nazi tyranny.

End up with brief reference to Canada's total all-out effort: men, machines and money.

We are strong with strength of many nations:

Mr. MacDonald represents one of our great motherlands; General Sikorski represents a great race of whom tens of thousands have made and are making a great contribution to Canada, the land of their new loyalty to which they have brought great gifts of music, of art, of passionate love of liberty, and the great traditions of family life on which good citizenship depends.

The example of Poland and of Britain and their courageous peoples are in themselves proof that liberty will triumph.

Call for three cheers for our guests.

7 April 1941

H of C

MEMORANDUM  
Office of the Prime Minister,

7,441,

Ottawa,.....

D39711

Mr Gibson — originals of

earlier drafts of

PM's statement

LWP



Germany, Italy, and Japan, and agreed that Germany might make use of Yugo Slav roads and railways in its projected attack on Greece. The Pact, however, was never ratified. The mere announcement of its terms

provoked widespread resentment in Yugo Slavia. ~~The people~~ Popular opinion made itself so strongly felt that the Council of Regents took refuge in flight. A new government, which has the support of every section of the Yugo Slav people, was formed amid scenes of great enthusiasm. The people made clear their

determination to maintain their independence. The courage of the Yugo Slav nation in stand-

ing up to the armed might of Germany has electrified the world. It is the more heroic in that Germany

has all the advantages of a complete occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria, and is supported by Italy and Hungary, both of whom have designs on Yugo Slav territory.

Insert A

Throughout their troubled history, the Yugo Slavs have given proof, on a hundred battlefields, of great military virtues, and of a stubborn courage in the face of heavy odds. Their determination to resist this latest ~~unprovoked~~ <sup>brutal</sup> act of aggression, to fight, and, if need be, to die, in order to preserve their homeland and their hard-won liberties opens a chapter <sup>honourable chapter,</sup> which does the highest honour to their great traditions.

Suggested insert for p. 2

D 39714

A

The Nazi attempt to subjugate Yugoslavia followed what has come to be the classic Nazi pattern of aggression. Just as Czecho-slovakia was half conquered by the occupation of Austria; just as Poland and Hungary were half conquered by the occupation of Czecho Slovakia; <sup>just-as AA expected</sup> so the Nazis ~~hoped~~ that the outflanking of Yugo Slavia by the occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria would serve to undermine the spirit of resistance in the Yugo Slav people. The Nazis expected that, almost surrounded, Yugo Slavia would consider resistance hopeless and surrender without a struggle. The action of Yugo Slavia in offering resistance in the face of well-nigh overwhelming odds has undoubtedly come as a surprise to Germany.

*Handwritten notes:*  
to  
Holland  
Holland

So sudden and complete a reversal of policy as that witnessed in the case of the Yugo Slav administration in the past few days is rare, indeed, even in a generation which has become accustomed to kaleidoscopic changes. The Yugo Slavs, however, have had before them, to cite, as examples, only their immediate neighbours, the fate of Hungary, of Roumania and of Bulgaria. One by one, these countries in turn having yielded to a succession of threats, first economic and then military, have found themselves in the end the victims of German aggression. Whatever form their <sup>so called</sup> "co-operation" took, <sup>in practice</sup> it was discovered to mean, ~~in practice~~ the occupation of their territory by Nazi forces, and a complete submission to Nazi domination in economic, political and military spheres. They ~~simply~~ ceased to be the masters of their own destiny and became the tools of German policy. This fate, the Yugo Slavs were determined, <sup>to avoid, if at all possible,</sup> at however great a cost, ~~to avoid~~

In Yugo Slavia's noble resistance, Nazi diplomacy suffered a signal defeat. In her attempt to subjugate the Balkan Peninsula, Germany has been forced to fight. War on a second front, ~~long~~ the spectre which <sup>long</sup> has haunted German strategy, has become a grim

reality. To what lengths <sup>second</sup> ~~it~~ may extend, to what proportions <sup>the war itself</sup> ~~it~~ may grow, time alone will disclose.

The Nazi attack, as already stated, is directed also ~~at~~ <sup>and against</sup> Greece. Having voluntarily met the attacks of Germany's ally for five long months,

and driven the Italian invaders from Greek soil, after

<sup>after having</sup> inflicting heavy losses upon them, Greece has now to face the force of Nazi Germany herself, on another and more exposed section of her extended frontiers.

It is a tremendously heavy and heroic task; Greece has already risen to meet it with the courage and the united will of the whole Greek nation.

The Nazi attack on Yugo Slavia and Greece is a major development. It is too early even to surmise what it may portend. We must be prepared ~~for~~ a stupendous conflict.

Insert

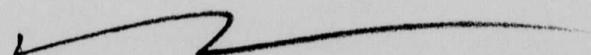
In their struggle, the Yugo Slavs and the Greeks will have all the support in materials and men that it is possible, in the circumstances with which they are faced, for Britain and the British Commonwealth to provide. They will have, too, material aid from the United States under the terms of the Lease-Lend Act.

The announcement from London that British, Australian and New Zealand troops ~~are already in Greece~~

*brilliantly  
in detail  
to support  
in this  
Eastern  
Mediteranean  
doubtless  
mainly*

*London, has revealed that an heroic spirit, is now to be desired in the  
the quality  
Greek have  
military  
equipment  
and forces  
one that  
would  
be over-  
whelming.*

*of the presence in Greece of  
an expeditionary force*



*to be inserted*

(We must be prepared ~~for~~ a stupendous conflict.) We should realize, too, that the Nazi design of conquest in the Balkans is not an end in itself. It is another attempt at outflanking positions which are obstacles in the path of world domination. Each country Germany occupies serves two purposes: the resources of the conquered people are added to her strength and a new base has been acquired for the next act of aggression. Germany is seeking the subjugation of the Balkan peninsula as a step in the outflanking of Britain's position in the Mediterranean.

BARNSOLIFE

LINEN BOND

RAG CONTENT-CANADA

~~p~~-6

D 39718

~~is evidence~~ <sup>is clear</sup> that British support is already at hand.  
The word that British and South African forces have  
reached Addis Ababa, the Capital of Ethiopia, gives  
promise, also, of the early release of <sup>addition</sup> British forces  
for employment in other theatres of war in the near  
East.

Suggested addition to draft statement.

*follows 6*

D 39719

JWP

~~Nothing could be more significant than that~~  
~~The feeling of encouragement that,~~ on this

occasion, the great Nazi military machine has not been  
able to impose the Nazi will by intimidation ~~should~~ *is a victory in itself & symbolical of ultimate victory*  
~~not~~ blind us to the realities of the situation. The  
*The feeling of hope and encouragement it affords should not be forgotten*  
great Nazi army is still intact, and still undefeated;

it outnumbers the Greek and Yugo Slav armies many times  
over. The aid which can be sent to these two countries

is ~~far from~~ *severely restricted however,* unlimited. The Balkan Peninsula is not the  
only, or even the major theatre of war. *(insert)* The Nazis had

hoped that a bloodless conquest would secure their  
supplies from ~~that~~ *the Balkan* region, and bring them a step nearer

to the consolidation of the whole of continental Europe  
as a Nazi stronghold. *we can see his program is to put them* Greece and Yugo Slavia have *in that field*

become active obstacles ~~in that path, for that we can~~  
~~all be grateful.~~

But the chief obstacle to Nazi ambitions  
is still Britain and Britain can afford to devote but  
a part of her effort to the Balkans. The threat of  
invasion of her own island has not passed; the danger  
will grow as the spring advances. The Battle of the  
Atlantic has not been won and it *is*, as we all know ~~is~~  
~~at present~~, the most vital struggle of all. The  
unsettled state of France and the presence of the Nazi  
army of occupation on the Pyrenean frontier constitute  
a source of danger to Gibraltar and to British communica-

tions in the Western Mediterranean. The Far East is <sup>also</sup> by no means without its threats.

In a world struggle, events must be viewed in perspective. The conflict must be seen as a whole. Facile optimism and exaggerated expectations may be just as dangerous as abject fear. We must be prepared, in the new phase of the war which has now actively begun, for a bitter struggle with set-backs and disappointments.

The heroism of the Greeks and the determination of the Yugo Slavs may well fill all of those who fight for freedom with fresh courage, but they will mark no easy ~~road to victory.~~

*there is certain to be frequent setbacks in life and we must be prepared to persevere for*

*the true hero - and the*

*In the end the spirit of freedom will conquer. Meanwhile*

*The spirit of freedom will conquer in the end*

Draft Conclusion

3 -

D39721

We may be inclined to feel that the hostilities in the Balkans are very remote from this Continent. The truth is that the outbreak in the Near East, far from being remote, has in fact brought the conflict closer to us than ever. In a realistic calculation, in this world struggle it should not be forgotten that the subjugation by Germany of each new country amounts, in fact, to the addition of another slave state as a dependency of Nazi power. In the Nazi design for Europe - the so-called "new order" - Germany would be the workshop and arsenal of the European continent. Within her borders, or under her control, the important and highly technical industries would be concentrated, while the conquered territories became hewers of wood and drawers of water, ministering to the Nazi war machine, and adding to its staying power. It is important that we should realize that <sup>sooner or later</sup> the successful accomplishment of this great Nazi design would ~~involve~~ <sup>be the result of</sup> in fact result in world domination by the Nazi power. <sup>and to the use of totalitarian methods in reaching out</sup> While it ~~would~~ <sup>may be</sup> not of necessity be followed by an attempt at military invasion of this continent, it would, through competition of standards, drive ~~us~~ <sup>North America</sup> into economic isolation <sup>and to the use of totalitarian methods in reaching out</sup> with a progressive decline of the ~~standards of life~~ <sup>standards of life</sup>. Nazi control of Europe would in <sup>survival</sup> fact involve the outflanking of North America.

*cannot attempt to obtain results, numerical & mass results  
about that*

*and the conclusion of the  
bleakest conclusion  
stands its effect upon them here*

Revise

Nazi attack on the Balkans

D 39722

Over the week-end, as honourable Members will have learned, the war entered on a new phase. At dawn yesterday, the German Army and Air Force launched an attack, both on Yugo Slavia and Greece, and, as we meet today, the fate of two small nations is being determined, once again, by the bloody and soul-searing implements of war. Reports from the fronts are as yet meagre, ~~but~~ <sup>however</sup> it is clear that ~~heavy smashing~~ attacks have been delivered both against ~~Yugoslavia and Greece; the former~~ <sup>that on Yugoslavia</sup> by German divisions operating from Southern Austria, and ~~the latter,~~ <sup>that on Greece</sup> a combined German and Bulgarian onslaught down the Struma Valley, and directed at the capture of the Greek Seaport of Salonika.

~~Yet, once again,~~ <sup>again</sup> the world has been given proof, though surely no further proof was needed, of the lust of conquest of the Nazi leaders, of their disregard of small nations and the desire of peoples, small as well as great, to live their own lives in their own way. It has given us further evidence of ~~their~~ <sup>of Nazi Germany</sup> determination to ride rough-shod over all who dare to oppose ~~their~~ <sup>of its leaders</sup> demands or to stand in the way of German domination.

As recently as March 26th, it appeared that Nazi Germany, by a process of intimidation had ~~won another~~

~~bloodless victory~~, and added Yugo Slavia to its already  
extended list of victims. <sup>Mere</sup> ~~On~~ <sup>the previous day</sup>, at Vienna,  
the representatives of Yugo Slavia had adhered to the  
Tri-Power Pact, signed at Berlin on September 27th, last  
year, by Germany, Italy, and Japan, and agreed that  
Germany might make use of Yugo Slav roads and railways  
in its projected attack on Greece. The Pact, however,  
was never ratified. The mere announcement of its terms  
provoked <sup>undisputed resentment</sup> ~~an explosion~~ in Yugo Slavia. The Council of  
Regents took refuge in flight. A new government, which  
has the support of every section of the Yugo Slav people,  
was formed amid scenes of great enthusiasm. The ~~whole~~  
people <sup>made clear their</sup> ~~were~~ determined to maintain their independence,  
and ~~never to allow themselves to become tools of Nazi~~  
~~aggression~~. The Nazis no doubt hoped that they might  
exploit the differences between the Serbs and the  
Croats so as to bring about internal disunity  
in the country. The decision of the Croat leader,  
Dr. Matcheck, to accept the office of Vice Premier  
in the new government has been the measure of the  
failure of this German policy. Far from dividing  
Yugo Slavia the threat of aggression has given the  
country greater unity than it has ever known before.

The courage of the Yugo Slav nation in ~~this~~  
standing up to the armed might of Germany, has

(4) electrified the world. It is ~~all~~ the more <sup>heroic</sup> remarkable in that, ~~on this occasion,~~ Germany <sup>and</sup> is supported by ~~a~~ reluctant Italy, and ~~subject~~ Hungary, both of whom have designs on Yugo Slav ~~territory,~~ ~~she~~ has ~~moreover,~~ all the advantages of a complete occupation of <sup>Romania and</sup> Bulgaria.

Throughout their troubled history the Yugo Slavs have given proof, on a hundred battlefields, of great military virtues, and of a stubborn courage in the face of heavy odds. Their determination to resist this <sup>5</sup> ~~new~~ <sup>latest</sup> and unprovoked act of aggression, to fight and

- (6) ~~die~~ <sup>to die in order</sup> if need be, to preserve their homeland and their hard-won liberties <sup>has added a new and glorious chapter which</sup>
- (7) ~~do~~ <sup>do in the highest honour to</sup> their great traditions.

(8) So sudden and complete a reversal of policy is <sup>as that intended in the case of the Yugoslav administration in the past days</sup> rare, even in a generation which has become accustomed to kaleidoscopic changes. ~~But it must not be forgotten~~

(9) ~~that~~ <sup>however have</sup> the Yugo Slavs had before them <sup>the</sup> ~~example~~ of Hungary, of Rumania, and of Bulgaria, <sup>to cite only</sup> their immediate neighbours. One by one these countries <sup>had</sup> found themselves confronted in turn by German aggression, <sup>having yielded to</sup> a succession of threats, first economic and then military, supported by attempts to stir up internal dissension or to hold out hopes of revenge <sup>which ended how found themselves in the end</sup> ~~in the hands of German aggression.~~

D39725

~~and territorial aggrandizement by joining with the~~  
~~Axis. Whatever form their "co-operation" took, however,~~  
 in practice it <sup>was also covered by a machine for comparison</sup> meant complete submission to Nazi <sup>of the territories</sup>  
 domination, ~~both in the economic and in the political and~~ <sup>ceased to be the masters of their own destiny</sup> military spheres. They simply became the tools of  
 German policy. This was ~~the~~ fate the Yugo Slavs were  
 determined to avoid.

<sup>in Yugo Slavia's defense of noble resistance</sup>  
 Nazi diplomacy has suffered a signal defeat.

~~It has shown itself bankrupt. Threats and blandishments~~  
~~have alike failed and the Nazis find themselves forced~~  
 to fight <sup>in</sup> ~~their~~ attempt to subjugate the Balkan

Peninsula. ~~A second front, long the spectre which has~~  
<sup>war on the front that was a second front, long</sup>  
 haunted German strategy, can no longer be avoided.

~~The Yugo Slavs are a small but a brave and determined~~  
<sup>of a small length it may be said, but that proportion</sup>  
 people, and in the fastnesses of their mountain home-  
<sup>may find time alone will disclose,</sup>  
 lands may give Nazi Panzer Divisions and highly  
 mechanized armies, something new to learn in the art  
 of war.

~~Nor should we forget that~~ <sup>Nazi</sup> the attack is

~~directed not only at Yugo Slavia but also at our valiant~~  
~~ally, Greece, whose troops with a heroism worthy of~~

~~the victors of Marathon, have stood off the attacks of~~  
<sup>for nearly five long months</sup>  
~~for nearly five long months, have driven the invaders~~  
 from Greek soil, which they had treacherously invaded,  
 and inflicted heavy losses upon them. At this hour,

<sup>after the infliction of heavy losses upon them</sup>

~~when the struggle with Italy is still raging, Greece~~  
~~for now to the forces of Nazism facing herself~~  
 must face ~~a second great power~~ on another and ~~perhaps~~

more exposed section of her extended frontiers. It is

~~innumerable~~  
 a heavy and heroic task. ~~But we know that~~ Greece ~~will~~ <sup>have already</sup>

rise <sup>undoubtedly</sup> to meet it with the ~~undoubted~~ courage and the

united will of the whole ~~Greek~~ nation. ~~May the spirit~~

~~of liberty, born of her people, fight with her defenders~~

~~and enable them to withstand the armies of Hitler as~~

~~they have held at bay the troops of Mussolini.~~

The ~~new~~ <sup>new</sup> attack on Yugo Slavia and Greece is a  
 major development. <sup>It is too early now to say that it may be decided,</sup> It will impose on the Nazi war machine

a new and by no means a light burden. A check in the

field, delay in attaining its objectives, or inability

to bring the Yugo Slav army to decisive combat, will

have profound repercussions among all the subject

peoples, stimulating and encouraging them to rise in

their turn against their despoilers. Its effect on the

remaining neutrals will be perhaps more immediate and

equally profound.

Temporary successes will be of little value.

For in addition to the losses in men and material which

will inevitably be inflicted on the invading German

Army and Air Force, the economic life of Yugo Slavia will

be profoundly disturbed. Vital seeding operations will

have to be curtailed. Shipments of copper, bauxite,

and a wide range of agricultural and forest products

will be suspended, and can never be resumed again on the peace-time scale. The <sup>general</sup> same considerations, of course, are equally true with regard to Greece.

~~We must be prepared for a conflict.~~ <sup>suspension</sup>  
In their struggle the Yugo Slavs and the

Greeks will have the support of the United States, whose Secretary of the Navy has announced that material aid will be accorded to them, under the terms of the Lease-

~~Lend Act.~~ They will have all the support, in materials and men, that it is possible for Britain and the British Commonwealth to provide. <sup>in a very serious situation which they are faced</sup> <sup>They need more, too, in support of material aid to the United States</sup> The announcement from London <sup>under the</sup>

that British, Australian and New Zealand troops are already in Greece is ~~ample~~ <sup>clear</sup> evidence that the British support will be forthcoming and indeed is already at

hand. The <sup>word</sup> encouraging news that the British and South African forces have reached Addis Ababa, the Capital of Ethiopia, gives promise <sup>also</sup> of the early release of

British forces for employment in other theatres of war in the near East. ~~We may be sure also they will have the moral support of freedom-loving peoples in every part of the world.~~

Viewing this extension of the conflict in its relation to the struggle as a whole, the new development may well prove disastrous for Germany. Dissipation of Nazi strength in this new theatre cannot help but add precious months in which United States aid and our own development can and will be pushed forward with all speed, and give us, we trust, the essentials of victory.

Nazi Attack on the Balkans

Over the week-end, as honourable Members will have learned, the war entered on a new phase. At dawn yesterday, the German Army and Air Force launched an attack, both on Yugo Slavia and Greece, and, as we meet today, the fate of two small nations is being determined, once again, by the bloody and soul-searing implements of war. Reports from the fronts are as yet meagre, but it is clear that

(here might follow a brief recapitulation of the news as received up to 3.00 o'clock).

Yet once again the world has been given proof, though surely no further proof was needed, of the lust of conquest of the Nazi leaders, of their disregard of small nations and the desire of peoples, small as well as great, to live their own lives in their own way. It has given us further evidence of their determination to ride rough-shod over all who dare to oppose their demands or to stand in the way of German domination.

(I) As recently as March 26th, it appeared that Nazi Germany, by a process of intimidation had won another

bloodless victory, and added Yugo Slavia to its already extended list of victims. On the previous day, at Vienna, the representatives of Yugo Slavia had adhered to the Tri-Power Pact, signed at Berlin on September 27th, last year, by Germany, Italy, and Japan, and agreed that Germany might make use of Yugo Slav roads and railways in its projected attack on Greece. The Pact, however, was never ratified. The mere announcement of its terms provoked an explosion in Yugo Slavia. The Council of Regents took refuge in flight. A new government, which has the support of every section of the Yugo Slav people, was formed amid scenes of great enthusiasm. The whole people were determined to maintain their independence and never to allow themselves to become tools of Nazi aggression.

The courage of the Yugo Slav nation in this standing up to the armed might of Germany, has electrified the world. It is all the more remarkable in that, on this occasion, Germany is supported by a reluctant Italy, and an abject Hungary, both of whom have designs on Yugo Slavia territory. She has all the advantages of a complete occupation of Bulgaria.

Throughout their troubled history the Yugo Slavs have given proof, on a hundred battlefields, of great military virtues, and of a stubborn courage in the face of heavy odds. Their determination to resist this new and unprovoked act of

aggression, to fight and die if need be to preserve their homeland and their hard-won liberties has added a new and glorious chapter to their great traditions.

So sudden and complete a reversal of policy is rare, even in a generation which has become accustomed to kaleidoscopic changes. But it must not be forgotten that the Yugo Slavs had before them the example of Hungary, of Rumania, and of Bulgaria - to cite only their immediate neighbours. One by one these countries had found themselves confronted by a succession of threats, first economic and then military, and supported, if need be, by attempts to stir up internal dissension or to hold out hopes of revenge and territorial aggrandizement by joining with the Axis. Whatever form their "co-operation" took, in practice, it meant complete submission to Nazi domination, both in the political and economic spheres. They simply became the tools of Germany policy. This was the fate the Yugo Slavs were determined to avoid.

The course of the new phase of the conflict which has thus been opened, cannot, of course, be predicted. The Germans have been forced to fight in their attempt to subjugate the Balkan Peninsula and a second front, which the German military authorities have always sought to

D39731

avoid will now exist. The Yugo Slavs are a small but a brave and determined people, and in the fastnesses of their mountain homelands may give Nazi Panzer Divisions and highly mechanized armies, something new to learn in the art of war.

The new attack, however we regard it, is a major development. It will impose on the Nazi war machine a new and by no means a light burden. A check, delay in attaining its objectives, or inability to bring the Yugo Slav army to a decisive combat will have profound repercussions among all the subject peoples, stimulating and encouraging them to rise in their turn against their despoilers.

Temporary successes will be of little value. For in addition to the losses in men and material which will inevitably be inflicted on the invading German Army and Air Force, the economic life of Yugo Slavia will be profoundly disturbed. Vital seeding operations will have to be curtailed, Shipments of copper, bauxite, and a wide range of agricultural and forest products will be suspended, and can never be resumed again on the peace-time scale.

In their struggle the Yugo Slavs will have the support of the United States, whose Secretary of the Navy has announced that material aid will be accorded to them, under the terms of the Lease-Lend Act. They will

have all the support, in materials and, if need be in men, that it is possible for Britain and the British Commonwealth to provide. And we may be sure they will have the moral support of freedom-loving peoples in every part of the world.

Viewing this extension of the conflict in its relation to the whole struggle against Germany, the new development may well prove disastrous for Germany.

Since the passage of the Lease-Lend Act in the United States, time is definitely on our side and dissipation of strength in this new theatre cannot help but add precious months in which United States aid and our own development can and will be pushed forward with all speed, and give us at last the essentials of victory.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, April 7, 1941.

The house met at three o'clock

## VACANCY

DEATH OF MEMBER FOR THE ELECTORAL DISTRICT  
OF EDMONTON EAST

Mr. SPEAKER: I have the honour to inform the house that I have received a communication from two members notifying me that the following vacancy has occurred in the representation, viz:

Of Frederick Clayton Casselman, Esquire, member for the electoral district of Edmonton East.

I have accordingly issued my warrant to the chief electoral officer to make out a new writ of election for the said electoral district.

## EUROPEAN WAR

HOSTILITIES IN THE BALKANS—GERMAN ATTACK  
ON YUGOSLAVIA AND GREECE

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, over the week-end, as hon. members are aware, the war entered on a new phase. At dawn yesterday, the German army and air force launched an attack on both Yugoslavia and Greece. Reports from the fronts are meagre as yet. They are sufficient, however, to make clear that attacks against both countries have been of the ruthless and barbarous character witnessed during the invasion of Poland at the beginning of the war and repeated again against Norway, the low countries, and France during the course of the spring campaign of 1940. They mark, in fact, the launching in deadly earnest of the 1941 military campaign. The attack on Yugoslavia was made by German divisions operating from southern Austria, from Roumania and from Bulgaria toward the Varder valley; that on Greece, by a combined German and Bulgarian onslaught down the Struma valley, directed at the capture of the Greek seaport of Salonika.

The world is again witnessing the determination of nazi Germany to ride roughshod over all countries which dare to oppose the demands of her leaders, or to stand in the way of German domination.

It appeared as recently as the 26th of March, that nazi Germany, by a process of intimidation, was about to add Yugoslavia to her already extended list of victims, thereby achieving through deceptive diplomacy and overwhelming intimidation, another bloodless victory. On the previous day at Vienna, the government of Yugoslavia in desperation had adhered to the tripartite pact, signed at Berlin on September 27, last year, by Germany, Italy and Japan, and agreed that Germany might make use of Yugoslav roads and railways in its projected attack on Greece. The pact, however, was never ratified. The mere announcement of its terms provoked widespread resentment in Yugoslavia. Popular opinion made itself so strongly felt that the council of regents, responsible for the country's betrayal, took refuge in flight. The young king, Peter II, assumed the throne, and a new government was formed which soon gained the support of every section of the Yugoslav people. It made clear the determination of the country to maintain its independence. Because of this attempt by Yugoslavia at self-preservation, Hitler is now seeking to gain by violence what he failed to obtain by subtle means.

The courage of the Yugoslav nation in standing up to the armed might of Germany has electrified the world. It is the more heroic in that Germany within the past few months has gained all the advantages of a complete occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria, and is supported in her present onslaught by Italy and by her control of Hungary, each of which countries have had designs on Yugoslav territory. Italy has, in fact, already boasted of attacking Yugoslavia.

The nazi attempt to subjugate Yugoslavia followed what has come to be the classic nazi pattern of aggression. Just as Czechoslovakia was half conquered by the occupation of Austria; just as Poland and Hungary were half conquered by the occupation of Czechoslovakia; just as France was more than half defeated by the invasion of the low countries; and just as the nazis hoped by the conquest of Norway and the occupation of France to outflank Britain; so the nazis expected that

D 39733

2391

## HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, April 7, 1941.

The house met at three o'clock.

### VACANCY

DEATH OF MEMBER FOR THE ELECTORAL DISTRICT OF EDMONTON EAST

Mr. SPEAKER: I have the honour to inform the house that I have received a communication from two members notifying me that the following vacancy has occurred in the representation, viz:

Of Frederick Clayton Casselman, Esquire, member for the electoral district of Edmonton East.

I have accordingly issued my warrant to the chief electoral officer to make out a new writ of election for the said electoral district.

### EUROPEAN WAR

HOSTILITIES IN THE BALKANS—GERMAN ATTACK ON YUGOSLAVIA AND GREECE

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, over the week-end, as hon. members are aware, the war entered on a new phase. At dawn yesterday, the German army and air force launched an attack on both Yugoslavia and Greece. Reports from the fronts are meagre as yet. They are sufficient, however, to make clear that attacks against both countries have been of the ruthless and barbarous character witnessed during the invasion of Poland at the beginning of the war and repeated again against Norway, the low countries, and France during the course of the spring campaign of 1940. They mark, in fact, the launching in deadly earnest of the 1941 military campaign. The attack on Yugoslavia was made by German divisions operating from southern Austria, from Roumania and from Bulgaria toward the Varder valley; that on Greece, by a combined German and Bulgarian onslaught down the Struma valley, directed at the capture of the Greek seaport of Salonika.

The world is again witnessing the determination of nazi Germany to ride roughshod over all countries which dare to oppose the demands of her leaders, or to stand in the way of German domination.

It appeared as recently as the 26th of March, that nazi Germany, by a process of intimidation, was about to add Yugoslavia to her already extended list of victims, thereby achieving through deceptive diplomacy and overwhelming intimidation, another bloodless victory. On the previous day at Vienna, the government of Yugoslavia in desperation had adhered to the tripartite pact, signed at Berlin on September 27, last year, by Germany, Italy and Japan, and agreed that Germany might make use of Yugoslav roads and railways in its projected attack on Greece. The pact, however, was never ratified. The mere announcement of its terms provoked widespread resentment in Yugoslavia. Popular opinion made itself so strongly felt that the council of regents, responsible for the country's betrayal, took refuge in flight. The young king, Peter II, assumed the throne, and a new government was formed which soon gained the support of every section of the Yugoslav people. It made clear the determination of the country to maintain its independence. Because of this attempt by Yugoslavia at self-preservation, Hitler is now seeking to gain by violence what he failed to obtain by subtle means.

The courage of the Yugoslav nation in standing up to the armed might of Germany has electrified the world. It is the more heroic in that Germany within the past few months has gained all the advantages of a complete occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria, and is supported in her present onslaught by Italy and by her control of Hungary, each of which countries have had designs on Yugoslav territory. Italy has, in fact, already boasted of attacking Yugoslavia.

The nazi attempt to subjugate Yugoslavia followed what has come to be the classic nazi pattern of aggression. Just as Czechoslovakia was half conquered by the occupation of Austria; just as Poland and Hungary were half conquered by the occupation of Czechoslovakia; just as France was more than half defeated by the invasion of the low countries; and just as the nazis hoped by the conquest of Norway and the occupation of France to outflank Britain; so the nazis expected that

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

D39734

2392

COMMONS

the outflanking of Yugoslavia by the occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria would serve to undermine the spirit of resistance in the Yugoslav people. The nazis expected that, almost surrounded, Yugoslavia would consider resistance hopeless and surrender without a struggle. The action of Yugoslavia in offering resistance in the face of well-nigh overwhelming odds has undoubtedly come as a surprise to Germany.

Throughout their troubled history, the Yugoslavs have given proof on a hundred battlefields of great military virtues and of a stubborn courage in the face of heavy odds. Their determination to resist this latest act of brutal aggression, to fight, and if need be to die in order to preserve their homeland and their hard-won liberties, opens a chapter, however tragic, which does the highest honour to their great traditions. A reversal of policy so sudden and complete as that witnessed in the case of the Yugoslav administration in the past few days is rare indeed, even in a generation which has become accustomed to kaleidoscopic changes. The Yugoslavs, however, to cite as examples only their immediate neighbours, had before them the fate of Hungary, of Roumania and of Bulgaria. One by one these countries in turn, having yielded to a succession of threats, first economic and then military, have found themselves in the end the victims of German aggression. Whatever form the so-called cooperation took, in practice it was discovered to mean the occupation of their territory by nazi forces, and a complete submission to nazi domination in economic, political and military spheres. All three countries ceased to be the masters of their own destinies and became the tools of German policy. This fate the Yugoslavs were determined to avoid, if at all possible, at however great a cost.

In Yugoslavia's noble resistance, nazi diplomacy suffered a signal defeat. In her attempt to subjugate the Balkan peninsula, Germany has been forced to fight. War on two fronts, the spectre which long has haunted German strategy, has become a grim reality. To what lengths the new front may extend, to what proportions the war itself may grow, time alone will disclose.

The nazi attack is directed mainly at Greece as the key to the situation in the eastern Mediterranean. Having voluntarily met the attacks of Germany's ally for five long months, after having inflicted heavy losses upon the Italian invaders and driven them from Greek soil, Greece has now to face the force of nazi Germany herself, on another and more exposed section of her extended frontiers. It is a tremendous task: in terms of

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

military equipment and power, one that would seem to be almost overwhelming. Greece, however, has revealed that a heroic spirit is more to be desired than all else. The Greeks have already risen to face their new enemy with indomitable courage and with the united will of the whole Greek nation.

The nazi attack on Yugoslavia and Greece is a major development. It is too early even to surmise what it may portend. We must be prepared to witness a stupendous conflict. We should realize, too, that the nazi design of conquest in the Balkans is not an end in itself. It is another attempt at outflanking positions which are obstacles in the path of world domination. Each country Germany occupies serves two purposes: the resources of the conquered people are added to her strength, and a new base is acquired for the next act of aggression. Germany is seeking the subjugation of the Balkan peninsula as a step in the outflanking of Britain's position in the Mediterranean.

In their struggle, the Yugoslavs and the Greeks will have all the support in materials and men that it is possible, in the circumstances with which they are faced, for Britain and the British commonwealth to provide. They will have, too, material aid from the United States under the terms of the lease-lend act.

The announcement from London of the presence in Greece of an expeditionary force of British, Australian and New Zealand troops makes clear that British support is already at hand. The word that British and South African forces have taken Addis Ababa, the capital of Ethiopia, gives promise also of the early release of additional British forces for employment in other theatres of war in the near east.

In the whole situation, however, nothing could be more significant than that at last the great nazi military machine has not been able to impose the nazi will by threats, fear and intimidation. That is in itself symbolic of ultimate victory. The feeling of hope and encouragement it affords should not, however, blind us to the realities of the situation. The great nazi army is still intact, and still undefeated; it outnumbered the Greek and Yugoslav armies many times over. The aid which can be sent to these two countries is necessarily restricted. Moreover, the Balkan peninsula is not the only or even the major theatre of war. Indeed the opening of the Balkan campaign may well be the prelude to a great battle for the whole Mediterranean basin. The nazis had hoped that a bloodless conquest would secure their supplies from the Balkan region and bring them a step nearer to the consolidation of the whole of continental

Europe as a nazi stronghold. We can all be profoundly grateful that in the nazi path, Greece and Yugoslavia have become active obstacles.

But the chief obstacle to nazi ambitions is still Britain, and Britain can afford to devote but a part of her effort to the Balkans. The threat of invasion of her own island has not passed; that danger will grow as the spring advances. The battle of the Atlantic has not been won and it is, as we all know, the most vital struggle of all. The unsettled state of France and the presence of the nazi army of occupation on the Spanish frontier, constitute a source of danger to Gibraltar and to British communications in the western Mediterranean. The situation in the far east also is by no means without its dangers.

In a world struggle, events must be viewed in perspective. The conflict must be seen as a whole. Facile optimism and exaggerated expectations may be just as dangerous as abject fear. We must be prepared, in the new phase of the war which has now actively begun, for a bitter struggle. In the end, the spirit of freedom will conquer. Meanwhile, there is certain to be frightful destruction of life and property, and we must be prepared for setbacks and disappointments. The heroism of the Greeks and the determination of the Yugoslavs may well fill with fresh courage all of those who love liberty.

We may be inclined to feel that the hostilities in the Balkans are very remote from this continent. The truth is that the outbreak in the near east, far from being remote, has in fact brought the conflict closer to us than ever. In a realistic calculation of this world struggle, it should not be forgotten that the subjugation by Germany of each new country amounts, in fact, to the addition of another slave state as a dependency of nazi power. In the nazi design for Europe—the so-called “new order”—Germany would be the workshop and arsenal of the European continent. Within her borders, or under her control, the important and highly technical industries would be concentrated, while the conquered territories became hewers of wood and drawers of water, ministering to the nazi war machine, and adding to its staying power. It is important that all should realize that, sooner or later, the successful accomplishment of this great nazi design, were such a thing ever to come about, would in fact result in world domination by the nazi power. Apart from what it would mean to the survival of Britain and the continuance of the British commonwealth, its effect upon this continent, in other respects, would quickly make itself felt. While it might not of necessity be followed by an attempt at military invasion of this continent, it would,

through competition of standards, drive North America into economic isolation and to the use of totalitarian methods in seeking its survival. Nazi control of Europe would in fact involve the outflanking of North America. It is, of course, inconceivable that so long as free men are able to resist, this dark day will ever come to pass.

Hon. R. B. HANSON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, I am sure the house and the country will be obliged to the Prime Minister for the statement which he has just made. I have no desire to make any addition to it. My mind has been running along the same channels as his statement indicates ever since we heard the announcement. I should like, however, to ask the government whether any consideration has been given to Canadian participation in the battle of the near east.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The leader of the opposition I am sure will be the first to realize that the disposition of troops is a matter which comes pretty much exclusively within the purview of the high command. The government has every reason to believe that the high command in Great Britain, in the disposition that it is making of troops, is following the course which it believes, in the interest of all, it is wisest to take. I am afraid I cannot add more to that statement.

#### VISIT OF GENERAL SIKORSKI

##### JOINT DECLARATION OF PRIME MINISTERS OF CANADA AND POLAND

On the order for motions:

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): I should like to place on *Hansard* a declaration of friendship which was made at the close of last week as a result of the visit to Canada, and to Ottawa in particular, of General Wladyslaw Sikorski, Prime Minister and Commander in Chief of Poland.

General Sikorski has come to this continent to visit both Canada and the United States on an important mission which relates to Poland's effort, assistance and cooperation in the present great war. As a result of General Sikorski's short stay in Ottawa, the following statement was signed by the general and myself on Saturday and later in the day was given to the press:

Ottawa, April 5th, 1941.

The visit of the Prime Minister of Poland to Canada has permitted a helpful interchange of views between the governments of Poland and Canada, and an examination of mutual problems arising out of the war. With profound pride we have reviewed the heroic resistance of the Polish nation against the enemy

39735

Europe as a nazi stronghold. We can all be profoundly grateful that in the nazi path, Greece and Yugoslavia have become active obstacles.

But the chief obstacle to nazi ambitions is still Britain, and Britain can afford to devote but a part of her effort to the Balkans. The threat of invasion of her own island has not passed; that danger will grow as the spring advances. The battle of the Atlantic has not been won and it is, as we all know, the most vital struggle of all. The unsettled state of France and the presence of the nazi army of occupation on the Spanish frontier, constitute a source of danger to Gibraltar and to British communications in the western Mediterranean. The situation in the far east also is by no means without its dangers.

In a world struggle, events must be viewed in perspective. The conflict must be seen as a whole. Facile optimism and exaggerated expectations may be just as dangerous as abject fear. We must be prepared, in the new phase of the war which has now actively begun, for a bitter struggle. In the end, the spirit of freedom will conquer. Meanwhile, there is certain to be frightful destruction of life and property, and we must be prepared for setbacks and disappointments. The heroism of the Greeks and the determination of the Yugoslavs may well fill with fresh courage all of those who love liberty.

We may be inclined to feel that the hostilities in the Balkans are very remote from this continent. The truth is that the outbreak in the near east, far from being remote, has in fact brought the conflict closer to us than ever. In a realistic calculation of this world struggle, it should not be forgotten that the subjugation by Germany of each new country amounts, in fact, to the addition of another slave state as a dependency of nazi power. In the nazi design for Europe—the so-called "new order"—Germany would be the workshop and arsenal of the European continent. Within her borders, or under her control, the important and highly technical industries would be concentrated, while the conquered territories became hewers of wood and drawers of water, ministering to the nazi war machine, and adding to its staying power. It is important that all should realize that, sooner or later, the successful accomplishment of this great nazi design, were such a thing ever to come about, would in fact result in world domination by the nazi power. Apart from what it would mean to the survival of Britain and the continuance of the British commonwealth, its effect upon this continent, in other respects, would quickly make itself felt. While it might not of necessity be followed by an attempt at military invasion of this continent, it would,

through competition of standards, drive North America into economic isolation and to the use of totalitarian methods in seeking its survival. Nazi control of Europe would in fact involve the outflanking of North America. It is, of course, inconceivable that so long as free men are able to resist, this dark day will ever come to pass.

Hon. R. B. HANSON (Leader of the Opposition): Mr. Speaker, I am sure the house and the country will be obliged to the Prime Minister for the statement which he has just made. I have no desire to make any addition to it. My mind has been running along the same channels as his statement indicates ever since we heard the announcement. I should like, however, to ask the government whether any consideration has been given to Canadian participation in the battle of the near east.

Mr. MACKENZIE KING: The leader of the opposition I am sure will be the first to realize that the disposition of troops is a matter which comes pretty much exclusively within the purview of the high command. The government has every reason to believe that the high command in Great Britain, in the disposition that it is making of troops, is following the course which it believes, in the interest of all, it is wisest to take. I am afraid I cannot add more to that statement.

~~VISIT OF GENERAL SIKORSKI~~  
JOINT DECLARATION OF PRIME MINISTERS OF CANADA AND POLAND

On the order for motions:

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): I should like to place on *Hansard* a declaration of friendship which was made at the close of last week as a result of the visit to Canada, and to Ottawa in particular, of General Wladyslaw Sikorski, Prime Minister and Commander in Chief of Poland.

General Sikorski has come to this continent to visit both Canada and the United States on an important mission which relates to Poland's effort, assistance and cooperation in the present great war. As a result of General Sikorski's short stay in Ottawa, the following statement was signed by the general and myself on Saturday and later in the day was given to the press:

Ottawa, April 5th, 1941.

The visit of the Prime Minister of Poland to Canada has permitted a helpful interchange of views between the governments of Poland and Canada, and an examination of mutual problems arising out of the war. With profound pride we have reviewed the heroic resistance of the Polish nation against the enemy

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

23 April 1941

Ottawa  
Can. Club

Letter to Mayor LaGuardia

Notes for joint meeting  
Conference of Mayors and Municipalities  
Canadian Club  
for  
Mayor Fiorello LaGuardia  
St. George's Day, April 23, 1941.

*file - from  
not at moment  
substantive items*

---

Recall first visit of Mr. LaGuardia almost  
a year ago to address Conference of  
Mayors and Municipalities,  
(June 11, 1940)  
at a dark hour:  
Italy had just declared war;  
France on verge of collapse.

Wholehearted and outspoken support of  
cause of freedom at that time a  
source of encouragement to Canada.

Mayor LaGuardia's career  
the epitome of the purpose of the  
Conference of Mayors and Municipalities  
to maintain the vitality of local  
democratic institutions:  
Municipal democracy the foundation  
of national democracy.

Commend practice of exchange of visits -  
recall Mr. LaGuardia's statement  
last year that, in Canada, "the  
nice part of it is you don't feel  
as if you were in a foreign country."

D 39736

In ten short months, Mr. LaGuardia has come to see more of Canada than many Canadians have seen in a life time - almost become one of us.

As Chairman of United States Section of Permanent Joint Board on Defence he has visited every part of the country and become intimately acquainted with our defence problems.

Particularly appropriate that Mr. LaGuardia should propose toast to England on St. George's Day.

England is today in front line in defence of freedom and civilization; Mr. LaGuardia one of the first outstanding citizens of the U.S. to realize what was at stake in this war.

Long before the outbreak of hostilities Mr. LaGuardia was crusading against Fascism and Naziism: he has constituted himself a modern St. George seeking out the dragon of barbarism.

39737

Express appreciation of visit of Mayor LaGuardia.

Pay tribute to him as one of the most courageous, eloquent and consistent friends of Canada, Britain and freedom.

Refer to his services as chairman of the Joint Defence Board which has just concluded its survey and its recommendations.

State how much it owes to his capacity for work, his power of decision and his clarity of vision and expression.

Quote the following Biblical phrase with reference to LaGuardia himself and the United States:

"A faithful friend is a strong defence, and he that has found such a one has found a treasure."

Say something of the English strain in the population of Canada, and how fortunate any country is that has an English strain among its citizens to stabilize and enlarge its freedoms and to help to preserve the clean decencies of its national life. While there may be a general impression that the Scottish strain is the most numerous among the British peoples in Canada, the fact is that the English outnumber them.

Mention amongst the people of English descent some of those who have contributed great gifts to Canada:

Lord Durham and a long line of far-sighted  
Governors; Joseph Howe, the Tilleys, William Osgoode,  
the first chief justice of Ontario, General  
Brock, Marjorie Pickthall, Stephen Leacock  
and innumerable law-abiding, home-loving  
stalwart Canadians,

who helped to fell the forest, and settle the land.

As the world watches English character today displaying the best qualities of its greatness, we can say with Tennyson:

There is no land like England,  
Where'er the light of day be,  
There are no hearts like English hearts  
Such hearts of oak as they be.

Script of remarks by  
Prime Minister

Canadian Club Luncheon  
Ottawa

April 23, 1971

D 39739

**MEMORANDUM**  
**Office of the Prime Minister**

Ottawa,.....

*Mr. [Signature]*

You have very generously assigned to me the pleasant duty of saying a word of thanks and appreciation to Mayor LaGuardia before Mr. Brockington replies to the toast to England which our guest of today has so eloquently proposed.

It is a well recognized practice in our Club that this privilege should be reserved for the President of the Club himself and, as you well know, I have resolutely declined to allow an exception to be made to a rule so obviously sensible.

*out of order  
President  
kind of  
action*

~~Canada is pleased to have you as a visitor to  
today however, we recognize in Mayor LaGuardia,~~

~~one who represents and speaks for more than himself,~~ sufficient as that would be to merit <sup>for him</sup> from all the highest recognition.

~~He represents and speaks for more than the great city of New York~~ which he is the Chief Magistrate, and has been <sup>for him</sup> over so long

a period <sup>he has been</sup> the splendid administrative head. He comes to us on the St. George's Day - England's Day, as the representative

of one strong and friendly neighbour, the United States of America, and as the exponent of those democratic principles,

ideals and institutions which to the peoples of this Continent are <sup>a</sup> common heritage, derived from a <sup>Common</sup> background ~~shared in~~

~~common in the British Isles,~~ and which today are demanding for their preservation the most in the way of <sup>and coordinated</sup> common effort,

service and sacrifice of which free peoples are capable.



When I was discussing with President Roosevelt ~~the representatives of our two countries on the Permanent Joint Board of Defence, the President said to me that he intended to name as one of its joint chairmen, the man who, he believed, of all the men he could think of, was most capable of rendering the highest service to both countries in that position.~~ <sup>I could not remember you of the services Major LaGuardia has rendered to our country, and more as one of the chairmen on</sup> ~~Need I say more than that~~ <sup>the Board having now</sup> completed the foundational portion of <sup>to its</sup> the work, <sup>those who</sup> those who have been associated with Mayor LaGuardia in <sup>that</sup> work, those of us in government circles who know <sup>something of it</sup> of ~~that work~~ from the inside, <sup>would not hesitate to</sup> do not hesitate to say that the ~~President's~~ <sup>confidence</sup> opinion <sup>shown in his selection by the President of the United States</sup> and confidence have come to be shared by us all. On behalf of Canada, I should like to take advantage of this moment <sup>to perform a little international service</sup> to thank Mayor LaGuardia for his great contribution to the common defences of our two countries.

~~But~~ <sup>the</sup> The Permanent Joint Board on Defence is, as we all know, but one of the agencies, by means of which, and through which, the United States has sought to make its great contribution to Defence, and the cause of the Allies and Democracy in the present war.

The Lease-Lend Act <sup>is</sup> another great instrument having a like aim - <sup>and practical effect - aid to</sup> ~~and most practical effect in aiding the~~ United Kingdom, the allied nations and the democracies in the common defence of freedom. As recently as Sunday last, another

and to defeat Hitler and  
all civil totalitarianism and  
Nazism stands for,  
D39743

-4-

*Get another*

*overwhelmingly*  
overwhelming expression has been given to the desire of the United States to expand its aid to Canada and to Britain and to other democracies ~~by what~~ *through what* is already known as "the Hyde Park declaration".

*and many other*  
For ~~all~~ these expressions on the part of the United States of the good neighbour policy, for all they signify of common effort in a common cause against a common enemy - an enemy not less of mankind than of each of the countries whose freedom it has destroyed, or seeks still to destroy - I should like to express, in the presence of Mayor LaGuardia, the thanks of the government and people of Canada. May I ask ~~you~~ *you to carry* back this expression of our thanks to the President and the people of the United States.

~~May I~~ *again* In conclusion, thank Mayor LaGuardia, ~~again~~ as an Ambassador of American good-will, for adding to our obligation by his presence in the Capital of Canada on this St. George's Day. We see in him a true Knight of St. George, one who has slain many dragons that have sought to poison the path of freedom. We shall ever wish him *more* in the way of power and opportunity in his great crusade.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Gazette

Date..... Apr. 24/41

D 39744

Subject.....

Mr. King warmly praised Mayor La Guardia as "a true lover of liberty, a bold champion of the rights of free people, an eloquent exponent of great causes, and above all else, today as he has been over many years, a courageous and warm-hearted friend of Canada, of Britain and of all peoples and countries that prize freedom and seek to maintain it."

He particularly thanked Mayor La Guardia for the part he has played as American chairman of the Joint Defence Board.

The "Hyde Park declaration" contained in the joint statement of Mr. King and President Roosevelt last Sunday was described by the Prime Minister as "another outstanding expression of the desire of the United States to expand its aid to Canada, to Britain and to other democracies, and to defeat Hitler and all that Hitlerism and Nazism stand for."

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

28 April 1941

(1) H of C

The Progress of the War

Statement by the Prime Minister

on

The Progress of the War

April 28, 1941

As this House of Commons re-assembles today, after an adjournment of less than three weeks, hon. members will no doubt wish me to review the events of the last 18 days, and to say a word or two as to their significance.

Hon. members may recall that speaking on the day prior to adjournment, in reference to the Balkan campaign which began on April 6, I stated that the attacks on Yugoslavia and Greece marked the launching in deadly earnest of the 1941 military campaign. I said that we must be prepared for a bitter struggle in the new phase of the war which had then actually begun. I added that there was certain to be frightful destruction of life and property, and that we must be prepared for setbacks and disappointments. By pointing out that the enemy's superiority was so formidable as to appear "almost overwhelming", I sought to prepare the public mind as to what seemed, at the time, the all but inevitable result of the <sup>enemy's</sup> sudden attack / <sup>with</sup> vastly superior numbers of men and machines. What I did not forecast at that time, and what no one could venture then to predict, was the

rapidity with which the Nazi forces would be able to occupy the whole of Yugoslavia and the mainland of Greece. Events have now told that story.

The Balkan campaign began on April 6. By April 9, the Germans had broken through to the Vardar Valley in Yugoslavia, and taken the Greek port of Salonika. Organized resistance in Yugoslavia lasted barely four days. On April 15, the Yugoslav army capitulated, and the country's King and government fled to Greece. On April 10, the Germans broke through the Monastir gap into northwestern Greece and, at the same time, effected a junction with the Italians in Albania. Despite heroic resistance, the Greek armies and the British Expeditionary Force which had come to their assistance were driven steadily back. On April 23, the Greek army, retiring from Albania, found its retreat barred by the Germans, and surrendered. The same day King George II and his government withdrew to Crete. Within the past 48 hours, the Commander-in-Chief of the Greek army has resigned his command, and the German troops have entered Athens.

It will be recalled that, on April 7, I stated that the Balkan campaign might well be the prelude of a great battle for the whole Mediterranean basin. The governments of the United Kingdom and the Dominions have never

been under any illusion that the campaign in 1941 would be any less terrible than the Nazi campaign of 1940, or that the 1941 campaign would not follow, in all essential respects, the pattern of last year. I think I emphasized the fact that the great Nazi army was still intact, and still undefeated. I also stressed the further fact that the earlier victories in Africa and in Albania were victories against the Italians, not against the Germans; that we could not afford to be misled by the successes, however great, scored against Italy.

In Africa, the events since adjournment have amply demonstrated the difference between German might and Italian weakness. April the 5th, the Nazis recovered Bengazi in Libya for the Axis. Within eight days, German forces had recovered, with the exception of Tobruk which continued to be held by the British, the whole of the Libyan territory overrun by the British earlier in the year. Since April 14, they have been halted at Sallum on the Egyptian frontier. At the moment they are attempting an advance into Egypt. The lightning Nazi thrust on land was partially offset by British naval attacks upon Axis communications. On April 16, the Admiralty announced that an important enemy convoy was destroyed on the way to Libya, and on April 21, the harbour of Tripoli was subjected to a terrific naval bombardment.

On the day Bengazi was captured by the Germans, the British and South African troops entered Addis Ababa, the capital of Ethiopia. On April 8, the port of Massawa in Eritrea was taken from the Italians. The fall of Massawa marked the end of effective Italian resistance in East Africa. This fact was recognized by the proclamation of President Roosevelt on April 11, which opened the Red Sea and the Gulf of Aden to United States ships. News has been received this morning of the fall of Dessie in Ethiopia. The virtual disappearance of effective Italian resistance in East Africa has released for duty elsewhere in the Middle East a great part of the British forces engaged in that region.

On April 19, growing unrest, and the potential threat to the oilfields of Mosul and the pipe-line to Haifa, occasioned the landing of British troops at Basra, in the Persian Gulf, to protect British communications in Irak.

While these events have been proceeding with dramatic suddenness in the Balkans, Africa, and the Middle East, the Nazi air attacks over Britain have been intensified, and the grim battle of the Atlantic has not lessened in seriousness.

As respects the Far East, probably the most significant event was the recent visit of the Japanese Foreign Minister, Mr. Matsuoka, to Berlin, Rome and Moscow, and the signing at Moscow, on April 13, of the Neutrality

D

*Wkpt. their ~~actions~~ <sup>events</sup> really signify <sup>remains</sup> a matter of speculation*

Pact by the Soviet Union and Japan. The growing tension in the Far East ~~has been~~ <sup>was</sup> further reflected in the announcement, on April 24, of the landing of another contingent of Australian troops at Singapore.

Those who have studied the military situation as a whole will not have been greatly surprised, save as respects its rapidity, at the success of the Nazi campaign in Yugoslavia and Greece. The odds against both countries were overwhelming. In the case of Yugoslavia, the situation was made the more hopeless by the prolonged vacillation of the government under Prince Paul, and by the virtual encirclement of the country resulting from ~~the~~ Nazi collusion with Hungary and the occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria. When the new government was established by General Simovitch on March 27, it was given barely ten days to organize the defences of the country before the Nazi onslaught. The difficulties of effective defence were increased by the long-standing friction between the Serbs and the Croats, and by uncertainty as to the loyalty, and subsequent refusal of a part of the Croatian troops to engage in hostilities. Until the very end, the anxiety on the part of Yugoslavia to preserve the strictest neutrality, and to give Germany no excuse for an attack, prevented the working out in advance of joint plans with the British and the Greeks, even after the hopes of a larger allied Balkan front had vanished.

In Yugoslavia, the familiar pattern of the Nazi blitzkrieg was repeated. It was Norway, Holland and Belgium over again. Without pre-arranged plans, British aid was necessarily less than might otherwise have been furnished, and also less effective when supplied. While greater aid might have prolonged the campaign, it is, however, only too true that it could scarcely have changed the result.

The Yugoslav army, with inferior mechanical equipment, a divided and distracted country and a civilian population subjected to all the ruthless violence of terrorism, was doomed to surrender after a brave but unsuccessful resistance. Yugoslavia and the world which applauded its honour and its courage, will some day know that the results of its resistance will be of far greater significance than they now appear. For freedom is not lost in defeat; it can only be lost in the unwillingness to defend it.

One aspect of the campaign in Yugoslavia is deserving of ~~the most~~ careful attention. Nothing could have demonstrated more completely the vital importance in modern war of superior equipment. According to the information available, the Nazis did not have overwhelming superiority of manpower in Yugoslavia. They may even have had fewer troops engaged than the Yugoslavs. Their decisive superiority was in striking power - in machines and weapons of war.

The campaign in Greece re-inforces the military lesson of the campaign in Yugoslavia. The British and Greek forces combined were much less numerous than the Yugoslav troops. But they were better equipped and better armed.

Whatever may be the purely military arguments for and against sending a British force to Greece, it will, I am sure, be generally agreed that the British were in honour bound to help the Greeks if they undertook to resist the Germans. The Greeks, by their dauntless courage in the long Albanian campaign, had more than earned all the aid which could possibly be given.

In the Balkans for six months the Greeks more than resisted the weight of the Italian attack. Although, according to ordinary mathematical and military calculation, the overwhelming comparative strength of the Italian empire made almost inevitable the early defeat of Greece, the Greek army, by heroic achievement and magnificent strategy confounded the prophecies of disaster.

The Greeks, of course, profited by air, land and sea power of the British in their fight against the Italians in North Africa. In the Mediterranean itself, Italian strength was also diverted by British activities. Nevertheless, Greece, with a spirit of independence, fighting alone on land, for six months, resisted and repulsed the vaunted might of Italy.

D

In carrying on by themselves, in Greece and Albania, the fight against their Italian aggressors, the Greeks had ever present, to their minds, the necessity of avoiding, if possible, a German attack upon Greece. During many months of Balkan intrigue there was the prospect that such an attack might come, but there was also the hope that it might be avoided. It was not until the German attack appeared inevitable that British military assistance was accepted. The plain fact is that the heroic Greeks, as long as Italy was the only nation in arms against them, gravely resolved, and magnificently succeeded in fighting their own battles.

The story of the battles recently fought by the forces of Australia, New Zealand and Great Britain, and the final result of their re-embarcation to new battle grounds, is not yet fully known. It can be said, however, that one of the great actions of military history has been fought with superb courage. It is with a sense of proud kinship with her sister nations in the British Commonwealth, that Canada records her admiration of the daring and bravery of the Australian, New Zealand and British forces who fought for freedom in the mountains and valleys of Greece.

In a war waged on so many fronts and divisible into so many phases, it is impossible at this time to estimate not only the ultimate result, but even the primary result of the various campaigns.

Although resistance to the Nazis in the Balkans was not successful, it would be wholly wrong to imagine that, by fighting, nothing had been achieved for the allied cause.

The alternative was a bloodless Nazi conquest. The Nazi losses in men and material have certainly been great. But that is not all. The devastation of Yugoslavia and Greece also marks loss for the Germans. The Nazis had hoped to be able to exploit those countries as they have exploited Roumania. That Yugoslavia and Greece proved to be obstacles in the Nazi path certainly made the way harder for the Nazi war machine. Above all else, the resistance of these two peoples obliged Hitler materially to alter his general plan of campaign.

There are other important results from the Balkan campaign which we will do well at this time to remember. Germany has gained important military objectives, but as I have already said, her armies and air forces have suffered heavy losses. For the Italians, the Balkan campaign brought only defeat to their forces, and national humiliation. For Britain, the campaign has had some quite definite advantages. Had Germany's armies and air forces not been used in the Balkans, additional striking force would have been immediately available for use against Britain. Germany's preoccupation in Roumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Greece has given Britain additional time: And time is of the essence of this phase of the war when British resistance and American help are the implacable powers over which Germany must triumph, if Hitler is to impose his will upon the world.

Apart also from ~~the~~ tangible and material things, there is ever present the conviction that every time there is heroic resistance against great odds, every time men steel their hearts to preserve a nation's soul, the legions of freedom advance. It has often been said that, in the last analysis, the character of free peoples will decide the issue. Who will say that the heroism of Greece, the honour of Yugoslavia, and the dauntless spirit of Britain <sup>and the United Dominion</sup> have not served to maintain the morale of the world.

On April 7, I pointed out that Germany was seeking the subjugation of the Balkan peninsula as a step in the out-flanking of Britain's position in the Mediterranean. I suggested, also, that it might well be the beginning of a great battle for the whole Mediterranean basin. It is now clear that the Nazi thrust across Libya, which had already begun before Greece and Yugoslavia were attacked by Germany, was more than a mere military diversion. The attacks in Libya and the Balkans were, in fact, two arms of the same design. They constitute a vast pincer movement directed against Egypt, the Suez Canal, and the pipe-line at Haifa in Palestine, which supplies the British navy in the Mediterranean with oil.

DI

The actual territory lost in Libya has relatively little value. It has been said that warfare on the desert is like warfare on the sea: What matters is the destruction of

the enemy and the maintenance of one's own strength. The destruction of Graziani's army in Libya was clear gain. In Libya, as in Greece, the major partner has been obliged to take on the task which the minor partner failed to perform.

No one should under-estimate the importance of other British successes in Africa. Eritrea, Somaliland, and Ethiopia have been severed from the Italian empire. Even if German occupation of the mountains of Greece and subsequent developments in North Africa bring a new menace to Egypt and the Suez Canal, the menace of this hour cannot be what it was before the great Italian armies were captured or destroyed.

It would be unwise, however, to minimize the added danger to Alexandria, Suez, and Haifa of the presence of Nazi forces in Libya, or the demonstration of the ability of the enemy to move his forces to North Africa. While events have shown that naval power is the most effective British weapon in the present Libyan campaign, we must not lose sight of the fact that a fleet cannot continue to operate without bases or without an assured fuel supply.

The growing unrest in Irak, Syria and the Arabian desert is a threat to the oil supplies of the British Navy in the Mediterranean. As already mentioned it was to defend her communications and her vital oil resources that Britain recently landed troops at Basra.

in the Persian Gulf. We should not overlook the fact that the threat to British interests in Irak is also a menace to Turkey. The now familiar Nazi technique is, once more, in evidence. Instead of making a frontal attack, Hitler, clearly, is seeking to outflank and isolate the Turks. The success of this movement would mark the realization of the Berlin to Badgad dream of the Germans in 1914, and would open to German exploitation the great oil fields of Mosul. Such a move by the Nazis has long been expected. Hon. members may recall that, on November 12, I told the House that the problem of oil might well account for the interest which the enemy was showing in Irak and Iran, and in the control of the Mediterranean basin.

The enemy is not limiting his interest to the Eastern Mediterranean. The presence of a Nazi force in Libya also constitutes a potential threat to the French possessions in North Africa. By turning westwards, the Nazis might use their force in Libya as the left flank of a pincer movement directed against Gibraltar, which is already menaced by the Nazi army in the Pyrenees, ready, if a chance offers, to strike through Spain.

Hitler has certainly not overlooked the possibilities of closing the Mediterranean altogether. This he may attempt by an attack through Spain, seeking control, not of the fortress which might prove impregnable, but of the Straits which are far more vulnerable. ~~Heavy artillery mounted on the~~

~~hills to the west of Gibraltar could command the Straits.~~  
Germans and Italians in the guise of tourists and experts of the Armistice Commission, have already been infiltrating into North Africa. ~~Spanish Morocco to the South of the Straits already possesses a formidable fortress at Ceuta directly opposite Gibraltar.~~ I give this appraisal of the general situation in order that due account may be taken of the enormous burden which the obligation to guard so many strategic points at one and the same time has placed upon the shoulders of Britain.

The Germans obviously regard the control of the Mediterranean as the key to the domination of the rest of continental Europe, of the Middle East, and of North Africa. British naval power in that sea remains the most formidable obstacle to Nazi ambition. Realizing the impossibility of defeating the navy in open combat on the ~~sea~~, <sup>matters of the Mediterranean</sup> the Nazis are evidently seeking to effect their end by encircling the fleet, cutting its line of communications both at Gibraltar and Suez, and gaining control of its supplies of fuel.

Let me add this. The Nazi design in the Mediterranean is, again, not merely an end in itself. It is another stage in Germany's plan to achieve world domination.

A Nazi drive to the Persian Gulf might, if concerted with military action in South-east Asia, constitute a vast Axis pincer movement against the whole continent of Asia. In estimating all possible contingencies, we cannot, amid the uncertainty of rapidly moving events, ignore the possibility of an attack on Singapore taking place at the same time as attacks on Gibraltar and Suez, and an attempted invasion of Britain. We must never

*the destruction of the British Empire is the supreme aim of the enemy*  
forget that, ~~the~~ world-wide threat to Britain is the measure of the magnitude of her task.

I had meant to say something of the other side of the picture, as it has developed since adjournment. I wished to refer to the steady growth of the strength of the defences of Britain against invasion, and of the improvement in the outlook for the Battle of the Atlantic.

I intended particularly to refer to the two ways in which United States aid is being made more effective: one, the co-ordination of production by the United States and Canada; the other, the patrol of the Atlantic by the United States. I intend, later, <sup>today</sup> to make a statement on the co-ordination of production as effected by the Hyde Park declaration. The importance of the patrol was set forth clearly, yesterday, in the stirring radio broadcast of Mr. Churchill. Mr. Churchill's ~~words are~~ <sup>speech is</sup> still fresh in the minds of all. I shall therefore content myself, for the present, with citing <sup>a few</sup> his words. "It therefore was with indescribable relief," he said, "that I learned of the tremendous decisions lately taken by the President and people of the United States. The American fleet and flying boats have been ordered to patrol the wide waters of the Western Hemisphere, and to warn peaceful shipping of all nations outside the combat zone of the presence of lurking U-boats or cruisers belonging to two aggressive nations. We British will therefore begin to concentrate our protecting forces far more upon the routes near their home, and to take far heavier toll of U-boats there."

Mr. Churchill went on to say that he could not believe the United States would allow the product of their skill and labour to be sunk to the bottom of the sea; that it now seemed the Americans were going to put their aid within British reach; and he then added these significant words: "That is why I feel a very strong conviction that though the Battle of the Atlantic will be long and hard, and its issue by no means yet determined, it has entered upon a more grim, but at the same time, a far more favourable phase. When you come to think of it, the United States are very closely bound up with us now, and have engaged themselves deeply in giving us moral, material, and, within the limits I have mentioned, naval support."

<sup>In these words</sup> <sup>disclosed</sup>  
~~Mr. Churchill has pointed out clearly, in these~~  
<sup>^</sup>  
~~words,~~ the significance which Britain attaches to the naval and air patrols foreshadowed by Mayor LaGuardia in his speech in Ottawa on St. George's Day (April 23). The <sup>recent</sup> speeches of Colonel Knox and Mr. Cordell Hull <sup>are clear evidence</sup> ~~were heartening~~ evidence of the determination of the United States that Britain <sup>shall</sup> ~~should~~ not lose the Battle of the Atlantic. ~~At his press conference on Friday last, the President referred more explicitly to the patrolling of the Atlantic. Mr. Churchill's words show how warmly Mr. Roosevelt's statement has been received by the British government.~~

What have for long been ominous probabilities, are now, upon us ~~with their~~<sup>as</sup> stern realities. / The area of conflict widens every day; its intensity increases every day; losses on sea, in the air and on land will continue to mount; the scenes of terror and destruction which live in the memories of many lands free, beleaguered and invaded, will be repeated and renewed. ~~But as long as the spirit of freedom lives, this war cannot and will not be lost.~~ In steadiness of heart, of hand and of vision we shall find <sup>our</sup> present strength and ~~future~~<sup>in memory with us</sup> victory. If we are depressed by the picture of today or tomorrow, we shall be unworthy of our allies and ourselves. Wars of endurance are not lost by the accidents of a day, or a week or a month. They are lost only by the steady disintegration of the moral fibre of <sup>a</sup> the people. The stuff of which the peoples of the British Commonwealth are made is not that kind of fibre. Let us therefore calmly and confidently continue to look at the facts steadily and as a whole, not bowed down by the failure of today, not unduly elated by the success of tomorrow.

Let me say ~~once again~~ <sup>from now on as never before</sup> that it is of the utmost importance ~~that~~ we should view the whole struggle in perspective, and seek to preserve a true sense of proportion. We must be prepared for the extension of fighting over wide and wider areas, for a rapidity of movement <sup>at times, and</sup> in other places, not unlike ~~that~~ <sup>what</sup> we have already witnessed in the Balkan campaign, and for an intensity and ferocity of ~~attack~~ <sup>warfare</sup> resulting in terrific destruction and in heavy losses of human life. Regardless of where the conflict may spread or how rapid may be the movement of forces, or how intense and destructive the struggle may become in other parts of the world, we must keep ever in our mind the truth that so long as Britain stands no reverse will be decisive.

Britain is fighting with every ounce of her strength, every fibre of her ~~manhood~~ <sup>being</sup>. We, in Canada, will ~~continue~~ <sup>strive more earnestly than ever</sup> to do our utmost on sea, in the air and on land; to work to produce, to manufacture, <sup>as</sup> we have never worked and produced or manufactured before. The news received yesterday of the landing in Britain of further contingents of Canadian troops, and airmen trained in the great Commonwealth Plan, should increase our confidence in the ability of Canada to help effectively in the decisive struggle. For the world it is renewed evidence of Canada's determination to ~~play her full part.~~ <sup>use</sup> her resources <sup>in</sup> her manhood in the battle for the world's freedom.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS

Speaker: The Honourable JAMES ALLISON GLEN

MONDAY, April 28, 1941

The house met at three o'clock.

## EUROPEAN WAR

## REVIEW OF BALKAN CAMPAIGN AND RECENT DEVELOPMENTS

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): Mr. Speaker, as this House of Commons reassembles to-day, after an adjournment of less than three weeks, hon. members will no doubt wish me to review the events of the last eighteen days, and to say a word as to their significance.

Hon. members may recall that speaking on the day prior to adjournment, in reference to the Balkan campaign which began on April 6, I stated that the attacks on Yugoslavia and Greece marked the launching in deadly earnest of the 1941 military campaign. I said that we must be prepared for a bitter struggle in the new phase of the war which had then actually begun. I added that there was certain to be frightful destruction of life and property, and that we must be prepared for setbacks and disappointments. By pointing out that the enemy's superiority was so formidable as to appear "almost overwhelming", I sought to prepare the public mind as to what seemed, at the time, the all but inevitable result of the enemy's sudden attack with vastly superior numbers of men and machines. What I did not forecast at that time, and what no one could venture then to predict, was the rapidity with which the nazi forces would be able to occupy the whole of Yugoslavia and the mainland of Greece. Events have now told that story.

The Balkan campaign began on April 6. By April 9, the Germans had broken through to the Vardar valley in Yugoslavia, and taken the Greek port of Salonika. Organized resistance in Yugoslavia lasted barely four days. On April 15, the Yugoslav army capitulated, and the country's king and government fled to Greece. On April 10, the Germans broke through the Monastir gap into north-western Greece and, at the same time, effected a junction with the Italians in Albania. Despite heroic resistance, the Greek armies and the British expeditionary force which had

come to their assistance were driven steadily back. On April 23, the Greek army, retiring from Albania, found its retreat barred by the Germans, and surrendered. The same day King George II and his government withdrew to Crete. Within the past forty-eight hours, the Commander-in-Chief of the Greek army has resigned his command, and the German troops have entered Athens.

It will be recalled that, on April 7, I stated that the Balkan campaign might well be the prelude of a great battle for the whole Mediterranean basin. The governments of the United Kingdom and the dominions have never been under any illusion that the campaign in 1941 would be any less terrible than the nazi campaign of 1940, or that the 1941 campaign would not follow, in all essential respects, the pattern of last year. I think I emphasized the fact that the great nazi army was still intact, and still undefeated. I also stressed the further fact that the earlier victories in Africa and in Albania were victories against the Italians, not against the Germans; that we could not afford to be misled by the successes, however great, scored against Italy.

In Africa, the events since adjournment have amply demonstrated the difference between German might and Italian weakness. On April the 5th, the nazis recovered Bengazi in Libya for the axis. Within eight days, German forces had recovered, with the exception of Tobruk which continued to be held by the British, the whole of the Libyan territory overrun by the British earlier in the year. Since April 14, they have been halted at Salum on the Egyptian frontier. At the moment they are attempting an advance into Egypt. The lightning nazi thrust on land was partially offset by British naval attacks upon axis communications. On April 16 the Admiralty announced that an important enemy convoy was destroyed on the way to Libya, and on April 21 the harbour of Tripoli was subjected to a terrific naval bombardment.

On the day Bengazi was captured by the Germans, the British and South African troops entered Addis Ababa, the capital of Ethiopia. On April 8, the port of Massawa in Eritrea

was taken from the Italians. The fall of Massawa marked the end of effective Italian resistance in East Africa. This fact was recognized by the proclamation of President Roosevelt on April 11, which opened the Red sea and the gulf of Aden to United States ships. News has been received this morning of the fall of Dessie in Ethiopia. The virtual disappearance of effective Italian resistance in East Africa has released for duty elsewhere in the middle east a great part of the British forces engaged in that region.

On April 19, growing unrest, and the potential threat to the oil fields of Mosul and the pipe line to Haifa, occasioned the landing of British troops at Basra, in the Persian gulf, to protect British communications in Iraq.

While these events have been proceeding with dramatic suddenness in the Balkans, Africa, and the middle east, the nazi air attacks over Britain have been intensified, and the grim battle of the Atlantic has not lessened in seriousness.

As respects the far east, probably the most significant event was the recent visit of the Japanese foreign minister, Mr. Matsuoka, to Berlin, Rome and Moscow, and the signing at Moscow, on April 13, of the Neutrality pact by the Soviet union and Japan. What these events really signify remains a matter of speculation. The growing tension in the far east was reflected in the announcement, on April 24, of the landing of another contingent of Australian troops at Singapore.

Those who have studied the military situation as a whole will not have been greatly surprised, save as respects its rapidity, at the success of the nazi campaign in Yugoslavia and Greece. The odds against both countries were overwhelming. In the case of Yugoslavia, the situation was made the more hopeless by the prolonged vacillation of the government under Prince Paul, and by the virtual encirclement of the country resulting from nazi collusion with Hungary and the occupation of Roumania and Bulgaria. When the new government was established by General Simovitch on March 27, it was given barely ten days to organize the defences of the country before the nazi onslaught. The difficulties of effective defence were increased by the long-standing friction between the Serbs and the Croats, and by uncertainty as to the loyalty, and subsequent refusal of a part of the Croatian troops to engage in hostilities. Until the very end, the anxiety on the part of Yugoslavia to preserve the strictest neutrality, and to give Germany no excuse for an attack, prevented the working

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

out in advance of joint plans with the British and the Greeks, even after the hopes of a larger allied Balkan front had vanished.

In Yugoslavia, the familiar pattern of the nazi blitzkrieg was repeated. It was Norway, Holland and Belgium over again. Without pre-arranged plans, British aid was necessarily less than might otherwise have been furnished, and also less effective when supplied. While greater aid might have prolonged the campaign, it is, however, only too true that it could scarcely have changed the result.

The Yugoslav army, with inferior mechanical equipment, a divided and distracted country and a civilian population subjected to all the ruthless violence of terrorism, was doomed to surrender after a brave but unsuccessful resistance. Yugoslavia and the world which applauded its honour and its courage, will some day know that the results of its resistance will be of far greater significance than they now appear. For freedom is not lost in defeat; it can only be lost in the unwillingness to defend it.

One aspect of the campaign in Yugoslavia is deserving of careful attention. Nothing could have demonstrated more completely the vital importance in modern war of superior equipment. According to the information available, the nazis did not have overwhelming superiority of man-power in Yugoslavia. They may even have had fewer troops engaged than the Yugoslavs. Their decisive superiority was in striking power—in machines and weapons of war.

The campaign in Greece reinforces the military lesson of the campaign in Yugoslavia. The British and Greek forces combined were much less numerous than the Yugoslav troops. But they were better equipped and better armed.

Whatever may be the purely military arguments for and against sending a British force to Greece, it will, I am sure, be generally agreed that the British were in honour bound to help the Greeks if they undertook to resist the Germans. The Greeks, by their dauntless courage in the long Albanian campaign, had more than earned all the aid which could possibly be given.

In the Balkans for six months the Greeks more than resisted the weight of the Italian attack. Although, according to ordinary mathematical and military calculation, the overwhelming comparative strength of the Italian empire made almost inevitable the early defeat of Greece, the Greek army, by heroic achievement and magnificent strategy, confounded the prophecies of disaster.

The Greeks, of course, profited by air, land and sea power of the British in their fight against the Italians in North Africa. In the Mediterranean itself, Italian strength was also diverted by British activities. Nevertheless, Greece, with a spirit of independence, fighting alone on land, for six months, resisted and repulsed the vaunted might of Italy.

In carrying on by themselves, in Greece and Albania, the fight against their Italian aggressors, the Greeks had ever present, to their minds, the necessity of avoiding, if possible, a German attack upon Greece. During many months of Balkan intrigue there was the prospect that such an attack might come, but there was also the hope that it might be avoided. It was not until the German attack appeared inevitable that British military assistance was accepted. The plain fact is that the heroic Greeks, as long as Italy was the only nation in arms against them, gravely resolved, and magnificently succeeded, in fighting their own battles.

The story of the battles recently fought by the forces of Australia, New Zealand and Great Britain, and the final result of their reembarkation to new battle grounds, is not yet fully known. It can be said, however, that one of the great actions of military history has been fought with superb courage. It is with a sense of proud kinship with her sister nations in the British commonwealth, that Canada records her admiration of the daring and bravery of the Australian, New Zealand and British forces who fought for freedom in the mountains and valleys of Greece.

In a war waged on so many fronts and divisible into so many phases, it is impossible at this time to estimate not only the ultimate result, but even the primary result of the various campaigns.

Although resistance to the nazis in the Balkans was not successful, it would be wholly wrong to imagine that, by fighting, nothing has been achieved for the allied cause. The alternative was a bloodless nazi conquest. The nazi losses in men and material have certainly been great. But that is not all. The devastation of Yugoslavia and Greece also marks loss for the Germans. The nazis had hoped to be able to exploit those countries as they have exploited Roumania. That Yugoslavia and Greece proved to be obstacles in the nazi path certainly made the way harder for the nazi war machine. Above all else, the resistance of these two peoples obliged Hitler materially to alter his general plan of campaign.

There are other important results from the Balkan campaign which we will do well at this time to remember. Germany has gained

important military objectives, but as I have already said, her armies and air forces have suffered heavy losses. For the Italians, the Balkan campaign brought only defeat to their forces, and national humiliation. For Britain, the campaign has had some quite definite advantages. Had Germany's armies and air forces not been used in the Balkans, additional striking force would have been immediately available for use against Britain. Germany's preoccupation in Roumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Greece has given Britain additional time; and time is of the essence of this phase of the war, when British resistance and American help are the implacable powers over which Germany must triumph if Hitler is to impose his will upon the world.

Apart also from tangible and material things, there is ever present the conviction that every time there is heroic resistance against great odds, every time men steel their hearts to preserve a nation's soul, the legions of freedom advance. It has often been said that, in the last analysis, the character of free peoples will decide the issue. Who will say that the heroism of Greece, the honour of Yugoslavia, and the dauntless spirit of Britain and the British dominions have not served to maintain the morale of the world?

On April 7, I pointed out that Germany was seeking the subjugation of the Balkan peninsula as a step in the outflanking of Britain's position in the Mediterranean. I suggested also that it might well be the beginning of a great battle for the whole Mediterranean basin. It is now clear that the nazi thrust across Libya, which had already begun before Greece and Yugoslavia were attacked by Germany, was more than a mere military diversion. The attacks in Libya and the Balkans were, in fact, two arms of the same design. They constitute a vast pincer movement directed against Egypt, the Suez canal and the pipe line at Haifa in Palestine, which supplies the British navy in the Mediterranean with oil.

The actual territory lost in Libya has relatively little value. It has been said that warfare on the desert is like warfare on the sea; what matters is the destruction of the enemy and the maintenance of one's own strength. The destruction of Graziani's army in Libya was clear gain. In Libya, as in Greece, the major partner has been obliged to take on the task which the minor partner failed to perform.

No one should underestimate the importance of other British successes in Africa. Eritrea, Somaliland, and Ethiopia have been severed from the Italian empire. Even if German occupation of the mountains of Greece

D 39766

and subsequent developments in North Africa bring a new menace to Egypt and the Suez canal, the menace of this hour cannot be what it was before the great Italian armies were captured or destroyed.

It would be unwise, however, to minimize the added danger to Alexandria, Suez and Haifa of the presence of nazi forces in Libya, or the demonstration of the ability of the enemy to move his forces to North Africa. While events have shown that naval power is the most effective British weapon in the present Libyan campaign, we must not lose sight of the fact that a fleet cannot continue to operate without bases or without an assured fuel supply.

The growing unrest in Iraq, Syria and the Arabian desert is a threat to the oil supplies of the British navy in the Mediterranean. As already mentioned, it was to defend her communications and her vital oil resources that Britain recently landed troops at Basra in the Persian gulf. We should not overlook the fact that the threat to British interests in Iraq is also a menace to Turkey. The now familiar nazi technique is, once more, in evidence. Instead of making a frontal attack, Hitler, clearly, is seeking to outflank and isolate the Turks. The success of this movement would mark the realization of the "Berlin-to-Bagdad" dream of the Germans in 1914, and would open to German exploitation the great oil fields of Mosul. Such a move by the nazis has long been expected. Hon. members may recall that, on November 12, I told the house that the problem of oil might well account for the interest which the enemy was showing in Iraq and Iran, and in the control of the Mediterranean basin.

The enemy is not limiting his interest to the eastern Mediterranean. The presence of a nazi force in Libya also constitutes a potential threat to the French possessions in North Africa. By turning westwards, the nazis might use their force in Libya as the left flank of a pincer movement directed against Gibraltar, which is already menaced by the nazi army in the Pyrenees, ready, if a chance offers, to strike through Spain.

Hitler has certainly not overlooked the possibilities of closing the Mediterranean altogether. This he may attempt by an attack through Spain, seeking control, not of the fortress, which may prove impregnable, but of the straits which are far more vulnerable. Germans and Italians in the guise of tourists and experts of the armistice commission, have already been infiltrating into North Africa. I give this appraisal of the general situation in order that due account may be taken of the enormous burden which the

[Mr. Mackenzie King.]

obligation to guard so many strategic points at one and the same time has placed upon the shoulders of Britain.

The Germans obviously regard the control of the Mediterranean as the key to the domination of the rest of continental Europe, of the middle east, and of North Africa. British naval power in that sea remains the most formidable obstacle to nazi ambition. Realizing the impossibility of defeating the navy in open combat on the waters of the Mediterranean, the nazis are evidently seeking to effect their end by encircling the fleet, cutting its line of communications both at Gibraltar and Suez, and gaining control of its supplies of fuel.

Let me add this: The nazi design in the Mediterranean is, again, not merely an end in itself. It is another stage in Germany's plan to achieve world domination. A nazi drive to the Persian gulf might, if concerted with military action in southeast Asia, constitute a vast axis pincer movement against the whole continent of Asia. In estimating all possible contingencies, we cannot, amid the uncertainty of rapidly moving events, ignore the possibility of an attack on Singapore taking place at the same time as attacks on Gibraltar and Suez, and an attempted invasion of Britain. We must never forget that the destruction of the British empire is the supreme aim of the enemy. The world-wide threat to Britain is the measure of the magnitude of her task.

I had meant to say something of the other side of the picture, as it has developed since adjournment. I wished to refer to the steady growth of the strength of the defences of Britain against invasion, and of the improvement in the outlook for the Battle of the Atlantic.

I intended particularly to refer to the two ways in which United States aid is being made more effective: one, the coordination of production by the United States and Canada; the other, the patrol of the Atlantic by the United States. I intend, later to-day, to make a statement on the coordination of production as effected by the Hyde Park declaration. The importance of the patrol was set forth clearly, yesterday, in the stirring radio broadcast of Mr. Churchill. Mr. Churchill's speech is still fresh in the minds of all. I shall therefore content myself, for the present, with citing a few of his words. "It therefore was with indescribable relief," he said, "that I learned of the tremendous decisions lately taken by the president and people of the United States. The American fleet and flying boats have been ordered to patrol the wide waters of the western hemisphere, and to warn peaceful shipping of

all nations outside the combat zone of the presence of lurking U-boats or cruisers belonging to two aggressive nations. We British will therefore begin to concentrate our protecting forces far more upon the routes near their home, and to take far heavier toll of U-boats there."

Mr. Churchill went on to say that he could not believe the United States would allow the product of their skill and labour to be sunk to the bottom of the sea; that it now seemed the Americans were going to put their aid within British reach; and he then added these significant words: "That is why I feel a very strong conviction though the Battle of the Atlantic will be long and hard, and its issue by no means yet determined, it has entered upon a more grim, but at the same time, a far more favourable phase. When you come to think of it, the United States are very closely bound up with us now, and have engaged themselves deeply in giving us moral, material, and, within the limits I have mentioned, naval support."

In these words Mr. Churchill disclosed the significance which Britain attaches to the naval and air patrols foreshadowed by Mayor LaGuardia in his speech in Ottawa on St. George's day (April 23). The recent speeches of Colonel Knox and Mr. Cordell Hull are likewise the clearest evidence of the determination of the United States that Britain shall not lose the Battle of the Atlantic.

What have for long been ominous probabilities, are, now, upon us as stern realities. The area of conflict widens every day; its intensity increases every day; losses on sea, in the air and on land will continue to mount; the scenes of terror and destruction which live in the memories of many lands free, beleaguered and invaded, will be repeated and renewed. In steadiness of heart, of hand and of vision we shall find our present strength and the path to victory. If we are depressed by the picture of to-day or to-morrow, we shall be unworthy of our allies and ourselves. Wars of endurance are not lost by the accidents of a day, or a week or a month. They are lost only by the steady disintegration of the moral fibre of a people. The stuff of which the peoples of the British commonwealth are made is not that kind of fibre. Let us therefore calmly and confidently continue to look at the facts steadily and as a whole, not bowed down by the failure of to-day, not unduly elated by the success of to-morrow.

Let me say that from now on as never before it is of the utmost importance that we should view the whole struggle in perspective,

and seek to preserve a true sense of proportion. We must be prepared for the extension of fighting over wide and wider areas, for a rapidity of movement at times, and in other places, not unlike what we have already witnessed in the Balkan campaign; and for an intensity and ferocity of warfare resulting in terrific destruction and in heavy losses of human life. Regardless of where the conflict may spread or how rapid may be the movement of forces, or how intensive and destructive the struggle may become in other parts of the world, we must keep ever in our mind the truth that so long as Britain stands no reverse will be decisive.

Britain is fighting with every ounce of her strength, every fibre of her being. We, in Canada, will strive more earnestly than ever to do our utmost on sea, in the air and on land; to work to produce, to manufacture, as we have never worked and produced or manufactured before. The news received yesterday of the landing in Britain of further contingents of Canadian troops, and airmen trained in the great commonwealth plan, should increase our confidence in the ability of Canada to help effectively in the decisive struggle. For the world it is renewed evidence of Canada's determination to spare neither her material resources nor her manhood in the battle for the world's freedom.

~~HYDE PARK DECLARATION—COORDINATION OF WAR PRODUCTION IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES—ACCELERATION OF AID TO BRITAIN~~

~~Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): I should like now to proceed with the statement I wish to make in regard to the so-called Hyde Park declaration.~~

~~On March 12, I described the United States lease-lend act as one of the milestones of freedom, pointing the way to ultimate and certain victory. The lease-lend act settled the principle of United States assistance to Britain and the other democracies. It did not, however, solve all of the complex economic problems involved in the mobilization of the resources of the United States and Canada in order to render to Britain, in the speediest manner, the most effective assistance and support.~~

~~One of the reasons for my recent visit to the United States and my conferences with the president, was the urgent need for Canada to find an immediate solution of some of the problems involved in our war-time economic relations with the United States and with the United Kingdom. Before indicating the extent to which a solution has been found in the Hyde Park declaration, I shall outline briefly the problems themselves.~~

all nations outside the combat zone of the presence of lurking U-boats or cruisers belonging to two aggressive nations. We British will therefore begin to concentrate our protecting forces far more upon the routes near their home, and to take far heavier toll of U-boats there."

Mr. Churchill went on to say that he could not believe the United States would allow the product of their skill and labour to be sunk to the bottom of the sea; that it now seemed the Americans were going to put their aid within British reach; and he then added these significant words: "That is why I feel a very strong conviction though the Battle of the Atlantic will be long and hard, and its issue by no means yet determined, it has entered upon a more grim, but at the same time, a far more favourable phase. When you come to think of it, the United States are very closely bound up with us now, and have engaged themselves deeply in giving us moral, material, and, within the limits I have mentioned, naval support."

In these words Mr. Churchill disclosed the significance which Britain attaches to the naval and air patrols foreshadowed by Mayor LaGuardia in his speech in Ottawa on St. George's day (April 23). The recent speeches of Colonel Knox and Mr. Cordell Hull are likewise the clearest evidence of the determination of the United States that Britain shall not lose the Battle of the Atlantic.

What have for long been ominous probabilities, are, now, upon us as stern realities. The area of conflict widens every day; its intensity increases every day; losses on sea, in the air and on land will continue to mount; the scenes of terror and destruction which live in the memories of many lands free, beleaguered and invaded, will be repeated and renewed. In steadiness of heart, of hand and of vision we shall find our present strength and the path to victory. If we are depressed by the picture of to-day or to-morrow, we shall be unworthy of our allies and ourselves. Wars of endurance are not lost by the accidents of a day, or a week or a month. They are lost only by the steady disintegration of the moral fibre of a people. The stuff of which the peoples of the British commonwealth are made is not that kind of fibre. Let us therefore calmly and confidently continue to look at the facts steadily and as a whole, not bowed down by the failure of to-day, not unduly elated by the success of to-morrow.

Let me say that from now on as never before it is of the utmost importance that we should view the whole struggle in perspective,

and seek to preserve a true sense of proportion. We must be prepared for the extension of fighting over wide and wider areas, for a rapidity of movement at times, and in other places, not unlike what we have already witnessed in the Balkan campaign; and for an intensity and ferocity of warfare resulting in terrific destruction and in heavy losses of human life. Regardless of where the conflict may spread or how rapid may be the movement of forces, or how intensive and destructive the struggle may become in other parts of the world, we must keep ever in our mind the truth that so long as Britain stands no reverse will be decisive.

Britain is fighting with every ounce of her strength, every fibre of her being. We, in Canada, will strive more earnestly than ever to do our utmost on sea, in the air and on land; to work to produce, to manufacture, as we have never worked and produced or manufactured before. The news received yesterday of the landing in Britain of further contingents of Canadian troops, and airmen trained in the great commonwealth plan, should increase our confidence in the ability of Canada to help effectively in the decisive struggle. For the world it is renewed evidence of Canada's determination to spare neither her material resources nor her manhood in the battle for the world's freedom.

~~HYDE PARK DECLARATION—COORDINATION OF WAR PRODUCTION IN CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES—ACCELERATION OF AID TO BRITAIN~~

Right Hon. W. L. MACKENZIE KING (Prime Minister): I should like now to proceed with the statement I wish to make in regard to the so-called Hyde Park declaration.

On March 12, I described the United States lease-lend act as one of the milestones of freedom, pointing the way to ultimate and certain victory. The lease-lend act settled the principle of United States assistance to Britain and the other democracies. It did not, however, solve all of the complex economic problems involved in the mobilization of the resources of the United States and Canada in order to render to Britain, in the speediest manner, the most effective assistance and support.

One of the reasons for my recent visit to the United States and my conferences with the president, was the urgent need for Canada to find an immediate solution of some of the problems involved in our war-time economic relations with the United States and with the United Kingdom. Before indicating the extent to which a solution has been found in the Hyde Park declaration, I shall outline briefly ~~the problems themselves.~~

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

28 April 1941

(2) H of C

The Hyde Park Declaration

Statement by Prime Minister  
on  
The Hyde Park Declaration

D 39768

On March 12th, I described the Lease-Lend Act as one of the milestones of freedom, pointing the way to ultimate and certain victory. The Lease-Lend Act settled the principle of United States assistance to Britain and the other democracies. It did not, however, solve all of the complex economic problems involved in the mobilization of the resources of the United States and Canada in order to render to Britain, in the speediest manner, the most effective assistance and support.

One of the reasons for my recent visit to the United States, and my conferences with the President, was the urgent need for Canada to find an immediate solution of some of the problems involved in our wartime economic relations with the United States and with the United Kingdom. Before indicating the extent to which a solution has been found in the Hyde Park Declaration, I shall outline briefly the problems themselves.

It will be readily recognized that we, in Canada, could not possibly have embarked upon our existing programme of war production if we had not lived side by side with the greatest industrial nation

in the world. Without ready access to the industrial production of the United States, and particularly the machine tools and other specialized equipment so necessary in producing the complex instruments of modern war, Canada's war effort would have been seriously retarded. We would have been forced to embark upon the production of many articles which, because of limited demand, could only have been produced at high cost, and over a considerable period of time. Canada also lacks certain essential raw materials which must be procured from the United States. Since the outbreak of war, we have steadily expanded our purchases in the United States of these essential tools, machines and materials which were required both for our own Canadian war effort, and in the production of war supplies for Britain.

Even in normal times, Canada purchases much more from the United States than we sell to our neighbours. In peacetime we were able to make up the deficit by converting into United States dollars the surplus sterling we received as a result of the sale of goods to Britain. But from the outset of war, this has been impossible. The government realized at once that Canada would be faced with a growing shortage of United States dollars to pay for our essential war

purchases. To conserve the necessary exchange, the Foreign Exchange Control Board was established on September 15, 1939. As the need has grown, increasingly stringent measures have been adopted to reduce the un-essential demands for United States dollars in order to conserve sufficient funds to make our payments for essential weapons and supplies of war. These war purchases could not be reduced without a corresponding, or perhaps an even more serious, reduction in our war effort. Despite the drastic measures taken to conserve exchange, the lack of United States dollars was becoming, as one writer expressed it, one of the most serious "bottlenecks" in Canada's war effort.

The problem of exchange was the most urgent problem we faced in our economic relations with the United States. But we also realized a growing danger of possible unnecessary duplication of production facilities on the North American Continent, with consequent undue pressure on scarce labour and materials if Canada and the United States each tried to make itself wholly self sufficient in the field of war supplies. We felt it imperative to avoid such waste, which might well have had the most serious consequences. The experience of the Department of Munitions and Supply, and the studies of the Permanent Joint Board on Defence, both suggested the same solution. That

solution was the co-ordination of the production of war materials of Canada and the United States. This was in reality a simple and a logical extension, to the economic sphere, of the Ogdensburg Agreement.

The practical experience of a year and a half of organizing and developing war production in Canada revealed that many of the essentials of war could be made in the comparatively small quantities required by Canada only at a prohibitive cost. They could, however, be produced economically in the United States where the demand was large enough to result in the economies of large-scale production. On the other hand, the production of other weapons and materials had been developed in Canada to the point where output could be expanded more quickly, and probably more economically, than new production facilities could be organized in the United States. It was, therefore, only common sense to extend to the production of war materials the same reciprocity in which, at Ogdensburg in August last, our two countries had permanently placed their defence.

During my Easter visit, I had the opportunity of preliminary discussions with the Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull, and the Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Morgenthau, at Washington. I also, later, had an opportunity

5.

of conferring with Mr. Harry Hopkins, who has been entrusted with immediate direction and supervision of the measures to be taken under the Lease-Lend Act. On Sunday, April 20th, I spent the day with the President at Hyde Park. At the close of the visit, I gave to the press a statement of the understanding which the President and I had reached regarding the problems I have mentioned. That statement <sup>is</sup> propose to call the Hyde Park Declaration.

The Declaration reads:

"Among other important matters, the President and the Prime Minister discussed measures by which the most prompt and effective utilization might be made of the productive facilities of North America for the purposes both of local and hemisphere defence, and of the assistance which in addition to their own program both Canada and the United States are rendering to Great Britain and the other democracies.

"It was agreed as a general principle that in mobilizing the resources of this continent each country should provide the other with the defence articles which it is best able to produce, and, above all, produce quickly, and that production programs should be coordinated to this end.

"While Canada has expanded its productive capacity manifold since the beginning of the war, there are still numerous defence articles which it must obtain in the United States, and purchases of this character by Canada will be even greater in the coming year than in the past. On the other hand, there is existing and potential capacity in Canada for the speedy production of certain kinds of munitions, strategic materials, aluminum and ships, which are urgently required by the

United States for its own purposes.

"While exact estimates cannot yet be made, it is hoped that during the next twelve months Canada can supply the United States with between \$200,000,000 and \$300,000,000 worth of such defence articles. This sum is a small fraction of the total defence program of the United States, but many of the articles to be provided are of vital importance. In addition, it is of great importance to the economic and financial relations between the two countries that payment by the United States for these supplies will materially assist Canada in meeting part of the cost of Canadian defence purchases in the United States.

"In so far as Canada's defence purchases in the United States consist of component parts to be used in equipment and munitions which Canada is producing for Great Britain, it was also agreed that Great Britain will obtain these parts under the Lease-Lend Act and forward them to Canada for inclusion in the finished articles.

"The technical and financial details will be worked out as soon as possible in accordance with the general principles which have been agreed upon between the President and the Prime Minister."

The purpose of the declaration.

The immediate purpose of the joint declaration is set out in its first paragraph, which might be described as the preamble. It states that the President and I discussed measures by which the most prompt and effective utilization might be made of the productive facilities of North America. Let me emphasize the two words: prompt and effective. They indicate that while recognizing the short-run necessity of speed: the vital importance of the time factor, we have not lost sight of the long-run necessity of the utmost efficiency in the organization of our war production.

The preamble goes on to recognize a two-fold object in ensuring this prompt and effective utilization of the productive facilities of both countries. Not only does it envisage the extension of the scope of our joint defence arrangements to the economic sphere, but it recognizes the advantages of co-ordinating the use of the resources of both countries as a means of speeding up and increasing the volume of aid to Britain from this

continent..

Let me state this in another way. The Hyde Park Declaration is more than an extension of the Ogdensburg Agreement for hemispheric defence. It is also a joint agreement between Canada and the United States for aid to Britain.

The nature of the agreement.

The basic principle underlying the agreement is set out in the second paragraph. It is a recognition of the fact that each country has special advantages for the production of certain war materials which are lacking in the other, and that both countries will benefit by each producing for the other, as well as for itself, the defence articles which it is best able to produce. It constitutes an acceptance of the economic interdependence of Canada and the United States as the foundation of the programme of war production in both countries. It represents the application to war production of the principle, recognized by Canada and the United States in the trade agreements of peace time, that the exchange of goods is of mutual benefit.

The third paragraph of the Declaration is an amplification of the basic principle of the agreement. It recognizes, on the one hand, the vital necessity, for Canada's war programme, of obtaining certain defence

articles from the United States; on the other hand, it indicates the possibilities of the speedy expansion of Canadian production of other defence articles, munitions and strategic materials. It is not without significance that aluminum and ships are specified by name in the Declaration.

One question which may arise in connection with the Hyde Park Declaration is: how can Canada spare to the United States any defence articles or munitions? Surely, it will be said, all our war production is needed either for Canada or for Britain! The answer is that we have advanced so far in the production of certain articles that expansion beyond British and Canadian needs can be readily accomplished. That is true of certain types of small arms, guns and ammunition, certain explosives and chemicals, certain armed fighting vehicles, aluminum and certain other metals and materials, merchant ships and naval vessels of the type we have been building, namely, corvettes and minesweepers. There are in addition certain types of clothing and textiles, certain leather, rubber and timber products, and certain secret devices in which Canada could probably make an important contribution, if these were desired. On the other hand, the production of engines for aircraft in Canada would be a slow

process, costly both in time and in those types of skilled labour and specialized equipment of which no surplus exists. Moreover, this is a field in which not one but many types are needed to fill the varied demands and improvements in designs that are constantly occurring.

The fact that Canadian war production is so well organized in many fields as to enable Canada to meet speedily many United States requirements is a high tribute to Canadian industry and Canadian labour.

In the Declaration itself a rough estimate was made of the value of the defence articles which it is hoped Canada will be in a position to supply to the United States in the next twelve months. The estimate is between \$200,000,000 and \$300,000,000 worth. We may be able to do better than this, but obviously detailed negotiations will be necessary with the appropriate purchasing departments or agencies of the United States Government, in order to determine how best they can use the surplus capacity, existing and potential, of Canadian industry. The immediate significance to Canada of the sale of these defence articles is, of course, the provision of the United States dollars to help us in paying for Canada's essential war purchases in the United States.

While these United States purchases will assist us very materially in meeting our deficit, they alone will not solve the whole problem. A further important contribution to its solution is contained in another paragraph of the Declaration which provides that Canadian purchases in the United States of materials or components to be used in equipment and munitions being produced by Canada for Britain will be made available to Britain under the terms of the Lease-Lend Act. Hitherto it has been necessary for Canada to find United States dollars to pay for these purchases on British account. These purchases have materially added to the growing deficit in our balance of trade with the United States.

The combination of United States purchases in Canada and the lease-lending of defence articles for Britain will go a very long way towards the solution of Canada's acute exchange problem. It is, however, not anticipated that the whole deficit will be covered in this way. Essential Canadian purchases in the United States will still exceed United States purchases in Canada. There would, therefore, appear to be little prospect of relaxing any of the existing foreign exchange conservation restrictions without causing a new deficit which would imperil Canada's war effort.

The final paragraph of the Declaration provides for the working out of the technical and financial details as soon as possible in accordance with the general principles set out in the Declaration itself. Officials of the two governments are at present engaged upon the task of working out these details. Until that task is completed it will not be possible to say exactly what Canada will supply the United States or what the United States will supply Canada. I have already indicated certain articles which it is anticipated will be included in the list to be supplied by Canada.

The significance of the Declaration.

Hon. members, will, I am sure, be more interested in the broad significance of the Hyde Park Declaration than in its technical aspects.

Its most immediate significance is that, through the co-ordination of war production in both countries, it will result in the speeding up of aid to Britain by the United States and Canada. As a result of the better integration of North American industry, the proposed arrangement will, through increasing total production, have the further effect of increasing the total volume of aid to Britain. It will have a

n  
corresponding effect upon Canada's war effort. Full utilization of the production facilities we have built up, and specialization on those things which we are best fitted to produce, will increase both our national income and our own armed strength, as well as increasing our capacity to aid Britain.

As I have already said, the agreement will go a long way towards the solution of the exchange problem and, in this way, will remove one of the financial obstacles to the maximum war production program of Canada and the United States. We, in Canada, have reason to be gratified at the understanding shown by the President and by the Secretary of the Treasury, of Canada's difficult exchange problem. We may, I am sure, feel an equal confidence that in the working out of the detailed technical and financial arrangements, Canadian officials will find the same generous measure of understanding and the same spirit of co-operation.

I have spoken thus far of the immediate significance of the Declaration, of the effect it will have in speeding up aid to Britain in the critical months ahead, and of its importance in assisting us to meet our exchange problem. But beyond its immediate significance

the Hyde Park Declaration will have a permanent significance in the relations between Canada and the United States. It involves nothing less than a common plan of the economic defence of the western hemisphere. When we pause to reflect upon the consequences, in Europe, of the failure of the peace-loving nations to plan in concert their common defence, while yet there was time, we gain a new appreciation of <sup>the</sup> significance for the future of both Canada and the United States of the Ogdensburg Agreement and of this new declaration which might well be called the economic corollary of Ogdensburg.

For Canada, the significance of the Hyde Park Declaration may be summarized briefly as follows: first, it will help both Canada and the United States to provide maximum aid to Britain and to all the defenders of democracy; second, it will increase the effectiveness of Canada's direct war effort; and finally, through the increased industrial efficiency which will result, it will increase our own security and the security of North America.

No reduction of total burden on Canada.

It is appropriate at this point to emphasize the fact that, while the agreement will increase the effectiveness of our war effort and our assistance to

Britain, the self imposed burden upon the Canadian people will nevertheless remain as great as ever. The sacrifices which we are called upon to make will not be reduced by the Hyde Park Declaration, but the results achieved by our sacrifices will, we believe, be considerably greater. At the same time, the risks of delays and breakdowns will be materially reduced. The utmost effort of the Canadian people is more than ever needed in the present phase of this terrible struggle; but in making that effort we shall have, as the result of the agreement, the added satisfaction of knowing that we are making a greater contribution than otherwise would be possible to the cause of freedom. ~~To this satisfaction is added still another, namely, that of making our contribution in industrial partnership on a basis of equality with the greatest industrial power on earth.~~

No temporary axis.

In referring to the passage of the Lease-Lend Act, I expressed in this House the view that "Canada's example, as a nation of the new world, actively participating to the utmost limit in the present struggle, has also had its influence in arousing the people of the United States to their present realization that freedom

itself is at stake in this war."

Unhesitatingly, today, I would go one step farther and would say that the example given by Canada has, I believe, aroused the admiration of our neighbours and made them ready to accept this new partnership.

Last November, I said to Hon. members of this House that the link forged by the Ogdensburg Agreement was no temporary axis, formed by nations whose common tie was a mutual desire for the destruction of their neighbours. The Hyde Park Declaration is, I believe, a further convincing demonstration that Canada and the United States are indeed laying the enduring foundations of a new world order: an order based on international understanding, on mutual aid, on friendship and goodwill.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	

5 May 1941

Ottawa

Parl. Hill March Post

Parliament Hill  
26-5-41.

MARCH PAST

1st Battalion - Lake Superior Regiment.

Col. Cook (Officer Commanding), officers,  
non-commissioned offers and men

Thank - honour - privilege taking salute  
of the regiment.

1st word one of congratulations on  
appearance of regiment.

evidence of thorough training,

fine discipline,

glad in presence of M.P.s.

credit to officers

instructors

men and to Canada.

2nd word of appreciation on part of citizens  
of Ottawa of presence of regiment

impressed by bearing and  
behaviour of all

hope enjoyed seeing Capits

D  
39785

based on sacredness<sup>2</sup> of individual -

based on superior race.  
3. Appropriateness of Parliament Hill

for March Past

and for words as to

(a) significance of part being played by  
armed forces in present conflict

(b) fundamental nature of the present  
conflict.

(c) duty mounting guard -

symbolic of supreme task with  
which armed forces of Canada  
faced -

guarding the free institutions  
of our land,

parliamentary representation  
of free institutions,

preserving freedom

(d) Democracy vs. Dictatorship

based on sacredness of individual -

based on superior race.

D 39786

difference between two:

1. based on free will of people
2. " " force, might, power.

Democracy illustrated by

- (a) how elected
- (b) how power exercised:

P.M.

Govt.

Following in Parlt.

people

Dictatorship -

reverse - one man - domination

**5. Consequences of Loss of Freedom**

When freedom lost in one part of world

soon lost in others

Anyone doubt, look at what has taken place

since war began -

countries of Europe  
" " on ocean " Asia

D 39787

alternatives - spread of destruction  
and domination;  
changing our social order to meet  
the European order based on force.  
at best live under the threat  
Europe has for years.

so long as Britain stands freedom stands  
if Britain worsted, freedom threatened  
everywhere.

5. be inspired by greatness of cause.
6. our deepest pride and gratitude go with  
you as you leave us.  
to each and every one wish God Speed  
our thoughts and prayers go with  
you  
defenders of freedom  
" " the faith.

D39788

24.5.41

D 39789

MEMORANDUM FOR THE PRIME MINISTER:

Re March Past, Monday

The Lake Superior Regiment will march to Parliament Hill on Monday, so timed as to have the head of the Regiment reach the Peace Tower at exactly 2:30. The Prime Minister is to take the Salute from the steps leading to the main entrance. If the Prime Minister is not on hand at that time, the Regiment will have to be halted for a distance extending back to the canal at Elgin Street.

The Chief of the General Staff and Major Anglin will be on hand to assist the Prime Minister.

After the March Past, which will take approximately twelve minutes, the Regiment will form up on the lawn in front of the steps, to be briefly addressed by the Prime Minister from the top of the steps leading to the lawn. So that the voice will carry, a loud speaker system will be installed, and a microphone made available for the Prime Minister's use.

-- Brief notes of suggested remarks are attached.

NOTE:

While strictly speaking, the unit is the first battalion of the Lake Superior Regiment, it may be referred to as the Lake Superior Regiment.

The parade past the Tower, where the Prime Minister takes the Salute, is called a March Past.

If the Prime Minister walked down through the ranks of the troop, this would be referred to as an inspection. (This is not to be done).

If the troops went through exercises, it would be called a review.

W. J. T.

D 39790

Notes for use of Prime Minister in Addressing Lake Superior  
Regiment

---

Remarks should be addressed to Colonel Cook  
(Officer Commanding), officers, non-commissioned officers  
and men.

Honoured by privilege of taking the Salute of the  
Lake Superior Regiment;

the first battalion of that Regiment is a credit  
to its officers, its instructors, to the men  
themselves, but above all, to Canada.

The citizens of Ottawa have been greatly impressed by  
the very high standard which the unit has displayed  
during the few weeks it has been in this city.

During past weeks, Regiment has shared with other units  
duty of mounting guard on Parliament Hill;  
this seemingly routine duty is actually symbolic  
of the supreme task with which Regiment and other  
forces faced;

Parliament represents very centre of free institutions.

here, free men freely elected by a free people,  
legislate for their fellow citizens;  
to-day, Nazi tyranny would seek to impose its  
evil will on the world, and destroy power of other  
nations to determine own destinies;  
the fate of democracy and of human freedom rests  
on strength of its armed forces.

While the measure of that strength depends largely on  
material resources, it also depends on the spirit  
of the people.

Of the determination of Canada, there can be no doubt;  
it is shown in the way in which Canadian people are  
accepting the increasing burdens of war;  
it is reflected in the bearing and in the countenances  
of the men before me.

In front of the Regiment stands Parliament;  
overhead is the Peace Tower, containing within its  
walls a memorial chamber dedicated to those who  
fought and fell in the last War;  
their spirit and sacrifice reaches out to you who  
have freely dedicated your lives in a great cause,  
on the outcome of which rests the fate of humanity  
itself.

You fill our hearts with pride and with humility.

As you go from our midst, you take with you our deep-  
felt gratitude.

To each and every one, I wish Godspeed;  
may Divine power watch over you and guide you.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		Reply to Hon. R.B. Hanson, M.P. Speeches outside Parliament	22 Feb. 1941	D 39644 - D 39656	
65		Lend-Lease Bill. Speeches in Parliament	12 Mar. 1941	D 39657 - D 39661	
65		Canadian War Services, Fund Campaign, Toronto. Speeches outside Parliament	24 Mar. 1941	D 39662 - D 39689	
65		Welcome to General W. Sikorski. Speeches outside Parliament. Nazi Attack on the Balkans. Speeches in Parliament	4 Apr. 1941	D 39690 - D 39735	
65		Tribute of Mayor La Guardia Ottawa. Canadian Club. Speeches outside Parliament	23 Apr. 1941	D 39736 - D 39744	
65		The Progress of the War. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39745 - D 39767	
65		The Hyde Park Declaration. Speeches in Parliament	28 Apr. 1941	D 39768 - D 39784	
65		Parliament Hill March Past, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	5 May 1941	D 39785 - D 39792	
65		"Canadians All", King Radio Broadcast	21 May 1941	D 39793 - D 39806	



21 May 1941

Radio

"Canadians All"

1914

?

"Tory Tendencies in Legislation"

May 21, 1941

"CANADIANS ALL" BROADCAST

D39793

I have been asked to say a concluding word in the series of broadcasts, aptly entitled "Canadians All". In these broadcasts, during the past twelve weeks, men and women of many races have told of their loyalty and love for Canada. They have also given to their fellow Canadians, in song and in speech, many cherished memories of their European motherlands.

But the stories they have told, and the songs they have sung, have not been the expression of regretful longing for scenes and days that have passed away. They have been offerings of devotion to Canada.

The participants in the several programmes, or their ancestors, came to Canada from Europe, but they are now all citizens of Canada. Some have come to us from countries that today lie prostrate under the heel of a ruthless invader; others from countries occupied by his armies; still others, from countries whose very existence is in peril. Some, also, have come from those countries whose present rulers, in order to satisfy an evil passion for domination, have, like Cain of old, risen to slay their brothers in other lands.

Some came to Canada to escape the continuing menace of international strife; others to gain opportunities for their children and their children's children, denied to them under an order of society which perpetuated inequality and injustice. All have come that they might be free men, in a free land.

In the programmes to which you have listened, these citizens of different origins have spoken of their pride in the free institutions of our country, of their gratitude for the equal citizenship into which they have been received, and of their determination at all cost to defend their new freedom.

Their tributes have disavowed, and denounced, the evil doctrines of racial hate, and racial superiority. Instead of the abject utterances of servitude, theirs have been of the very breath of brotherhood.

It is natural that "Canadians all" should be united in the determination to preserve the freedom that we share; and, with God's help, to see freedom restored and extended to other lands.

*But* We must never forget that the security of a free Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world.  
*And that is what is at stake today.*

The preservation of a free and equal brotherhood, however small or wide, demands today complete co-operation, and the utmost effort of every citizen.

Today, Canada is appealing to her free citizens, freely to join her army, her navy, and her air force. May I say to those who have spoken with such appreciation of their new-found freedom, that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, gratitude to the land of their adoption. Never has there come to men of any race an opportunity to render <sup>like</sup> ~~greater~~ service to the ill-fated brothers of their native lands. No defence of Canadian freedom could be nobler than that which it lies within the power of Canada's adopted sons to render. No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe, than the knowledge that Canada's call to service is being answered by free men of their own race.

Unless I <sup>greatly</sup> mistake the spirit which inspired these broadcasts, we shall witness its fuller manifestation in a still higher form of patriotism. This patriotism will find its expression in the increasing enrolment of

our young men of many origins in the armed forces of Canada. We shall see them, in ever-growing numbers, prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring, and enlarging the brotherhood of freedom in the world.

May 21, 1941

D 39797

"CANADIANS ALL" BROADCAST

I have been asked to say a concluding word in the series of broadcasts, aptly entitled "Canadians All". In these broadcasts, during the past twelve weeks, men and women of many races have told of their loyalty and love for Canada. They have also given to their fellow Canadians, in song and in speech, many cherished memories of their European motherlands.

But the stories they have told, and the songs they have sung, have not been the expression of regretful longing for scenes and days that have passed away. They have been offerings of devotion to Canada.

The participants in the several programmes, or their ancestors, came to Canada from Europe, but they are now all citizens of Canada. Some have come to us from countries that today lie prostrate under the heel of a ruthless invader; others from countries occupied by his armies; still others, from countries whose very existence is in peril. Some, also, have come from those countries whose present rulers, in order to satisfy an evil passion for domination, have, like Cain of old, risen to slay their brothers in other lands.

Some came to Canada to escape the continuing menace of international strife; others to gain opportunities for their children and their children's children, denied to them under an order of society which perpetuated inequality and injustice. All have come that they might be free men, in a free land.

In the programmes to which you have listened, these citizens of different origins have spoken of their pride in the free institutions of our country, of their gratitude for the equal citizenship into which they have been received, and of their determination at all cost to defend their new freedom.

Their tributes have disavowed, and denounced, the evil doctrines of racial hate, and racial superiority. Instead of the abject utterances of servitude, theirs have been of the very breath of brotherhood.

It is natural that "Canadians all" should be united in the determination to preserve the freedom that we share; and, with God's help, to see freedom restored and extended to other lands.

<sup>But</sup>  
We must never forget that the security of a free Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world.

*And that is what is at stake today.*

The preservation of a free and equal brotherhood, however small or wide, demands today complete co-operation, and the utmost effort of every citizen.

Today, Canada is appealing to her free citizens, freely to join her army, her navy, and her air force. May I say to those who have spoken with such appreciation of their new-found freedom, that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, gratitude to the land of their adoption. Never has there come to men of any race an opportunity to render <sup>like</sup> greater service to the ill-fated brothers of their native lands. No defence of Canadian freedom could be nobler than that which it lies within the power of Canada's adopted sons to render. No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe, than the knowledge that Canada's call to service is being answered by free men of their own race.

Unless <sup>greatly</sup> I mistake the spirit which inspired these broadcasts, we shall witness its fuller manifestation in a still higher form of patriotism. This patriotism will find its expression in the increasing enrolment of

our young men of many origins in the armed forces of Canada. We shall see them, in ever-growing numbers, prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring, and enlarging the brotherhood of freedom in the world.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL  
Date.....MAY 22 1941  
Subject.....  
D 39801

## WORLD FREEDOM MUST MAINTAIN

Mr. King Says Security  
of Canada Is Affected

RADIO BROADCAST

Ottawa, May 21 (CP). — Prime Minister Mackenzie King said tonight in a brief radio address that Canadians must never forget that the security of a free Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world, "and that is what is at stake today."

Mr. King spoke for three minutes at the end of the final broadcast in a Canadian Broadcasting Corporation twelve-week series entitled "Canadians All."

He expressed confidence that increasing numbers of Canadians of foreign racial origin would enlist in the Canadian armed forces to help preserve, restore and enlarge the "brotherhood of freedom in the world."

During the broadcasts, the Prime Minister said, speakers of different racial origins had "disavowed and denounced the evil doctrines of racial hate and racial superiority."

"Instead of the abject utterances of servitude, theirs has been of the very breath of brotherhood."

But, he added, "the preservation of a free and equal brotherhood, however small or wide, demands today complete co-operation, and the utmost effort of every citizen."

"Today, Canada is appealing to

her free citizens, freely to join her army, her navy and her air force. May I say to those who have spoken with such appreciation of their new-found freedom that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, gratitude to the land of their adoption.

"Never has there come to men of any race an opportunity to render like service to the ill-fated brothers of their native lands.

"No dream of Canadian freedom could be nobler than that which it lies within the power of Canada's adopted sons to render.

"No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe, than the knowledge that Canada's call to service is being answered by free men of their own race.

"Unless I greatly mistake the spirit which inspired these broadcasts, we shall witness its fuller manifestation in a still higher form of patriotism.

"This patriotism will find its expression in the increasing enrolment of our young men of many origins in the armed forces of Canada. We shall see them, in ever-growing numbers, prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring and enlarging the brotherhood of freedom in the world."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN *Radio*

Date..... MAY 22 1944 *D 39802*

Subject.....

### Prime Minister's Call Is Voiced To Men of All Races

Prime Minister Mackenzie King said last night in a brief radio address that Canadians must never forget that the security of a free Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world, "and that is what is at stake today."

Mr. King spoke for three minutes at the end of the final broadcast in a Canadian Broadcasting Corporation 12-week series entitled "Canadians All."

He expressed confidence that increasing numbers of Canadians of foreign racial origin would enlist in the Canadian armed forces to help preserve, restore and enlarge the "brotherhood of freedom in the world."

During the broadcasts, the Prime Minister said, speakers of different racial origins had "disavowed and denounced the evil doctrines of racial hate and racial superiority."

"Instead of the abject utterances of servitude, theirs have been of the very breath of brotherhood."

#### **Demands Utmost Effort.**

But, he added, "the preservation of a free and equal brotherhood, however small or wide, demands today complete co-operation, and the utmost effort of every citizen."

"Today, Canada is appealing to her free citizens, freely to join her army, her navy and her air force. May I say to those who have spoken with such appreciation of their new-found freedom that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, gratitude to the land of their adoption."

"Never has there come to men of any race an opportunity to render like service to the ill-fated brothers of their native lands."

"No defence of Canadian freedom could be nobler than that which lies within the power of Canada's adopted sons to render."

"No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe, than the knowledge that Canada's call to service is being answered by free men of their own race."

"Unless I greatly mistake the spirit which inspired these broadcasts, we shall witness its fuller manifestation in a still higher form of patriotism."

"This patriotism will find its expression in the increasing enrolment of our young men of many origins in the armed forces of Canada. We shall see them, in ever-growing numbers, prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring and enlarging the brotherhood of freedom in the world."

May 21, 1941.

D39803

"CANADIANS ALL" BROADCAST

I have been asked to say a <sup>concluding</sup> word in the series of broadcasts, aptly entitled "Canadians All". In these broadcasts, men and women of many races have told of their loyalty and love for Canada. They have also given to their fellow Canadians, in song and in speech, many cherished memories of their European motherlands.

But the stories they have told, and the songs they have sung, have not been the expression of regretful longing for scenes and days that have passed away. They have been offerings of devotion to Canada.

The participants in the several programmes, or their ancestors, came to our country from Europe, but they are now all citizens of Canada. Some have come to us from countries that today lie prostrate under the heel of a ruthless invader; others from countries occupied by his armies; still

others, from countries threatened with the loss of their existence. Some, also, have come from those countries whose present rulers, in order to satisfy an evil passion for domination, have, like Cain of old, risen to slay their brothers in other lands.

Some came to Canada to escape the continuing menace of international strife; others to gain opportunities for their children and their children's children, denied to them under an order of society which perpetuated inequality and injustice. All have come that they might be free men, in a free land.

In the programmes to which you have listened, these citizens of different origins have spoken with pride of the free institutions of our country, of their gratitude for the equal citizenship into which they have been received, and of their determination at all cost to defend their new freedom.

Their tributes have disavowed, and denounced, the evil doctrines of racial hate, and racial

superiority. Instead of the abject utterances of servitude, their words have been of the very breath of brotherhood.

It is natural that "Canadians all" should be united in the determination to preserve the freedom that we share; and, with God's help, to see freedom restored and extended to other lands.

But we must never forget that the security of a free Canada depends upon the maintenance of freedom in the world. And that is what is at stake today. The preservation of a free and equal brotherhood, however wide or small, demands today complete co-operation, and the utmost effort of every citizen.

To-day, Canada is appealing to her free citizens, freely to join her army, her navy and her air force. May I say to those who have spoken with such appreciation of their new-found freedom, that never in the lives of men has such an opportunity been given to translate into action, gratitude to the land of their adoption. Never has there come to men of any race, an opportunity to render like service to the ill-fated brothers of their native lands. No defence of Canadian

freedom could be nobler than that which it lies within the power of Canada's adopted sons to render. No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe, than the knowledge that Canada's call to service is being answered by free men of their own race.

Unless I greatly mistake the spirit which inspired these broadcasts, we shall witness its fuller manifestation in a still higher form of patriotism. This patriotism will find its expression in the increasing enrolment of our young men of many origins in the armed forces of Canada. We shall see them, in ever-growing numbers, prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring, and enlarging the brotherhood of freedom in the world.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		"Canada not Safe from Attack". Speeches outside Parliament, Ottawa	26 May 1941	D 39807 - D 39809	
65		"Victory Loan to England". Radio Broadcast to Britain	2 June 1941	D 39810 - D 39907	
65		Sir John A. Macdonald 50th Anniversary, Kingston. Speeches outside Parliament	7 June 1941	D 39908 - D 40012	
65		Loan Victory/Torch Ceremony, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	11 June 1941	D 40013 - D 40025	
65		Princeton University. Speeches outside Parliament	17 June 1941	D 40026 - D 40076	

Ottawa

26 May 1941

28 Feb.1914

Newmarket,  
North York Reform Assoc

Political Issues

PRESS CLIPPINGS  
OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

MAY 2 8 1941

D 39807

## Canada Not Safe From Attack Says Premier W. L. King

### Prime Minister Tells Lake Superior Regiment Dic- tators Seek To Crush Freedom Everywhere.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King, standing hatless in a steady rain-fall before the Peace Tower on Parliament Hill, told members of the Lake Superior Regiment yesterday the power of the dictator's seeks to crush all opposition everywhere and, for that reason, no country is safe from actual attack by the Axis.

"While there are free men in the world they will fight for their liberty and the dictators know it," he said.

Mr. King addressed the drill-clad soldiers after reviewing the unit from a saluting base on the steps of the center block of the Parliament Buildings. The regiment, commanded by Lt.-Col. Herbert Cook of Port Arthur, Ont., formed up for the speech on the parliamentary lawns.

Gratitude of all Canada, said the Prime Minister, went with the unit which is leaving Ottawa within a few days for another point in Eastern Canada.

For the past week detachments from the regiment have been guarding the Parliament Buildings as part of a military display designed to stimulate recruiting and this duty, Mr. King said, was symbolical of the role played by the armies of the democracies. In guarding Parliament the troops were guarding the primary free institution of the nation.

#### Canada Not Safe

Some persons, he added, were inclined to the view that Canada's territory was safe from enemy attack, but he did not subscribe to this belief. Opposition could not be tolerated by the dictators and they must seek to stifle liberty and the freedom of the individual wherever they exist.

riors and led by the Prime Minister, his men accorded him three cheers at the conclusion of the ceremony. The courtesy was returned to the Prime Minister by the colonel. Mr. King remained at his base on the Hill until the last company left the area, despite the drizzling afternoon rain.

Because of this, Mr. King said, the regiment was defending not only the freedom of Canada or of the British Empire but of all mankind. He congratulated the unit on its appearance and wished it the protection and aid of Divine Providence in the execution of its duties.

With Mr. King on the reviewing stand were several members of the cabinet, including Justice Minister Lapointe, Defence Minister Ralston, Munitions Minister Howe and Navy Minister Macdonald. High ranking military officers present included Maj.-Gen. H. D. G. Crerar, chief of the general staff; Brig. F. L. Armstrong, officer commanding Military District No. 3 (Kingston, Ont.); Brig. A. E. Nash, deputy adjutant-general, and Col. L. P. Sherwood, Ottawa area commandant.

Many members of parliament stood near the Prime Minister or mingled with the crowds watching the ceremony. Following the ceremony the regiment gave three cheers for the Prime Minister.

A Royal Canadian Air Force detachment on a duty tour at guarding the buildings turned out and presented arms during the march past.

#### Crowds Roped Off.

The men were drawn up on the lawn in front of the main building, in close column of companies, for the Prime Minister's message. Several thousand Ottawans lined the area roped off for their position and more cheered the troops as they made their way through streets of the Capital to the Hill.

They were preceded by the regimental band, and the unit's mechanical transport followed in the rear. The regiment is to leave Ottawa on Wednesday for an Eastern Canadian camp, and will march to their new quarters. Billeting will be done day by day and an average of 20 miles a day is expected. It will be one of the first such moves in the Dominion during this war. Lt.-Col. Herbert Cook commands the Lake Supe-

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

MAY 27 1941

D 29808

Subject.....

## No Nation Safe From Attack Prime Minister Tells Superiors

### 'You Will Be Fighting Overseas for Freedom Of Mankind', Mr. King Tells Famous Unit at Inspection on Hill

"The honor and freedom of this country are safe in your hands", Prime Minister King told officers and men of the superbly trained Lake Superior Regiment when he reviewed that battalion on Parliament Hill on Monday afternoon.

Standing hatless in a steady drizzle of rain on the steps before the Peace Tower, Mr. King, flanked by members of the Cabinet, the general staff and the House, warned that while no nation was safe from attack by the Axis powers, it would be men of the fighting spirit of the Superiors who would smash back every challenge and win again, liberty for the world.

#### Pride of the Nation.

The 1,000 officers and men of the Lakehead battalion, brought to Ottawa five weeks ago to serve as honor guard during President Franklin Roosevelt's now postponed visit to the Capital, heard Mr. King refer to them as the "pride of your members of Parliament, of this city and of the nation".

At the conclusion of the ceremony, from the 5,000-odd spectators on the Hill, the Prime Minister called for three cheers for the Superiors. In response, Lieut. Col. Herbert Cook, officer commanding the regiment, led his men in cheers for Mr. King and the assembled Cabinet and House members.

By way of the Driveway and Wellington street, the Superiors, swinging to the beat of their brass and pipe bands, marched from Lansdowne Park, parading in re-

view before the Prime Minister at 2.30 p.m. Transports of the regiment followed the column of route in through the East Gate for the march past the Peace Tower where the salute was taken.

It was a proudly stepping regiment, moving in full marching order with polished bayonets gleaming in the rain and steel helmets aslope on heads held high.

The battalion swung by in column of companies and 50 feet beyond the saluting base, a Royal Canadian Air Force Guard snapped a Present Arms as the Superiors wheeled left and drew up in review order on the lawns in front of the Centre Block.

Then it was that Mr. King moved down from the shelter of the Peace Tower arch, and bare-headed in the rain addressed the fighting men from Northwestern Ontario.

"This honor I shall always remember with a deep feeling of gratitude", he said, speaking of the Superiors' salute.

#### Congratulates Regiment.

He congratulated the men on their fine appearance and said their officers must have been as proud of them as were the members of Parliament. He conveyed the "warm appreciation of the citizens of Ottawa" of their splendid conduct during the regiment's stay in the Capital, congratulating the soldiers on their number of friends and admirers they had won.

**"This March Past is symbolic of the part the armed forces of Canada are taking in this struggle. You are a symbol of the forces' guardianship of our free institutions, of our liberty."**

Briefly, the Prime Minister explained the operation of the democratic system of government, how its power sprang from the will of the majority of the nation's people; and how, in time of war, a powerful army provided security for the continued functioning of the administration.

He compared government under a free democracy and a totalitarian tyranny; of the power resting in the hands of the majority of the people in one system, and of it being kept in the grip of a handful of despots under dictatorship.

"This is the great cause which you will be helping to sustain—maintenance of the freedom, and liberty of every man, woman and child in Canada. May you be inspired by the nobility of that cause."

Mr. King admitted there were "some in the world" who considered the Western Hemisphere safe from the Axis assaults, and he directed the attention of "these few" to the plight of formerly free nations in Europe.

#### Will Fight For Liberty.

"These dictators cannot rest until all opposition has been crushed. There are still free men in the world, and free men will always fight to secure their liberties. The dictators know this and know they must go on and on, imposing their tyranny by force on all free men."

If peace came suddenly and unexpectedly tomorrow, Mr. King believed the "rest of our days on this continent would be spent in building up armed forces to meet the challenge of greater armed forces of the enemy".

**He said in such a situation, the dictators would build their striking power to the point where they could be sure of success on this side of the ocean and then launch the crushing attack.**

"You will be fighting—here or overseas—for the freedom of mankind. May God abundantly bless you."

Led by Mr. King, cheer rolled on cheer for men of the Lake Superior Regiment, and after the battalion had answered with a roar, Lieut. Colonel Cook climbed the stone steps and shook hands with the Prime Minister.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39809

Subject.....

"A magnificent regiment", Mr. King told the officer commanding. "You are to be congratulated. God bless you and keep you."

All this time, standing back of the Prime Minister and his party was an R.C.A.F. guard commanded by Flying Officer Clifford Parker of the Uplands Air Station. In white gloves and carrying white bayonet scabbards and white rifle slings, the air guard vied with the Superiors for smart appearance.

In column of route, the Regiment left Parliament Hill through the Bank street gate, but not until the last transport had rolled out to Wellington did the Prime Minister leave the stand. Bands playing, the Superiors returned to Lansdowne Park by way of Wellington, Kent, Gladstone and Bank street.

#### On Reviewing Stand.

On the reviewing stand with Mr. King were several Cabinet members including Justice Minister Lapointe, Defence Minister Ralston, Munitions Minister Howe, Navy Minister Macdonald and Labor Minister McLarty. At the Prime Minister's side was Rev. Dan McIvor, member for Fort William.

High ranking officers of the armed forces who were present included, Major General H. D. G. Crerar, Chief of the General Staff; Air Vice Marshal L. S. Breadner, Chief of the Air Staff; Brigadier A. E. Nash, Deputy Adjutant General; Brigadier F. Logie Armstrong, District Officer Commanding, M.D. No. 3, Kingston; Colonel L. P. Sherwood, Ottawa Area Commandant.

116

W.L. MACKENZIE KING

MG 26 J 5

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		"Canada not Safe from Attack". Speeches outside Parliament, Ottawa	26 May 1941	D 39807 - D 39809	
65		"Victory Loan to England". Radio Broadcast to Britain	2 June 1941	D 39810 - D 39907	
65		Sir John A. Macdonald 50th Anniversary, Kingston. Speeches outside Parliament	7 June 1941	D 39908 - D 40012	
65		Loan Victory/Torch Ceremony, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	11 June 1941	D 40013 - D 40025	
65		Princeton University. Speeches outside Parliament	17 June 1941	D 40026 - D 40076	



2 June 1941

Radio

Victory Loan

(1914 ?)

?

Characteristics of Borden  
Administration.

May 24, 1941.

D 39810

Draft Broadcast on eve of War Loan, to be sent to  
England, June 1st, and replied to by  
Mr. Churchill  
- - - - -

Section 1: Introduction

Tomorrow the people of Canada will be asked to subscribe to the biggest war loan in our history. On the eve of this appeal I have been asked to speak for the men and women of Canada to the men and women of Britain.

From the cities, towns and villages of this broad land, from factory and from farm, from the cabin of the prospector in the far North, from the cottage of the fisherman, from the homestead of the habitant, from the farm and ranch of the West, from English-speaking Canadians, from French-speaking Canadians and from the men and women of many other races who share our rights, our burdens, our duties and our hopes, I send to you who dwell in Britain this message of admiration, of comradeship and of faith.

Section 2: The Unity of Canada

The twelve million people of Canada are drawn from every European stock. But racial diversity has not bred disunity. It has enriched rather than divided. Canada entered this war freely and united in purpose. Our people were moved by many memories and fired by many ideals. Nearly half our people have kinship of race with what they still call the Old Country.

Three million of our citizens of French speech and origin know well that the freedom which they enjoy under the free institutions which are our inheritance, would perish were Britain to fall. The fall of France found them saddened but undismayed. In deep sympathy with the sufferings of the French people they are determined to preserve the French inheritance of human liberty and to restore it, in its fulness, to the land which gave it birth. They know who are the friends of freedom. They know who are the enemies of liberty. I might add that Canadians of all races are confident that the mass of the people of France will never willingly follow those who seek to deceive and betray them.

Our national life has been strengthened with the strength of many races. For many men of many lands, Canada has been the end of the rainbow. Here under the benediction of the freedom we inherited from you, their dreams of justice, tolerance, freedom and brotherhood have all come true. To-day in full and free citizenship they stand with the children of the household.

Section 3: The Issue as Canada sees it.

Perhaps because we Canadians are descended from every race in Europe we saw the real issues more clearly. From the beginning we knew that the fate of a single city was but the occasion and not the cause of the conflict. We needed no one to tell us that the attempt of any nation to enslave other peoples was a threat to every community founded on the conception of the brotherhood of man.

In this land of great charity and wide promise, men and women from every country of Europe had learned to breathe freely. In the enjoyment of a new freedom, they had not forgotten the memories of old tyrannies. The realization of a new brotherhood had only strengthened their determination to fight with all their strength against national aggression and racial hate.

From the outset, as soon as the ambition of the dictators turned from national reorganization to international domination, our people knew that no country was safe from the threat to the peace of the world. We saw clearly that while the first onslaught would be made on the free countries of Europe, every time freedom was destroyed in any land it was threatened in <sup>every</sup> ~~any~~ land. We knew that isolation for us and for this continent was but a

dream incapable of fulfillment. We knew that unless Britain stood, freedom on the North American continent would fall. We have never doubted that your freedom was the bulwark of our freedom. We, therefore, did not hesitate for a moment to rally to your side. But we did not do it for your sake alone, we did it for the sake of ourselves and for the sake of mankind. For the call we heard was not only the call of Britain, however resounding that might be to the hearts of those who were proud of their kinship with you. The call we heard was the call of freedom and of human brotherhood.

Amongst our people, as varied in racial origin as Europe itself, there is, as I have said, a united devotion to our Canadian homeland. We can all rejoice, you and we, that devotion to Canada is devotion to the cause of Britain and to the even greater cause of humanity which you and we have made our own. That is a finer idealism than the call of kinship. It is an idealism spoken in many accents and attuned to the music of many races. In addition to that devotion to Canada and to the higher loyalty to the cause of humanity, there is, amongst our citizens of European stock, a further natural and passionate desire. It is the desire to see freedom once more

D 39815

- 3 -

restored to the lands of their fathers, to see the invader and the aggressor driven from their soil, and Europe purged of the curse of the bandit and the murderer.

Section 4: Canada's Military Effort

I do not need to tell you that Canadian soldiers are already in Britain standing on guard with you to throw back the onslaught of the invader. They have taken up positions determined by broad considerations of strategy. No greater honour could be given to soldiers reared in the freedom of Canada than to guard the homes of their ancestral liberty. No higher trust and duty could be placed in the hands of any men. They have watched with pride and greeted with cheers, as their fellow citizens have done, the glorious deeds of their British, Australian, New Zealand, and South African comrades in arms. They have envied them their opportunities. They, too, are ready to show "the mettle of their pasture". Restless perhaps, but obeying orders and awaiting commands, with eager hope they are ready for action. Their time will come when the high command bids them advance, wherever the path of duty calls them. Many thousands of young Canadians are training in Canada to follow their comrades across the sea. Thousands more are flocking, as volunteers, to the colours.

The ships of the Canadian navy are sharing with the Royal navy in patrolling your coasts and in protecting the Atlantic passage which is the life-line of liberty. With every month that passes the stream of Canadian pilots and airmen flows in growing volume to join with the Royal Air Force in driving the enemy marauders from British skies and in carrying retribution to the land of the aggressor.

In the training schools of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan scattered across this continent from coast to coast, thousands of young Canadian, Australians, New Zealanders, Newfoundlanders and Americans, too, are training with your sons from Britain. Here in this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces we fashion the mastery of the air.

D 39818

Section 5: Canada's Industrial Effort

But, as you know, the bravest men cannot win without the most modern machines. We are sending you our bravest men. We are making the most modern machines. Canadian industry and Canadian labour have reached the highest pitch of efficiency in our history. We are building ships, planes, tanks, motor transport, guns, small arms, and vast quantities of ammunition and explosives.

Recently I made an agreement with President Roosevelt by which Canada will dovetail her war production with that of the United States. The result will be quicker and greater production by both countries. What is called the Hyde Park <sup>Declaration</sup> ~~agreement~~ is another chapter in the new testament of Anglo-Canadian-American co-operation and friendship.

Section 6: Canada's Financial Task

The other day in your House of Commons, the Chancellor of the Exchequer referred to the financial aid we are willingly giving to you in Britain. The vast quantities of munitions and foodstuffs we are sending from Canada must be financed. Canada has given a pledge to finance their production. A large part of the proceeds of our present war loan will be used to meet these costs. The Canadian people have gladly assumed this added burden because they are proud to share your burdens with you. The only restrictions on the flow of Canadian supplies to Britain are those imposed by the extent of our farms, our factories, and our mines and the more rigid limits of shipping space. Whatever Canada has, whatever we can make, and whatever can be transported across the sea will be freely sent without thought of payment.

Section 7: The United States

It is not for me to speak on behalf of any country other than Canada. But this I can tell you. The greatest industrial country in the world with an unequalled record of inventive genius, mass production and swift distribution, -- the land of Washington, Lincoln and Roosevelt, with its historic passion for freedom, re-awakened in the hour of its peril, will keep the promises which its great President has made to Britain and those who risk their all that freedom may live.

The agreement for joint defence, the leasing of the island bases and the transfer to the Royal Navy of the United States destroyers, the Lease-Lend Act and the United States Atlantic patrol, are the outward and visible signs of a spiritual unity of purpose. It springs from the knowledge that the ideals of the whole democratic world are derived from a common source. The free people of this North American continent have come to see that an attack on freedom anywhere is an attack on freedom everywhere.

Section 8: Conclusion: Message to Mr. Churchill

Of the thoughts in our hearts which speak to you to-day, I need only say this. They are thoughts of pride, of gratitude, and of faith. Pride in you fighting on the battlements; gratitude to you for your high example; and faith in the sure coming of victory. If you could look into the heart of Canada, you would see, as in a faithful mirror, the reflection of your own glory. You have given to mankind a new vision of the nobility of the common man.

Now may I say a few words to a famous man, bearing his burdens with resilient gallantry and trusted and honoured by more ordinary, plain, simple men and women the world over than have ever before, in the history of mankind, put their faith in one mortal man. With him and his colleagues, my colleagues and I work in perfect understanding and the fullest measure of willing co-operation.

My dear Churchill: I send you my affectionate greetings and memories of an old and what is to me a proud friendship. I only wish that I could tell you what the Canadian people think of you. Your noble words have enshrined our faith and our hope, your gay courage has uplifted us; your unshaken and unshakable resolve has rallied the forces of freedom into one great phalanx, unbroken and unbreakable.

Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. They see in you everything that is honourable, true, steadfast, brave and indomitable in the long and glorious history of the ancient land of Britain.

With all the strength of our young manhood, with all the wealth and resources of our rich land, with all the labour of our heads and our hands, and with a prayer in our hearts we are with you, every man, woman and child, until the end.

Revise by J.W.P.

26.5.41

**D 39823**

BROADCAST TO ENGLAND

Introduction

As the spokesman of the people of Canada  
I bring a message from our whole people to you, the  
people of Britain. In simple terms, I shall try  
to tell you what is in our hearts and how we are  
translating what is in our hearts into action.

The cause of freedom and humanity

In September, 1939, Britain went to war to save the freedom of mankind. In Canada we did not hesitate to place ourselves unitedly at your side. It was no mere call of the blood that Canada answered, strong though the ties of kinship are for many of us. It was the call of Britain, the homeland of freedom, and the champion of common humanity.

Freedom for us in Canada, as for you in Britain, is no abstract theory. It is the very breath of our national life. It is our heritage from you, brought to this new land by British settlers who <sup>established</sup> ~~found~~ here new homes and a new nation. Our freedom is <sup>in full measure</sup> shared with the Canadians of French stock whose forebears already were here when the British came. ~~Our~~ <sup>That</sup> freedom was a powerful magnet attracting the hundreds of thousands who flocked from every country in Europe to find new homes in Canada.

Regardless of race, the people of Canada saw in Britain the champion of the rights and equality of ordinary men and women. We needed no one to tell us that the spread of racial hatred would undermine our unity as a people and ultimately destroy the basis

of our society. When Britain took up arms to check the course of aggression of the preachers of racial hate and racial superiority, Canadians knew by instinct that your cause was our cause.

A universal threat

When we joined you in arms, we realized as you realized, that we were faced with the threat of world domination by a group of evil men who, having enslaved their own people, planned a like fate for the rest of mankind. We knew the first onslaught would fall on the free peoples of Europe. But we knew, too, that no country could isolate itself from the universal threat.

As we watched the speed and fury of the Nazi attacks on Poland, on Denmark and Norway, on Holland and Belgium and France, our conviction of the peril to civilization deepened in intensity. For twelve months you in Britain have stood alone in the path of the onward march of the conquerors. The free world has watched with growing admiration and growing sympathy the steadfastness and the courage with which you have met the savage onslaught of the enemy. In Canada we have not been content merely to look on with admiration and pride: we set to work with redoubled energy, stimulated by your example, to gather our strength in men and machines to share in the burden of your defence, and to be ready, at your side, to strike back at the foe.

No reverse has weakened our faith, no discouragement has slackened our resolve. We have kept ever before us the vital fact that so long as Britain stands no reverse can be decisive.

Canada at the side of Britain: military support

For months, you have fought with every ounce of your strength, bearing the brunt of the enemy's blows. The fruits of our effort to share your tasks may have seemed to many slow in ripening. They are now increasingly in evidence. Many of you have seen our Canadian soldiers who stand on guard with you to throw back the invader if he comes. Many thousands more will cross the sea to join them through the coming weeks. Thousands more are joining up as volunteers eager to take their place by the side of the defenders of Britain.

As they heard the news of the deeds of valour in Africa and in Greece, of the men of Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and your own sons from Britain, our Canadian troops have at times been restless, eager, too, to come to grips with the enemy. For them, as for you, the weeks and months of waiting for the threatened invasion have been long and hard. But the men of the Canadian Corps have been filled with pride that they are among those chosen to stand on guard at the heart of this great free British Commonwealth. They know, as you know, that the highest duty and the greatest responsibility in this fateful year is the defence of Britain.

The Canadian navy is sharing, too, in the proud task of defending Britain. Canadian destroyers share the patrol of your coasts. The ships of our navy are taking their part, as well, in the duties of convoy on the Atlantic passage which is, today, the life line of liberty.

Many months ago Canada joined with Britain, Australia and New Zealand in the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan. The purpose of the gigantic enterprise was the creation of an instrument which would give to the forces of freedom the mastery of the air over Europe. Eighteen months ago the plan existed only on paper; today it is a vast collection of training schools and depots and recruiting centres from which is flowing an ever growing stream of pilots, observers, and gunners. Every month sees greater numbers cross the sea to join with the Royal Air Force in driving the enemy maranders from British skies. As the numbers grow they will come to exceed by far those of Nazi airmen. Before many months have passed they will give to our cause that superiority in the air without which the enemy cannot be overcome. From the training schools of Canada we will send them like a great cloud to fill British skies and to rain destruction on the strongholds of the enemy.

Canada's war production

I do not need to tell you, the people of Britain, that this is a war of machines. You have seen that for yourselves. In Canada, we are giving the fighting men, we are sending to battle at your side the best machines and the best weapons that Canadian industry and Canadian workmen can make for them. We are not stopping there. Canadian workshops are making machines for your own fighting men in Britain too. We are building ships and planes, tanks and motor transport, guns and small arms, and vast quantities of munitions and explosives.

As a result of an agreement reached by President Roosevelt and myself, Canada is now dovetailing her war production with production in the United States. As a result, both countries will produce more of the weapons of war and produce them faster. The Hyde Park Declaration, as this agreement is called, will help both Canada and the United States to give you the maximum aid.

Canada's financial task

We will send you our fighting men, in growing numbers, to share the heat of the conflict. We will send the weapons, in growing volume, for the men to use. We will send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. We will not stop there. The supplies will be sent without thought of payment, for we recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. As far as we are able, we are going to share that burden.

What we are doing to build up our armed forces, to produce war supplies, and to assist you to bear your financial burden has placed upon the Canadian people the greatest financial task in their history. Our taxes have been doubled and trebled. To-morrow we will begin to subscribe willingly and cheerfully to an immense war loan. The Canadian people accept the burden gladly and they are proud, indeed, to share your burdens with you. We know they are the price we must pay for a war machine which is gaining momentum steadily and swiftly. We know it is the cost of the ships and the tanks and the planes and the guns that you in Britain need to beat off the foe and to carry the war into his domain. We are determined to keep Canada's war

machine moving ever faster, and to send you more and more of the tools you need. To that end, the Canadian people are putting forth every effort. They intend to make their whole effort count. They will make themselves worthy of their place at the side of Britain, in this, her greatest hour.

*Worked*

D 39833

JAG.

Tonight I am speaking to you from the Capital of Canada. I wish to send to you, on behalf of all of the people of the Dominion a message of hope and good cheer.

Recent events, and especially the stirring reports of the last few days, have brought home to us a new and grimmer realization of what the people of the British Isles have been called upon to endure. We have been able to sense something of the strain with which the uncertainties of battle have surrounded the lives of all the defenders of those British Isles. We have had especially in our thoughts those who have suffered losses, not alone of loved ones on active service, but of possessions which they treasured. We have tried to understand what these losses have meant, and indeed, in a sense we in Canada share in them too.

So much have these swift and grim events impressed themselves upon us that it would be idle to expect that any words of sympathy, coming from this distance, could lessen the sense of loss which will have found a place in the memories of so many of these brave citizens. But I can assure you that there is here, in

Canada, a strong young nation, standing at Britain's side, united in its determination to fight this battle to a finish, that freedom and right may prevail. What we are able to do may be of real help to you now, and for this reason I should like to tell you about some of the things to which our heads and our hands and our hearts are dedicated with this single resolve.

WARREN G. GAGNE  
TIMEN BOND  
EARNINGS COLLECTOR



A few days ago in Ottawa I stood on the steps of the Peace Tower of our Parliament Buildings. I was taking the salute as a stalwart regiment, then quartered in the Capital, was marching past. I thought of your Houses of Parliament at Westminster, wantonly destroyed by aerial attack. I remembered how Parliament has since carried on, maintaining the supremacy of law in our civil life. I recollected also how today, more than ever, we depend upon the armed forces which are our ultimate strength against wanton aggression. The men of this regiment were recruited from one of the far-flung spaces of our northland. They had enlisted for active service, voluntarily and as free men. Thousands of their comrades in arms have already preceded them to England. Other units will follow, as they can be trained and equipped, to take their places alongside the brave defenders of the very Citadel of Freedom.

Many of you have welcomed to your homes the officers and men of our Canadian services, and for the warmth of your hospitality all Canada is grateful. You will know that in addition to units of the active army, ships and men of the Royal Canadian Navy are helping to guard the vital sea approaches to Britain. Men of our navy are also serving in many ships of the Royal Navy, and are helping to maintain the highest traditions of the "senior service".

It is perhaps in the air that Canada is making her most significant contribution to the common war effort. From airdromes all across the great expanse of our country, young airmen, clear-eyed and keen, are in training. They have come not alone from Canada, but from the Sister Dominions of Australia and New Zealand, and in large numbers from Britain itself. From these training grounds, under the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, a mounting array of pilots, air gunners, air observers, wireless operators and airmen specialists, has been moving to Britain, to join in the battle against the unseen marauders of the dark, and to strike at the enemy's most vital spots.

This is a war of men and machines. In this war machines have become of the utmost importance. From factories in Canada have come, in recent months, a constant stream of fighting vehicles. We have been turning out thousands of mechanized units of the types which our heavy industry has special facilities for building. The terms of the Hyde Park Declaration, agreed upon some weeks ago, between the President and myself, will help us still further to produce rapidly and efficiently, many of the weapons of war which Britain needs.

The help which we give in men and machines costs money - far more money than Canada has ever spent under its peace time budgets. The mounting cost of our war effort has meant sharply increased taxes, but the people of Canada have shouldered the added burdens cheerfully and without complaint. In this, may I say, they could have no better example than that furnished by the people of Britain. But we have been able to help in still another way, and that is by assuming the cost of financing a large part of Britain's war purchases from the United States. On paper this looks perhaps less important than men or tanks or minesweepers or bombers, but we like to think of it as a vital contribution to Britain's urgent needs; and in this as in all other directions open to us we shall assist to the fullest limit of our resources.

The material help which we might give to Britain - be it ever so great - would be as nothing without the spirit which animates us all. Some of the things involved in this struggle against tyranny and oppression transcend material ideas. They are things of the spirit.

I spoke a few moments ago of the destruction of parts of your Houses of Parliament. For some in Canada this will have seemed a great loss; but to others there will have seemed greater: Westminster Abbey - where our gracious sovereigns were crowned, and where many Canadians have worshipped, or stood silent near the tomb of the Unknown Soldier; the British Museum, so great a repository of the learning and the culture of all the world; the Churches of the City of London, many of them keeping fresh and vivid the architectural eminence of Sir Christopher Wren; docks where stately ships have brought travellers from the New World to the old, to sail again freighted with eager humanity, westward looking; gallant ships, many no strangers to Canadian waters, some, HMS Hood among them, now carried to sounding graves of the sea; great industrial cities and quiet country hamlets, each in a special way giving out the breath and spirit of

England; upon all of these the destructiveness of war has left its mark.

But the spirit of the people - the people of Britain - survives unimpaired. It counts no cost; it casts up a balance of the good news with the bad; it rallies to any emergency; it meets the unexpected with resolution and fortitude and unexampled tragedy without despair. It is to that spirit that we pay humble tribute today. So long as the name of Britain resounds throughout the world, so long as its courageous defenders survive, there can be no defeat. The admiration and understanding of Canada is joined with the renewed pledge of our determination to wage the fight with every sinew of our strength.

Paragraph suggested by Mr. Turner Bull **D39840**

Let me repeat that, with one voice, the people of Canada say: well done, Great Britain!

But we know that sympathy for your sufferings and understanding of your needs are not enough! You want tangible material aid - planes and tanks and guns. That aid is moving across the sea in increasing volume.

You asked us, Mr. Churchill, to send you the tools. We are sending them! Canada is doing more than that. We are also sending the men to use the tools: to man the ships, to fire the guns, and, above all, to fly the planes. We are going to help you with all our might to finish the job.

*Workload*

*freedom secured by the United Kingdom to*  
peoples of whatever origin or race.

That Canada was saved as a British possession at the time of the American Revolution, and again in the War of 1812, was due in large measure to the Canadians of French descent. A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and <sup>*you may be sure*</sup> they never will.

*Workload*

From all the countries of Europe there have come to our Dominion numbers of men and women who have made their homes in the vast spaces of this new land. They came in order to gain for themselves and for their children, and their children's children, opportunities denied to them in the older lands. More than all else they came to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequalities and injustices.

These people understand all that is meant by the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. It is not surprising therefore that they should be as united as Canadians of British and French descent in their determination to preserve the freedom that is ours, and, with God's help, to see freedom again restored, and also extended in other lands.

Surely no higher hope could be given to the  
enslaved peoples of Europe than the knowledge that the  
call to service is being answered in Canada by free men  
of their own race. You will see in the armed forces of  
Canada in ever growing numbers, young men of many origins,  
one and all prepared to play their full part in preserving,  
restoring and enlarging <sup>throughout the world</sup> a brotherhood of free men ~~in this~~  
~~world.~~

~~Secret~~  
No higher hope could be given to the enslaved peoples of Europe than the knowledge that the call to service is being answered in Canada by free men of their own race. You will see in the armed forces of Canada in ever growing numbers, young men of many origins, one and all prepared to play their full part in preserving, restoring and enlarging ~~the~~ brotherhood of ~~freedom~~ <sup>free men</sup> in this world.

Let me now say a word as to why we entertain no doubts as to our ability from now on to make an increasingly effective contribution toward the winning of the war. We will be able to do this because our social, industrial and political structure has all but completely changed from a peace-time into a war-time economy. We

We already know something of the development of our armed forces.

(Bring in here re army, navy, air and also re munitions, etc. showing how they have grown and what will be expected.)

(The plans that were laid - have been fully developed and the whole is gaining greater momentum from day to day and hour to hour.)

Greater than all else as a guarantee of what may be expected from this Dominion is the fact that from the beginning of the war up to this hour, regardless of our different origins, regardless of the differences of faith, regardless of the diverse economic interests, we came into

D39844

-8-

the war and have remained up to this hour, a united people.  
Our national unity as a basis of the country's war effort  
is greater and stronger today than it has been at any time.

D 39845

Draft Broadcast on eve of War Loan, to be sent to  
England, June 1st, and replied to by  
Mr. Churchill

---

Tomorrow the people of Canada will be asked  
to subscribe to the <sup>largest</sup> biggest war loan in <sup>the country,</sup> our history.  
On the eve of the necessary appeal to our own citizens,  
it is my privilege to send <sup>a</sup> this brief message from  
the people of Canada to the people of Britain.

From the cities, town and villages <sup>across</sup> of this  
broad land, from factory and from farm, (from the cabin  
~~from the international boundary to the most remote frontiers to the frontiers of~~)  
of the prospector in the far North, ~~from the cottage of~~  
the fisherman, from the homestead of the habitant,  
from the farm and ranch of the West,) English-speaking  
Canadians, French-speaking Canadians, and men and women  
of many other races who share our rights, our burdens,  
our duties and our hopes, send to the men and women who  
dwell in Britain <sup>a</sup> this message of gratitude, of admira-  
tion and of comradeship.

Since September 1939, the people of Canada,  
~~on countless thousands of occasions,~~ have spoken to  
the people of Britain. ~~They have spoken far more often~~  
than you know. For they have spoken with words, with  
thoughts and with deeds. The words perhaps have been

fleeting, and the memory of them lost in the confusion of the conflict, but the thoughts and the deeds remain.

I would like to tell you today a little of those thoughts which unite the hearts and the minds of our two people, and a little of those deeds which ~~will hasten the coming of our common victory.~~ *that we can proud to show in our common cause*

Canada is a nation of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  million people. We contain within the fold of our citizenship, some  $5\frac{1}{2}$  million men and women of British stock; some  $3\frac{1}{2}$  million French-speaking Canadians descended largely from Breton and Norman pioneers who came to these shores some 300 years ago; some 500,000 of Germanic origin; some 500,000 of Ukrainian and Polish descent; many hundreds of thousands representing all <sup>the</sup> races of Europe.

Our national life has been strengthened with the strength of many races who work and pray for the victory of Britain and of freedom. They have repaid the generosity of British institutions. For many of them, Canada has been the end of the rainbow. Here under the benediction of the freedoms which we inherited from Britain and from France, their dreams of justice, tolerance, freedom and brotherhood have all come true.

3.

We entered this war freely, united, <sup>c</sup>with a clear purposes. We are a nation of idealists as all pioneer peoples are. When we are opposed by hard, cruel facts, we are also a nation of realists as all pioneer peoples are. Our purposes remain resolute and unshaken. We fight with you <sup>of against aggression and oppression</sup>for victory. We will not cease until ~~all~~ chains are broken, and the weapons <sup>when victory comes</sup>of murder torn from the hands of the tyrants. We <sup>can</sup>propose to join with you ~~and our allies,~~ <sup>with the</sup> other nations of the Commonwealth, <sup>and the United States</sup> and the United States of America <sup>and we do</sup>so to mobilize the strength and conscience of the civilized world that hereafter peace will be broadly and firmly based upon enduring foundations of social and international justice.

Since war began there have been no divided // loyalties in Canada. I only wish that you could hear the tributes paid to Canadian and British institutions by those citizens of Canada who <sup>have</sup> come from Iceland, <sup>to see us from the many</sup> Scandinavia, Poland, Czecho-Slovakia, the Ukraine, Belgium, Holland, France, yes, and from Italy and Germany too. In their ears all the lies of Berlin and Rome have not been able to dim the cries of the innocent.

There is amongst them one loyalty only --  
 loyalty to <sup>the cause of these adopted</sup> Canada. Loyalty to Canada ~~which~~ is the  
 first duty and the first pride of every Canadian <sup>7</sup>  
 has been and is, I am proud to declare, loyalty to  
 the cause of Britain, and to the even greater cause  
 of humanity which you <sup>in Britain</sup> and we <sup>in Canada</sup> have made our own. That  
 loyalty, spoken in many accents, and attuned to the  
 music of many races who remember their fathers who  
 fought for freedom, has been harmonized in a great  
 chorus of prayer, faith and thanksgiving.

Let me tell you briefly of some of the  
 things which have been done. They are an earnest  
 of the things which we shall <sup>further</sup> do.

We have an active service army of 190,000  
 officers and men, of whom nearly 70,000 are in Britain.

To them must be added tens of thousands who  
 are joining our active army in voluntary enlistment.

We have also in Canada defensive forces of  
 175,000.

Canadians are also on duty in Newfoundland,  
 the West Indies, Gibraltar and <sup>now</sup> until lately in Iceland.

During the <sup>year</sup> 1941 we shall <sup>also</sup> despatch to  
 Britain <sup>the</sup> third infantry division, a tank brigade,  
 an armoured division and many reinforcements.

Although our active service army is composed exclusively of volunteers, we have in Canada compulsory military training and compulsory service for defence purposes.

Our navy, which at the outbreak of war consisted of six destroyers and a small number of lesser craft and a personnel of 4,000, has now 180 ships, including 13 destroyers and a man power of 17,000.

Within the next year we shall have over 400 ships and 25,000 men.

Proud of your traditions, which we have inherited, and of our own which we are creating, Canadian sailors on Canadian and British ships help to patrol and convoy supplies on the oceans of the world, and protect that great passage-way of the Atlantic so vital not only to the present of Britain but also to the future of Canada and the United States of America.

In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that ~~gay and~~ valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades from Canada, overseas and south of our border. 21

~~This Royal Canadian Air Force~~ has three squadrons in Britain, manned, equipped and maintained from Canada.

Coburn

(9)

In proud partnership with <sup>Australia</sup> New Zealand, ~~Australia~~ and the United Kingdom, we administer also, and willingly bear the major part of the cost of the great Commonwealth Air Training Plan, which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 20 manning depots and 20 recruiting centres are already in full operation. ~~I cannot tell you, for obvious reasons, how many thousands of pilots and observers are coming and will come to you in ever increasing numbers, to join those who shield your shores and carry retribution to the land of the murderer.~~ <sup>From this source is flowing an ever growing stream of pilots and observers. They are already being trained in thousands and will come to you in ever increasing numbers, to join those who shield your shores and carry retribution to the land of the murderer.</sup>

Our factories, some old and many new, our shipyards, our farms, our mines, are being worked with the rhythm and tempo of <sup>unfaltering determination</sup> victory.

We shall ship to you during this year 1941, \$1,500,000,000 of war supplies, materials and foodstuffs. Appropriations for this year's war effort at present before our parliament, amount to \$1,450,000,000. Our resources of raw materials, metals and foodstuffs are inexhaustible. We have in store hundreds of millions of bushels of wheat, and are producing immense quantities of cheese, bacon and butter.

We have built many small naval vessels, and have begun the construction of merchant ships and destroyers. Our factories are pouring out, ~~to swell the tide of victory,~~ motor transports, universal carriers, machine guns, trench mortars, bombs, shells and ammunition, chemicals, electrical apparatus. We shall very shortly be producing naval guns, anti-aircraft guns, anti-tank guns, Lee Enfields and tanks.

By a series of co-operative agreements with the United States of America, we have dovetailed our production into theirs. As a result our joint output has been speeded and increased; procedure has been simplified. It is not for me to speak on behalf of any country other than Canada. But this I can tell you. The greatest industrial country in the world, the land of Washington, Lincoln and Roosevelt, with a ~~fiery~~ passion for freedom, re-awakened in the hour of its peril, and <sup>with</sup> a record of inventive genius, mass production and swift distribution unequalled, will keep the promises which its great President has made to Britain, and <sup>to</sup> those who risk their all that freedom may live.

Of the thoughts in our hearts which speak to you today, I need only say this. They are thoughts of pride, of gratitude, and of faith. Pride in you fighting on the battlements;<sup>of freedom</sup> gratitude to you for your high example;<sup>before the world</sup> and faith in the sure coming of victory.<sup>and in the removal of obstacles</sup>

Now may I say a few words to ~~a famous man,~~<sup>one who is the most heroic in our country's history who</sup> bearing his burdens with ~~resilient~~<sup>resilient</sup> gallantry and ~~who is~~<sup>who is</sup> trusted and honoured by more ~~ordinary,~~<sup>every day</sup> plain, simple ~~honest~~ men and women the world over than have ever before, in the history of mankind, put their faith in one mortal man.

<sup>To you for 8 years</sup> My dear Churchill: I send <sup>first of all</sup> ~~you my affectionate~~ greetings and memories of what to me is a proud friendship. <sup>It is a bond which binds us to the cause which we</sup> I only wish that I could tell you what the <sup>burden of the</sup> Canadian people think of you. Your noble words have <sup>of a people's</sup> enshrined our faith and our hope; your <sup>light</sup> ~~gay~~ courage has uplifted us; your unshaken and unshakable resolve has rallied the forces of freedom into one great ~~phalanx,~~<sup>army</sup> unbroken and unbreakable.

*Verbal*

D 39853

9.

Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. They see in you <sup>with the embodiment of what is most</sup> ~~everything that is~~ honourable, true, steadfast, brave and indomitable in the long and <sup>manly</sup> ~~glorious~~ history of the ancient land of Britain.

With all the strength of our young manhood, with all the wealth and resources of our rich land, with all the labour of our heads and our hands, and with a prayer in our hearts we are with you, every man, woman and child, until victory crowns your labours and ours.

## OFFICE OF THE PRIME MINISTER

MEMORANDUM

24.V.41

Prime Ministerre Broadcast to England

The attached draft -  
arranged logically  
with a table of contents  
is a joint effort by  
Mr Brookington and me.

In its present form  
it adds up to about  
10 pages which is of  
course much too long  
for 10 minutes, but  
we thought you would  
prefer to see it first  
before an attempt is  
made to cut it down.

W.D. 39854

24.5.41

Draft Broadcast to England

D<sup>39855</sup>

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Section 1	Introduction  Occasion of broadcast
2	The Unity of Canada  Diversity of race: unity of purpose Half our people of British stock French Canadians and France Canadians of other races
3	The Issue as Canada sees it  Brotherhood vs. Aggression and racial hatred Isolation a myth Britain: the bulwark of freedom For all Canadians - the cause of humanity For Canadians of European stocks - a desire to free the lands of their fathers.

## Section

4

## Canada's military effort

Troops in England

- why there

Troops in training and enlisting

Navy patrolling British waters and  
protecting the Atlantic passage

Trained airmen in Britain

Air training in Canada

5

## Canada's industrial effort

Mobilization of industry and labour  
to make machines

Hyde Park Declaration

6

## Canada's financial task

Financing British purchases without  
thought of payment

7

## The United States

Industry mobilized for freedom

Joint Defence, bases, destroyers,

lease-lend, Atlantic patrol, are

signs of unity of purpose

3.

D 39857

Section  
8

Conclusion: Message to Mr. Churchill

Admiration for people of Britain

Reference to Churchill

Direct message to Churchill.

Revised by the Prime Minister  
10 a.m. - May 30, 1941

D 39858

BROADCAST TO BRITAIN

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching this loan, it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of Victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across four thousand miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we <sup>hope it will be received by your Prime Minister</sup> ~~will await its receipt by Mr. Churchill~~ as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We

Revised by the Prime Minister  
10 p.m. - May 29, 1941

~~D~~ 39859

BROADCAST TO BRITAIN

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching this loan, it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of Victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across four thousand miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we ~~hope it~~ <sup>await its receipt</sup> will ~~be received~~ by Mr. Churchill as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We

have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration of your endurance.

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women working at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

The Unknown Soldier was the hero of the last war. In this barbaric assault upon civilization, the unknown men, women and children of Britain find themselves, along with the brave men at sea, in the air, and on far-off battlefields, in the front ranks of heroes. I wish I could tell every one of you how proud we are of you. I wish I could have you realize how determined we are, ~~when we have overcome~~ <sup>on the</sup> the forces of evil ~~which have been leaped upon the world,~~ <sup>have been</sup> to see that a new heaven and a new earth become the common lot of all.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada, Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal Visit still hold their place in our memories. To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God Save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. ~~By your example, you have helped us to~~

-4-

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin -- but as Canadians we are ~~one~~ one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to <sup>the</sup> ~~the even greater~~ cause of humanity, these <sup>are</sup> ~~have~~ become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the new world from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this new land, seeking freedom and happiness.

*Balfour's judgment to result in depression, it must be directed out at right.*

~~realize something of the greatness of which we are a part.~~

Do you wonder that you have made those of us of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory. [We are not all kith and kin -- but as Canadians we are as one in our love of liberty.

*Some may suppose there are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, and to the even greater cause of humanity.*  
A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men ~~and~~ who came to the new world from France. *They have demonstrated that there have become one and the same.*

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand *the meaning of* ~~what is meant by~~ the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain they have come to this new land, seeking freedom and happiness.

As Canadians, we know that freedom threatened anywhere, may come to mean freedom threatened everywhere. We are prepared, therefore, no matter what the cost, to guard the tree of Liberty in our own land, and in what, to many of us, is the Motherland; and with God's help to aid the conquered peoples ~~again~~ <sup>again</sup> to find its hidden roots in those countries where the blasts of tyranny have laid its branches low.

But we also know that for lasting happiness, freedom must have its roots in the right soil.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war. "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life." It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind. They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth. ~~If you doubt that, how do you explain the Nazi training of youth, and the Nazi methods of warfare?~~ There is not one of the ten commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler speaks of a new order! What kind of

As Canadians we ~~all~~ know that freedom threatened  
anywhere, may <sup>come to</sup> mean freedom threatened everywhere. ~~Therefore,~~  
We are prepared, <sup>throughout</sup> no matter what the cost, to guard the tree  
of Liberty in our own land, and in what, to many of us, is  
the Motherland; and with God's help to aid the conquered peoples  
<sup>again</sup> to find ~~again~~ its hidden roots in those countries where the  
blasts of tyranny have laid its branches low. <sup>But</sup> We also know  
that lasting happiness, <sup>freedom</sup> must have its roots in <sup>the right</sup> ~~a proper~~ soil.]

I should like to repeat something I said at the  
outset of the war. "If I were called upon to sacrifice,  
out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past,  
or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to  
retain is the influence of the Christian training of my  
childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life."  
It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind.  
They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth. If you  
doubt that, how do you explain the Nazi training of youth,  
and the Nazi methods of warfare? There is not one of the  
ten commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon  
on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. <sup>They have taught</sup> Youth  
~~is taught~~ <sup>and despise</sup> to hate the very things we cherish most. Hitler  
speaks of a new order! What kind of world can come out of  
any order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue, ~~in the~~  
~~conflict~~. When war came, we, like you, had come to see  
 that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be  
 prepared to lay down their lives. Our armed forces, like  
 yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are  
 equally defenders of the faith. And that is why we began  
 by sending you men, as well as weapons and munitions. That  
 is why in changing our national economy from one of peace  
 to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the  
 air, have ~~steadily~~ <sup>increased</sup> grown, as we have increased the output  
 of war supplies. Our whole war effort has ~~steadily~~ <sup>steadily</sup> gained  
 in momentum, in volume and in power.

For twelve months you have borne the brunt of  
 the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops  
 and your homes are still his main target. ~~From now on,~~  
 Every month, <sup>from now on, or in the future</sup> will see more Canadians with you to share in  
~~your~~ defence.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian  
 soldiers have stood on guard with you to drive back the  
 invader. Impatient at times that they have not come to  
 grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that  
 they ~~were~~ <sup>have been</sup> given the highest duty and the gravest/responsi-  
 bility ~~of this fateful year~~ the defence of Britain itself.

*General Macnamara, the Canadian Corps Commander,  
 has said, it is theirs to garrison the one vital  
 citadel, the retention of which decides the war.*

of the Atlantic  
So wide, not only  
the present of Britain, but  
also to the future of Canada  
and the United States of America

During the present year we have  
despatched to Britain a third infantry division,  
a tank brigade, an armoured division  
and many other formations, all ~~maintained~~ <sup>supplied</sup>  
and maintained at our own expense

You know that they are ready to go, and that we are equally  
ready to have them go, wherever their service ~~can~~ <sup>may</sup> count for  
most. ~~Ships of Canada's navy, too,~~ <sup>of your navy</sup> have been engaged with  
your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian  
ships are taking their part in the duties of convoy on the  
Atlantic passage, ~~which is today the life-line of liberty.~~

<sup>great</sup> Canadian ~~air force~~ <sup>air squadrons</sup> ~~too,~~ <sup>too,</sup> have ~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~part~~  
In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today <sup>in the</sup>  
50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives <sup>of Britain</sup>  
many new comrades ~~from Canada, overseas and south of our~~  
~~border. It has three squadrons in Britain, manned, equipped~~  
~~and maintained from Canada.~~

<sup>that is</sup> In proud partnership with Australia, New Zealand  
and the United Kingdom ~~we administer also, and willingly~~  
~~bear the major part of the cost of the great~~ <sup>British</sup> Commonwealth  
Air Training Plan, which this year will double the number  
of its enlistments.

In ~~this~~ <sup>our</sup> land of great horizons, clear skies and  
wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 20 manning depots and  
20 recruiting centres are already in full operation. From  
this ~~source~~ <sup>at Britain</sup> is flowing an ever growing stream of pilots,  
observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands  
and will continue to come to you in ever increasing numbers.

England, so long the bastion of the sea,

Canada

D 39867

- an

In this war of machines we are making machines of war for you, as well as <sup>for</sup> ourselves. ~~Tanks and motor transport, ships and planes, guns and small arms, munitions and explosives are being produced in growing volume in Canadian factories by Canadian labour. Canada is dovetailing her production with production in the United States. This will help both countries to produce more quickly more of the essential weapons of war. It will enable us both to help you more.~~

<sup>continue to</sup> We will also send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. <sup>But</sup> We will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden ~~is being shared in increasing measure.~~ <sup>is being shared in increasing measure.</sup> The loan being launched tonight is to aid ~~in this~~ <sup>our</sup> great endeavour.

<sup>In conclusion, may I say to</sup> you, Mr. Churchill, ~~I send~~ warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege, indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust. I only wish I could tell you what Canada <sup>in this her greatest hour</sup> thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength. Our

D 39869

citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking, <sup>and all who have come to us from other lands,</sup> hail you  
 as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant  
 leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout  
 the world. May God continue to give to you the strength, <sup>the</sup>  
 vision and wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

~~Continue to  
 May God give you the strength, vision  
 and wisdom so greatly needed  
 in your so great a task,~~

Final Revise by the Prime Minister  
May 30, 1941 - 11 a.m.

BROADCAST TO BRITAIN

D 39870

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching <sup>the</sup> ~~this~~ loan, it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of Victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across four thousand miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We

-2-

have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration of your endurance.

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how, through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

*British*

The Unknown Soldier was the hero of the last war. In this barbaric assault upon civilization, the unknown men, women and children of Britain find themselves, along with the brave men at sea, in the air, and on far-off battlefields, in the front ranks of heroes. I wish I could tell every one of you how proud we are of you. I wish I could have you realize how determined we are, once the forces of evil have been subdued, to see that a new heaven and a new earth become the common lot of all.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada, Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal Visit still hold their place in our memories. To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God Save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us <sup>who are</sup> of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin -- but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the new world from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this new land, seeking freedom and happiness.

But for freedom to result in happiness, it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war. "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life." It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind. They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth. There is not one of the ten commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler <sup>and his ~~socialists~~</sup> speaks of a new order! What kind of world can come out of any order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we, like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives. Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith. And that is why we began by sending you men, as well as weapons and munitions. That is why in changing our national economy from one of peace to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the air, have grown ~~enormously~~ in numbers, as we have increased the output of war supplies. Our whole war effort, in men and materials alike, has steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power.

For twelve months you have borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops, and your homes, are still his main target. Every month, from now on, as in the past, will see more Canadians with you to share in your defence.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian soldiers have stood on guard with yours <sup>prepared</sup> to drive back the invader. Impatient at times, that they have not come to grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that they have been given the high duty and the grave

D 39876

-7-

responsibility <sup>of sharing in</sup> ~~of~~ the defence of Britain itself. As the Canadian Corps Commander, General McNaughton, has <sup>pointed out,</sup> ~~said,~~ theirs it is to <sup>help</sup> garrison the one vital citadel, the retention of which decides the war. You know that they are ready to go, and that we are equally ready to have them go, wherever their service may count for most. During the ~~present~~ year, we shall despatch to Britain a third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armoured division and many reinforcements, ~~well~~ equipped and maintained at our own expense.

Ships of Canada's navy have, as you know, been engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties of convoy on the great passage-way of the Atlantic, so vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the future of Canada, and <sup>of</sup> the United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud partnership <sup>we have</sup> with Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom in the ~~great~~ British Commonwealth Air Training <sup>plane</sup>

Plan, which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 20 manning depots and 20 recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands and will continue to come to you in ever increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden, as well we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan <sup>now</sup> being launched ~~tomorrow~~ is to aid our great endeavour.

In conclusion, may I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege,

indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust. I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength. Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, and all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world. May God continue to give to you, the strength, the vision, and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

PM 7

Final Revise by the Prime Minister  
May 30, 1941 - 11 a.m.

BROADCAST TO BRITAIN

D 39879

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching this loan, it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of Victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across four thousand miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We

have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration <sup>for</sup> of your endurance.

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

The Unknown Soldier was the hero of the last war. In this barbaric assault upon civilization, the unknown men, women and children of Britain find themselves, along with the brave men at sea, in the air, and on far-off battlefields, in the front ranks of heroes. I wish I could tell every one of you how proud we are of you. I wish I could have you realize how determined we are, once the forces of evil have been subdued, to see that a new heaven and a new earth become the common lot of all.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada, Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal Visit still hold their place in our memories. To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God Save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

-4-

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin -- but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the new world from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this new land, seeking freedom and happiness.

But for freedom to result in happiness, it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war. "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life." It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind. They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth. There is not one of the ten commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler <sup>the</sup> speaks of a new order! What kind of world can come out of any order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we, like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives. Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith. And that is why we began by sending you men, as well as weapons and munitions. That is why in changing our national economy from one of peace to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the air, have grown ~~so largely~~ in numbers, as we have increased the output of war supplies. Our whole war effort, in men and materials alike, has steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power.

For twelve months you have borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops, and your homes, are still his main target. Every month, from now on, as in the past, will see more Canadians with you to share in your defence.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian soldiers have stood on guard with yours <sup>prepared</sup> to drive back the invader. Impatient at times, that they have not come to grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that they have been given the high duty and the grave

D39885

-7-

*sharing in*  
responsibility of the defence of Britain itself. As the  
Canadian Corps Commander, General McNaughton, has *written out* said,  
theirs it is to garrison the one vital citadel, the  
retention of which decides the war. You know that they  
are ready to go and that we are equally ready to have  
them go, wherever their service may count for most.  
During the present year, we shall despatch to Britain a  
third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armoured  
division and many reinforcements, ~~all~~ equipped and  
maintained at our own expense.

Ships of Canada's navy have, as you know, been  
engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain.  
Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties  
of convoy on the great passage-way of the Atlantic, so  
vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the  
future of Canada and <sup>the</sup> United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking  
their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian  
Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant  
brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud  
partnership <sup>we enjoy</sup> with Australia, New Zealand and the United  
Kingdom in the ~~great~~ British Commonwealth Air Training

-8-

Plan, <sup>that plan</sup> ~~which~~ this year will double the number of its enlistments.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 20 manning depots and 20 recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands and will continue to come to you in ever increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden as well we are ready to continue to share in <sup>increasing</sup> ~~measures~~. The loan being <sup>now</sup> launched ~~is~~ is to aid our great endeavour.

*Send to you*  
In conclusion, may I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege,

D39887

-9-

indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust. I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength. Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, ~~and~~ all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world. May God continue to give to you, the strength, the vision and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

Final Review by the Prime Minister  
May 30, 1941 - 11 a.m.

D39888

BROADCAST TO BRITAIN

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching this loan, it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of Victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across four thousand miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We

have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration of your endurance.

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

The Unknown Soldier was the hero of the last war. In this barbaric assault upon civilization, the unknown men, women and children of Britain find themselves, along with the brave men at sea, in the air, and on far-off battlefields, in the front ranks of heroes. I wish I could tell every one of you how proud we are of you. I wish I could have you realize how determined we are, once the forces of evil have been subdued, to see that a new heaven and a new earth become the common lot of all.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada, Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal Visit still hold their place in our memories. To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God Save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin -- but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the new world from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority. They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this new land, seeking freedom and happiness.

But for freedom to result in happiness, it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war. "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life." It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind. They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth. There is not one of the ten commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler speaks of a new order! What kind of world can come out of any order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we, like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives. Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith. And that is why we began by sending you men, as well as weapons and munitions. That is why in changing our national economy from one of peace to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the air, have grown so largely in numbers, as we have increased the output of war supplies. Our whole war effort, in men and materials alike, has steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power.

For twelve months you have borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops, and your homes, are still his main target. Every month, from now on, as in the past, will see more Canadians with you to share in your defence.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian soldiers have stood on guard with yours to drive back the invader. Impatient at times, that they have not come to grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that they have been given the high duty and the grave

responsibility of the defence of Britain itself. As the Canadian Corps Commander, General McNaughton, has said, theirs it is to garrison the one vital citadel, the retention of which decides the war. You know that they are ready to go and that we are equally ready to have them go, wherever their service may count for most. During the present year, we shall despatch to Britain a third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armoured division and many reinforcements, all equipped and maintained at our own expense.

Ships of Canada's navy have, as you know, been engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties of convey on the great passage-way of the Atlantic, so vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the future of Canada and the United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud partnership with Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom in the Great British Commonwealth Air Training

Plan, which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 30 manning depots and 30 recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands and will continue to come to you in ever increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden as well we are ready to continue to share in increasing numbers. The loan being launched tonight is to aid our great endeavour.

In conclusion, say I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege,

D 39896

-2-

indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust. I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength. Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, and all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world. May God continue to give to you, the strength, the vision and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

## British Superbombs Wreck Industrial Area in Hamburg

D 39897

LONDON, June 2 (AP)—Photographic reconnaissance over Hamburg, Germany's first seaport, has shown 36 "very large" industrial buildings demolished or seriously damaged by Britain's powerful new superbombs in May, the Air Ministry news service announced.

"The German people are having the war brought home to them in Hamburg, Kiel, and Wilhelmshaven," said the announcement. "There is no concealing the latest damage and from these centers of devastation rumors run their course throughout Germany."

Recounting the damage done in Hamburg alone by the new super-explosives, the Ministry's account said:

"One of these new bombs fell into the Steinwerder industrial area. Industrial buildings covering a space of 20,000 square yards were demolished.

"Over a space of 75,000 square yards there was severe damage from the blast and at two points more than 11,000 feet the effects of the blast were very obvious.

### A Tragic Picture

"Reports from within Germany describe Hamburg as a tragic picture. It is said that there scarcely is any district in the city—the second largest in Germany—which has not suffered.

"In one of the principal firms producing copper, the Sinnwerke Wilhelmshurg, a large building with three or four wings was destroyed, others damaged by fire."

Telling of further damage in this biggest seaport in Continental Europe, the statement said "wreckage was caused to ship-building yards, oil refineries, oil tanks, and the town gas works.

"A barracks building has been gutted, a large merchant ship hit, many barges beached and others waterlogged.

"There was a bad fire in the

main building of a factory which makes pistons for aero engines. Among houses near important industrial objectives there has been widespread destruction."

At Mannheim, the oft-bombed Rhineland city, the news service said, "it was equally impossible to conceal the damage."

"Though after the attack on May 5," it added, "the great chemical works in the industrial suburb of Ludwigshaven was cordoned off by the Army, ambulances were seen to leave the works throughout the day.

"Docks at Mannheim were another focus of attack and there is no doubt that damage in this area was substantial.

"Sixteen wings of warehousing on both banks of Verbinding's Canal have been entirely gutted. This area of complete devastation covers 4½ acres.

### Warehouses Demolished

"At the southeast corner of Neckarstadt an area of 26,000 square yards has been badly damaged. Nearly 30,000 square feet of a huge, three-wing building were demolished. Many other factories and warehouses among docks are down or badly damaged.

"Twelve cargo boats were destroyed in these attacks in the Neckarstadt area.

"Elsewhere in the town and in warehouses beside the Rhine complete destruction was caused by fire."

One warehouse was seen smouldering when reconnaissance



### Choosing Hardy

Among the loveliest and hardiest flowers we have are the chrysanthemums. There are varieties (beginning with the low-branching azaleamums) which bloom in early August, and many single types which start into bloom a little later. The majority, however, are known as fall flowers and are at their best in September and October.

Although there is much controversy about azaleamums, their blossoms indicate that they are chrysanthemums, even though their manner of growth is supposed to simulate that of the azalea. They will grow anywhere, but if you have ideal conditions, they will literally live up to the advertisements and become enormous bushes covered with blossoms in a very short while.

They prefer an acid soil, so if you have your garden under oaks and evergreens, you will know that here is one flower which will grow for you without lime. Lovely blossoms, too; the delicate pink flush of Magic White, the rich golden blossoms of Golden Wonder, Pink Gem, Queen, and

of Nanking signed at the close of the Opium War between Great Britain and China.

### Treaty Ports Increase

At first China did not find the existence of special foreign courts irksome, because the number of foreigners resident in the country was small. Increasing trade multiplied not only the number of foreigners, but the number of so-called "treaty ports." Then China began a long campaign for release from extraterritoriality.

The first large break came during the first World War. Germany and Austria, as enemies of China and the Allies, lost extraterritorial rights. Later Russia gave up its special status in a treaty of 1924.

That left 16 "treaty powers." They are the United States, Britain, Belgium, Brazil, Denmark, France, Italy, Japan, Mexico, the Netherlands, Norway, Peru, Portugal, Spain, Sweden, and Switzerland.

### War Complicates Status

China's own campaign to end strictions.

## Shanghai and Peiping in Rift Over What Time o' Day It Is

By a Staff Correspondent of The Christian Science Monitor

SHANGHAI — This city and Peiping have had an acrimonious discussion over the question of what time it shall be.

Both places are now using daylight saving time, but a large number of residents refuse to turn their clocks ahead no matter what happens. The argument was less vehement and prolonged here, but in Peiping it became a major issue at social gatherings and was the subject of lengthy letters in the press from those who had very decided views on the subject.

keep their ears glued to the BBC radiocasts while Americans tune in on San Francisco.

The confusion is not confined to Shanghai alone. Throughout occupied China the Japanese are faced with what is known as "Chinese time" and "Japanese time." The former is the established local time; the latter is Tokyo time—which now, thanks to daylight saving, is the same as Shanghai. All in all, anyone traveling through China would be advised to carry at least two watches to be certain of catching his boats and trains.

garding the principle of "equality of treatment" should have "wholesome effect both during the present period of world conflict and when hostilities shall have ceased."

Mr. Hull asserted that the American Government and people also stood for this principle and added:

"Implicit in this principle is respect by each Nation for the rights of other Nations, performance by each Nation of established obligations, alteration of agreements between Nations by processes not of force but of orderly and free negotiation, and fair dealing in international economic relations essential to peaceful development of national life and the mutually profitable growth of international trade."

### U. S. Aid for China

WASHINGTON, June 2 (AP) — Reports circulated in official quarters today that some Army Air Corps pilots might be permitted to resign in order to enter China's war against Japan.

The War Department said officially it had "no comment" on the reports.

Some major effort to aid China, re-enforcing this country's extensive financial and material assistance, has been expected since President Roosevelt forecast in his recent fireside speech a resurgence of China's military effort.

Army regulations provide that pilots and mechanics may not resign except with the approval of the Air Corps. One authority added that there had been "no change in general policy," but this left open the possibility that in specific instances some relaxation of rules might be permitted.

# Canadian Loan Shows Loyalty to Britain

By a Staff Correspondent of The Christian Science Monitor

OTTAWA, June 2—Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King and Minister of Justice Ernest Lapointe from Ottawa and Prime Minister Winston Churchill from London on Saturday night joined by radio in launching Canada's \$600,000,000 "Victory Loan 1941."

Speaking from 10 Downing Street "in the Capital and the governing center of this battered but indomitable city and island" Mr. Churchill told Canadians that "your comradeship in this mortal struggle cheers and fortifies the people of these islands."

The people of Great Britain, he said, "are proud of the fact that the liberty of thought and action that they have won in the course of their long romantic history should have taken root through the length and breadth of a vast Continent from Halifax to Victoria."

But Canadians, he went on, "are the heirs of another tradition—the true tradition of France; a tradition of valor and faith which they keep alive in these dark days and which we are confident will, in the end, bring back again to life France herself."

## Confident on Loan

Speaking of the "remarkable organization" which he had heard had been built up to raise the greatest war loan of Canada's history, he said he was confident "that this tremendous effort will be crowned with success."

"Our people have been through

much in the last few months," said the British Prime Minister. "They have learned much and some things they never will forget, but above all, they have learned their own strength, they have tested their resolve under heavy hardship and danger. None of us doubts that together, with the whole Empire together, with the Old World and the New World together—no one doubts that we can or that we shall see it through."

Prime Minister King's address took the form of a radiocast to the people of Great Britain. "The heart of Canada," he said, "has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy with your grief and in admiration of your endurance."

## Spiritual Inheritance

Speaking of the "spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things," Mr. King said that the "Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance which your ancient buildings are an outward sign."

Referring to the visit of the King and Queen to Canada the Prime Minister said: "To the love inspired by their presence we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties with smiling courage share amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and sorrows of their people. With us as with you 'God save the King' has become the people's prayer."

Regardless of fortune or circumstances, the Prime Minister proceeded, "You seem one and all to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us who are of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?"

"We are not all kith and kin," the Prime Minister added, "but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same."

## Sacrifices for Freedom

"A century and a half ago French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it and they never will." Citizens had come from other lands "to be free from the continuing menace of international strife and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice."

"We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we, like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization men must be prepared to lay down their lives. Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith."

The Prime Minister told of Canada's growing war effort and the expansion of its armed forces on

land, sea and in the air. Of the Canadian Corps in Britain which is helping to "garrison the one vital citadel the retention of which decides the war," Mr. King said, "you know they are ready to go and we are ready to have them go wherever their service may count for most."

Paying tribute to Mr. Churchill, Mr. King said: "Your gallant leadership is marshaling the forces of freedom throughout the world. May God continue to give you the strength, the vision, and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task."

## Appeal by Lapointe

Addressing all Canadians, but in particular the French Canadians, Mr. Lapointe said: "To the powerful voices which we have just heard I wish to add the voice of French Canada." This is Canada's war, he said. "It is our war. Our country is threatened. The home land is threatened and all her children should be with her in thought, in action, and in prayer."

"President Roosevelt gave on Tuesday last an eloquent demonstration of the fact that Canada as well as the United States is Hitler's target. The myth of neutrality has proved too costly to a great many countries. Canada does not want to share the fate of these vanquished and brutally crushed nations. It is now today at this very moment that Canada needs your help. Those who are unable to serve in her land, sea, and air forces must help her with their material wealth."

The campaign for the loan has been thoroughly organized. Newspapers and the radio have given it wide publicity. In his speech Prime Minister King mentioned

the victory torch being flown from city to city across Canada from the Pacific to the Atlantic. It will later be flown to London to be presented to Mr. Churchill as a symbol of Canada's determination to aid Britain to the full. Military parades in several cities mark the opening of the drive for the "sineews of war."

## Victory Torch

Special to The Christian Science Monitor

MONTREAL, June 2—As Canada's \$600,000,000 Victory Loan campaign opens, eyes are turned skyward. A plane carrying a torch, emblematic of Canada's effort, and symbolic of Victory, is being flown across Canada, its eventual destination to be London, England, where it will be handed over to Prime Minister Winston Churchill.

The four foot, five inch torch is

being flown from Victoria, B. C., where in impressive ceremony presided over by Premier Patullo of British Columbia, it was given to Squadron Leader D. E. Galloway of Toronto to be carried in an Air Force bomber. It will be flown across the Atlantic. The dedication ceremonies were held at Victoria, B. C., with full military honors before a guard of honor on Empire Day, May 24, and the torch after stopping off at various Canadian centers, to highlight the Loan campaign, will arrive in Montreal on Monday, June 2, opening day of the Loan.

It will then continue on its way to the coast and across the Atlantic. At each stopover, the torch has been accorded appropriate ceremonies of greeting, and the idea has helped considerably in stimulating enthusiasm in the Loan established to help supply the tools Britain needs to defeat Hitlerism.

## U. S. Aid to Increase, Menzies Tells Empire

MELBOURNE, June 2 (AP)—Prime Minister Robert G. Menzies, replying to the welcome accorded him on his return from a visit to the Middle East, Great Britain, Canada, and the United States, said today the peoples of the Empire must hang on at all costs "until help from the United States, still a mere trickle, becomes a stream and then a torrent."

He said he had every reason to know "we have not yet reached the lowest point in our fortunes," and that the Empire must be ready to face "the most critical hour" in its history.

The Prime Minister said he was confident Britain would defeat the night bomber during this year.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN  
Date..... JUN 2 1941  
Subject..... D 39898

## Hands Clasped Across Atlantic In Send-Off For 1941 Victory Loan

**Prime Minister Churchill, Prime Minister King and Justice Minister Lapointe Participate in Broadcast Marking Opening of Campaign Today. Speakers Confident Effort Will Be Crowned With Success.**

Prime Minister Winston Churchill, Prime Minister Mackenzie King and Justice Minister Lapointe figuratively clasped hands across the seas last night in a two-nation broadcast send-off for Canada's \$600,000,000 Victory Loan campaign which opens today.

"I am confident this tremendous effort will be crowned with success," said Mr. Churchill, speaking to Canadians from No. 10 Downing street in French and English.

### As Long as War Lasts.

And, speaking to Britons of Canada's new loan, Mr. King said, "This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help and to ensure victory."

As the spokesman for French Canada, Mr. Lapointe, talking in French and English, declared:

"We are at war; we must work, fight, win, or perish together."

The three leaders were heard over a national network of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. Before they spoke, Finance Minister Ilsley issued a "zero-hour" statement in which he said "everything is in readiness for the real intensive work of nationwide canvass."

### Prime Minister Churchill.

To Canadians Mr. Churchill said: "Your comradeship in this mortal struggle cheers and fortifies the people of these islands.

"To Nazi tyrants and gangsters it must seem strange that Canada, free from all compulsion, oppression, so many thousands of miles away should hasten forward into the van of the battle against the evil forces of the world."

These wicked men could not understand the deep current of loyalty and tradition flowing between the self-governing nations of the British Empire but the people of Britain were proud of the fact that the liberty of thought and action, won in the course of their long and romantic history, should have taken root from Halifax to Victoria.

Canadians also were the heirs of another tradition—the true tradition of France, "a tradition of valor and faith which they keep alive in these dark days and which we are confident will, in the end, bring back again to life France herself."

But the war was not to be won by valor alone but also by hard, persevering effort in field and in factory and not without a multitude of minor, prosaic, unnoticed sacrifices.

"I have heard," he said, "from your Prime Minister, my friend, my old friend, Mr. Mackenzie King, of the remarkable organization which has been built up in Canada to raise this, the greatest war loan in her history.

"I am confident that this tremendous effort will be crowned by success."

"None of us doubts that together, with the whole Empire together, with the Old World and the New World together—no one doubts that we can or that we shall see it through. And that when, at length, we march again back into the light of happier and easier days, Canada will play her just part in the laying of the foundations of a wider and better world."

### Prime Minister King.

Prime Minister King said the symbol of Canada's united national appeal was the Torch of Victory now being flown across the country on its way to London to be received by Mr. Churchill "as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens and your burdens, till the hour of victory."

Canadians understood the agony of human sacrifice, had been struck with the horror of the brutal bombing of innocent children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

Wanton destruction of material things which had spiritual values had deepened Canada's resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance "of which your ancient buildings are the outward sign."

To the love inspired in Canadians by the King and Queen during the 1939 royal tour now was added the highest admiration for their smiling courage as they shared the people's danger.

"We are not all kith and kin—but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty," Mr. King said. "There are no divided loyalties in

Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

"Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith."

In this war of machines, Canada was making machines of war for Britain as well as for Canada. The Dominion also would continue to send all the food to Britain for which ships to carry it could be found.

"But," said the Prime Minister, "we will not stop there."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 29899

Subject.....

"We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden as well we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan now being launched is to aid our great endeavor."

**Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe.**

Mr. Lapointe declared the present to be the most momentous period in modern history, with the democracies fighting first for survival and also for what Hitler took away from the Germans and would take away from others—"our liberties, our ways of life, our trade unions, the freedom to do and to say what we please."

"Canada is fighting for what we have not lost here and what we will always struggle to preserve, he said. Whether we will or not, we are in for a test of power on all fronts; military, economic, moral, psychological, as well as in matters of courage, statesmanship and the will to live."

Internal spiritual unity was the most essential factor of Canada's effort—"Let us oppose to the enemy a united national soul."

"Let there be no division of section or race, no division of nationality or religion."

Industry was fighting today the battle that might engage Canada's armed forces 18 months from now. Commonwealth of Nations now Canadians must see to it that when any soldier of the Dominion reached for a gun, it was there.

"Fellow Canadians, the British stands in the front line of the common struggle of free men against the greatest menace to civilization in recorded history," he said.

"Its cause is the cause of all humanity. Let us be equal to our great mission, let us keep our heads up and a smile on our lips; and take my word for it, our country will come through this crisis with colors flying and the band playing."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Radio Broadcasts

Date.....

JUN 2 1941

D 39900

Subject.....

## Mr. King

Ottawa, June 1 (CP).—Following is the text of a radio address made tonight by Prime Minister Mackenzie King on behalf of the \$600,000,000 Victory Loan, 1941:

Tomorrow the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching the loan it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across 4,000 miles of our Dominion, from Victoria, by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax, on the Atlantic Coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister (Right Hon. Winston Churchill) as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, till the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been

deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief and in admiration of your endurance.

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all, we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

### The People's Prayer.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada, Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal visit still hold their place in our memories.

To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God Save the King" has become the people's prayer.

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us who are of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin—but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the New World from France.

### Came Here to Be Free.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority.

They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this

new land seeking freedom and happiness.

But for freedom to result in happiness it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war: "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life."

It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind. They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth.

There is not one of the Ten Commandments, not one of the beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler and his Nazi associates speak of a new order! What kind of world can come out of any order controlled by such men?

### Must Be Ready to Die.

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we, like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives.

Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith.

And that is why we began by sending you men as well as weapons and munitions. That is why in changing our national economy for one of peace to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the air, have grown in numbers, as we have increased the output of war supplies. Our whole war effort, in men and materials alike, has steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power.

For twelve months you have borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops, and your homes, are still his main target. Every month, from now on, as in the past, will see more Canadians with you to share in your defense.

### Guard Vital Citadel.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian soldiers have stood on guard with yours prepared to drive back the invader. Impatient at times that they have not come to grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that they have been given the high duty

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39901

and the grave responsibility of sharing in the defense of Britain itself. As the Canadian corps commander, General. McNaughton, (Lt-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton) has pointed out, theirs it is to help garrison the one vital citadel, the retention of which decides the war. You know that they are ready to go and that we are equally ready to have them go, wherever their service may count for most.

During the present year we shall despatch to Britain a third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armored division and many reinforcements, all equipped and maintained at our own expense.

Ships of Canada's Navy have, as you know, been engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties of convoy on the great passage-way of the Atlantic, so vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the future of Canada and of the United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud partnership we enjoy with Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom in the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

#### Proud Privilege.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over fifty training schools, twenty manning depots and twenty recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever-growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands, and will continue to come to you in ever-increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are

making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden, as well, we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan now being launched is to aid our great endeavor.

In conclusion, may I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege, indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust.

I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this, her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength.

Our Citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, and all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world.

May God continue to give to you the strength, the vision and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

and the grave responsibility of sharing in the defense of Britain itself. As the Canadian corps commander, General. McNaughton, (Lt-Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton) has pointed out, theirs it is to help garrison the one vital citadel, the retention of which decides the war. You know that they are ready to go and that we are equally ready to have them go, wherever their service may count for most.

During the present year we shall despatch to Britain a third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armored division and many reinforcements, all equipped and maintained at our own expense.

Ships of Canada's Navy have, as you know, been engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties of convoy on the great passage-way of the Atlantic, so vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the future of Canada and of the United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud partnership we enjoy with Australia, New Zealand and the United Kingdom in the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

**Proud Privilege.**

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over fifty training schools, twenty manning depots and twenty recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever-growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands, and will continue to come to you in ever-increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are

making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden, as well, we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan now being launched is to aid our great endeavor.

In conclusion, may I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege, indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust.

I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this, her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength.

Our Citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, and all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world.

May God continue to give to you the strength, the vision and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Canada 's Weekly (London)

Date..... June 6/41

Subject.....

D 39902

## Mr. Mackenzie King's Vigorous Broadcast

**T**HE earnestness and vigour with which the Canadian Prime Minister is throwing himself into the war effort was never better indicated than by his broadcast from Ottawa on Monday. He stated convincingly the imperative reasons for the fullest support of the new Canadian Victory Loan of \$600,000,000—the largest ever offered in the Dominion. The raising of the money is a foregone conclusion. As Mr. Mackenzie King declared, there are no divided loyalties in London. English-speaking and French-speaking Canadians are united in loyalty to Canada, to the cause of Britain, and to the cause of humanity, which have become one and the same. In this struggle Canadians are helping to hold up the hands of Britain in every possible way—by the provision of men, machines, food, ships and money—and they are ready to continue to share in bearing the burden in increasing measure. Of this the large reinforcements which, as Mr. Mackenzie King recalled, are being sent overseas this year, and the Victory Loan now being raised, are only the latest proofs.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... June 2/41

Subject.....

5/77/4  
D 39903

### Text of Speech by Premier

### Mackenzie King

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching the loan it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across 4,000 miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic Coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister (Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill) as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, still the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration of your endurance.

#### SACRIFICE UNDERSTOOD

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

"We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all, we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada. Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal visit still hold their place in our memories.

To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

#### PROUD OF LINK

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us who are of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong!

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin—as Canadians we are one in love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the New World from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority.

They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this land, seeking freedom and happiness.

#### RIGHT DIRECTION

But for freedom to result in happiness, it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war: "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life."

It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind.

They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth.

There is not one of the Ten Commandments, not one of the Beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler and his Nazi associates speak of a new order! What kind of world can come out of an order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... June 2/41

Subject.....

5/77/4  
D 39903

### Text of Speech by Premier

#### Mackenzie King

Tomorrow, the people of Canada will begin to subscribe to the largest public loan ever sought in this Dominion. In launching the loan it is my privilege, on behalf of the people of Canada, to speak to the people of the British Isles.

Canada's new loan is described as the 1941 Victory Loan. This does not mean that we expect victory in 1941; it does mean that we are ready this year, and in each succeeding year, as long as the war may last, to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory.

The symbol of our united national appeal is a torch of victory. The torch is being flown from city to city, across 4,000 miles of our Dominion, from Victoria by the Pacific Ocean, to Halifax on the Atlantic Coast. Thence it will be borne across the sea to London. There we hope it will be received by your Prime Minister (Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill) as a symbol of the spirit of the Canadian people, and of their determination to share his burdens, and your burdens, still the hour of victory.

The heart of Canada has been deeply touched by what you in Britain have been called upon to bear. We have felt deeply for you in the loss of your loved ones and your homes. Your losses and your sufferings have drawn us closer to your side, in sympathy for your grief, and in admiration of your endurance.

#### SACRIFICE UNDERSTOOD

We understand the agony of human sacrifice. We know, too, how through separation, anxiety is increased and grief intensified. Our minds have been stricken with horror at the brutal bombing of innocent babes and little children, of men and women at their daily tasks, of the sick, the aged and the infirm.

"We also know something of the spiritual values which attach, through association, to material things. For us, the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign.

Above all, we have been inspired by your bravery, your undaunted courage, your determination to fight to the end, that the flag of a free people may never cease to fly over the citadel of the world's freedom.

Let me tell you, too, what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. In their visit to Canada. Their Majesties became very much a part of ourselves. The rejoicings of that Royal visit still hold their place in our memories.

To the love inspired by their presence, we now add our highest admiration for the nobility of soul which we see revealed as Their Majesties, with smiling courage, share, amid scenes of cruel devastation, the dangers and the sorrows of their people. With us, as with you, "God save the King" has become the peoples' prayer.

#### PROUD OF LINK

Regardless of fortune or circumstance, you seem, one and all, to be endowed with the same fortitude and the same spirit. Do you wonder that you have made those of us who are of British stock increasingly proud of the race to which we belong?

And this leads me to tell you why it is that we in Canada are so completely at one with you in Britain, and so determined to do our utmost for victory.

We are not all kith and kin—but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity, these to us have become one and the same.

A century and a half ago, French Canada had already learned the significance of British freedom. Her sons have never forgotten it, and they never will. More than once Canada has been saved to the British Crown by descendants of the men who came to the New World from France.

Many of the newcomers to our land still speak the languages of foreign motherlands. But even better than other Canadians, they understand the meaning of the evil doctrines of racial hatred and racial superiority.

They came to Canada to be free from the continuing menace of international strife, and the debasing fears of an order of society which perpetuates inequality and injustice. Like the early settlers from France and Britain, they have come to this land, seeking freedom and happiness.

#### RIGHT DIRECTION

But for freedom to result in happiness, it must be directed aright.

I should like to repeat something I said at the outset of the war: "If I were called upon to sacrifice, out of my life, all save one of the influences of the past, or of my present possessions, the one thing I would wish to retain is the influence of the Christian training of my childhood days. That has been a sheet anchor through life."

It is this sheet anchor of which the Nazis would rob mankind.

They seek today, not a heaven, but a hell on earth.

There is not one of the Ten Commandments, not one of the Beatitudes in the Sermon on the Mount, against which they have not blasphemed. They have taught youth to hate and despise the very things we cherish most. Hitler and his Nazi associates speak of a new order! What kind of world can come out of an order controlled by such men?

We have never mistaken the real issue. When war came, we like you, had come to see that to preserve Christian civilization, men must be prepared to lay down their lives.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39904

Subject.....

Our armed forces, like yours, are the defenders of freedom; like yours, they are equally defenders of the faith.

### ARMY GROWS

And that is why we began by sending you men, as well as weapons and munitions. That is why in changing our national economy for one of peace to one of war, our armed forces on land, at sea, and in the air, have grown in numbers, as we have increased the output of war supplies. Our whole war effort, in men and materials alike, has steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power.

For 12 months you have borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks. Your towns, your ports, your workshops, and your homes, are still his main target. Every month, from now on, as in the past, will see more Canadians with you to share in your defence.

Ever since your shores were threatened, Canadian soldiers have stood on guard with yours prepared to drive back the in-

vader. Impatient at times, that they have not come to grips with the foe, we and they are nonetheless proud that they have been given the high duty and the grave responsibility of sharing in the defence of Britain itself. As the Canadian Corps Commander, General McNaughton, (Lt. Gen. A. G. L. McNaughton) has pointed out, theirs it is to help garrison the one vital citadel the retention of which decides the war. You know that they are ready to go and that we are equally ready to have them go, wherever their service may count for most.

During the present year, we shall dispatch to Britain a Third Infantry Division, a Tank Brigade, an Armored Division and many reinforcements, all equipped and maintained at our own expense.

### SHIPS ALSO SERVE

Ships of Canada's Navy have, as you know, been engaged with your ships in the coastal waters of Britain. Other Canadian ships are taking their part in the duties of convoy on the great passageway of the Atlantic, so vital, not only to the present of Britain, but also to the future of Canada and of the United States of America.

Canadian air squadrons, too, have been taking their part in the Battle of Britain. In the Royal Canadian Air Force we have today 50,000 men. Every day that valiant brotherhood receives many new comrades in the proud partnership we enjoy with Australia, New Zealand, and the United Kingdom in the British Commonwealth air training plan which this year will double the number of its enlistments.

In this land of great horizons, clear skies and wide spaces, over 50 training schools, 20 manning depots, and 20 recruiting centres are already in full operation. From this source is flowing to Britain an ever-growing stream of pilots, observers and gunners. They are already crossing in thousands and will continue to come to you in ever increasing numbers.

"England, so long the mistress of the sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her sovereignty.  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign, the sovereign of the conquered air."

In this war of machines, we are making machines of war for you, as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry. But we will not stop there. We recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden as well, we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan now being launched is to aid our great endeavor.

In conclusion, may I send to you, Mr. Churchill, warmest greetings and remembrances of what to me has been a valued friendship of many years. It is a proud privilege, indeed, to share with you some of the responsibilities and burdens of a people's trust.

I only wish I could tell you what Canada thinks of you. To us you are the personification of Britain in this her greatest hour. Your noble words, your high courage, your inflexible resolve, have been an inspiration and a tower of strength.

Our citizens, English-speaking and French-speaking alike, and all who have come to us from other lands, hail you as the captain of the great host of free men. Your gallant leadership is marshalling the forces of freedom throughout the world.

May God continue to give to you, the strength, the vision and the wisdom so greatly needed in so great a task.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... London Times.....

Date..... June 3 /41.....

*Radio-June 2*

D 39905

Subject.....

## NO DIVIDED LOYALTIES

Mr. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, broadcast last night to the people of Great Britain.

He said that the heart of Canada had been deeply touched by what those in Britain had been called upon to bear.

Let me tell you, too (he added), what the example of King George and Queen Elizabeth has meant to us. With us, as with you, God save the King has become the people's prayer. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity—these, to us, have become one and the same.

Every month would see more Canadians in Britain to share in the defence. They were ready to go wherever their service might count for most. During the year Canada would dispatch to Britain a third infantry division, a tank brigade, an armoured division, and many reinforcements, equipped and maintained at Canada's own expense.

In this war of machines (Mr. Mackenzie King continued) we are making machines of war for you as well as for ourselves. We will also continue to send you all the food which ships can be found to carry, but we will not stop there—we recognize the tremendous financial burden you are bearing. That burden, as well, we are ready to continue to share in increasing measure. The loan now being launched is to aid our great endeavour.

The campaign for the Victory Loan—the largest ever offered in Canada—got under way to-day with an encouraging start in a flood of large subscriptions from corporations, and Treasury officials express confidence that the required amount will be easily secured.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... London Free Press

Date..... June 3/41

*King-Radio*  
D 39906

Subject.....

## Churchill, King, Lapointe

Launching of the new Dominion Victory Loan under the aegis of Churchill, King and Lapointe in a two-nation broadcast Sunday evening was unique and inspiring. It demonstrated to the world the unity of thought and endeavor between the Motherland and the Dominion. Heard in both countries the broadcast created one more link in the chain of mutual purpose for the prosecution of the war.

This sense of unity was stressed by Mr. Lapointe in his eloquent five-minute address in French and English in which he said: "We are at war; we must work, fight, win, or perish together." No truer word could be uttered.

Mr. Churchill, expressing his confidence in Canada's ability to raise this \$600,000,000, added the warm human touch as he invariably does: "Your comradeship in this mortal struggle cheers and fortifies the people of this island. . . . When at length we march again into the light of happier and easier days, Canada will play her just part in the laying of the foundation of a better and a wider world." Of France he said: "Canada is the heir of the true tradition of France, a tradition of faith and valor which they keep alive in these dark days, and which will, in the end, bring back again to life France herself."

Prime Minister King reminded us, and reassured the British people, of the innate determination of Canadians to fight for and maintain freedom. He said: "We are not all kith and kin—but as Canadians we are one in our love of liberty. There are no divided loyalties in Canada. The Dominion will continue to send all the food to Britain for which ships to carry it can be found."

This is what the British people would most wish to hear from our prime minister. The crisis of Crete is dark on the current page of war and this reassurance must have been comforting. The broadcast was tribute to the miracle of the radio and will stimulate the Victory Loan drive.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... London Times

Date..... June 4/41

D 39907

Subject.....

Where Canada Stands

There is a deep significance in the broadcast to the people of these islands with which MR. MACKENZIE KING inaugurated the campaign for the Victory Loan, and a still deeper significance in the facts which he set out of Canada's great contribution to the common cause. "Canada is ready this year and each succeeding year as long as the war may last to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory." MR. KING has been accused at times by some of his critics at home of too narrow a preoccupation with exclusively Canadian interests, of failing to realize keenly enough all that is implied by Canada's membership of the British Commonwealth. These critics will be silenced by the sincerity and fervour with which he spoke. No one could have expressed more eloquently or with greater conviction the feelings aroused throughout the Dominions by the course of the war, and especially by the cruel bombing of British cities.

"For us," MR. KING declared, "the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign." Canadians, he explained, are not all kith and kin. There are French Canadians and newcomers who still speak the language of foreign motherlands, but as Canadians they are all one in their love of liberty. In Canada, he declared, there are no divided loyalties. "Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity—these to us have become one and the same."

If we have suffered a full share of disappointment and disillusion since the war began, HITLER and his satellites have not been without theirs. Few things can have been more disconcerting to them than the attitude of the Dominions. As MR. CHURCHILL put it in his return broadcast to the people of Canada: "These wicked men cannot understand the deep currents of loyalty and tradition that flow between the self-governing nations of

"the British Empire." RIBBENTROP was convinced, and convinced his master, that these nations would sever their connexion with Great Britain at the first sign of serious trouble. It must be as bitter for them as it is heartening to us to see that as our troubles have deepened so the efforts of the Dominions, and of the other parts of the Empire as well, have steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power. MR. KING set out in a brief but notable summary what Canada is doing to help on land, at sea, and in the air, in the fighting Services, in her fields and factories, and in finance. Most encouraging of all was his account of the progress made by the Royal Canadian Air Force and of the Empire Air Training Scheme. Trained airmen, he said, are already crossing the ocean from Canada in thousands, and will continue to come in increasing numbers, until:

England so long the Mistress of the Sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her  
sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign the Sovereign of the conquered air.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication London Times

Date June 4/41

Subject .....

## Where Canada Stands

There is a deep significance in the broadcast to the people of these islands with which MR. MACKENZIE KING inaugurated the campaign for the Victory Loan, and a still deeper significance in the facts which he set out of Canada's great contribution to the common cause. "Canada is ready this year and each succeeding year as long as the war may last to do all that lies within our power to help to ensure victory." MR. KING has been accused at times by some of his critics at home of too narrow a preoccupation with exclusively Canadian interests, of failing to realize keenly enough all that is implied by Canada's membership of the British Commonwealth. These critics will be silenced by the sincerity and fervour with which he spoke. No one could have expressed more eloquently or with greater conviction the feelings aroused throughout the Dominions by the course of the war, and especially by the cruel bombing of British cities.

"For us," MR. KING declared, "the Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey, St. Paul's, the national monuments, the historic churches and homes of Britain are a part of our heritage in the British Commonwealth. Their wanton destruction has deepened our resolve to defend the spiritual inheritance of which your ancient buildings are an outward sign." Canadians, he explained, are not all kith and kin. There are French Canadians and newcomers who still speak the language of foreign motherlands, but as Canadians they are all one in their love of liberty. In Canada, he declared, there are no divided loyalties. "Loyalty to Canada, loyalty to the cause of Britain, loyalty to the cause of humanity—these to us have become one and the same."

If we have suffered a full share of disappointment and disillusion since the war began, HITLER and his satellites have not been without theirs. Few things can have been more disconcerting to them than the attitude of the Dominions. As MR. CHURCHILL put it in his return broadcast to the people of Canada: "These wicked men cannot understand the deep currents of loyalty and tradition that flow between the self-governing nations of

"the British Empire." RIBBENTROP was convinced, and convinced his master, that these nations would sever their connexion with Great Britain at the first sign of serious trouble. It must be as bitter for them as it is heartening to us to see that as our troubles have deepened so the efforts of the Dominions, and of the other parts of the Empire as well, have steadily gained in momentum, in volume, and in power. MR. KING set out in a brief but notable summary what Canada is doing to help on land, at sea, and in the air, in the fighting Services, in her fields and factories, and in finance. Most encouraging of all was his account of the progress made by the Royal Canadian Air Force and of the Empire Air Training Scheme. Trained airmen, he said, are already crossing the ocean from Canada in thousands, and will continue to come in increasing numbers, until:

England so long the Mistress of the Sea,  
Where winds and waves confess her  
sovereignty,  
Her ancient triumphs yet on high shall bear,  
And reign the Sovereign of the conquered air.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
65		"Canada not Safe from Attack". Speeches outside Parliament, Ottawa	26 May 1941	D 39807 - D 39809	
65		"Victory Loan to England". Radio Broadcast to Britain	2 June 1941	D 39810 - D 39907	
65		Sir John A. Macdonald 50th Anniversary, Kingston. Speeches outside Parliament	7 June 1941	D 39908 - D 40012	
65		Loan Victory/Torch Ceremony, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	11 June 1941	D 40013 - D 40025	
65		Princeton University. Speeches outside Parliament	17 June 1941	D 40026 - D 40076	

7 June 1941

Kingston

Sir John A. Macdonald  
50th anniversary

18 June 1914

Barrie, Ont.

Temperance Question.

Kingston, Ont.,  
June 7, 1941

SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

D 39908

Mr. Mayor,  
Ladies and Gentlemen:

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit, so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, (old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins, and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada.) We are proud to be assembled

today in the city

today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated; and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men, that qualities possessed in common, far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great, the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character, which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life, which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell, lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact,

his kindness, his resourcefulness

his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart - most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. These qualities begot in him an outlook on life, which was, at once, tolerant and generous. Combined with vision, which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation (under the British Crown. A country of two races, merged into one <sup>nationality</sup> nationality, governed in the well tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity, was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized, and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, effected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed ~~in greatness~~, the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country, ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished

to see severed.

to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant, in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen, how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war, as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking, in the vastly more terrible war of today, could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, <sup>united</sup> ~~assisting~~ in arms <sup>with</sup> the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valourous rôle is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

Kingston, Ont., June 7, 1941 <sup>D 39913</sup>

ADDRESS DELIVERED BY THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE PRIME MINISTER  
ON THE OCCASION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE DEATH OF  
SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD.

Mr. Mayor,  
Ladies and Gentlemen:

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past".

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada.

We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great, the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As

was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he engaged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart - most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen.

These qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision, which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, effected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world.

D 39917

-5-

I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today, could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

D 39918

Commemoration Service

Fiftieth Anniversary of the death  
of Sir John A. Macdonald  
*June 6th, 1891*



KINGSTON, JUNE 7th, 1941

WITH THE COMPLIMENTS  
OF THE  
SECRETARY OF STATE  
OF CANADA

D39919

D39920

Commemoration Service

Fiftieth Anniversary of the death  
of Sir John A. Macdonald  
*June 6th, 1891*



KINGSTON, JUNE 7th, 1941

D39921

### ARRANGEMENTS

The preliminary details of the ceremony were discussed at a meeting held in Ottawa on the 20th May, 1941, at which were present the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D., Prime Minister of Canada; the Honourable Angus L. Macdonald, K.C., LL.D., Minister of National Defence for Naval Services; the Honourable R. B. Hanson, K.C., LL.D., Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons; W. R. Aylesworth, Esq., Member of Parliament for Frontenac-Addington; Colonel T. Ashmore Kidd, Brigadier-General A. E. Ross, C.B., C.M.G., M.D., LL.D., and W. F. Nickle, Esq., K.C., of Kingston; E. H. Coleman, K.C., Under Secretary of State, and J. F. Delaute, Esq., of the Department of the Secretary of State.

Subsequently, Messrs. Kidd, Ross and Nickle, as residents of the City of Kingston, were kind enough to undertake the task of making the arrangements for the ceremony in that city and all rendered indefatigable service in this respect.

D39922

### ADDRESS

by HIS WORSHIP THE MAYOR OF KINGSTON

At the request of the National Committee to act as your Chairman and as the Mayor of the City of Kingston I am pleased to welcome all of you on this historic occasion to pay tribute to the memory of a great Statesman, Kingston's most distinguished citizen and the first Prime Minister of Canada.

In order to conserve time the speakers will not be formally introduced. I shall announce each in turn and present them to you according to the programme as arranged.

I therefore present to you the first speaker, the Prime Minister of Canada, the Rt. Hon. William Lyon Mackenzie King.

The second speaker in sequence is a former Prime Minister of Canada, the Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen.

The Minister of Justice for the Dominion of Canada has kindly consented to speak at this time. I now present to you the Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe.

I now present to you the Leader of His Majesty's Loyal Opposition, the Hon. R. B. Hanson.

D39923

**Order of Service****God Save the King**

God save our gracious King, Long live our noble King, God save the King: Send him victorious, Happy and glorious, Long to reign over us; God save the King.	Thy choicest gifts in store On him he pleased to pour; Long may he reign; May he defend our laws, And ever give us cause To sing with heart and voice, God save the King.
---	---

Our loved Dominion bless  
With peace and happiness  
From shore to shore;  
And let our Empire be  
United, loyal, free,  
True to herself and Thee  
Forevermore. —Amen.

**Invocation**

The Reverend J. Forbes Wedderburn, M.A., B.D.,  
Minister St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Kingston.

**God Our Help in Ages Past**

O God, our help in ages past, Our hope for years to come, Our shelter from the stormy blast, And our eternal home.	Before the hills in order stood, Or earth received her frame, From everlasting Thou art God, To endless years the same.
Beneath the shadow of Thy throne Thy saints have dwelt secure; Sufficient is Thine arm alone, And our defence is sure.	A thousand ages in Thy sight Are like an evening gone, Short as the watch that ends the night Before the rising sun.

O God, our help in ages past,  
Our hope for years to come,  
Be Thou our guard while troubles  
last,  
And our eternal home.

AMEN.

6

D 39924

**Addresses:**

Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D.,  
Prime Minister of Canada.  
Right Honourable Arthur Meighen, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Former Prime Minister of Canada.  
Right Honourable Ernest Lapointe, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Minister of Justice.  
Honourable R. B. Hanson, K.C., LL.D.,  
Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons.

**Selection by Choir — Land of Our Birth**

Land of our Birth, we pledge to thee Our love and toil in the years to be; When we are grown and take our place, As men and women with our race.	Teach us to bear the yoke in youth, With steadfastness and careful truth That, in our time, Thy grace may give The truth whereby the nations live. Teach us the strength that cannot seek, By deed or thought, to hurt the weak; That, under Thee, we may possess Man's strength to succour man's distress.
Father in heaven, who lovest all, O help Thy children when they call; That they may build from age to age, An undefiled heritage.	

Land of our Birth, our faith, our  
pride,  
For whose dear sake our fathers  
died;  
O Motherland, we pledge to thee,  
Head, heart and hand through the  
years to be.

—AMEN

**Selection by Band — Pomp and Circumstance****Canada**

O CANADA! Our home, our native land, True patriot love in all thy sons command; With glowing hearts we see thee rise, The True North, strong and free, And stand on guard, O Canada, We stand on guard for thee.	RULER SUPREME, Who hearest humblest prayer, Hold our Dominion in Thy loving care; Help us to find, O God in Thee, A lasting, rich reward, As waiting for the better day, We ever stand on guard.
O Canada! Glorious and free! We stand on guard, we stand on guard for thee!	O Canada! Glorious and free! We stand on guard, we stand on guard for thee!
O Canada! We stand on guard for thee.	O Canada! We stand on guard for thee.

J. Arthur Craig,  
Director of Music

7

D 39925

## INVOCATION

by THE REVEREND J. FORBES WEDDERBURN

O Saviour of the World, who by Thy Cross and precious Blood hast redeemed us, save us and help us, visit us with the inward Vision of Thy glory that we may bow our hearts before Thee and obtain that grace which Thou hast promised to the lowly.

God of our fathers, who hast made us the heirs of faithful men of all generations who have given themselves to great endeavours and made life nobler because they have walked its ways, we thank Thee for every memory which enriches life with high ideals and worthy purposes. We give Thee praise for all who have loved this land which we love, who have been eager to establish freedom and justice within our borders, and have dedicated themselves to the fulfilment of their longings.

Especially do we thank Thee, in this Service of Commemoration, for one whose life was devoted to the lofty principles of National Unity and Empire Loyalty, and for those, who with him, didst labour under Thy guidance to bring together under one government the scattered communities of our Empire on this continent, and to unite them into one Dominion from sea to sea. And, we humbly beseech Thee, that the heritage received from our fathers may be preserved in our time, and handed down unimpaired to our children; and grant that from generation to generation we may remain a people united and loyal to the Throne and Empire.

We pray that Thou wouldst make this Day of Memory a day wherein we may pledge our lives and all that we possess for the fulfilment of the ideal of human freedom. Make strong our hearts and patient our spirits. May Thy power be our courage and may the light of Thy countenance give us strength within, that we may not falter in the days which test us to the uttermost. May Thy will be accomplished in the earth, may righteousness be victorious. May the truth of Christ, by the Blood of whose Cross the middle wall of partition has been broken down between nations, spread quickly among all people, to the end that misunderstandings, divisions and war may pass away and human brotherhood reign. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory forever and ever.

Amen.

ADDRESS

D 39926

by THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING,  
P.C., LL.D.

*Prime Minister of Canada*

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

D 39927

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

D 39928

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart—most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. Those qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-trying ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the daydream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie

D 39929

with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, assisting in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valourous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

D 39930

## ADDRESS

By THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ARTHUR MEIGHEN, P.C.,  
K.C., LL.D.

*Former Prime Minister of Canada*

The footsteps of time move fast, and how short is the term of life—very brief it is to those who are eager to toil and to achieve.

The thought now, though, deepest in every mind must be—how short, how narrowly bounded is human vision. Here in this place, hallowed by every Canadian, we meet fifty years after his death to do honour to the man who more than any other founded our country, and we meet under the shadow of the blackest clouds that ever overcast this world; we meet amid the fires, the thunders of war, distant perhaps in space but not in truth, threatening all we possess and all we are. Sir Wilfrid Laurier ascribed to Macdonald as his highest attribute a far-reaching vision beyond the events of his time; but not to Macdonald nor to any statesman of his era, or even of that which followed, did there come into contemplation any such tide of tragedy as rages in our day. We ourselves, let us confess, cannot pierce the future even as far as our fathers did—for events become swifter and bigger as man's mastery over nature becomes more and more supreme.

We turn aside for a mere moment to pay tribute where tribute is due and to gain inspiration if we can, courage if we can, wisdom if we can, at the fountain of history.

If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from

D 39931

what it was. He was a Canadian, struggling with the diversities and jealousies of far scattered people. With him it is true Canada was first. Sir John Thompson said that his daily thought was expressed in Webster's words: "Let our object be our country, our whole country, and nothing but our country." His true and deep Canadianism was to him "a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night." But with him Canada was first not in any narrow sense of singleness or priority but only in the sense of his own immediate duty. Never at any time did he lose sight of or subordinate to a selfish Canadian purpose the oneness of our interest, the oneness of our security, and the oneness of our destiny with the British Empire. From the first message to his people, delivered in this City of Kingston in 1844, to his last great appeal in the year of his death, he never ceased to affirm his conviction that our prosperity rested on the permanence of our place in that Empire and that our freedom as a nation depended on its unity and its strength. In this he was powerfully supported by his colleagues from French Canada, who loved him and shared his faith. They knew well what we all know in our country and what the crashing events of this hour are driving home to every quarter of this continent—that the corner stone of liberty must not be broken if liberty is to survive; and that corner stone is Britain. We do honour to him here as the father of our Canadian Confederation, but right in the heart of England, in the Cathedral of St. Paul, honour was done him as one whose services to the Empire deserved to be ranked with those of Wellington and Nelson.

Legend and biography are full of tales which illumine the personal life and reveal the personal charm of Macdonald. Those qualities we describe as human were his in almost incomparable degree. Of these we have heard today. We have read of them for half a century. Never have they found expression

D 39932

in terms so graceful, so memorable and so generous as in that immortal tribute paid him in the House of Commons by Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Not even the rich and stately eulogy delivered by Sir John Thompson at Hamilton in 1893 can last as long as Laurier's great speech. We are not likely ever to forget that salute to "Canada's most illustrious son," the story of the devotion, ardent devotion, and affection with which he was followed, of the "inner, subtle, and indefinable graces of soul which win and keep the hearts of men," of the angel of death touching him with his wing, of his struggle against enfeebled health and declining strength, until the hand of fate pinned him to his bed to die. We read in many places of his tact and his urbanity, of the amiability and gentleness of his nature, of the kindness, humour and forbearance which seemed the only weapons he would turn to attacks from those who should have been his friends. From every source we learn of his patience, his unbounded and unending patience. These are virtues possessed by a few—a very favoured few—but possessed in equal degree by Sir John's great rival and successor. They are virtues in public life of almost unbelievable importance, virtues valued most by those to whom they are denied.

The gifts I have just described helped him tremendously—they helped him to office, they helped him stay in office, they helped him in the supreme art of governing men. But do not make the mistake too often made of thinking that these talents stood alone, or that they were the basic and enduring talents which accounted for his usefulness to Canada. The truth is he was the most practical of men, a toiler, a builder devoted indefatigably to getting things done. No one can read his history, his letters, and especially his speeches in Parliament, without realizing the comprehensive grasp of facts, the order with which those facts fell into position, and consequently the firmness of conviction with which he could drive home his

D 39933

conclusions. Contrary to the general belief, he could reason just as well as he could appeal. His mind was quick, clear and intense, his nature earnest and tenacious; without these solid qualities he never would have reached the place he occupies in history as a Parliamentary leader.

A reading of Hansard, or of discussions outside Parliament, shows a marked difference between the methods of Macdonald's day and of our own. Into the causes I will not enter except to say that universal suffrage may be one. Whatever the reason, you will search in vain among the speeches of Macdonald or of his contemporaries for anything in the nature of a class appeal. He assumed and they assumed that the good of the State was the only talisman, that, next to the safety of the nation, the main objective of legislation must be to help those who need help most, to give opportunity to the unadvantaged, to encourage and assist those who are down to rise. They knew, and they assumed everybody else knew, that as soon as it could be shown that any article of policy would contribute to this end, that moment a case for such policy was made. From this point of view they argued on the merits of whatever legislative step was in issue. They did not consider it the part of necessity or the part of honour to attribute other designs to their foes. Never will you find in the speeches of Macdonald or of his Opposition those attacks on the successful few and that flattery of the many, accompanied by portraits of heaven, which abound now in the orations of more countries than our own.

When the time came to Macdonald for an appeal, he made it; and it was a manly appeal and a very effective appeal. Sir John Thompson quotes one of these efforts, made at a time of great difficulty and danger. It is not a finished literary production but it would be hard indeed to conceive of anything more

D 39934

admirably designed to rouse the loyalty of his friends and recover wanderers from his fold:—

"I have fought the battle of Confederation, the battle of Union, the battle of the Dominion of Canada. I throw myself upon the House. I throw myself upon this country, I throw myself upon posterity, and I believe that, notwithstanding the many failings of my life, I shall have the voice of this country and this House rallying round me. And, sir, if I am mistaken in that, I can confidently appeal to a higher court—to the court of my own conscience and to the court of posterity. I leave it with this House with every confidence. I am equal to either fortune. I can see past the decision of this House, whether for or against me, but whether it be for or against me, I know, and it is no vain boast for me to say so, for even my enemies will admit that I am no boaster, that there does not exist in Canada a man who has given more of his time, more of his heart, more of his wealth, or more of his intellect and power, such as they may be, for the good of this Dominion of Canada."

Sir John Macdonald does not stand alone in the galaxy of our eminent men; but his greatest rival, to his eternal credit, has awarded him the primacy among the founders and builders of our nation. For the heavier tasks of today there is more to be learned from him than from any other. If we govern ourselves, each one of us, by the principles which governed him; if we work as he worked; dare as he dared; and follow the star that lighted his life, we will serve our country as we ought to serve it and, with God's help, we will save it.

D 39935

ADDRESS

By THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ERNEST LAPOINTE, P.C.,  
K.C., LL.D.

*Minister of Justice*

Sir John A. Macdonald was the first Minister of Justice of Canada, holding the office from the 1st of July, 1867, until the 6th of November, 1873. I am not here however merely to honour the memory of my most illustrious predecessor. I have come to represent Lower Canada, and to associate the old Province with this tribute of national gratitude.

The Government of Canada could not be absent from this moving demonstration, majestic in its simplicity.

Sir John A. Macdonald does not belong to a party. He belongs to his country and this is the homage of the whole nation to the chief architect of Confederation, to the leader of those we call the "Fathers." Indeed, he defined what a great British country in North America should be and he created it. He dreamed of a great future for that country and pointed out the road to it. The man whose life and work we evoke today was above all and essentially a national builder.

Fifty years have passed and the great figure of Macdonald remains untarnished and brilliant. That in itself is a supreme test. Fifty years are a sure token; they are a pledge for the future; it is indeed the dawning of immortality.

Macdonald has been dead fifty years but his ideas, and his ideals march on in the political and social life of Canada. The stamp of his soul and of his genius is forever marked everywhere in this country. He understood better than any of his contemporaries the

D 39936

problems that had to be solved and succeeded to unite traditionally opposed sections, laying down the principles upon which this nation is based. His great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country.

Speaking before his grave, I cannot help remembering this thought of Goethe: "The supreme gift a man could receive from nature is personality."

His was an engaging, enticing and radiating personality. His knowledge of human nature was approaching to genius and his power of command over men was unlimited. His greatest study was the study of men. He lived among men all his life teaching them brotherhood and tolerance.

He frequently found himself in minority in his own Province and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through his unbroken alliance with Cartier. The old chief was always loyal to the alliance and to the pledges he had given. On one memorable occasion he said in Parliament: "There is no paramount race in this country, there is no conquered race in this country; we are all British subjects."

The attitude of Canada, of the whole of Canada, in the conflict actually raging is the vindication of Macdonald's foresight and statesmanship. Today as we think of Sir John A. Macdonald and revere his memory a dark cloud hangs over our civilization. Our country is facing new and momentous trials. Let the spirit of national brotherhood which guided Macdonald lead us today, preserve us from the great dangers which we may find along our road. Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or the creed of our fellow citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all

**D 39937**

together, hearts, souls and minds, for the honour, the strength and the greatness of our common land. Let us honour Macdonald's memory by keeping alive the ideal of Justice and Liberty to which he devoted the best of his life. Let us all pledge to love and to serve what he has loved and served, our beloved Canada.

Speaking on behalf of my fellow countrymen, I will say to Macdonald in the language which he has helped to preserve in this country: "Merci, Sir John! Je salue en vous un des premiers champions de l'esprit national. Les Canadiens de langue française sont heureux de s'unir à leurs concitoyens pour vous rendre hommage, ils vous sont reconnaissants de les avoir compris et appréciés, d'avoir su mériter leur confiance et leur loyale coopération dans l'édification de notre patrie commune."

**D 39938**  
ADDRESS

By THE HONOURABLE R. B. HANSON, K.C., LL.D.  
*Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons*

We are meeting here today at a shrine of our nation. We are meeting to bear witness to the unity of Canadians, to our devotion to those truths and principles in our national life which are so much the handiwork of John A. Macdonald. This is a place alike of reverence and reassurance.

One might speak here today of this man as the chief architect of Confederation, of his supreme genius in the art of government, of the great heart that seemed to comprehend all mankind in its benign sympathy, of that nature which seemed in its varied richness to be the familiar of men of every way of life. One might dwell at length upon what his great life taught, upon what his memory should continue to teach: the need for national unity; the recognition of the glory of democracy when understood properly; the challenge of a reverence for the past joined to a high hope for the future.

John A. Macdonald taught us these things. He taught us by his life that it is the living consciousness by the individual of his unity with the State and of his loyalty to his fellows that makes all the sons of this land in strict reality brothers. He taught us that in diversity there can be true unity. He taught us Duty, Unity, Loyalty. **AND HE TAUGHT US EMPIRE.**

But we are not here to utter a eulogy upon this man; he stands in need of none. We are here rather to pay reverence to the meaning of his life to our nation; here as well to give testimony to the truth that in common things we are bound together by ties of memory and affection. Here we stand before an altar

D 39939

upon which we may forever keep alive the vestal fire of our Canadian democracy and our British brotherhood; before a shrine at which some of the deepest and most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled.

Those hopes cannot be kept alive merely by constitutions and doctrines of right and codes of liberty. The object of a true democracy is to translate these into the life and action of society, into the self-denial and self-sacrifice of heroic men and women willing to make their lives an embodiment of right and enlightened service. THE COMMANDS OF DEMOCRACY ARE AS IMPERATIVE AS ITS PRIVILEGES. Democracy will be great and light a great torch for this nation only if we are great and carry that torch high for the guidance of our own feet. Unless we ourselves heed the lessons of his life; unless we be in deed and in truth real Canadians and servants of mankind—ready to give our lives for the freedom of the great nation which nurtures us, and for the flag which shelters and protects us—we are not worthy to stand here, not worthy of this shrine of John A. Macdonald.

John A. Macdonald envisaged here a strong and powerful nation and laboured arduously to give life to it. Let us, who inherit the early fruits of his work, strive to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people.

As we depart from this place, shall we not say of him, reverently and gratefully: "Now he belongs to the ages."

D 39940

### LIST OF PERSONS SEATED ON THE SPEAKERS' PLATFORM

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING, P.C., LL.D.,  
Prime Minister of Canada.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ERNEST LAPOINTE, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Minister of Justice.

THE HONOURABLE A. L. MACDONALD, K.C., LL.D., S.J.D.,  
Minister of National Defence for Naval Services, AND  
MRS. MACDONALD.

THE HONOURABLE J. PIERREPONT MOFFAT,  
Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the  
United States of America.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MALCOLM MACDONALD,  
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom.

MR. D. DE WAAL MEYER,  
Accredited Representative in Canada for the Union of South  
Africa.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ARTHUR MEIGHEN, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Former Prime Minister of Canada and Member of the Senate.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM MULOCK, P.C., K.C.M.G.,  
LL.D.,  
Member of the Privy Council and Retired Chief Justice of  
Ontario.  
Member of the House of Commons for the Constituency of  
North York from 1882-1905.

THE HONOURABLE R. B. HANSON, K.C., LL.D.,  
Member of the Privy Council and Leader of the Opposition in  
the House of Commons.

MR. EMERSON COATSWORTH, K.C.,  
Retired Judge of the County Court of the County of York.  
Member of the House of Commons for the Constituency of  
East Toronto from 1891-1896.

D 39941

HIS WORSHIP THE MAYOR OF KINGSTON, AND MRS. STEWART.

THE REVEREND J. FORBES WEDDERBURN, M.A., B.D.,  
Minister of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Kingston.

MR. W. C. CROZIER,  
President, Kingston Conservative Association, and Mrs. Crozier.

MR. JAMES HALLIDAY,  
President, Kingston Liberal Association.

MR. HUGH GAINSFORD,  
Great-grandson of Sir John A. Macdonald.

There are three other persons who sat in the House of Commons with Sir John A. Macdonald but who were unable to attend the Commemoration Service. These are:

THE HONOURABLE RUFUS H. POPE

MR. R. S. WHITE

THE HONOURABLE P. A. CHOQUETTE

D39942

WREATHS PLACED AT THE FOOT OF THE  
MONUMENT AND ON THE GRAVE  
OF SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness  
Princess Alice—by Brigadier Logie Armstrong, O.B.E.

His Majesty's Government in Canada—by the Right Honourable  
W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D.

The Government of the United States of America—by the  
Honourable J. Pierrepont Moffat

The Honourable R. B. Hanson—by Mr. Hanson

The Union of South Africa—by Mr. D. de Waal Meyer

The High Commissioner for the United Kingdom—by the Right  
Honourable Malcolm MacDonald

Kingston Conservative Association

Kingston Liberal Association

Women's Liberal Conservative Association of Kingston

Orillia Conservative Association

The Trustees of Queen's University

Ancient St. John's Lodge, A.F. & A.M. No. 3

St. Andrew's Society of Kingston

Loyal Orange District No. 1

Emily Marshall, the daughter of Eliza Grimason

Kingston and Frontenac Conservative Club

Sir Wm. Wallace Camp, Sons of Scotland

Hugh de Payens Premier Preceptory, Knights Templar

The Nickle Family

SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

Mr. Mayor,  
Ladies and Gentlemen:

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its monuments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled

today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact,

his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart - most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. These qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision, which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed ~~in greatness~~ the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished

to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind.

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, <sup>united</sup> ~~assisting~~ in arms <sup>with</sup> ~~the~~ other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valourous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

6

7  
D 39948

SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

Mr. Mayor,  
Ladies and Gentlemen:

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."/

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled

today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact,

his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart - most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. These qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision, which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realised and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed in greatness the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished

to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind.

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, assisting in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valourous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

In speaking of the qualities of Sir John A. Macdonald, I recall what was said, now almost fifty years ago, by Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Referring to the singular hold which Sir John had upon all his followers, Sir Wilfrid said:

"The fact that during all those years he retained unimpaired not only the confidence, but the devotion - the ardent devotion and affection of his party - is evidence that beside those higher qualities of statesmanship to which we were the daily witnesses, he was also endowed with those inner, subtle, undefinable graces of soul which win and keep the hearts of men."

D39954

Commemoration Service

Fiftieth Anniversary of the death  
of Sir John A. Macdonald  
June 6th, 1891



KINGSTON, JUNE 7th, 1941

WITH THE COMPLIMENTS  
OF THE  
SECRETARY OF STATE  
OF CANADA

D

39955

D 39956

Commemoration Service

Fiftieth Anniversary of the death  
of Sir John A. Macdonald  
*June 6th, 1891*

▽

KINGSTON, JUNE 7th, 1941

D 39957

## ARRANGEMENTS

The preliminary details of the ceremony were discussed at a meeting held in Ottawa on the 20th May, 1941, at which were present the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D., Prime Minister of Canada; the Honourable Angus L. Macdonald, K.C., LL.D., Minister of National Defence for Naval Services; the Honourable R. B. Hanson, K.C., LL.D., Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons; W. R. Aylesworth, Esq., Member of Parliament for Frontenac-Addington; Colonel T. Ashmore Kidd, Brigadier-General A. E. Ross, C.B., C.M.G., M.D., LL.D., and W. F. Nickle, Esq., K.C., of Kingston; E. H. Coleman, K.C., Under Secretary of State, and J. F. Delaute, Esq., of the Department of the Secretary of State.

Subsequently, Messrs. Kidd, Ross and Nickle, as residents of the City of Kingston, were kind enough to undertake the task of making the arrangements for the ceremony in that city and all rendered indefatigable service in this respect.

D 39958

## ADDRESS

by HIS WORSHIP THE MAYOR OF KINGSTON

At the request of the National Committee to act as your Chairman and as the Mayor of the City of Kingston I am pleased to welcome all of you on this historic occasion to pay tribute to the memory of a great Statesman, Kingston's most distinguished citizen and the first Prime Minister of Canada.

In order to conserve time the speakers will not be formally introduced. I shall announce each in turn and present them to you according to the programme as arranged.

I therefore present to you the first speaker, the Prime Minister of Canada, the Rt. Hon. William Lyon Mackenzie King.

The second speaker in sequence is a former Prime Minister of Canada, the Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen.

The Minister of Justice for the Dominion of Canada has kindly consented to speak at this time. I now present to you the Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe.

I now present to you the Leader of His Majesty's Loyal Opposition, the Hon. R. B. Hanson.

D 39959

## Order of Service

### God Save the King

God save our gracious King,  
 Long live our noble King,  
 God save the King:  
 Send him victorious,  
 Happy and glorious,  
 Long to reign over us;  
 God save the King.

Thy choicest gifts in store  
 On him he pleased to pour;  
 Long may he reign;  
 May he defend our laws,  
 And ever give us cause  
 To sing with heart and voice,  
 God save the King.

Our loved Dominion bless  
 With peace and happiness  
 From shore to shore;  
 And let our Empire be  
 United, loyal, free,  
 True to herself and Thee  
 Forevermore.

—Amen

### Invocation

The Reverend J. Forbes Wedderburn, M.A., B.D.,  
 Minister St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Kingston.

### God Our Help in Ages Past

O God, our help in ages past,  
 Our hope for years to come,  
 Our shelter from the stormy blast,  
 And our eternal home.

Before the hills in order stood,  
 Or earth received her frame,  
 From everlasting Thou art God,  
 To endless years the same.

Beneath the shadow of Thy throne  
 Thy saints have dwelt secure;  
 Sufficient is Thine arm alone,  
 And our defence is sure.

A thousand ages in Thy sight  
 Are like an evening gone,  
 Short as the watch that ends the  
 night  
 Before the rising sun.

O God, our help in ages past,  
 Our hope for years to come,  
 Be Thou our guard while troubles  
 last,  
 And our eternal home.

AMEN.

D 39960

### Addresses:

Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D.,  
 Prime Minister of Canada.  
 Right Honourable Arthur Meighen, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
 Former Prime Minister of Canada.  
 Right Honourable Ernest Lapointe, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
 Minister of Justice.  
 Honourable R. B. Hanson, K.C., LL.D.,  
 Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons.

### Selection by Choir — Land of Our Birth

Land of our Birth, we pledge to thee  
 Our love and toil in the years to be;  
 When we are grown and take our  
 place,  
 As men and women with our race.

Teach us to bear the yoke in youth,  
 With steadfastness and careful truth  
 That, in our time, Thy grace may give  
 The truth whereby the nations live.

Father in heaven, who lovest all,  
 O help Thy children when they call;  
 That they may build from age to age,  
 An undefiled heritage.

Teach us the strength that cannot  
 seek,  
 By deed or thought, to hurt the weak;  
 That, under Thee, we may possess  
 Man's strength to succour man's  
 distress.

Land of our Birth, our faith, our  
 pride,  
 For whose dear sake our fathers  
 died;  
 O Motherland, we pledge to thee,  
 Head, heart and hand through the  
 years to be.

—AMEN

### Selection by Band — Pomp and Circumstance

#### Canada

O CANADA! Our home, our  
 native land,  
 True patriot love in all thy sons  
 command;  
 With glowing hearts we see thee  
 rise,  
 The True North, strong and free,  
 And stand on guard, O Canada,  
 We stand on guard for thee.

RULER SUPREME, Who hearest  
 humblest prayer,  
 Hold our Dominion in Thy loving  
 care;  
 Help us to find, O God in Thee,  
 A lasting, rich reward,  
 As waiting for the better day,  
 We ever stand on guard.

O Canada! Glorious and free!  
 We stand on guard, we stand on  
 guard for thee!  
 O Canada! We stand on guard for  
 thee.

O Canada! Glorious and free!  
 We stand on guard, we stand on  
 guard for thee!  
 O Canada! We stand on guard for  
 thee.

J. Arthur Craig,  
 Director of Music

D39961

## INVOCATION

by THE REVEREND J. FORBES WEDDERBURN

O Saviour of the World, who by Thy Cross and precious Blood hast redeemed us, save us and help us, visit us with the inward Vision of Thy glory that we may bow our hearts before Thee and obtain that grace which Thou hast promised to the lowly.

God of our fathers, who hast made us the heirs of faithful men of all generations who have given themselves to great endeavours and made life nobler because they have walked its ways, we thank Thee for every memory which enriches life with high ideals and worthy purposes. We give Thee praise for all who have loved this land which we love, who have been eager to establish freedom and justice within our borders, and have dedicated themselves to the fulfilment of their longings.

Especially do we thank Thee, in this Service of Commemoration, for one whose life was devoted to the lofty principles of National Unity and Empire Loyalty, and for those, who with him, didst labour under Thy guidance to bring together under one government the scattered communities of our Empire on this continent, and to unite them into one Dominion from sea to sea. And, we humbly beseech Thee, that the heritage received from our fathers may be preserved in our time, and handed down unimpaired to our children; and grant that from generation to generation we may remain a people united and loyal to the Throne and Empire.

We pray that Thou wouldst make this Day of Memory a day wherein we may pledge our lives and all that we possess for the fulfilment of the ideal of human freedom. Make strong our hearts and patient our spirits. May Thy power be our courage and may the light of Thy countenance give us strength within, that we may not falter in the days which test us to the uttermost. May Thy will be accomplished in the earth, may righteousness be victorious. May the truth of Christ, by the Blood of whose Cross the middle wall of partition has been broken down between nations, spread quickly among all people, to the end that misunderstandings, divisions and war may pass away and human brotherhood reign. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory forever and ever.

Amen.

D 39962

## ADDRESS

by THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING,  
P.C., LL.D.

*Prime Minister of Canada*

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfred had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart—most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. Those qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-trying ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the daydream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie

D 39965

with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, assisting in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valourous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

ADDRESS

D 39966

By THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ARTHUR MEIGHEN, P.C.,  
K.C., LL.D.

*Former Prime Minister of Canada*

The footsteps of time move fast, and how short is the term of life—very brief it is to those who are eager to toil and to achieve.

The thought now, though, deepest in every mind must be—how short, how narrowly bounded is human vision. Here in this place, hallowed by every Canadian, we meet fifty years after his death to do honour to the man who more than any other founded our country, and we meet under the shadow of the blackest clouds that ever overcast this world; we meet amid the fires, the thunders of war, distant perhaps in space but not in truth, threatening all we possess and all we are. Sir Wilfrid Laurier ascribed to Macdonald as his highest attribute a far-reaching vision beyond the events of his time; but not to Macdonald nor to any statesman of his era, or even of that which followed, did there come into contemplation any such tide of tragedy as rages in our day. We ourselves, let us confess, cannot pierce the future even as far as our fathers did—for events become swifter and bigger as man's mastery over nature becomes more and more supreme.

We turn aside for a mere moment to pay tribute where tribute is due and to gain inspiration if we can, courage if we can, wisdom if we can, at the fountain of history.

If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from

what it was. He was a Canadian, struggling with the diversities and jealousies of far scattered people. With him it is true Canada was first. Sir John Thompson said that his daily thought was expressed in Webster's words: "Let our object be our country, our whole country, and nothing but our country." His true and deep Canadianism was to him "a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night." But with him Canada was first not in any narrow sense of singleness or priority but only in the sense of his own immediate duty. Never at any time did he lose sight of or subordinate to a selfish Canadian purpose the oneness of our interest, the oneness of our security, and the oneness of our destiny with the British Empire. From the first message to his people, delivered in this City of Kingston in 1844, to his last great appeal in the year of his death, he never ceased to affirm his conviction that our prosperity rested on the permanence of our place in that Empire and that our freedom as a nation depended on its unity and its strength. In this he was powerfully supported by his colleagues from French Canada, who loved him and shared his faith. They knew well what we all know in our country and what the crashing events of this hour are driving home to every quarter of this continent—that the corner stone of liberty must not be broken if liberty is to survive; and that corner stone is Britain. We do honour to him here as the father of our Canadian Confederation, but right in the heart of England, in the Cathedral of St. Paul, honour was done him as one whose services to the Empire deserved to be ranked with those of Wellington and Nelson.

Legend and biography are full of tales which illumine the personal life and reveal the personal charm of Macdonald. Those qualities we describe as human were his in almost incomparable degree. Of these we have heard today. We have read of them for half a century. Never have they found expression

in terms so graceful, so memorable and so generous as in that immortal tribute paid him in the House of Commons by Sir Wilfrid Laurier. Not even the rich and stately eulogy delivered by Sir John Thompson at Hamilton in 1893 can last as long as Laurier's great speech. We are not likely ever to forget that salute to "Canada's most illustrious son," the story of the devotion, ardent devotion, and affection with which he was followed, of the "inner, subtle, and indefinable graces of soul which win and keep the hearts of men," of the angel of death touching him with his wing, of his struggle against enfeebled health and declining strength, until the hand of fate pinned him to his bed to die. We read in many places of his tact and his urbanity, of the amiability and gentleness of his nature, of the kindness, humour and forbearance which seemed the only weapons he would turn to attacks from those who should have been his friends. From every source we learn of his patience, his unbounded and unending patience. These are virtues possessed by a few—a very favoured few—but possessed in equal degree by Sir John's great rival and successor. They are virtues in public life of almost unbelievable importance, virtues valued most by those to whom they are denied.

The gifts I have just described helped him tremendously—they helped him to office, they helped him stay in office, they helped him in the supreme art of governing men. But do not make the mistake too often made of thinking that these talents stood alone, or that they were the basic and enduring talents which accounted for his usefulness to Canada. The truth is he was the most practical of men, a toiler, a builder devoted indefatigably to getting things done. No one can read his history, his letters, and especially his speeches in Parliament, without realizing the comprehensive grasp of facts, the order with which those facts fell into position, and consequently the firmness of conviction with which he could drive home his

D 39969

conclusions. Contrary to the general belief, he could reason just as well as he could appeal. His mind was quick, clear and intense, his nature earnest and tenacious; without these solid qualities he never would have reached the place he occupies in history as a Parliamentary leader.

A reading of Hansard, or of discussions outside Parliament, shows a marked difference between the methods of Macdonald's day and of our own. Into the causes I will not enter except to say that universal suffrage may be one. Whatever the reason, you will search in vain among the speeches of Macdonald or of his contemporaries for anything in the nature of a class appeal. He assumed and they assumed that the good of the State was the only talisman, that, next to the safety of the nation, the main objective of legislation must be to help those who need help most, to give opportunity to the unadvantaged, to encourage and assist those who are down to rise. They knew, and they assumed everybody else knew, that as soon as it could be shown that any article of policy would contribute to this end, that moment a case for such policy was made. From this point of view they argued on the merits of whatever legislative step was in issue. They did not consider it the part of necessity or the part of honour to attribute other designs to their foes. Never will you find in the speeches of Macdonald or of his Opposition those attacks on the successful few and that flattery of the many, accompanied by portraits of heaven, which abound now in the orations of more countries than our own.

When the time came to Macdonald for an appeal, he made it; and it was a manly appeal and a very effective appeal. Sir John Thompson quotes one of these efforts, made at a time of great difficulty and danger. It is not a finished literary production but it would be hard indeed to conceive of anything more

D 39970

admirably designed to rouse the loyalty of his friends and recover wanderers from his fold:—

"I have fought the battle of Confederation, the battle of Union, the battle of the Dominion of Canada. I throw myself upon the House. I throw myself upon this country, I throw myself upon posterity, and I believe that, notwithstanding the many failings of my life, I shall have the voice of this country and this House rallying round me. And, sir, if I am mistaken in that, I can confidently appeal to a higher court—to the court of my own conscience and to the court of posterity. I leave it with this House with every confidence. I am equal to either fortune. I can see past the decision of this House, whether for or against me, but whether it be for or against me, I know, and it is no vain boast for me to say so, for even my enemies will admit that I am no boaster, that there does not exist in Canada a man who has given more of his time, more of his heart, more of his wealth, or more of his intellect and power, such as they may be, for the good of this Dominion of Canada."

Sir John Macdonald does not stand alone in the galaxy of our eminent men; but his greatest rival, to his eternal credit, has awarded him the primacy among the founders and builders of our nation. For the heavier tasks of today there is more to be learned from him than from any other. If we govern ourselves, each one of us, by the principles which governed him; if we work as he worked; dare as he dared; and follow the star that lighted his life, we will serve our country as we ought to serve it and, with God's help, we will save it.

D 39971

### ADDRESS

By THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ERNEST LAPOINTE, P.C.,  
K.C., LL.D.

*Minister of Justice*

Sir John A. Macdonald was the first Minister of Justice of Canada, holding the office from the 1st of July, 1867, until the 6th of November, 1873. I am not here however merely to honour the memory of my most illustrious predecessor. I have come to represent Lower Canada, and to associate the old Province with this tribute of national gratitude.

The Government of Canada could not be absent from this moving demonstration, majestic in its simplicity.

Sir John A. Macdonald does not belong to a party. He belongs to his country and this is the homage of the whole nation to the chief architect of Confederation, to the leader of those we call the "Fathers." Indeed, he defined what a great British country in North America should be and he created it. He dreamed of a great future for that country and pointed out the road to it. The man whose life and work we evoke today was above all and essentially a national builder.

Fifty years have passed and the great figure of Macdonald remains untarnished and brilliant. That in itself is a supreme test. Fifty years are a sure token; they are a pledge for the future; it is indeed the dawning of immortality.

Macdonald has been dead fifty years but his ideas, and his ideals march on in the political and social life of Canada. The stamp of his soul and of his genius is forever marked everywhere in this country. He understood better than any of his contemporaries the

D 39972

problems that had to be solved and succeeded to unite traditionally opposed sections, laying down the principles upon which this nation is based. His great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country.

Speaking before his grave, I cannot help remembering this thought of Goethe: "The supreme gift a man could receive from nature is personality."

His was an engaging, enticing and radiating personality. His knowledge of human nature was approaching to genius and his power of command over men was unlimited. His greatest study was the study of men. He lived among men all his life teaching them brotherhood and tolerance.

He frequently found himself in minority in his own Province and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through his unbroken alliance with Cartier. The old chief was always loyal to the alliance and to the pledges he had given. On one memorable occasion he said in Parliament: "There is no paramount race in this country, there is no conquered race in this country; we are all British subjects."

The attitude of Canada, of the whole of Canada, in the conflict actually raging is the vindication of Macdonald's foresight and statemanship. Today as we think of Sir John A. Macdonald and revere his memory a dark cloud hangs over our civilization. Our country is facing new and momentous trials. Let the spirit of national brotherhood which guided Macdonald lead us today, preserve us from the great dangers which we may find along our road. Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or the creed of our fellow citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all

D 39973

Together, hearts, souls and minds, for the honour, the strength and the greatness of our common land. Let us honour Macdonald's memory by keeping alive the ideal of Justice and Liberty to which he devoted the best of his life. Let us all pledge to love and to serve what he has loved and served, our beloved Canada.

Speaking on behalf of my fellow countrymen, I will say to Macdonald in the language which he has helped to preserve in this country: "Merci, Sir John! Je salue en vous un des premiers champions de l'esprit national. Les Canadiens de langue française sont heureux de s'unir à leurs concitoyens pour vous rendre hommage, ils vous sont reconnaissants de les avoir compris et appréciés, d'avoir su mériter leur confiance et leur loyale coopération dans l'édification de notre patrie commune."

ADDRESS

D 39974

By THE HONOURABLE R. B. HANSON, K.C., LL.D.

*Leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons*

We are meeting here today at a shrine of our nation. We are meeting to bear witness to the unity of Canadians, to our devotion to those truths and principles in our national life which are so much the handiwork of John A. Macdonald. This is a place alike of reverence and reassurance.

One might speak here today of this man as the chief architect of Confederation, of his supreme genius in the art of government, of the great heart that seemed to comprehend all mankind in its benign sympathy, of that nature which seemed in its varied richness to be the familiar of men of every way of life. One might dwell at length upon what his great life taught, upon what his memory should continue to teach: the need for national unity; the recognition of the glory of democracy when understood properly; the challenge of a reverence for the past joined to a high hope for the future.

John A. Macdonald taught us these things. He taught us by his life that it is the living consciousness by the individual of his unity with the State and of his loyalty to his fellows that makes all the sons of this land in strict reality brothers. He taught us that in diversity there can be true unity. He taught us Duty, Unity, Loyalty. **AND HE TAUGHT US EMPIRE.**

But we are not here to utter a eulogy upon this man; he stands in need of none. We are here rather to pay reverence to the meaning of his life to our nation; here as well to give testimony to the truth that in common things we are bound together by ties of memory and affection. Here we stand before an altar

D 39975

upon which we may forever keep alive the vestal fire of our Canadian democracy and our British brotherhood; before a shrine at which some of the deepest and most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled.

Those hopes cannot be kept alive merely by constitutions and doctrines of right and codes of liberty. The object of a true democracy is to translate these into the life and action of society, into the self-denial and self-sacrifice of heroic men and women willing to make their lives an embodiment of right and enlightened service. **THE COMMANDS OF DEMOCRACY ARE AS IMPERATIVE AS ITS PRIVILEGES.** Democracy will be great and light a great torch for this nation only if we are great and carry that torch high for the guidance of our own feet. Unless we ourselves heed the lessons of his life; unless we be in deed and in truth real Canadians and servants of mankind—ready to give our lives for the freedom of the great nation which nurtures us, and for the flag which shelters and protects us—we are not worthy to stand here, not worthy of this shrine of John A. Macdonald.

John A. Macdonald envisaged here a strong and powerful nation and laboured arduously to give life to it. Let us, who inherit the early fruits of his work, strive to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people.

As we depart from this place, shall we not say of him, reverently and gratefully: "Now he belongs to the ages."

D 39976

### LIST OF PERSONS SEATED ON THE SPEAKERS' PLATFORM

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE W. L. MACKENZIE KING, P.C., LL.D.,  
Prime Minister of Canada.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ERNEST LAPOINTE, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Minister of Justice.

THE HONOURABLE A. L. MACDONALD, K.C., LL.D., S.J.D.,  
Minister of National Defence for Naval Services, AND  
MRS. MACDONALD.

THE HONOURABLE J. PIERREPONT MOFFAT,  
Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the  
United States of America.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE MALCOLM MACDONALD,  
High Commissioner for the United Kingdom.

MR. D. DE WAAL MEYER,  
Accredited Representative in Canada for the Union of South  
Africa.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ARTHUR MEIGHEN, P.C., K.C., LL.D.,  
Former Prime Minister of Canada and Member of the Senate.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM MULOCK, P.C., K.C.M.G.,  
LL.D.,  
Member of the Privy Council and Retired Chief Justice of  
Ontario.  
Member of the House of Commons for the Constituency of  
North York from 1882-1905.

THE HONOURABLE R. B. HANSON, K.C., LL.D.,  
Member of the Privy Council and Leader of the Opposition in  
the House of Commons.

MR. EMERSON COATSWORTH, K.C.,  
Retired Judge of the County Court of the County of York.  
Member of the House of Commons for the Constituency of  
East Toronto from 1891-1896.

D 39977

HIS WORSHIP THE MAYOR OF KINGSTON, AND MRS. STEWART.

THE REVEREND J. FORBES WEDDERBURN, M.A., B.D.,  
Minister of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Kingston.

MR. W. C. CROZIER,  
President, Kingston Conservative Association, and Mrs. Crozier.

MR. JAMES HALLIDAY,  
President, Kingston Liberal Association.

MR. HUGH GAINSFORD,  
Great-grandson of Sir John A. Macdonald.

There are three other persons who sat in the House of  
Commons with Sir John A. Macdonald but who were unable to  
attend the Commemoration Service. These are:

THE HONOURABLE RUFUS H. POPE

MR. R. S. WHITE

THE HONOURABLE P. A. CHOQUETTE

D 39978

WREATHS PLACED AT THE FOOT OF THE  
MONUMENT AND ON THE GRAVE  
OF SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

His Excellency the Governor General and Her Royal Highness  
Princess Alice—by Brigadier Logie Armstrong, O.B.E.

His Majesty's Government in Canada—by the Right Honourable  
W. L. Mackenzie King, P.C., LL.D.

The Government of the United States of America—by the  
Honourable J. Pierrepont Moffat

The Honourable R. B. Hanson—by Mr. Hanson

The Union of South Africa—by Mr. D. de Waal Meyer

The High Commissioner for the United Kingdom—by the Right  
Honourable Malcolm MacDonald

Kingston Conservative Association

Kingston Liberal Association

Women's Liberal Conservative Association of Kingston

Orillia Conservative Association

The Trustees of Queen's University

Ancient St. John's Lodge, A.F. & A.M. No. 3

St. Andrew's Society of Kingston

Loyal Orange District No. 1

Emily Marshall, the daughter of Eliza Grimason

Kingston and Frontenac Conservative Club

Sir Wm. Wallace Camp, Sons of Scotland

Hugh de Payens Premier Preceptory, Knights Templar

The Nickle Family

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Kingston Whig-Standard

Date..... June 9/41

Subject.....

### Peaceful Days of a Half Century Ago Recalled at Macdonald Ceremonies; Leaders Honor Canada's First Prime Minister

Fighting with all her power in the most destructive of all wars, Canada took time off Saturday to pay tribute to the memory of one of Canada's greatest builders, Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation.

It was 50 years ago Sir John, prime minister of Canada, died, and Saturday on the very ground on which he had played as a boy, the leaders of this Dominion did honor to him. In every part of Canada, people gathered around their radios to listen to the words of praise to the grand old man.

Behind the monument erected by Kingston people to their most distinguished citizen, Canada's leaders paid tribute from a flag-draped platform. Those whose voices rang out over the vast throng in City Park were Prime Minister Mackenzie King, Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Senate Conservative leader, Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe, minister of justice, and Hon. R. B. Hanson, leader of the Opposition in the House of Commons.

#### Recall Peaceful Days

They spoke words of tribute to hushed thousands seated under the towering trees of the park. Royal Canadian Air Force bombers roared over the park during the ceremony.

The keynote of the speeches was the striking difference between the present times when the nation and the empire are under the dark clouds of a devastating war and the peaceful days a half-century ago, when the makers of Canada were building the structure of a growing Dominion.

Sir John's conviction that Canada must ever remain a part of the British Empire, his confidence that Canada would become great and powerful, and particularly his tolerance and tact, which united a

people torn by racial and religious differences, were stressed by the speakers.

Loud speakers carried the short speeches to all parts of the park, where were seated many men and women who had known Sir John when he was fighting his hectic political battles, as well as the young people of today who know of Canada's first prime minister only by history and anecdote.

Beside the platform were the massed choirs of city churches in

their surplices of black, white and purple, the throng of nurses in white, the Boy Scouts and Girl Guides, and behind them were the troops of the garrison, signallers from the training centre at Barriefield and the military bands. Taking a prominent part in proceedings was the Signal Training Centre band under the direction of Bandmaster S. T. Cruickshank. The massed choir was directed by J. Arthur Craig.

Impressive and solemn in its simplicity was the ceremony, with the choir and band leading in the national anthem, the familiar hymns and the prayer of Rev. J. Forbes Wedderburn of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, where Sir John's father was once an elder.

#### Distinguished Guests

The sky was overcast and a few drops of rain fell when the ceremony started shortly after 3 o'clock, but the weather was comfortable, with a cool breeze blowing off the harbor, which fronts the park.

Of the distinguished guests on the platform, two were present who sat in Parliament with Sir John. They were Sir William Mulock and Judge Emerson Coatsworth. When the white-bearded Sir William mounted the steps, a spontaneous burst of applause came from the audience. Still

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39980

Subject.....

living are five men who sat in Parliament with Sir John.

The United States was represented by J. Peirrepoint Moffat, minister to Canada, who later laid a wreath on behalf of his country on Sir John's grave in Catarauqui Cemetery.

Rt. Hon. Malcolm McDonald, British High Commissioner representing the United Kingdom, and D. de Waal Meyer, accredited representative of the Union of South Africa, also placed wreaths on the grave for their countries and occupied places on the platform.

Only descendant of Sir John present at the ceremony was 22-year-old Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, a tall, slightly built man with an infectious smile. He is a great grandson of the statesman. His mother, who lives in Winnipeg, is the daughter of the late Sir Hugh John Macdonald.

In a brief speech, Mayor H. A. Stewart, wearing his insignia of office, welcomed the distinguished guests and visitors who had come to do honor to the man who almost throughout his political career represented Kingston in Parliament.

#### Visit Cemetery

At the conclusion of the ceremony, sailors, cadets of Royal Military College and soldiers marched past a reviewing stand where Prime Minister Mackenzie King took the salute. Beside him stood Brigadier Logie Armstrong, O.C., M.D. No. 3, and Mayor Stewart.

The leaders then motored to Catarauqui Cemetery, where, surrounded by an iron fence, is Sir John's grave. Dominating the plot is a red granite monument for the Macdonald and Williamson families. James Williamson, one-time head of Queen's University, was Sir John's brother-in-law. Beside this impressive shaft is the simple cross which marks Sir John's grave.

Upon his arrival Mr. King was given the key to unlock the gate and the more than score of wreaths were then placed on the grave. The prime minister placed the tribute from the Governor-General and another from the government. Mr. Hanson placed a wreath and W. F. Nickle, K.C., who with Dr. E. H. Coleman, un-

der secretary of state, headed the citizens committee, placed a wreath on behalf of the Nickle family.

Wreaths were placed on the grave on behalf of the following: His Excellency, The Governor-General and Her Royal Highness, Princess Alice, His Majesty's Government in Canada, by the prime minister; the Government of the United States of America, Hon. R. B. Hanson, the Union of South Africa by its representative, D. de Waal Meyer; Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, Kingston Conservative Association, Women's Liberal Conservative Association of Kingston, the Orillia Conservative Association, Queen's University, Ancient St. John's Lodge, A.F. & A.M. No. 3, St. Andrew's Society of Kingston, Loyal Orange District No. 1, Emily Marshall, the daughter of Eliza Grimason, Kingston and Frontenac Conservative Club,

Sir Wm. Wallace Camp, Sons of Scotland, Hugh de Payens Premier Preceptory, Knights Templar.

The distinguished leaders stood for a few minutes with bared heads within the fence, reverently viewing Sir John's flower-marked grave. When they came out, Mr. King locked the gate. The prime minister then left for Vimy Barracks where he conducted an informal tour of inspection.

#### Premier King's Tribute

In his tribute to Sir John, Mr. King said in part:

"When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the grave of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

"The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

"Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong united nation under the British crown. Sir John not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part effected by his own exertions."

#### Senator Meighen

Said Senator Meighen:

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....  
Date.....  
Subject.....

D 39981

"If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from what it was.

"He was a Canadian, struggling with the diversities and jealousies of a far-scattered people.

"His true and deep Canadianism was to him 'a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night.'

"Never at any time did he lose sight of, or subordinate to, a selfish Canadian purpose the oneness of our interest, the oneness of our security and the oneness of our destiny with the British Empire.

"Sir Wilfrid Laurier ascribed to Macdonald as his highest attribute a far-reaching vision beyond the events of his time, but not to Macdonald nor to any statesman of his era, or even of that which followed, did there come into contemplation any such tide of tragedy as rages in our day.

"We turn aside for a mere moment to pay tribute where tribute is due, and to gain inspiration if we can, courage if we can, wisdom if we can, at the fountain of history."

#### Hon. Mr. Lapointe

Mr. Lapointe said:

"He (Macdonald) frequently found himself in minority in his own province, and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through his unbroken alliance with Cartier.

"Let us honor Macdonald's memory by keeping alive the ideal of justice and liberty to which he devoted his life.

"Speaking on behalf of my fellow countrymen, I will say to Macdonald in the language which he has helped to preserve in this country: 'Merci, Sir John! Je Salue en vous un des premiers champions de l'esprit national (Thank you, Sir John. I salute you as one of the earliest champions of the national spirit.)'

#### Hon. Mr. Hanson

Hon. Mr. Hanson said:

"He taught us duty, unity, loyalty. And he taught us empire.

"Here we stand before an altar upon which we may forever keep alive the vestal fire of our Canadian democracy and our British brotherhood; before a shrine at which some of the deepest and most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled.

"John A. Macdonald envisaged here a strong and powerful nation and labored arduously to give life to it. Let us who inherit the early fruits of his work, strive to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people."

It was an occasion which transcended political parties. In his moving tribute to the Conservative Chieftain, Senator Meighen gave pre-eminence to the words of the Liberal leader of that day, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, uttered on the occasion when the death of Sir John was announced in the House of Commons.

Mr. Lapointe, leader of Quebec Liberals, expressed satisfaction that in those early days a Conservative prime minister had relied for support on Lower Canada.

Recalling that Sir John envisaged Canada as a strong and powerful nation and worked arduously to give life to it, Conservative House Leader Hanson appealed to Canadians to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people.

"The commands of democracy are as imperative as its privileges," declared Mr. Hanson. "Democracy will be great, and light a great torch for this nation, only if we are great and carry that torch high for the guidance of our own feet."

Unless Canadians heed the lesson of Sir John's life, unless they be in deed and truth real Canadians and servants of mankind—ready to give their lives for the freedom of the great nation which nurtures them and the flag which shelters and protects them—they are not worthy to stand at the shrine of Sir John A. Macdonald, said Mr. Hanson.

He added that one might speak of Sir John as the chief architect of Confederation. Mr. Hanson also paid tribute to Sir John's superb

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D39982

Subject.....

genius in the art of government  
and of the great heart which seem-  
ed to comprehend all mankind in  
its benign sympathy.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Telegram.....

Date..... June 9/41.....

Subject.....

# King Snubs Conservatives At Chieftain's Memorial Only Two On Platform

**Meighen and Hanson  
See Drew, Kidd, Nickle  
and Ross Uninvited  
Spectators at Ceremony**

By J. H. FISHER  
Telegram Staff Writer

Kingston, June 9 (Staff Special)—The finesse with which Prime Minister King and his officials cold-shouldered provincial and local Conservatives in the Sir John A. Macdonald semi-centenary memorial has evoked as much comment as anything which occurred at Saturday's service.

Arrangements made by Dr. E. H. Coleman, Under-Secretary of State, in collaboration with the Prime Minister, brought to the platform in addition to Mr. King, these Liberals—Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe, Minister of Justice; Hon. Angus L. Macdonald, M.P. for Kingston, Minister for Naval Affairs; and Sir William Mulock.

Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen and Hon. R. B. Hanson comprised the Conservative representation on the platform, whilst out in the crowd as spectators, without formal invitation to be present stood Lieut.-Col. George A. Drew, K.C., provincial Conservative leader, and Lieut. Col. T. Ashmore Kidd, well-known Kingston Conservative. In the crowd, too, were other Kingston Conservatives whose national services have not been inconspicuous—Hon. W. F. Nickle, K.C., one-time Attorney-General of the province, and Brig.-Gen. A. E. Ross who represented Kingston city in the House of Commons for 15 years.

#### HEPBURN NOT PRESENT

Missing from the memorial service were Cecil Frost, president of the Provincial Conservative Association, and James W. York of Ottawa, president of the Eastern Ontario Conservative Association. It is understood that neither received an invitation to be present. There was comment, too, that Premier Mitchell F. Hepburn was not present to represent the Ontario Government.

Had not Conservative Leader Hanson insisted that the chairman be the Mayor of Kingston, H. Stewart, the ceremony might have taken on an even greater Liberal tinge. Prime Minister King desired that Hon. Angus Macdonald, who represents Kingston in the House of Commons but who hails from Nova Scotia, should act as the chairman. Mr. Hanson objected to this.

The proposal for a national observance of the semi-centennial of Sir John A. Macdonald's death emanated from Hon. W. F. Nickle, and the Prime Minister eagerly grasped at it. Following Saturday's service some local Conservatives commented that Mr. King had used the opportunity as a buildup in the country for himself and for his Minister of Naval Affairs, Angus Macdonald in Kingston.

An effort had been made to have on the platform men who had sat in parliament with Sir John. There are five living, Sir William Mulock and Emerson Coatsworth of Toronto, both of whom were present, and Senator Rufus Pope, R. S. White, of Montreal, and Judge Choquette of Quebec. The latter three were unable to come.

Following the ceremony, in conversation with The Telegram, Col. George A. Drew recalled that his grandfather, the late Judge George A. Drew, had been a colleague of Sir John Macdonald in the first parliament following Confederation.

#### GREAT-GRANDSON PRESENT.

There were three Macdonald families represented on the platform at the ceremony in City Park, and all are unrelated, although they use the "a" in the "Mac." They were Hugh Alexander George Macdonald Gainsford, great-grandson of the old Conservative chieftain. Mr. Gainsford lives in Winnipeg, and was invited to come to Kingston for the cere-

mony. His mother is the daughter of the late Sir Hugh John Macdonald, John A's son.

Another of the clan name present was Hon. Malcolm Macdonald, British High Commissioner to Canada and son of Ramsay Macdonald, one-time British Premier. The third of the clan was Angus L. Macdonald, the Haligonian. The United States government was represented by J. Pierrepont Moffat, the American Minister to Canada.

Liberal and Conservative members of parliament were equally represented in the crowd which gathered at 3 o'clock around the platform at the Macdonald monument in City Park. Sir John's statue, habited in court dress looks out onto a city street. The platform was placed behind the statue and the speakers looked into the park where the audience assembled.

D 39983

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... June 9/41

D 39984

Subject.....

## Dominion Honors Memory Of Sir John A. Macdonald

### Statesmen Unite in Tributes To Father of Confederation

KINGSTON, Ont., June 9—(C.P.)—Locked in the most destructive of wars, Canada took time off Saturday to honor the memory of one of the greatest builders in Canadian history, Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation.

Fifty years ago, Sir John, Prime Minister of Canada, died and Saturday in the Kingston city park, the very ground on which he had played as a boy, the leaders of this Dominion paid tribute to that grand old man and in every part of Canada people gathered around their radios to be reminded of the lessons from that great life for Canadians of today.

From a platform behind the monument erected by Kingston people to their most distinguished citizen, Prime Minister Mackenzie King, Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader of the Senate, Justice Minister Lapointe, and Conservative House Leader Hanson spoke to hushed thousands seated under the towering trees of the park and their words were carried on a nation-wide broadcast.

#### CONDITIONS CONTRASTED

The striking difference between the present times when the nation and the Empire are under the dark clouds of a devastating war and those peaceful days a half a century ago when the makers of Canada were building the framework of the growing Dominion was the keynote of the speeches.

The speeches dwelt also on Sir John's sure conviction that Canada must ever remain a part of the British Empire, his confidence that Canada would become great and powerful and particularly his tolerance, tact and charm, which united a people torn by racial and religious differences.

It was an occasion which transcended political parties. In his moving tribute to the Conservative chieftain, Senator Meighen gave pre-eminence to the words of the Liberal leader of that day, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, uttered on the occasion when the death of Sir John was announced in the House of Commons.

Mr. Lapointe, leader of Quebec Liberals, expressed satisfaction that in those early days a Conservative Prime Minister had relied for support on Lower Canada.

The speeches were short, running barely over five minutes each, and loudspeakers carried the words to all parts of the park where

many men and women who had known Sir John when he was fighting his hectic political battles sat beside young people who knew of Canada's first Prime Minister only by history and anecdote.

#### COLORFUL THROG

The massed choirs of the city churches in their surplices of black and white and purple, the throng, of nurses in white, the Boy Scouts and Girl Guides surrounded the stand and behind them were the troops of the garrison, the signalers from the training centre at Barriefield, the flyers, the sailors and the military bands.

The solemn ceremony was impressive in its simplicity with the choir and the band leading in the national anthem, and well known hymns, with the prayer by Rev. J. F. Forbes Wedderburn of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, where Sir John's father was once an elder, and the tributes of the speakers.

The ceremony started at 3 p.m., E.D.T. and while the sky was overcast and a few drops of rain fell, the weather was comfortable with the cold breeze blowing off the harbor which fronts the park.

The platform was reserved for distinguished guests of the five men still living who sat in Parliament with Sir John, only two were able to be present. They were Sir William Mulock and Judge Emerson Coatsworth.

#### CROWDS APPLAUD

The crowd applauded them when they arrived. The United States

was represented by J. Pierrepont Moffat, U. S. Minister to Canada, who later laid a wreath on behalf of his country on Sir John's grave in nearby Catarqui Cemetery. Rt. Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, British High Commissioner, representing the United Kingdom, and D. De Waal Meyer, Accredited Representative of South Africa, placed wreaths on the grave for their countries and occupied places on the platform.

Hon. Angus L. Macdonald, naval minister, now member for Kingston, took part in the ceremonies in the park and at the grave.

Hugh Gainsford, of Winnipeg, the 22-year old great grandson of Sir John was the only descendant of Canada's first Premier present at the ceremony. A tall, slightly built man with an infectious smile like John A. himself, he was one of the most photographed at the ceremony and at the cemetery where he and Prime Minister Mackenzie King posed together. Mr. Gainsford's mother, who lives in Winnipeg is the daughter of the late Sir Hugh John Macdonald.

#### VISITORS WELCOMED

Dr. H. A. Stewart, Mayor of Kingston, was master of ceremonies and in a brief speech welcomed the visitors who had come to do honor to the man who almost throughout his political career represented Kingston in Parliament. After the speeches and the hymns the sailors and khaki-garbed soldiers marched past, Prime Minister Mackenzie King taking the salute and at his side were Mayor Stewart and Brig. Logie Armstrong, Officer Commanding Kingston District.

Then the leaders motored to Catarqui cemetery where, surrounded by an iron fence, is Sir John's grave beside that of his mother. There is a red granite monument for the Macdonald and Williamson families. James Williamson, one time head of Queen's University was Sir John's brother-in-law. A small granite cross marked Sir John's grave.

Mr. King was given the key to unlock the gate in the fence and more than a score of wreaths were placed on the grave, Prime Minister King placing one from the Governor-General and another from the Government of Canada. Mr. Hanson placed a wreath and W. F. Nickle, who, with Dr. E. H. Coleman, Undersecretary of State, headed the Citizen's Committee placed a wreath on behalf of the Nickle family.

There were wreaths from the Loyal Orange Lodge, the Sons of Scotland, Kingston Conservative Association and Orilla Conservative Association. The visitors stood for

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

D 39985

Date.....

Subject.....

a few minutes with bared heads within the fence then reverently they came out and Mr. King locked the gate.

Canada went back to the work of the war. The Prime Minister left for Vimy barracks at Barrie-field where the signallers are training.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

MONTREAL GAZETTE

Date.....

JUN 9 1941

Subject.....

## Sir John's Parliamentary Career Began in Montreal Legislature

Conservative Leader Spent Five Years as a Member  
While This City Was Capital — He  
Witnessed the Riots of 1849

By EDGAR ANDREW COLLARD.

Commemoration of the 50th anniversary of Sir John A. Macdonald's death serves to recall the little-known fact that it was in this city that Macdonald began his parliamentary career. In those pre-Confederation days, Montreal was the Canadian capital, though the name "Canada" applied only to Ontario and Quebec, which were then (under the names of Canada West and Canada East) the only British colonies in North America united by a single legislature. When in 1844, as a 30-year-old lawyer, Macdonald was selected to represent Kingston in the Canadian Parliament, it was in the old legislative building in Montreal that he gained his first experience of parliamentary life.

During the sessions, Macdonald lived in a room over a small grocery at the corner of St. Maurice and St. John streets. What these living quarters lacked in luxury they made up in convenience, for the legislature stood only a few blocks away, in Youville Square. This building, originally constructed as the St. Anne's Market, had been taken over by the Government and remodelled. On the ground floor were the Government offices, while on the second floor, at the head of a broad stairway, were two halls, one for the Legislative Assembly, and one for the Legislative Council. Though a plain building, it had been constructed with Montreal limestone, and, having a well-designed portico at either end, it presented a sufficiently dignified and spacious appearance.

Here John A. Macdonald began to make his mark in public life. It was here that he made his debut as a parliamentary speaker, served on his first committees, and (when only 32) first appeared as a Cabinet minister. Throughout these years he was also making every effort to obtain a wide knowledge of constitutional law and history. One who knew him at this time describes how he seemed to be always busy in and out of the parliamentary library. "I scarce ever remember seeing him about the House," writes this member, "that he was not searching up some case either then impending or to come up at a

later date. He was for a great part of his time, too, buried in a study of constitutional history."

### THE GAZETTE BACKED HIM.

It is of interest to note that in these early days of his career, The Gazette recognized him as a man of promise, frequently referring to him as "a rising star of hope." When it was rumored that he was to be taken into the Cabinet as Receiver General, The Gazette commented as follows: "The appointment of Mr. Macdonald, if confirmed, will, we believe, give universal satisfaction. An able, and clear-headed man, of sound Conservative principals, and unpretending demeanor, he will be an acquisition to any ministry, and will bring energy and business habits into a department of which there have been for many years... many complaints."

Some of the traits and mannerisms which were later to make him so well-known a figure were evident even in this Montreal period of his life. He is described at this time as wearing a long-tailed coat and baggy trousers. With a loose necktie somewhat of the Byronic style. His face was smoothly shaven, as it always was, and there was something about his appearance that suggested the actor. His walk, then as ever, was peculiar. His step was short, and when he went to a seat, there was something in his movement which resembled a bird alighting in a hesitating way from a flight. His quick and all-comprehending glance, and an odd jerking of the head, bore out this resemblance in other respects.

In 1849 the parliament building in Youville Square was burned to the ground by an excited mob, and Montreal, for its failure to maintain order, was permanently deprived of the distinction of being the Canadian capital.

### RIOTS OF 1849 RECALLED.

These riots of 1849 formed one of the most dramatic incidents of Macdonald's early career. They were due to the Rebellion Losses Bill, which had provoked a violent division of opinion. When this Bill was introduced, the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government was in power,

Macdonald and his party then forming the opposition. The Bill was a measure to provide compensation for those who had suffered losses during the Rebellion led by MacKenzie and Papineau in 1837-38; but in introducing the Bill, the Government gave the impression that in awarding this compensation they intended to make no distinction between those who had remained loyal, and those who had sided with the rebels. To the Tory Opposition, the failure of the Government to make this distinction turned the Rebellion Losses Bill into a measure to reward disloyalty.

When the measure was being debated in the House, Macdonald was one of its leading critics. He combined with other members of the Opposition to prolong the debate indefinitely, in order to tire out the Government, and to make time for petitions to be sent to London advocating its disallowance. When the Government provided for both day and night sessions to hasten the end of the debate, Macdonald volunteered to keep the floor for a whole night, reading some 30 of William Lyon MacKenzie's letters in order to kill time. When despite all these efforts, the measure was finally put to the vote and carried, Macdonald accepted the situation, and deprecated further opposition. There were others in the party, however, whose judgment was less sound than his, and who thought that where words had failed, violence might succeed.

### "THE HOUSE IS DISSOLVED."

In the afternoon of April 25, 1849, The Rebellion Losses Bill became law. That evening, while the House was in session, the members suddenly heard the roar of an approaching mob. Soon there was a loud crashing of glass, as the rioters sent shower after shower of stones through the upper windows. The members were compelled to seek protection behind the Speaker's chair, and before long the mob rushed up the broad stairway and into the Assembly chamber. A broken-nosed man named Courtney sat himself in the Speaker's chair, and in mock Cromwellian manner declared that the House was dissolved.

The mob then set itself to breaking everything it could lay its hands on, even throwing sticks at the chandeliers which were beyond its reach. While this destruction was going on, someone cut the gas pipes and applied a torch. There was a great explosion and a blinding sheet of flame, and members and rioters alike rushed down the stairway and into the street.

So rapidly did the fire spread that within a quarter of an hour the whole building was a mass of flames. Fire-fighters arrived on the scene, but their hoses were cut

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39987

and they were prevented from doing anything. When the roof of the central building fell in with a great crash, "the sight," says an eye-witness, "became awfully and magnificently beautiful. The night was clear and cold, and the high wind lashed the flames to maddening fury." By eleven o'clock that evening only the charred walls of the building remained.

One of the few things salvaged was the Mace, which had been made at a cost of £600. After having been passed about among the crowd, it was carried for safekeeping to John A. Macdonald's rooming house. Macdonald, however, not wishing to become responsible for this symbol of parliament's authority, had it taken to Donegani's Hotel, where Sir Allan McNab, the Tory leader, was then staying.

#### HOUSE MET IN MARKET.

In order to complete the session of Parliament, temporary quarters had to be found. Arrangements were hastily made, and next morning the House met in the hall of Bonsecours Market, the same building which stands today. A few benches were obtained for the members, and the spectators stood around the walls of the immense, barren hall to listen to the proceedings. Public excitement had not yet died down, and a crowd which gathered in the open air market disturbed the proceedings with hoots and howls.

After meeting for a few days in the Bonsecours Market, the members found more suitable accommodation in Dalhousie Square, in a large building which had been constructed as a theatre. Here, on May

30, 1849, the prorogation ceremonies were held, bringing to an end the last session of parliament ever held in Montreal. From this time on, John A. Macdonald ceased to be a resident of the city, and was in the future to be known to Montrealers only as a visitor.

The Provincial Historical Commission has proposed, as part of its contribution to the observance of Montreal's Tercentenary, to erect a bronze tablet at the corner of Youville Square and McGill street to mark the site of Montreal's old Parliament Building. If this tablet should be erected, it would seem desirable that mention should be made of the fact that it was in this building that Sir John A. Macdonald began his parliamentary career—that career which was to last 47 years, and which came to so distinguished a close half a century ago this month.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date.....

JUN 9 1941

D 29988

Subject.....

# Put National Welfare Ahead of Party, Lesson of Sir John A.

(By CHARLES HARRIS.)  
(Staff Writer, The Globe and Mail.)

Kingston, June 8.—Here at the shrine of Confederation's architect, political chieftains of 1941 gathered yesterday to honor the memory of Sir John A. Macdonald and pledge themselves to implement the work of one who put the national good before party interests in his efforts to knit Canada into a great nation, united within itself and with the rest of the Empire.

Macdonald died fifty years ago. In the shadow of his monument, standing in a pretty little park overlooking Kingston Harbor, Prime Minister Mackenzie King told several thousand Canadians it had been Sir John's dream to see "a country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the New World."

Sir John lived to see his dream realized, said the Prime Minister.

But he added: "I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, strength and in service to the world."

Mr. King said he wondered if Canada's part in the Great War "and the part she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today" could ever have been present in his mind.

### "Supreme Tribute."

"The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom,"

said Prime Minister King, "is a high achievement and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That, of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today."

This service of commemoration was no partisan affair. That Mr. King, a Liberal, should take a leading part in ceremonies for a great Tory saint, was sufficient evidence as to this. Short speeches by Senator Arthur Meighen, a former Conservative Prime Minister, and Hon. R. B. Hanson, House Opposition Leader, were parallel in theme to the Prime Minister's. Both appealed for national unity, loyalty to the Empire, and sacrifice for freedom's sake. And Minister of Justice Ernest Lapointe gave assurance his fellow French-Canadians were aware of the need for a "spirit of national brotherhood" to preserve Canada from "the great dangers we may find along our road."

The heartiest applause of the whole ceremony greeted Mr. Lapointe when he quoted Macdonald's memorable declaration to Parliament: "There is no paramount race in this country; there is no conquered race in this country. We are all British subjects."

"He frequently found himself in minority in his own Province," said Mr. Lapointe, "and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through his unbroken alliance with Cartier. The old chief was always loyal to the alliance and to the pledges he had given."

### No Provincial Figure.

"Sir John A. Macdonald does not belong to a party . . . his great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country," asserted the Minister of Justice. "Our country is facing new and momentous trials. Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or creed of our fellow-citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all to-

gether, hearts, souls and minds, for the honor, strength and greatness of our common land."

Seated on the platform under Macdonald's monument were two men who sat in the House of Commons while Sir John was Prime Minister: Sir William Mulock, a Liberal, and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, a Conservative, both of Toronto. Also present was Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, 22-year-old great grandson of Sir John.

Two other Macdonalds graced the

platform: Hon. Angus L. Macdonald, Minister of Naval Affairs, who now represents Kingston in Parliament; and Right Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, British High Commissioner to Canada. Seated to their right were J. Pierrepoint Moffat, United States Minister to Canada, and David de Waal Meyer, South Africa's accredited representative in this country. Among spectators sat Col. George A. Drew, Ontario Conservative Leader, whose grandfather, another George A. Drew, was a member of the first Canadian Parliament and who attended Sir John's funeral at Kingston fifty years ago. Colonel Drew had not been invited.

Master of ceremonies was Dr. H. A. Stewart, Mayor of Kingston, the city Sir John represented in Commons throughout most of his career. Dr. Stewart referred to him as "a great statesman, Kingston's most distinguished citizen, and Canada's first Prime Minister."

### Fostered National Unity.

"Here in this place, hallowed by every Canadian," said Senator Meighen, "we meet fifty years after his death to do honor to the man who more than any other founded our country, and we meet under the shadow of the blackest clouds that ever overcast this world. If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from what it was."

"Never at any time did he lose sight of, or subordinate to a selfish Canadian purpose, the oneness of

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date..... JUN 9 1941

Subject.....

# Put National Welfare Ahead of Party, Lesson of Sir John A.

(By CHARLES HARRIS.)  
(Staff Writer, The Globe and Mail.)

Kingston, June 8.—Here at the shrine of Confederation's architect, political chieftains of 1941 gathered yesterday to honor the memory of Sir John A. Macdonald and pledge themselves to implement the work of one who put the national good before party interests in his efforts to knit Canada into a great nation, united within itself and with the rest of the Empire.

Macdonald died fifty years ago. In the shadow of his monument, standing in a pretty little park overlooking Kingston Harbor, Prime Minister Mackenzie King told several thousand Canadians it had been Sir John's dream to see "a country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the New World."

Sir John lived to see his dream realized, said the Prime Minister.

But he added: "I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, strength and in service to the world."

Mr. King said he wondered if Canada's part in the Great War "and the part she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today" could ever have been present in his mind.

### "Supreme Tribute."

"The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom,"

said Prime Minister King, "is a high achievement and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That, of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today."

This service of commemoration was no partisan affair. That Mr. King, a Liberal, should take a leading part in ceremonies for a great Tory saint, was sufficient evidence as to this. Short speeches by Senator Arthur Meighen, a former Conservative Prime Minister, and Hon. R. B. Hanson, House Opposition Leader, were parallel in theme to the Prime Minister's. Both appealed for national unity, loyalty to the Empire, and sacrifice for freedom's sake. And Minister of Justice Ernest Lapointe gave assurance his fellow French-Canadians were aware of the need for a "spirit of national brotherhood" to preserve Canada from "the great dangers we may find along our road."

The heartiest applause of the whole ceremony greeted Mr. Lapointe when he quoted Macdonald's memorable declaration to Parliament: "There is no paramount race in this country; there is no conquered race in this country. We are all British subjects."

"He frequently found himself in minority in his own Province," said Mr. Lapointe, "and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through its unbroken alliance with Cartier. The old chief was always loyal to the alliance and to the pledges he had given."

### No Provincial Figure.

"Sir John A. Macdonald does not belong to a party . . . his great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country," asserted the Minister of Justice. "Our country is facing new and momentous trials. Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or creed of our fellow-citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all to-

gether, hearts, souls and minds, for the honor, strength and greatness of our common land."

Seated on the platform under Macdonald's monument were two men who sat in the House of Commons while Sir John was Prime Minister: Sir William Mulock, a Liberal, and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, a Conservative, both of Toronto. Also present was Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, 22-year-old great grandson of Sir John.

Two other Macdonalds graced the platform: Hon. Angus L. Macdonald, Minister of Naval Affairs, who now represents Kingston in Parliament; and Right Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, British High Commissioner to Canada. Seated to their right were J. Pierrepont Moffat, United States Minister to Canada, and David de Waal Meyer, South Africa's accredited representative in this country. Among spectators sat Col. George A. Drew, Ontario Conservative Leader, whose grandfather, another George A. Drew, was a member of the first Canadian Parliament and who attended Sir John's funeral at Kingston fifty years ago. Colonel Drew had not been invited.

Master of ceremonies was Dr. H. A. Stewart, Mayor of Kingston, the city Sir John represented in Commons throughout most of his career. Dr. Stewart referred to him as "a great statesman, Kingston's most distinguished citizen, and Canada's first Prime Minister."

### Fostered National Unity.

"Here in this place, hallowed by every Canadian," said Senator Meighen, "we meet fifty years after his death to do honor to the man who more than any other founded our country, and we meet under the shadow of the blackest clouds that ever overcast this world. If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from what it was."

"Never at any time did he lose sight of, or subordinate to a selfish Canadian purpose, the oneness of

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39989

Subject.....

our interest, the oneness of our security, or the oneness of our destiny with the British Empire," said the Senator. "He never ceased to affirm his conviction that our prosperity rested on the permanence of our place in the Empire. In this he was powerfully supported by his colleagues from French Canada, who loved him and shared his faith."

Sir John taught that in diversity there can be true unity, declared Mr. Hanson. He added that Macdonald had "envisaged here a strong and powerful nation, and labored arduously to give life to it. Let us, who inherit the early fruits of his work, strive to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people. . . . Unless we ourselves heed the lessons of his life, unless we be in deed and in truth real Canadians and servants of mankind—ready to give our lives for the freedom of the great nation which nurtures us and for the flag which shelters and protects us — we are

not worthy to stand here, not worthy of this shrine of Sir John A. Macdonald."

After the service, Prime Minister King reviewed a parade of some 3,000 soldiers, sailors and R.M.C. cadets, led by Major-Gen. H. F. H. Hertzberg, Commandant of Royal Military College. On the reviewing stand with Mr. King were Brigadier F. Logie Armstrong, O.C. of Military District No. 3, and Mayor Stewart. In the parade were represented the R.C.N.V.R., Royal Canadian Corps of Signals, Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Royal Canadian Ordnance Corps and Headquarters' Staff details.

Following this, the official party drove to suburban Cataraqui Cemetery, where Sir John is buried, there to place wreaths on his grave.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

JUN 9 1941

D 28990

Subject.....

## Dominion Leaders Pay Tribute To "Sir John"

**Nation Takes Time Off From War Tasks To Honor The Memory Of One Of The Greatest Builders Of Canada At Kingston. Prime Minister King, Hon. R. B. Hanson, Senator Meighen and Justice Minister Lapointe Eulogize Life Of Great Statesman.**

By R. K. CARNEGIE,  
Canadian Press Staff Writer.

KINGSTON, Ont., June 8. — Locked in the most destructive of wars, Canada took time off yesterday to honor the memory of one of the greatest builders in Canadian history, Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation.

Fifty years ago Sir John, Prime Minister of Canada, died and Saturday in Kingston City Park, the very ground on which he had played as a boy, the leaders of this Dominion paid tribute to that grand old man and in every part of Canada people gathered around their radios to be reminded of the lessons from that great life for Canadians of today.

From a platform behind the monument erected by Kingston people to their most distinguished citizen, Prime Minister Mackenzie King, Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader of the Senate, Justice Minister Lapointe, and Conservative House Leader Hanson spoke to hushed thousands seated under the towering trees of the park and their words were carried on a nationwide broadcast.

### Keynote Different Times.

The striking difference between the present times when the nation and the Empire are under the dark clouds of a devastating war and those peaceful days a half a century ago when the makers of Canada were building the framework of a growing dominion was the keynote of the speeches.

The speeches dwelt also on Sir John's sure conviction that Can-

ada must ever remain a part of the British Empire, his confidence that Canada would become great and powerful and particularly his tolerance, tact and charm which united a people torn by racial and religious differences.

It was an occasion which transcended political parties. In his moving tribute to the Conservative chieftain, Senator Meighen gave pre-eminence to the words of the Liberal leader of that day, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, uttered on the occasion when the death of Sir John was announced in the House of Commons.

Mr. Lapointe, leader of Quebec Liberals, expressed satisfaction that in those early days a Conservative prime minister had relied for support on Lower Canada.

### Short Addresses.

The speeches were short, running barely over five minutes each, and loudspeakers carried the words to all parts of the park where many men and women who had known Sir John when he was fighting his hectic political battles sat beside young people who knew of Canada's first prime minister only by history and anecdote.

The massed choirs of the city churches in their surplices of black and white and purple, the throng of nurses in white, the Boy Scouts and Girl Guides surrounded the stand and behind them were the troops of the garrison, the signallers from the training center at Barriefield, the

flyers, the sailors and the military bands.

The solemn ceremony was impressive in its simplicity with the choir and the band leading in the National Anthem, and well known hymns, with the prayer by Rev. J. F. Forbes Wedderburn of St. Andrew's Presbyterian church, where Sir John's father was once an elder, and the tributes of the speakers.

The ceremony started at 3 p.m., E.D.T., and while the sky was overcast and a few drops of rain fell, the weather was comfortable with the cold breeze blowing off the harbor which fronts the park.

### Colleagues Present.

The platform was reserved for distinguished guests of the five men still living who sat in Parliament with Sir John, only two were able to be present. They were Sir William Mulock and Judge Emerson Coatsworth.

The crowd applauded them when they arrived. United States was represented by J. Pierrepont Moffat, U.S. minister to Canada, who later laid a wreath on behalf of his country on Sir John's grave in nearby Catarqui cemetery. Rt. Hon. Malcolm Macdonald, British high commissioner, representing the United Kingdom, and De Waal Meyer, accredited representative of South Africa, placed wreaths on the grave for their countries and occupied places on the platform.

Hon. Angus L. Macdonald naval minister now member for Kingston, took part in the ceremonies in the park and at the grave.

### Only Descendent Present.

Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, the 22-year-old great grandson of Sir John was the only descendent of Canada's first premier present at the ceremony. A tall, slightly built man with an infectious smile like John A. himself he was one of the most photographed at the ceremony and at the cemetery where he and Prime Minister Mackenzie King posed together. Mr. Gainsford's mother, who lives in Winnipeg is the daughter of the late Sir Hugh John Macdonald.

Dr. H. A. Stewart, mayor of Kingston, was master of ceremonies and in a brief speech welcomed the visitors who had come to do honor to the man who almost throughout his political

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 39991

career represented Kingston in Parliament. After the speeches and the hymns the sailors and khaki garbed soldiers marched past, Prime Minister Mackenzie King taking the salute and at his side were Mayor Stewart and Brig. Logie Armstrong, officer commanding Kingston district.

Then the leaders motored to Catarauqui cemetery where surrounded by an iron fence is Sir John's grave beside that of his mother. There is a red granite monument for the Macdonald and Williamson families. James Williamson, one time head of Queen's University was Sir John's brother-in-law. A small granite cross marked Sir John's grave.

#### Mr. King Unlocks Gate.

Mr. King was given the key to unlock the gate in the fence and more than a score of wreaths were

placed on the grave, Prime Minister King placing one from the Governor General and another from the government of Canada. Mr. Hanson placed a wreath and W. F. Nickle, who, with Dr. E. H. Coleman, under secretary of state, headed the citizen's committee placed a wreath on behalf of the Nickle family.

There were wreaths from the Loyal Orange Lodge, the Sons of Scotland, Kingston Conservative Association, Orillia Conservative Association. The visitors stood for a few minutes with bared heads within the fence then reverently they came out and Mr. King locked the gate.

Canada went back to the work of the war. The Prime Minister left for Vimy barracks at Barriefield where the signallers are training.

#### Our Common Patriotism.

Here are some excerpts from the speeches: Mr. Mackenzie King: "When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

"The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

"Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong united nation under the British

crown. Sir John not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part effected by his own exertions."

#### He Was a Canadian.

Mr. Meighen: "If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from what it was.

"He was a Canadian, struggling with the diversities and jealousies of a far-scattered people.

"His true and deep Canadianism was to him a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night."

"Never at any time did he lose sight of, or subordinate to, a selfish Canadian purpose, the oneness of our interest, the oneness of our security and the oneness of our destiny with the British Empire.

"Sir Wilfrid Laurier ascribed to Macdonald as his highest attribute a far-reaching vision beyond the events of his time but not to Macdonald nor to any statesman of his era, or even of that which followed, did there come into contemplation any such tide of tragedy as rages in our day.

"We turn aside for a mere moment to pay tribute where tribute is due and to gain inspiration if we can, courage if we can, wisdom if we can, at the fountain of history."

#### Ideal of Justice.

Mr. Lapointe: "He (Macdonald) frequently found himself in minority in his own province and I am pleased to note that he then relied for support on Lower Canada, which came to him in a great measure through his unbroken alliance with Cartier.

"Let us honor Macdonald's memory by keeping alive the ideal of justice and liberty to which he devoted his life.

"Speaking on behalf of my fellow countrymen, I will say to Macdonald in the language which he has helped to preserve in this country: 'Merci, Sir John, je salue en vous un des premiers champions de l'esprit national.'" (Thank you, Sir John, I salute you as one of

the earliest champions of the national spirit).

#### Taught Us Empire.

Mr. Hanson: "He taught us duty, unity, loyalty and he taught us Empire.

"Here we stand before an altar upon which we may forever keep alive the vestal fire of our Canadian democracy and our British brotherhood; before a shrine at which some of the deepest and most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled.

"John A. Macdonald envisaged here a strong and powerful nation and labored arduously to give life to it. Let us who inherit the early fruits of his work, strive to make of this nation the best that is possible for all our people."

Name of Public

Victoria Times

Date

June 18 /41.

Subject

**Bruce Hutchison****MEMORIALS**

**T**HE OTHER DAY, as I see by the papers, they celebrated the 50th anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald. It was a good thing to do, and something we don't do often enough. If you were to judge by the public commemorations, we have had no great Canadians at all and if you were to assemble all the statues and monuments to Canadians within the whole country they would make only a thin line along one side of the Causeway. And then we wouldn't know who most of them were.

So far as I know, there is no public memorial of importance to Macdonald in British Columbia, nor to Laurier, nor Borden. And I dare say if monuments are ever erected, they will celebrate our statesmen for the wrong thing.

Macdonald's contribution is plain enough and cannot be hidden. He, more than any other architect, built Canada, though there were others who helped, which we often forget. Without them, Macdonald assuredly would have failed and yet their names are known only to entrance-class pupils and forgotten immediately after they enter high school. Laurier's contribution is not widely understood even now—his steadfast, steady resistance to the idea of centralizing the British Empire in London, the Joe Chamberlain plan, and his preservation of the Canadian nation even in the face of some of its own people. And where Borden is remembered chiefly for the Union Government and the contribution of Canada to the last war, his greatest work (since the war effort could have been accomplished by any able leader and was certain to follow the will of the Canadian people to victory) was something else. It was his consummation of Laurier's work—a curious paradox when they were enemies—and the emergence of Canada as a signatory to the Treaty of Versailles, from which the Statute of Westminster logically followed.

When it comes time to erect a monument to Mr. King it will not be to commemorate most of the things held important in our time, the political battles, elections, victories, legislation and speeches. It will mark his very real work in bringing this country and Britain closer to the United States, which is the only basic hope in the world.

**GIANTS**

**B**UT WE DO NOT mark these things. We do not celebrate our great men and, in fact, the average Canadian child, overwhelmed with British and American history, imagines that no great men ever arose except out of the soil of Britain and the United States. Certainly they have produced more than their share, but we have produced our giants also, if we only knew it. Our Founding Fathers compare very favorably with those of our neighbors. Our politics in the last 20 years, while highly satisfactory, was no worse than that of Britain, which had sunk in that period to their lowest depth since the Georges and all but ruined the Empire. Probably our Parliament also has shown as much ability as the Congress of the United States.

We have witnessed, in the last 20 years, of course, tragic politics because we have been tragic people and politics merely reflected us; and because we know that, instinctively and subconsciously, we take it out on the politicians who were too much like us. One never forgives another for one's own faults. The democracies were tired, listless and baffled for 20 years and they got tired, baffled and listless politics, which they deserved. They are getting something much better now because they themselves are much better now.

**SNEER**

**T**HE CANADIANS will be the last to admit it, and the last to acknowledge the greatness of any man who comes of their own blood. It is part of their unequalled inferiority complex that they must sneer at themselves by sneering at the men who represent them. Not that I am for soft treatment of politicians, molly-coddling or easy forgiveness. I think they need to be watched day and night. But when a great Canadian emerges he should be acclaimed not because it will do him any good—he being long dead and in his grave—but because it will do us good.

That is the sole value in celebrating the anniversary of Macdonald. He won't care. In the heaven where faithful public servants take their ease, Sir John will be strolling now with some old political companion and joking about his last campaign, and he will not be interested in monuments and speeches.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Victoria Times

Date..... June 18/41.

Subject.....

D 39993

To celebrate so great a Canadian, to acknowledge the virtues which far outweigh the human faults, to know that here was one of our own countrymen who could build a nation and become immortal, is to inspire new confidence in every Canadian and make every boy in this country feel that he, too, has something to give it. We are simple creatures at heart. We do not take easily to abstract ideas, but we understand symbols. Macdonald, Laurier and Borden are great and powerful symbols and these we can understand.

Half of American civilization is built out of the noble legend of two men, Washington and Lincoln. If you could withdraw that legend and blot out those memories, the United States would not be the same. If you could blot out the memories of all England's great men England no longer would be great. And we shall never be great until greatness is recognized among us, until we have heroes and legends we can believe in.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Le Soleil..... 5019

Date..... June 16/41..... D 39994

Subject.....

### Un journal ontarien proteste

Lors d'une cérémonie tenue à Kingston pour honorer la mémoire de feu Sir John A. Macdonald, les TT. HH. Mackenzie King et Ernest Lapointe ont célébré dans de beaux discours le sentiment d'unité nationale qui a inspiré la vie publique de l'ancien chef du parti conservateur. Ce politique intelligent avait compris que la grandeur, la prospérité et la paix sociale du pays ne pouvaient exister sans une coopération sincère entre les principaux éléments ethniques auxquels la Providence a confié la mission de créer une nation canadienne. Dans la péroraison de son discours, M. Lapointe avait éloquemment évoqué cet exemple de patriotisme : "Prenons l'engagement", disait-il, "d'aimer et de servir notre belle patrie, sans distinction de race ou de croyance, comme Macdonald a su l'aimer et la servir". Les applaudissements prolongés qui suivirent cette expression autorisée du vœu de ses compatriotes canadiens-français démontrèrent que son auditoire distingué partageait l'idéal du ministre de la Justice.

Rendant compte de ce succès oratoire, le "Kingston Whig-Standard" notait qu'il était d'autant plus significatif qu'un personnage indiscret avait exprimé des sentiments moins dignes, dans un discours prononcé quelques minutes auparavant. Les paroles de M. Lapointe corrigeaient donc une situation au gré de l'assemblée. Et le journal cité en profite pour faire l'éloge du représentant de la minorité française et catholique, affirmant vigouerusement que le temps est passé des querelles et des préjugés qui ont fait trop de mal au Canada. Non content de cette protestation justifiée, le "Whig-Standard" consacre ensuite un long article à réfuter, point par point, les exagérations contenues dans le discours mal-séant du colonel T. A. Kidd, ancien député de Kingston à la Législature ontarienne.

M. Kidd avait critiqué "certain élément de la province de Québec", dont l'influence entrave, disait-il, sa pleine participation aux oeuvres de guerre. Le journal de Kingston s'inscrit comme témoin pour repousser cette injuste accusation. Il rappelle que le Canada français a eu l'honneur de

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 39995

Subject.....

donner l'élan au mouvement d'unité nationale qui s'est manifesté dès septembre 1939 et qui se maintient heureusement, en dépit des intrigues d'éternels mécontents. Le "Kingston Whig-Standard" cite les faits suivants : 1. Dans l'enrôlement des premiers corps de la force expéditionnaire, les régiments canadiens-français ont rempli leurs cadres avant ceux des régiments anglo-canadiens; 2. Lors de la souscription à l'emprunt de 1940, la province de Québec a donné plus qu'en proportion de sa population; 3. Depuis, tant pour les enrôlements que pour les souscriptions publiques, le Canada français dépasse toujours les objectifs qui lui sont proposés.

M. Kidd avait obéi aussi à la malencontreuse idée de proposer feu Sir Sam Hughes comme modèle de dévouement à la cause britannique, en affirmant sa conviction que la conscription est la seule loi juste de service militaire en temps de guerre. Tout en reconnaissant à chacun le droit à sa liberté d'opinion et d'expression, le "Whig-Standard" cite des témoignages irréfutables pour démontrer que M. Hughes, en dépit de son zèle indiscutable, eut une influence néfaste dans la politique, d'après les mémoires de son ancien chef, Sir Robert Borden, qui fut obligé, en 1918, de lui demander sa démission comme ministre de la Milice. Quant à la conscription, ajoute le journal, elle a fait plus de mal que de bien, en 1917, et elle n'est ni désirable ni nécessaire en 1941, de l'avis de la plupart des observateurs impartiaux de la situation canadienne. (Comme question de fait, avec le service volontaire pour l'armée d'outre-mer, et la mobilisation pour le service national, on a eu jusqu'ici de meilleurs résultats, en moins de deux ans, que ceux qu'on avait obtenus, avec la conscription, de 1914 à 1918 : preuve que la participation militaire du pays canadien à la présente guerre est plus efficace et moins arbitraire que celle qui fut pratiquée sous le gouvernement dont feu Sir Sam Hughes faisait partie.)

Le Soleil est heureux de porter à la connaissance du public québécois cette revendication courageuse de la vérité par le "Kingston Whig-Standard". Son témoignage aura d'autant plus de poids que ce quotidien est édité par un Canadien né en Angleterre, M. Rupert Davies, dont le *fair play* britannique ne se dément jamais.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....OTTAWA MORNING JOURNAL.....

Date.....JUN 1 0 1941.....

D39996

Subject.....

## Those Speeches At Macdonald's Grave.

Those who listened on Saturday to the moving ceremony at Sir JOHN MACDONALD'S grave must have been conscious of one thing: the brevity of the speeches. All of the speakers spoke their tributes eloquently, said everything that could have been said relevantly or usefully, yet none of them spoke more than five minutes. It was a fine lesson in brevity.

This recalls the orations at Gettysburg. The chief orator on that historic occasion was not LINCOLN, but EVERETT. EVERETT spoke for nearly an hour, while LINCOLN, called upon at the close, spoke for less than five minutes. No one present much noticed the grandeur of his utterance, and on the following day the newspapers, reporting EVERETT in full, said that LINCOLN had "spoken a few words". Today EVERETT'S hour-long oration is forgotten, while LINCOLN'S three-minute tribute is among the treasures of our speech.

Taught also by these Kingston speeches of Saturday is this: That good speeches, like most good things of man's creation, are the product of careful preparation, of hard work, of patience. Eloquence is not the result of improvisation, nor of momentary inspiration. It is the product of mental toil. When the world listens to Mr. CHURCHILL in those ringing, stirring calls to the democratic spirit it is not listening to words that have been flung together on the minute. It is listening to one who, knowing the power of speech, toils over his speeches, writing them out laboriously by hand or dictating them over and over again, achieving in the end structure and beauty.

Doubtful it is whether any great speech, or any speech approaching greatness, has ever been delivered without hard preparation. A good speech may be written out and read, or it may be committed to memory, or it may be arranged point by point or passage by passage over days in a speaker's mind; it is not possible without hard work in preparation. Mrs. GLADSTONE used to say that days before the G.O.M. delivered his important addresses he was "not fit to live with".

Alas, there is too much of belief in this country that speeches are the result of inspiration; too many speeches without preparation; too much of quantity without quality. We fail in fitting homage to the majesty of our language. Yet it is with speech as with all good things in life; perfection is impossible without toil and patience. When a friend asked MICHAEL ANGELO why he labored so hard over trifles, he replied: "Trifles make perfection, and perfection is no trifle."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Kingston Whig-Standard.....

Date.....June 9/41.....

Subject.....D 39997.....

## A Successful Event

The national ceremony held on Saturday in honor of Canada's great Father of Confederation and Kingston's greatest son, Sir John A. Macdonald, was a splendid success. The weather was fine, the crowd was large and the speeches all struck a high national note. The speech of the Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe aroused the most enthusiasm. This was but natural, seeing that this great French-Canadian statesman eloquently sounded the call of national unity in Canada against a common foe. This was particularly impressive at a moment when every dispatch was expected to bring news that Frenchmen were fighting against Frenchmen in trying to solve the problem of the Middle East and bring democratic order out of the Axis-Fascist-Vichy chaos.

To the Hon. W. F. Nickle, K.C., Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., C.M.G., and Colonel T. A. Kidd, V.D., must go the large share of the credit for bringing the national ceremony to such a successful conclusion. They labored long and hard for many days in order that nothing should be left undone and to them principally must go the thanks of the people of Kingston who were privileged to take part in honoring Sir John's memory. Mr. E. H. Coleman, K.C., LL.D., Under-Secretary of State, must also share in the credit for this well-arranged national ceremony.

Last, but by no means least, those eloquent statesmen who left their work at Ottawa at such a busy time, to pay tribute to their great predecessor, must be commended. It was a most impressive ceremony and one that will be long remembered by all who were present in the City Park on Saturday afternoon.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Toronto Telegram

Date..... May 28/41

Subject.....

3219  
D 39998

## **IT TAKES FIFTY YEARS IN THE GRAVE FOR TORY TO GET BREAK FROM MR. KING.**

Sir John A. Macdonald is the first Conservative parliamentarian to be allowed to associate himself with the King Government in the present war effort. As he will have been dead for fifty years on June 6th next, W. L. M. King apparently feels that he can be allowed to bask for one day in the limelight which the cabinet has hitherto reserved for members of the Liberal party. His name will be permitted to be mentioned over the government's radio system.

With a magnificently insolent gesture, Mr. King has kidnapped Sir John A. for the occasion, and will employ him as a publicity agent for himself. Into the traditional observance of the day, Mr. King will shoulder his way to the front in the best Hollywood manner, taking the ceremonies out of the hand of the Conservatives and graciously allowing them to look on while he addresses the nation.

Just what the shade of Sir John A. will think about the grandson of the Little Rebel orating above his grave it is difficult to conjecture. The author of "A British subject I was born, a British subject I will die" might feel more honored if another voiced his praise than the little man who in 1935 opposed military expenditures by the Bennett Government on the ground that Mr. Bennett was merely planning to become a dictator and to turn Canada into a Germany or an Italy. He might feel in more congenial company with anyone other than the man who in 1937-8 rejected the British air school suggestion on the ground that it might invade the sovereignty of Canada.

However, Mr. King's Government is putting across a bigger loan than will be easy to carry, and Sir John A. is being conscripted to help in the work. That is as far as Mr. King is willing to go on conscription.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Edmonton Journal

Date.....May 21/41

Subject.....

~~The PM Files~~

5019

D 29999

## Anniversary of Sir John's Death

The bitterness of the conflicts in which Sir John A. Macdonald was the central figure has been a thing of the past for so long that now it is remembered by few and felt by none. Without regard to political differences Canadians are to join on June 6, the 50th anniversary of his death, in doing honor to his memory.

Prime Minister King told the house of commons last week he had conferred with the Conservative leader in regard to having the two of them join "in seeing that arrangements are made befitting the occasion." It is proposed to hold a ceremony at the graveside in Kingston, Ontario, which, as Mr. King explained, would be "above party" and national in its character.

Viewed in the broad perspective that the passage of time gives, Sir John's career must be regarded as that of a great statesman to whom succeeding generations of his countrymen are under an immense debt. Only those whose recollections of public affairs go back a half-century can appreciate how profoundly stirred Canadians were by the death of the man who had been the country's predominant citizen for so lengthy a period and who was always simply "John A." to his contemporaries.

Many eloquent tributes were paid him but the most moving of all was that which came from Sir Wilfrid Laurier, who was still referred to as the "young Liberal leader" from whom so much was expected. They had a good deal in common and Sir John's secretary and biographer, Sir Joseph Pope, has told of the admiration his chief expressed for Mr. Laurier, as he was then. The 100th anniversary of Sir Wilfrid's birth comes on November 20 next and national ceremonies should be planned for that date as well.

The P.M. might  
wish to have  
a note kept  
of the date.  
J.W.P.

Pictures

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name 5019

Vancouver Province

Date June 10/41

Subject

D 40000



**SAT WITH SIR JOHN**—Among the thousands who gathered at Kingston, Ont., to pay tribute to Sir John A. Macdonald, a Father of Confederation, last Friday, only two venerable gentlemen could claim the honor of having sat with him in the House of Commons. They were Judge Emerson Coatsworth, shown at left, and Sir William Mulock, at centre. On the right is Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, great-grandson of Sir John A. Macdonald.

Sir William Mulock was 23 at Confederation. He entered Parliament in 1882, was postmaster-general in 1896 and in 1905 was named to the Ontario bench, whence he retired as chief justice five years ago.

Mr. Coatsworth was a 13-year-old lad at Confederation. He was a member of the last Parliament to which Sir John A. Macdonald was elected. Former mayor of Toronto, county court judge and later chief police magistrate for Toronto, Mr. Coatsworth has been one of the best-known figures in municipal politics.

Pictures

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

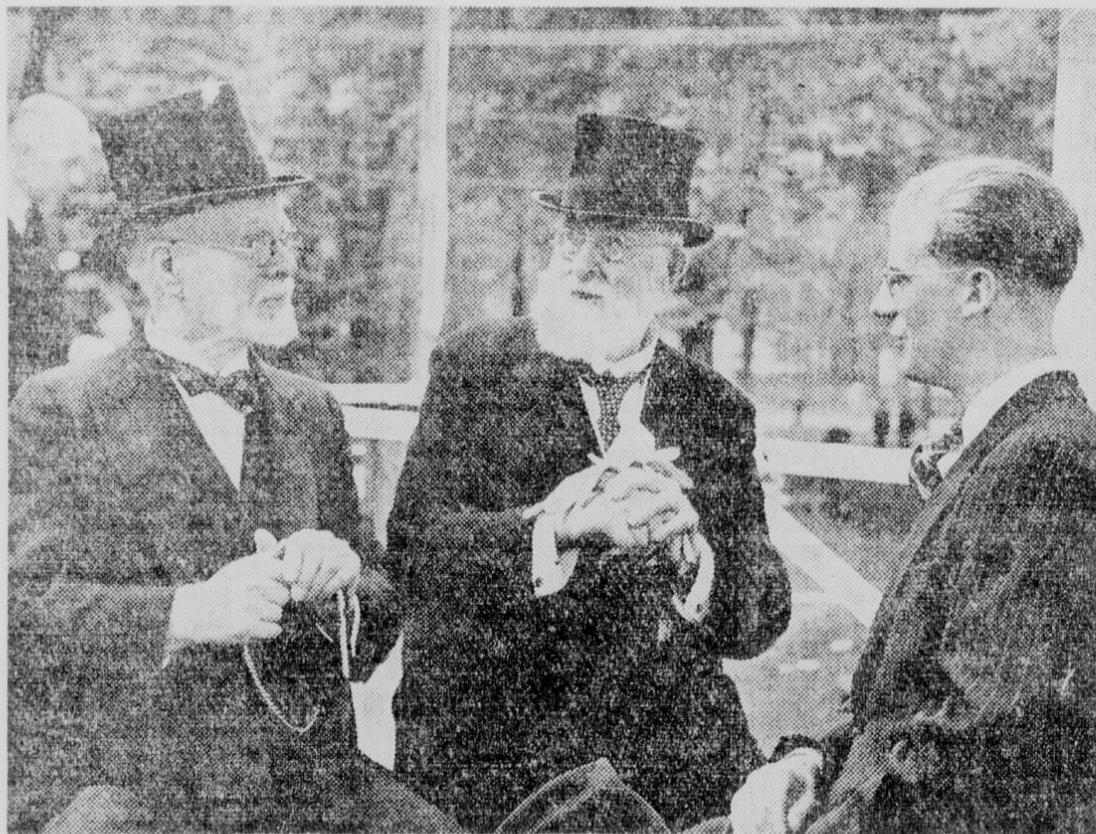
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name 5019

Vancouver Province

Date June 10/41

Subject



*SAT WITH SIR JOHN*—Among the thousands who gathered at Kingston, Ont., to pay tribute to Sir John A. Macdonald, a Father of Confederation, last Friday, only two venerable gentlemen could claim the honor of having sat with him in the House of Commons. They were Judge Emerson Coatsworth, shown at left, and Sir William Mulock, at centre. On the right is Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, great-grandson of Sir John A. Macdonald.

Sir William Mulock was 23 at Confederation. He entered Parliament in 1882, was postmaster-general in 1896 and in 1905 was named to the Ontario bench, whence he retired as chief justice five years ago.

Mr. Coatsworth was a 13-year-old lad at Confederation. He was a member of the last Parliament to which Sir John A. Macdonald was elected. Former mayor of Toronto, county court judge and later chief police magistrate for Toronto, Mr. Coatsworth has been one of the best-known figures in municipal politics.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

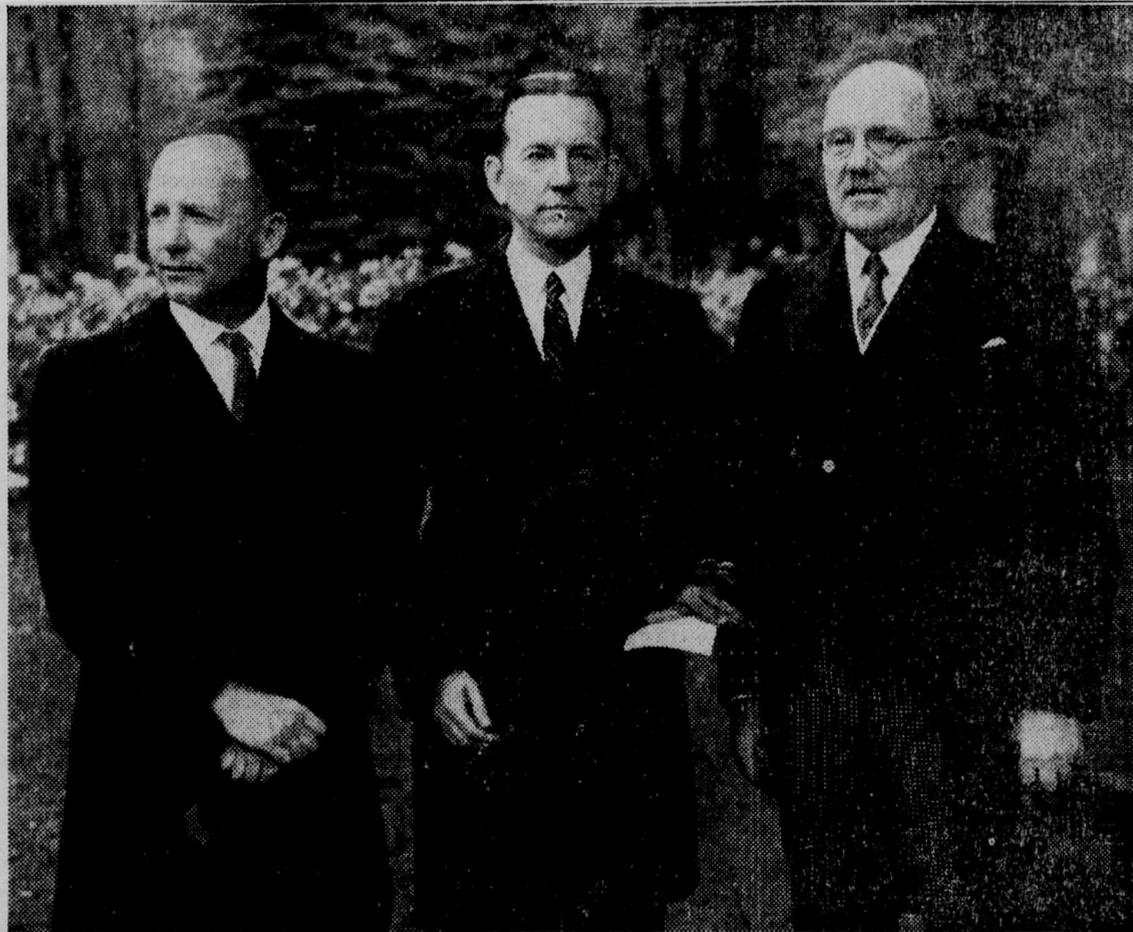
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Kingston Whig-Standard

D 40001

Date..... June 9/41

Subject.....



Three of the distinguished visitors, reading left to right: Mr. David de Vaal Meyer, representative of the Union of South Africa, Hon. J. Pierrpont Moffat, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary for the United States and Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe, Minister of Justice.

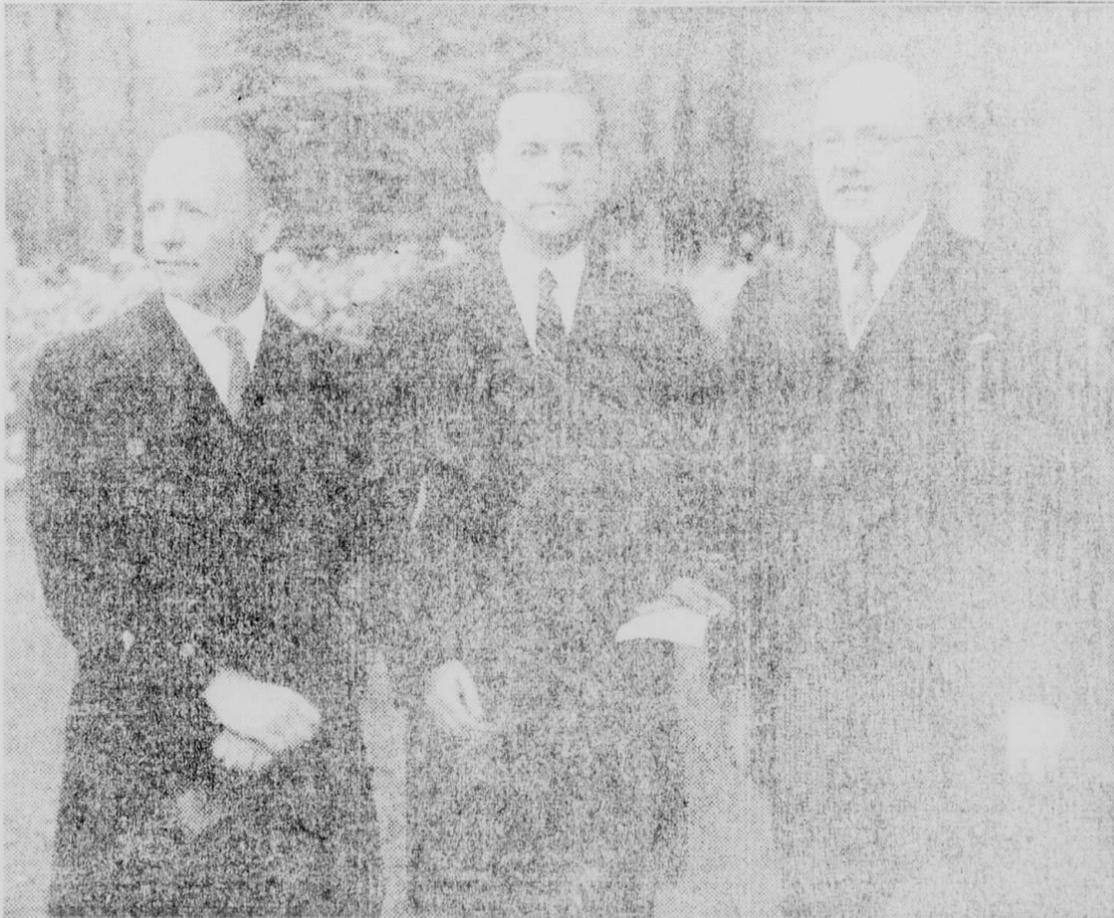
# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....



Three of the distinguished visitors, reading left to right: Mr. David de Vaal Meyer, representative of the Union of South Africa, Hon. J. Ferguson, Moffat, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary for the United States and Rt. Hon. Ernest Lapointe, Minister of Justice.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

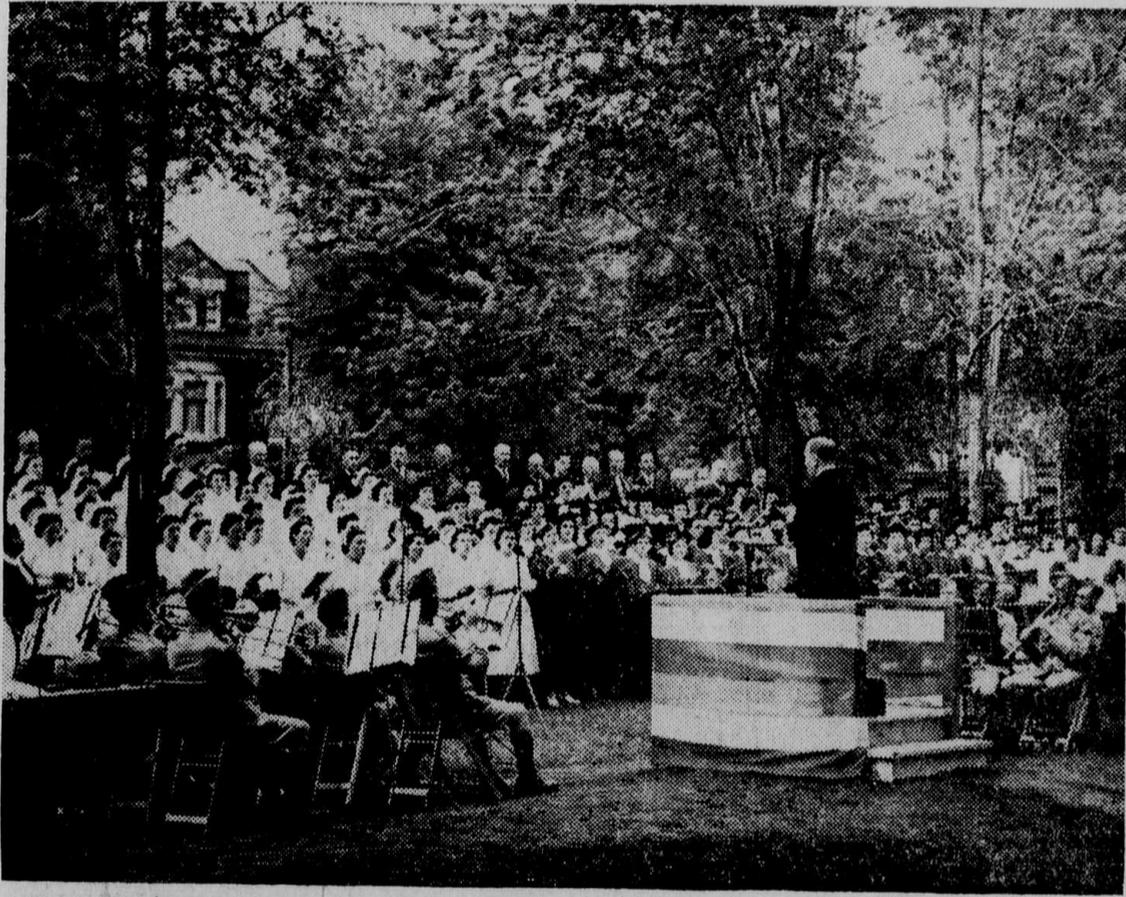
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 40002

Subject.....



The massed choir under the direction of J. | band played the accompaniment.  
Arthur Craig led the service of song. The R.C.C.S. |

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

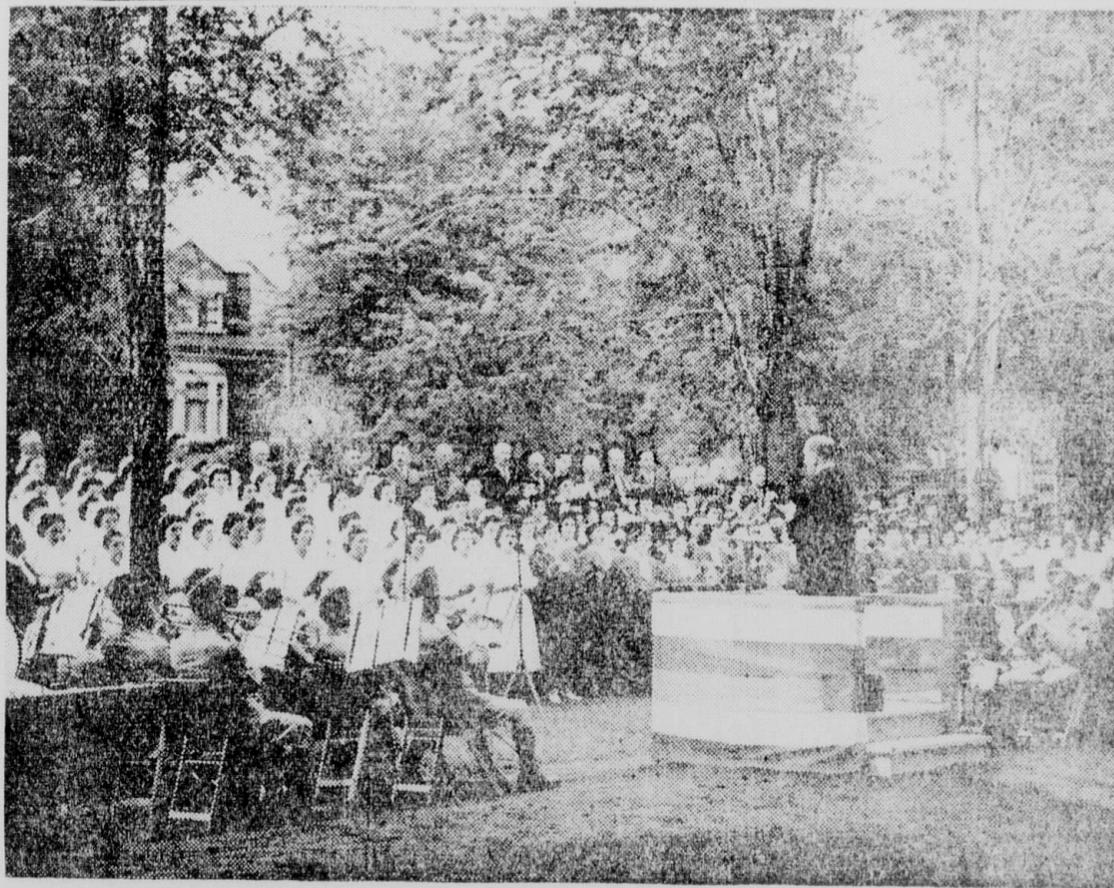
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

4002

Subject.....



The massed choir under the direction of J. band played the accompaniment.  
Arthur Craig led the service of song. The R.C.C.S.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 40003

Subject.....

## *Scenes at the Macdonald Ceremonies in City Park Saturday*



Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, is seen placing the wreath of His Majesty's Government on Sir John A. Macdonald's monument in City Park.

PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

AD 40003

Subject.....

*Scenes at the Macdonald Ceremonies in City Park Saturday*



Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, is seen placing the wreath of His Majesty's Government on Sir John A. Macdonald's monument in City Park.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Kingston Whig-Standard

Date..... June 9/41

D 40004

Subject.....

### *Prime Minister Mackenzie King Takes the Salute*



In the top picture standing on the platform with the Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King are His Worship Mayor H. A. Stewart and Brig. J. Logie Armstrong, Officer Commanding Military District No. 3. On the extreme right of the picture is Maj.-Gen. H. F. Hertzberg, commandant of the Royal Military College.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

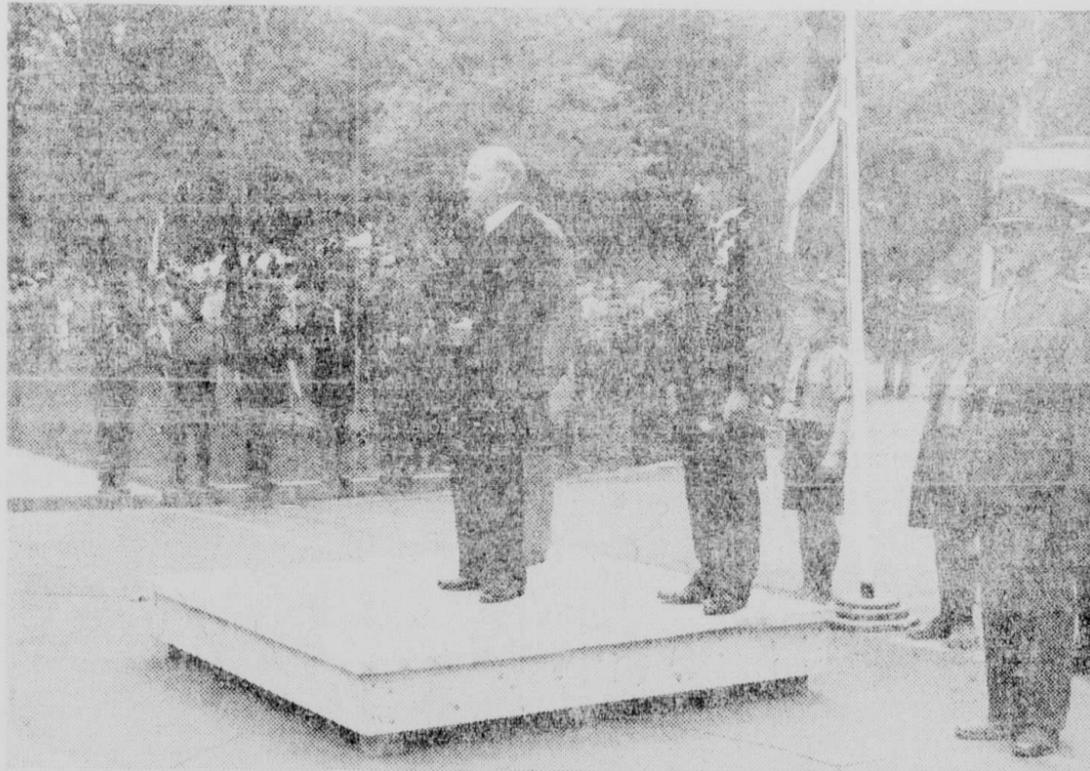
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....*Edmonton Daily Standard*

Date.....*June 9/41*

Subject.....

### *Prime Minister Mackenzie King Takes the Salute*



In the top picture standing on the platform with the Rt. Hon. Mackenzie King are His Worship Mayor H. A. Stewart and Brig. J. Logie Armstrong, Officer Commanding Military District No. 3. On the extreme right of the picture is Maj.-Gen. H. F. Hertzberg, commandant of the Royal Military College.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 40005

Subject.....



In the lower picture is seen Hugh Gainsford, of Winnipeg, great grandson of the late Sir John A. Macdonald, talking to W. M. Black, Wellington Street, Kingston, who was present at the graveside when the Conservative chieftain was buried at Cataragui Cemetery, June 6, 1891.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

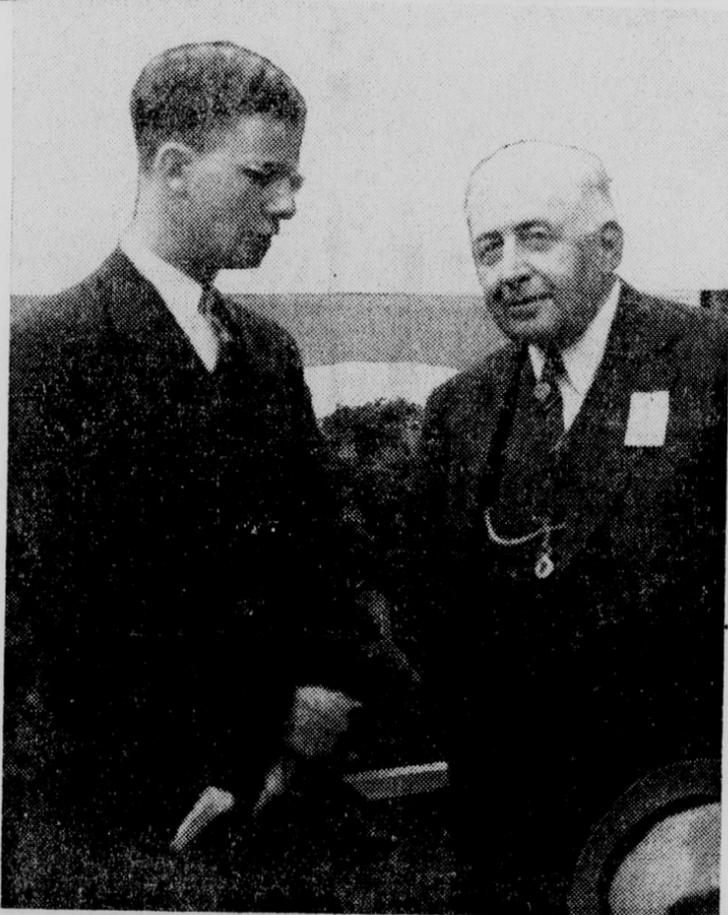
Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

B 40005

Subject.....



In the lower picture is seen Hugh Gainsford, of Winnipeg, great grandson of the late Sir John A. Macdonald, talking to W. M. Black, Wellington Street, Kingston, who was present at the graveside when the Conservative chieftain was buried at Cataragui Cemetery, June 6, 1891.

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

Tribute to

ESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name Sir J.A. Macdonald.

REAL GAZETTE

Date 5019 1941

D 40006

Subject

## TRIBUTE IS PAID TO MACDONALD

Mackenzie King, Hanson, Lapointe and Meighen Together

Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, M.P.'s in Sir John's Day, Attend

By KENNETH G. WRIGHT  
(Gazette Staff Reporter)

Kingston, June 8.—Prime Minister Mackenzie King and Hon. R. B. Hanson, Opposition leader and Mr. King's bete noire in the House of Commons, read from the same hymn sheet yesterday as the two party leaders and many other noted citizens paid tribute at the simple shrine of a great Canadian.

Gathered to mark the 50th anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation, neither of the politicians knew all the words of the five verses of the hymn "O God Our Help in Ages Past." They sat side by side on a platform built behind Sir John's monument in Macdonald Park, and by one of those oversights which help make footnotes to such historic occasions, there was but one program between the two. And each holding a corner of the sheet, they sang, together if not in unison, "And our defence is sure."

Besides these two, Hon. Ernest Lapointe, a successor of Sir John as Justice Minister, spoke for Lower Canada, and Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader in the Senate, together helped make the tribute a non-partisan one. Also present on the platform were two men who were Members of Parliament in Sir John's day. They were Canada's grand old man, Sir Wil-

liam Mulock, and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, Toronto, both of whom received hearty applause as they mounted the dais.

Present in the gathering which surrounded the stand, too, were a dozen citizens of "Canada's most loyal city," who had been present at Sir John's funeral.

### TWO CEREMONIES HELD.

There were two ceremonies. After the speechmaking at the Macdonald monument in the park, the top-hatted dignitaries went to historic Cataract Cemetery, wherein are buried Sir John, several of his contemporaries and other noted Canadians who followed him in Parliament. There Mr. King and others placed wreaths on Sir John's grave, and the Prime Minister chatted with Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, a great-grandson of Sir John, who had attended the ceremonies.

"I sometimes think," said Prime Minister King in his address in Macdonald Park, "that Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John A. Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her Mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would have ever wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom.

"I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last Great War as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today, could ever have been present in his mind?"

"The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very notable example to many other parts of the world.

"This valorous role," said the Prime Minister, "is today Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today."

These remarks of Mr. King brought loud applause from those gathered on the platform. Besides the leader of the Opposition, Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, there were included de Waal Meyer, South African Minister to Canada, Jay Pierrepont Moffat, U.S. Minister, Hon. Malcolm Macdonald, British High Commissioner, Mayor Harry Stewart, of Kingston, who wore his multi-badged chain of office, as chairman, and a number of others.

"It is true, I believe, of great

men," said Mr. King, "that qualities possessed in common far outdistance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view, which serve to gain the favor or arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame," said Mr. King in tribute to his predecessor.

"Macdonald has been dead 50 years, but his ideas and his ideals march on in the political and social life of Canada," said Mr. Lapointe in delivering Lower Canada's tribute.

The stamp of his soul and of his genius is forever marked everywhere in this country. He understood better than any of his contemporaries the problems that had to be solved, and succeeded in uniting traditionally opposed sections, laying down the principles upon which this nation is based. His great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country."

Mr. Lapointe made a strong plea for a united Canada.

"Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or creed of our fellow citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all together, hearts, souls and minds, for the honor, the strength and the greatness of our common land."

### A TRIBUTE IN FRENCH.

Speaking briefly in French, "on behalf of my fellow countrymen," Mr. Lapointe said:

"Merci, Sir John. Les Canadiens de langue française sont heureux de s'unir à leur concitoyens pour vous rendre hommage, ils vous sont reconnaissants de les avoir compris et appréciés, d'avoir su mériter leur confiance et leur loyale co-operation dans l'édification de notre patrie commune."

"He taught us empire," said Mr. Hanson in his tribute. The gathering was not called to utter an eulogy upon Sir John, continued Mr. Hanson; he needed none. It was an opportunity to reaffirm those principles of Canadianism in which all true Canadians believed, that "the most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled." Those hopes cannot be kept alive merely by constitutions and doctrines of right and codes of liberty, said Mr. Hanson.

"The object of true democracy is to translate these into the life and action of society, into the self-sacrifice and self-denial of heroic men

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

MONTREAL GAZETTE

JUN 9 1941

D 40006

Date

Subject

## TRIBUTE IS PAID TO MACDONALD

Mackenzie King, Hanson, Lapointe and Meighen Together

Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, M.P.'s in Sir John's Day, Attend

By KENNETH G. WRIGHT  
(Gazette Staff Reporter)

Kingston, June 8.—Prime Minister Mackenzie King and Hon. R. B. Hanson, Opposition leader and Mr. King's bete noire in the House of Commons, read from the same hymn sheet yesterday as the two party leaders and many other noted citizens paid tribute at the simple shrine of a great Canadian.

Gathered to mark the 50th anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation, neither of the politicians knew all the words of the five verses of the hymn "O God Our Help in Ages Past." They sat side by side on a platform built behind Sir John's monument in Macdonald Park, and by one of those oversights which help make footnotes to such historic occasions, there was but one program between the two. And each holding a corner of the sheet, they sang, together if not in unison, "And our defence is sure."

Besides these two, Hon. Ernest Lapointe, a successor of Sir John as Justice Minister, spoke for Lower Canada, and Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader in the Senate, together helped make the tribute a non-partisan one. Also present on the platform were two men who were Members of Parliament in Sir John's day. They were Canada's grand old man, Sir Wil-

liam Mulock, and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, Toronto, both of whom received hearty applause as they mounted the dais.

Present in the gathering which surrounded the stand, too, were a dozen citizens of "Canada's most loyal city," who had been present at Sir John's funeral.

### TWO CEREMONIES HELD.

There were two ceremonies. After the speechmaking at the Macdonald monument in the park, the top-hatted dignitaries went to historic Catarqui Cemetery, wherein are buried Sir John, several of his contemporaries and other noted Canadians who followed him in Parliament. There Mr. King and others placed wreaths on Sir John's grave, and the Prime Minister chatted with Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, a great-grandson of Sir John, who had attended the ceremonies.

"I sometimes think," said Prime Minister King in his address in Macdonald Park, "that Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John A. Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her Mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would have ever wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom.

"I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last Great War as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today, could ever have been present in his mind?"

"The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very notable example to many other parts of the world.

"This valorous role," said the Prime Minister, "is today Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today."

These remarks of Mr. King brought loud applause from those gathered on the platform. Besides the leader of the Opposition, Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, there were included de Waal Meyer, South African Minister to Canada, Jay Pierrepont Moffat, U.S. Minister, Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, British High Commissioner, Mayor Harry Stewart, of Kingston, who wore his multi-badged chain of office, as chairman, and a number of others.

"It is true, I believe, of great

men," said Mr. King, "that qualities possessed in common far outdistance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view, which serve to gain the favor or arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame," said Mr. King in tribute to his predecessor.

"Macdonald has been dead 50 years, but his ideas and his ideals march on in the political and social life of Canada," said Mr. Lapointe in delivering Lower Canada's tribute.

The stamp of his soul and of his genius is forever marked every where in this country. He understood better than any of his contemporaries the problems that had to be solved, and succeeded in uniting traditionally opposed sections, laying down the principles upon which this nation is based. His great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country."

Mr. Lapointe made a strong plea for a united Canada.

"Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or creed of our fellow citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all together, hearts, souls and minds, for the honor, the strength and the greatness of our common land."

### A TRIBUTE IN FRENCH.

Speaking briefly in French, "on behalf of my fellow countrymen," Mr. Lapointe said:

"Merci, Sir John. Les Canadiens de langue française sont heureux de s'unir à leur concitoyens pour vous rendre hommage, ils vous sont reconnaissants de les avoir compris et appréciés, d'avoir su mériter leur confiance et leur loyale coopération dans l'édification de notre patrie commune."

"He taught us empire," said Mr. Hanson in his tribute. The gathering was not called to utter an eulogy upon Sir John, continued Mr. Hanson; he needed none. It was an opportunity to reaffirm those principles of Canadianism in which all true Canadians believed, that "the most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be rekindled." Those hopes cannot be kept alive merely by constitutions and doctrines of right and codes of liberty, said Mr. Hanson.

"The object of true democracy is to translate these into the life and action of society, into the self-sacrifice and self-denial of heroic men

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

MONTREAL GAZETTE

JUN 9 1941

Date.....

Subject.....

## TRIBUTE IS PAID TO MACDONALD

Mackenzie King, Hanson, Lapointe and Meighen Together

Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, M.P.'s in Sir John's Day, Attend

By KENNETH G. WRIGHT  
(Gazette Staff Reporter)

Kingston, June 8.—Prime Minister Mackenzie King and Hon. R. B. Hanson, Opposition leader and Mr. King's bete noire in the House of Commons, read from the same hymn sheet yesterday as the two party leaders and many other noted citizens paid tribute at the simple shrine of a great Canadian.

Gathered to mark the 50th anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald, chief architect of Confederation, neither of the politicians knew all the words of the five verses of the hymn "O God Our Help in Ages Past." They sat side by side on a platform built behind Sir John's monument in Macdonald Park, and by one of those oversights which help make footnotes to such historic occasions, there was but one program between the two. And each holding a corner of the sheet, they sang, together if not in unison, "And our defence is sure."

Besides these two, Hon. Ernest Lapointe, a successor of Sir John as Justice Minister, spoke for Lower Canada, and Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Conservative leader in the Senate, together helped make the tribute a non-partisan one. Also present on the platform were two men who were Members of Parliament in Sir John's day. They were Canada's grand old man, Sir Wil-

liam Mulock, and Judge Emerson Coatsworth, Toronto, both of whom received hearty applause as they mounted the dais.

Present in the gathering which surrounded the stand, too, were a dozen citizens of "Canada's most loyal city," who had been present at Sir John's funeral.

### TWO CEREMONIES HELD.

There were two ceremonies. After the speechmaking at the Macdonald monument in the park, the top-hatted dignitaries went to historic Cataraqui Cemetery, wherein are buried Sir John, several of his contemporaries and other noted Canadians who followed him in Parliament. There Mr. King and others placed wreaths on Sir John's grave, and the Prime Minister chatted with Hugh Gainsford of Winnipeg, a great-grandson of Sir John, who had attended the ceremonies.

"I sometimes think," said Prime Minister King in his address in Macdonald Park, "that Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John A. Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her Mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would have ever wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom.

"I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last Great War as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today, could ever have been present in his mind?"

"The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, united in arms with the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very notable example to many other parts of the world.

"This valorous role," said the Prime Minister, "is today Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it, too, Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today."

These remarks of Mr. King brought loud applause from those gathered on the platform. Besides the leader of the Opposition, Sir William Mulock and Judge Coatsworth, there were included de Waal Meyer, South African Minister to Canada, Jay Pierrepont Moffat, U.S. Minister, Hon. Malcolm MacDonald, British High Commissioner, Mayor Harry Stewart, of Kingston, who wore his multi-badged chain of office, as chairman, and a number of others.

"It is true, I believe, of great

men," said Mr. King, "that qualities possessed in common far outdistance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view, which serve to gain the favor or arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame," said Mr. King in tribute to his predecessor.

"Macdonald has been dead 50 years, but his ideas and his ideals march on in the political and social life of Canada," said Mr. Lapointe in delivering Lower Canada's tribute.

The stamp of his soul and of his genius is forever marked every where in this country. He understood better than any of his contemporaries the problems that had to be solved and succeeded in uniting traditionally opposed sections, laying down the principles upon which this nation is based. His great merit was to raise above the narrow divisions of provincialism the powerful figure of a united country."

Mr. Lapointe made a strong plea for a united Canada.

"Let us all stand shoulder to shoulder without regard to the ancestors or creed of our fellow citizens, but only to the sincerity of our Canadianism, working all together, hearts, souls and minds, for the honor, the strength and the greatness of our common land."

### A TRIBUTE IN FRENCH.

Speaking briefly in French, "on behalf of my fellow countrymen," Mr. Lapointe said:

"Merci, Sir John. Les canadiens de langue francaise sont heureux de s'unir a leur concitoyens pour vous rendre hommage, ils vous sont reconnaissants de les avoir compris et apprecies, d'avoir su meriter leur confiance et leur loyale co-operation dans l'edification de notre patrie commune."

"He taught us empire," said Mr. Hanson in his tribute. The gathering was not called to utter an eulogy upon Sir John, continued Mr. Hanson; he needed none. It was an opportunity to reaffirm those principles of Canadianism in which all true Canadians believed, that "the most sacred hopes of our people may from age to age be re-kindled." Those hopes cannot be kept alive merely by constitutions and doctrines of right and codes of liberty, said Mr. Hanson.

"The object of true democracy is to translate these into the life and action of society, into the self-sacrifice and self-denial of heroic men

**REPEAT  
REPETITION**

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 40007

Subject.....

and women willing to make their lives an embodiment of right and enlightened service.

"The commands of democracy are as imperative as its privileges," said Mr. Hanson. "Unless we ourselves heed the lessons of his life, unless we be in deed and in truth real Canadians and servants of mankind—ready to give our lives for the freedom of the great nations which nurtures us, and for the flag which shelters and protects us—we are not worthy to stand here, not worthy of this shrine of John A. Macdonald."

Mr. Meighen, Conservative leader in the Senate, said that if Canadians adopt the principles and the qualities of Sir John, "we will serve our country as we ought to serve it, and with God's help we will save it."

"If it had been given to the penetrating mind of Sir John A. Macdonald to see beyond the veil and to foreshadow those strains and perils which now surround his country, I am not sure that his course at any stage of his career could have been different from what it was," said Mr. Meighen.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... June 9/41

Subject.....

5019

D 40008

### Text of Prime Minister's Tribute

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

#### Mark of Greatness

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favor, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness, his humor, his long youthfulness of heart—most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. Those qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

#### Great Patriot

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John

Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last Great War as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, assisting in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Montreal Star.....

Date.....June 9/41.....

D 40009

Subject.....

## ***Text of Prime Minister's Tribute***

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this opportunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

### **Mark of Greatness**

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favor, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness, his humor, his

long youthfulness of heart—most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellowmen. Those qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave to him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

### **Great Patriot**

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today has even surpassed the Canada of Sir John

Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing of the years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last Great War as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, assisting in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Montreal Herald.....

Date.....June 9/41.....

D 40010

Subject.....

# Premier King's Address On Sir John A. Macdonald

*Kingston, Ont., June 9 — Text of the address delivered Saturday by Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King, on the occasion of the ceremony commemorating the 50th anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald:*

The fiftieth anniversary of the death of Sir John A. Macdonald has seemed to my colleagues and myself an occasion on which a national tribute should be paid the memory of one whose name and achievements have become an imperishable part of the heritage of Canada.

A formidable opponent and, later, an honoured colleague of Sir John Macdonald, Joseph Howe of Nova Scotia, reminded his day and generation that "a wise nation preserves its records, gathers up its muniments, decorates the tombs of its illustrious dead, repairs its great public structures, and fosters national pride and love of country by perpetual references to the sacrifices and glories of the past."

It is in the spirit so eloquently expressed in these words that we, of another generation, old and young, from near and far, of different racial origins and of different religious and political faiths, welcome this oppor-

tunity to commemorate the life and work of the first Prime Minister of Canada. We are proud to be assembled today in the city with which his great career was so intimately associated, and to surround, on this anniversary, the monument which the citizens of Kingston have erected to his memory. When this brief service is concluded, the wreaths we place on the tomb of the illustrious dead will be an expression, as he would have wished, of our common patriotism.

It is true, I believe, of great men that qualities possessed in common far out-distance individual dissimilarities. The differences of view which serve to gain the favour, or to arouse the opposition of contemporaries, are

lost to sight as their figures recede into the past. Against true greatness, the waves of time and change beat in vain. Truly great men are those who, by their merits, have caused others to cherish their memory. For the truly great the years reveal those granite-like qualities of character which become the pedestal of their fame.

I shall leave it to others to speak of Sir John Macdonald's career and attainments. In the time at my disposal, I shall refer but briefly to certain characteristics in his life which gave to Sir John pre-eminence in his day, and have left their imprint on the life of Canada.

In a country like Canada, every man is more or less the architect of his own fortune. In our public life, young men may also become the architects of their country's future. As was the case with Macdonald, and other of the Makers of Canada, this distinction may be gained without regard to birth, or race, or class. Intelligence, industry, and integrity are the basic qualities by which it is achieved.

Sir John Macdonald was born and bred in the British Isles. He migrated to Canada in its colonial days. Here he emerged into the full light of distinction and influence. He had the virtues of the good stock from which he sprang, but was not endowed at birth by either wealth or position. He made his own way.

The source of Sir John's influence upon those who came under its spell lay in that indefinable something which we speak of as personality.

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, in the tribute he paid Sir John Macdonald at the time of his death, said of Sir John that he was endowed with those inner, subtle graces of the soul which win and keep the hearts of men. Sir Wilfrid had, I think, in mind Sir John's loyalty to country, to cause, and to friends; his tact, his kindness, his resourcefulness; his humour, his long youthfulness of heart —

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D 10011

Subject.....

most of all, perhaps, the genuine love which he had for his fellow-men. Those qualities begot in him an outlook on life which was at once tolerant and generous. Combined with vision, which came with youth, and wisdom, which ripened with the years, they gave him his ability to lead and to inspire men.

Patriotism was the central purpose of Sir John Macdonald's life. Throughout, his dearest wish was to see this country a strong and united nation under the British Crown. A country of two races merged into one nationality, governed in the well-tried ways of the British Constitution, a pride and glory to the new world, this was the day-dream of his youth. Its unity was the hope and the prayer of his riper years. Sir John, not only lived to see his dream realized and his prayer answered, but both, in memorable part, affected by his own exertions.

I sometimes think that the Canada of today even surpassed the Canada of Sir John Macdonald's dream. I doubt not that he saw our country ever as a loyal daughter at her mother's side. The tie with Britain was the last which he would ever have wished to see severed. He knew what the British connection meant in terms of freedom. I wonder, however, if he could possibly have foreseen how rapid, with the passing years, would be the country's growth in extent, in strength, and in service to the world. I wonder if the part which Canada played in the last great war as one of the nations of the British Commonwealth, and the part which she is taking in the vastly more terrible war of today could ever have been present to his mind!

The union of two historic races into one young and vigorous nation, in arms the other nations of the British Commonwealth in the preservation of freedom, is a high achievement, and a very noble example to many other parts of the world. This valorous role is, today, Canada's greatest gift to mankind. That of it too Sir John A. Macdonald should be a part, is the supreme tribute we pay to his memory today.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Windsor Star.....

Date..... June 14/41.....

D 40012

Subject.....

## *Leadership Talk*

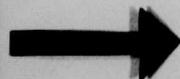
Prime Minister Mackenzie King seems to have caught more of the spirit of leadership in his latest comment in the House of Commons on the war situation. It was distinctly more inspirational than most of his frequent utterances, and if he will maintain that tone in his discussion of our biggest job, it will be for the good of this country.

There was less of caution, more of a facing of facts, in his latest speech. Also, it was brief and to the point, and this is a refreshing change.

The people of Canada do not want the facts covered up with honeyed words or meaningless platitudes. They are courageous enough to face the facts, and they are ready to follow a leader who, by reciting those facts, demonstrates that he is fully alive to the situation. Mr. King has not done this in the past. He appears to be doing it now.

If he will continue to talk in this strain, and back up his words with realistic action, he will place himself in a much stronger position with the country.

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel/Bobine
65		"Canada not Safe from Attack". Speeches outside Parliament, Ottawa	26 May 1941	D 39807 - D 39809	
65		"Victory Loan to England". Radio Broadcast to Britain	2 June 1941	D 39810 - D 39907	
65		Sir John A. Macdonald 50th Anniversary, Kingston. Speeches outside Parliament	7 June 1941	D 39908 - D 40012	
65		Loan Victory/Torch Ceremony, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	11 June 1941	D 40013 - D 40025	
65		Princeton University. Speeches outside Parliament	17 June 1941	D 40026 - D 40076	



11 June 1941

Ottawa

13 June 1914

Newmarket

Temperance Question.

Loan  
Victory/Torch ceremony

June 11, 1941

1. Moment -- 1914-18  
to celebrate victory,  
temple of freedom.
  
2. After 21 years - a new generation  
but the same war  
domination  
also different odds.  
(1) re countries,  
(2) methods and weapons -  
machines vs. men.  
(3) kind of foe.  
Totalitarian - Nazi deception -  
fanatical.
  
3. If defeated Germany can achieve  
conquests,  
What will a victorious Germany do?
  
4. Only two ways to prevent -  
men and money.

D 40013

Appeal young men

in name of government and  
parliament .

1. in name of freedom  
their own generation.
2. sacrifices others have  
made for theirs
3. humanity -  
not country only  
but world need.  
  
do so voluntarily.
4. All others: to supply the weapons  
and supplies needed for victory.  
money.
5. Act at once - no time to lose  
Danger war our own coasts -  
  
Bismarck.
6. Another word re Monument,  
figures - peace and freedom  
(reward)  
  
arise - liberty and victory.  
  
George VI words.

D 40014

What have I done?

Give wreath a place.

" torch a place.

What have I left undone?

7. Send torch to England.

Determination to fight to the end.

Flaming passion for victory.

D 40015

Notes for five minute speech on  
the Victory Loan Torch.

15-1-41  
D 40016

1. Express sense of honour and privilege to receive in your own hands, and to pass on in the chain of national and commonwealth unity this symbol of service and of victory.
2. Eventually, after being flown across the Atlantic it will reach the hands of one whom in my broadcast to England I called captain of the hosts of free men -- Mr. Winston Churchill.
3. Refer to fine imagination which conceived the idea of the journey of the torch across Canada over the seas to Britain.
4. It is fitting that the torch should be a symbol for us at this time:
  - (a) From time immemorial torches have been burnt before the altars of mankind.
  - (b) A torch is a symbol of light illuminating darkness.
  - (c) A torch has come to be a symbol of liberty.Even now as I speak to you, within just a few yards

from the place where I speak, on our national war memorial freedom stands holding a torch unquenched and undimmed.

5. Just as a torch sets alight the fire that consumes, so as a symbol the torch of victory lights the fires of sacrifice and patriotism in the hearts of men.
6. The idea of passing a torch from one to another is no doubt a memory of ancient Greece, the home of Liberty, where in the Olympic games a team of runners passed a torch from hand to hand until the swiftest reached home with the light still flaming.
7. And it was with these thoughts of what a torch means in sacrificial light and ardent passion and the memory of the ungirt runners at the national festival of Greece that our own Canadian Colonel John McCrae fashioned his magnificent image in the last great war. In his famous poem "Flander's Fields" which inspired the Englishspeaking world more than any poem written in those tragic days, the torch became the sign and symbol of brotherhood in arms, in sacrifice and ~~of~~ duty.

*Canadian  
War Memorial*

8. Today the torch of liberty still lightens man's darkness.

The torch of faith still burns on the altar of  
Christianity. The torch of sacrifice still kindles  
the hearts of mankind.

9. When it is passed from Canadian hands into the hands of  
Mr. Churchill, it will tell him that Canada is united,  
that from east to west it is inspired by the ideals of  
liberty and sacrifice, that it has succeeded in the  
task of which this torch is a symbol, and that our  
hands are joined together with his in an unbreakable  
chain of brotherhood and high endeavour.

TORCH CEREMONY

Wednesday, June 11, 1941

*By [unclear]*

**D 40019**

*You are all here, you workers, soldiers and sailors*

We have just been singing "Onward Christian Soldiers"

No hymn could better express the significance  
of the struggle -- a war to preserve  
Christianity and civilization based on  
Christian principles.

Not just a war of fighting men:

support of every citizen urgently needed:  
every citizen can be a Christian soldier.

In Britain, citizens all in the front line  
keeping the front line away from our shores.

In Canada, effort of whole people needed to  
sustain our fighting machine and to help  
Britain. Each of us must ask: "How can I  
as an individual best serve the common cause?"

The Victory Loan gives all a chance for service.

You can help provide our soldiers, sailors,  
and airmen the machines and ships and planes  
they must have to meet the enemy.

You are not asked to give but merely to lend --  
to put off the day you spend your money until  
the war is won.

This torch is a symbol of our determination as a people to place the common interest ahead of our private interests -- to work together and to fight together until freedom is secure.

The torch has been flown across Canada from city to city as the Victory loan progressed.

To-day, it is in our national capital as a fresh inspiration to us to ~~and~~ <sup>light</sup> our local torch ~~to~~ <sup>at</sup> the top of the indicator which marks Ottawa's record of achievement in the loan.

From Ottawa the torch will be flown eastwards to Halifax, and then across that vital Atlantic seaway which is mankind's greatest highway to the beleaguered island of Britain.

Mr. Churchill has been asked to receive the torch as a symbol of our growing support and our undying comradeship with the people of Britain.

The torch has long been the symbol of freedom -- the light of liberty which drives out the darkness of oppression and barbarism.

Here in Ottawa, cast in bronze, on the National War Memorial, stands the imperishable figure of Freedom holding the torch aloft.

What Canada is doing to-day is to keep that torch alight.

It is fitting that beside the figure of Freedom on that memorial stands another figure: the figure of Peace. They cannot be separated -- because men can have no real peace without freedom.

Just beyond the Memorial stands the indicator which measures the efforts of the people of this city. When those efforts have been crowned with success -- and that success depends on the effort of each one of us -- the symbolic torch will burst into flame.

That flame will be but the outward sign of the inner flame in the heart of every true Canadian, a flame which reflects the burning determination of our people.

In that determination the voice of Canada proclaims the words: "We will not falter, we will not fail, we will not break faith."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....TORONTO GLOBE & MAIL

Date.....JUN 12 1941

D 40023

Subject.....

### PRIME MINISTER CALLS ON YOUTH TO ENLIST NOW

Canadians Challenged,  
Mr. King Declares at  
Victory Torch Ceremony

ON CAPITAL HILL

Ottawa, June 11 (CP). — The Torch of Victory, symbol of Canadian support of the Mother Country, was dedicated today on Parliament Hill, and Prime Minister Mackenzie King linked with his words of appreciation of the symbol an appeal for young Canadians to enlist in the fighting forces.

The green lawns, shielded on three sides by the Federal Government buildings on the hill, were filled with officers and men of the fighting services and by spectators. A children's choir aided the singing of hymns and anthems as the long shadows of the West Block turrets crept over the assembly.

The gleaming golden torch, which will be handed to Prime Minister Winston Churchill when it has crossed the Atlantic after being received at ceremonies in major Canadian cities, stood in the centre of the main walk to the Centre Block.

During the ceremony the torch had a guard composed of three officers from the army, navy and air force.

Standing on a flag-draped platform, the Prime Minister could see to his left the National War Memorial erected in honor of Canada's dead in the first Great War. He referred to the monument in his address, saying that the figures depicting liberty and freedom placed on it should challenge Canadians to see they did their part in the present-day struggle against Germany.

Mr. King said the new war was the same as that fought in 1914-18, but different in the weapons being used and in the fact that women and children were in the battle front.

#### Men and Money.

Canadians should consider the condition existing after two years of war, with Germany in control of European nations once free. It was essential that all assist in seeing that Germany is not victorious in this war and by the provision of men and money victory could be gained.

"I wish to express the gratitude of the Government to the armed forces," said Mr. King. "They have earned the gratitude of Canada and all free countries.

"I call on young men to enlist in this great cause," he said as applause rippled through the crowd.

"I make this appeal to young men who will live here after the war is ended. I appeal to them to enter the armed forces as a recognition of the sacrifices made by others on their behalf."

Enlisting in the armed forces was not only in the interests of Canada and the British Empire and free nations, but on behalf of the "well-being of mankind and humanity."

All that Canada had done in assisting the war effort was done freely and he asked Canadians to do their part voluntarily. Money as well as men was needed, and he urged support of Victory Loan, 1941.

Pointing toward the national monument and referring to the figures of Liberty and Freedom, Mr. King asked: "When the new memorial is erected can each one of us say, 'I have done my part?'"

#### Loyalty Reaffirmed.

When Mr. King finished his address a pledge was read by Mayor Stanley Lewis of Ottawa declaring the faith of the assembly in God and reaffirming loyalty and allegiance to the King and British institutions. The pledge called for unity of effort in assisting the Empire "in our righteous cause through victory and enduring peace."

The torch was then raised and carried to the platform, where the Governor-General, Prime Minister and Cabinet Ministers stood.

In a symbolic gesture, members of the Veterans Guard handed the torch to a guard of the Royal Canadian Air Force, which returned it to the three officer custodians representative of all the armed services.

The scroll which accompanies the torch was signed first by the Governor-General, and then by Mr. King, Conservative House Leader Hanson and Mayor Lewis.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D40024

Subject.....

Before taking his seat on the platform at opening of the ceremony, the Governor-General inspected the guard of honor at the main entrance to the Parliament Buildings.

Col. the Right Rev. G. A. Wells, principal chaplain to the Canadian Army, and Right Rev. Robert Jefferson, Bishop of Ottawa, led in prayer.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Vancouver Sun

Date..... June 12/41.

D 40025

Subject.....

## Recruit Appeal By Mackenzie King

OTTAWA, June 12. — The Torch of Victory, symbol of Canadian support of Britain, was dedicated Wednesday on Parliament Hill, and Prime Minister King linked with his words of appreciation of the symbol an appeal for young Canadians to enlist in the fighting forces.

The torch, which will be handed to Prime Minister Winston Churchill when it has crossed the Atlantic after being received at ceremonies in major Canadian cities, stood in the centre of the main walk to the Centre Block.

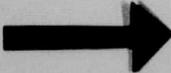
"I wish to express the gratitude of the government to the armed forces," said Mr. King. "They have earned the gratitude of Canada and all free countries.

"I call on young men to enlist in this great cause. I make this appeal to young men who will live here after the war is ended."

116

W.L. MACKENZIE KING

MG 26 J 5

Vol	File/Dossier	Subject/Sujet	Dates	Pages	Reel\Bobine
65		"Canada not Safe from Attack". Speeches outside Parliament, Ottawa	26 May 1941	D 39807 - D 39809	
65		"Victory Loan to England". Radio Broadcast to Britain	2 June 1941	D 39810 - D 39907	
65		Sir John A. Macdonald 50th Anniversary, Kingston. Speeches outside Parliament	7 June 1941	D 39908 - D 40012	
65		Loan Victory/Torch Ceremony, Ottawa. Speeches outside Parliament	11 June 1941	D 40013 - D 40025	
 65		Princeton University. Speeches outside Parliament	17 June 1941	D 40026 - D 40076	

17 June 1941

(1) Princeton U.

12 Aug. 1920

Paisley

"Restoration of Parliamentary

Institutions "

Not to be released until  
after delivery -- early  
afternoon of June 17th.

D 40026

Speech by the Prime Minister of Canada,  
The Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King,  
at Princeton University, June 17, 1941

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

*Mr. President*  
I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of  
this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you  
have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to  
recognize it, as I do, as an honour meant for Canada. They  
will see in it, as I, also do, an expression of your abiding  
pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence  
to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in  
peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens  
of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of  
thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we  
shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbours. /

Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years,"

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner  
qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been  
without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us, in bygone  
years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife;  
with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have  
participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned  
magnanimity; from suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

This ceremony today, seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain. I see in it also, a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, <sup>a realization of kinship</sup> between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

D 40028

You, of Princeton, have given to the United States and to the world, many famous men. Their labours for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations, are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we gave to Princeton, as one of its Presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom

with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honoured itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's humanity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant,

and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour"

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving

*events of this war*

D 40031

*most men  
of low institutions  
of learning, or  
convey her royal  
name to become  
a part also  
of American  
history*

events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to  
learn that today Princeton ~~has~~ <sup>made</sup> her royal name a  
part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you  
and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings  
of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbour.  
We are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it  
most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain, and worthily  
deserve your confidence and your regard.

Marked copy

D. 40032

Office of  
**Director of Public Information**

**For Release**  
After 1:00 p.m. E.D.S.T.,  
June 17th, 1941.

The following is the text of the speech being delivered by the Prime Minister of Canada, the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, at Princeton University, June 17th, 1941.

-----

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to recognize it, as I do, as an honour meant for Canada. They will see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbours. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years."

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from

from suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain. I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton have given to the United States and to the world many famous men. Their labours for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we gave to Princeton, as one of its Presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you

will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom, with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honoured itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's humanity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands, the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the

dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant, and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour"

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbour. We are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain and worthily deserve your confidence and your regard.

Office of

D 40036

## Director of Public Information

For Release

After 1:00 p.m. E.D.S.T.,  
June 17th, 1941.

The following is the text of the speech being delivered by the Prime Minister of Canada, the Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, at Princeton University, June 17th, 1941.

-----

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to recognize it, as I do, as an honour meant for Canada. They will see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbours. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years,"

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us, in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from

~~from~~ suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain. I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton have given to the United States and to the world many famous men. Their labours for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow-men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we gave to Princeton, as one of its Presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you

will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom, with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honoured itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous, Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's humanity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the

dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant, and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour"

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbour. We are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain and worthily deserve your confidence and your regard.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Winnipeg Tribune

Date.....June 17/41

D 40040

Subject.....

## King Declares Canadians Will Fight To Finish

[By The Canadian Press]

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17.  
—Canada and the United States shall "forever walk together as the best of good neighbors," Prime Minister King declared today as he received an honorary Doctor of Laws degree at Princeton university.

"Between you and us," he said, "there is a community of thought, ideal and purpose."

Mr. King accepted the honorary degree as "an honor meant for Canada," and said Canadians would "see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries destined by Divine Providence to be neighbors, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends."

The Prime Minister expressed pleasure in the fact that the university was also conferring an honorary degree upon Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands who took up residence in Canada after her country had been occupied by Nazis.

Inspired by the same visions Canada and the United States have sought the same ends, Mr. King said.

"I see in it a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed between all universities of this great country and the universities of Canada.

"With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labor, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

"Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery."

Ever since a cloud "as large as Hitler's hand" appeared on the European horizon, thoughtful men of this continent feared, if they did not see, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism.

"From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice," Mr. King said. "With Britain in the vanguard of liberty and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....Saskatoon Star-Phoenix.....

Date.....June 17 /41.....

Subject.....

D 40041

## GOOD NEIGHBORS

### Prime Minister King Pictures Canada, U.S., Forever Walking Together; Addresses Princeton Graduating Class

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17.—Canada and the United States shall "forever walk together as the best of good neighbors," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared today as he received an honorary degree at Princeton University.

#### CANADA HONORED

"Between you and us," he said, "there is a community of thought, ideal and purpose."

Addressing the graduating class, Mr. King paid high tribute to a one time president of Princeton, Dr. Francis Patton, who was the roommate of the Prime Minister's father at the University of Toronto.

Mr. King accepted the honorary degree as "an honor meant for Canada," and said Canadians would "see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine providence to be neighbors, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends."

The Prime Minister expressed pleasure in the fact that the university was also conferring an honorary degree upon Crown Princess Juliana of The Netherlands who took up residence in Canada after her country had been occupied by Nazis.

Inspired by the same visions Canada and the United States have sought the same ends, Mr. King said.

"This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass and our common love of the eternal things that will remain," he added.

"I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed between all universities of this great country and the universities of Canada.

"As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nation-

hood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war.

"We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from suffering, compassion.

"With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labor, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith."

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication New York Herald Tribune

Date June 18/41

D 40042

Subject .....

## Princeton L.I.D. Goes to Juliana, Mackenzie King

Assurance of a Democratic  
Victory, Gratitude for U.S.  
Aid Are Voiced by Both

*Special to the Herald Tribune*

PRINCETON, N. J., June 17.—Vowing faith in the ultimate victory of democracy over Adolf Hitler and attesting to the friendship of their people for the United States, Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands and W. L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, received honorary degrees of Doctor of Laws at Princeton University's 194th commencement today.

At the close of the exercises, at which 624 degrees in course and six other honorary degrees were conferred, cheer leaders led the students in a "locomotive" cheer for "Juliana" and "King."

Prime Minister King pledged that "with Britain in the vanguard of liberty and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost" in the war against those who "would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery."

"Between you and me," Mr. King said, "there is a community of thought, ideals and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbors."

### Praises Universities

Mr. King praised Princeton for its long record of effort toward human emancipation.

"It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man," he asserted. "It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered, and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendor."

Princess Juliana, who took up residence in Canada after the Nazis invaded her country, predicted that "peace shall reign once more and a new world will arise where tolerance and respect for all will be our

guide." She added: "Meanwhile, we brace ourselves to fulfill our duties."

The Crown Princess said that the hospitality accorded her and her consort, Prince Bernhard, by the university gave her confidence in the future.

"The familiar atmosphere—Nassau Hall, the color of orange—so many and strong historic bonds—all these make me particularly happy to share this day in your hospitable midst with my husband during his brief stay on this side of the Atlantic," she said.

### Juliana at White House

Princess Juliana and her consort were the guests for two days of Dr. Harold W. Dodds, president of the university. They left at 2:30 p. m. for Washington, where they will be the guests of President and Mrs. Roosevelt. Mr. King returned to New York City after the commencement to speak tonight at a dinner given by Associated Canadian Organizations of New York. He will return to Ottawa tomorrow.

Honorary degrees were conferred upon the following:

#### Doctor of Engineering

HARVEY CLAYTON RENTSCHLER, director of research of the Lamp Division, Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, Bloomfield, N. J.

#### Doctor of Divinity

THE REV. DOUGLAS HORTON, of the General Council of the Congregational and Christian Churches of America.

#### Doctor of Science

LEONARD EUGENE DICKSON, professor emeritus of mathematics, University of Chicago.

#### Doctor of Letters

ROBERT FROST, poet, of Boston.

#### Doctor of Laws

WESLEY CLAIR MITCHELL, professor of economics, Columbia University and director of the National Bureau of Economic Research.

JULIANA LOUISA EMMA WILHELMINA, Crown Princess of The Netherlands.

WILLIAM LYON MACKENZIE KING, Prime Minister of Canada.

#### Master of Arts

WHITNEY DARROW, a vice-president of Charles Scribner's Sons, publishers, New York City.

#### Citation for Princess

Crown Princess Juliana was cited as the "future ruler of a democratic kingdom famous in history for its art, letters, science and commerce, the future leader of a people who, to use her own words, have always maintained the right of the individual to his own liberty, to the liberty of his person and to the lib-

erty of his soul."

Prime Minister King was cited as a "constant advocate of closer relations between his country and our own." He was described as a "lover of art and literature, a loyal friend of mankind, an idealist with a strong sense of reality, by experience, temperament and conviction ordained to lead his country during this period which means so much to us both."

The services were preceded by an impressive academic procession. Members of the faculty, dressed in their colorful robes, paraded in pairs from Nassau Hall to the scene of the exercises in front of the hall, where, in October, 1783, Peter Van Berckel, was received by the United States Congress as the first Netherlands Minister to this country and the first foreign representative of any country to present his credentials to the United States.

A large platform was erected across part of the front of Nassau Hall. The Crown Princess, wearing a plain black academic gown and a black cap, sat on the platform beside Prime Minister King, who wore a black academic gown but no cap. Interested spectators, also seated on the platform, were Prince Bernhard and Dr. Alexander Loudon, Netherlands Minister to the United States, who wore academic gowns with blue and gold cowls.

One hundred and eighty-nine members of the senior class were graduated with honors. Twenty-six won "highest honors," and fifty-two "high honors."

Dr. Robert R. Wicks, dean of the university chapel, opened the ceremonies with an invocation. Dr. Dodds conferred the degrees.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Vancouver Sun.....

Date..... June 17/41.....

Subject.....

D 40043

## **Premier King to U.S.**

### **Whatever Cost Canada Goes On to the End**

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17.—  
"Canada, of her own choice in  
this war, took the hard road of  
sacrifice for the maintenance of  
the worth of the common man,  
the dignity of human labor and  
the sacredness of human life,"  
Prime Minister Mackenzie King  
of Canada told a large audience  
here today as he received an  
honorary degree at Princeton  
University.

Continuing he said: "With  
Britain in the vanguard of  
liberty and you (U.S.) at our  
side we shall continue to the  
end whatever the cost."

Canada and the United States,  
the Prime Minister asserted,  
shall "forever walk together as  
the best of good neighbors.

"Between you and us there is  
a community of thought, ideal  
and purpose."

#### **HONOR FOR CANADA**

Mr. King accepted the honorary  
degree as "an honor meant for  
Canada," and said Canadians  
would "see in it, as I also do,  
an expression of your abiding  
pleasure that our own countries,  
destined by divine Providence to  
be neighbors, have for so many  
years lived together in peace and  
understanding as friends."

Inspired by the same visions  
Canada and the United States  
have sought the same ends, Mr.  
King said.

"This ceremony today seems to  
me to commemorate our common  
disdain of the fleeting things that  
will pass and our common love  
of the eternal things that will re-  
main.

#### **IN OTHER WARS**

"We both have participated in  
other wars. From victory, we  
each learned magnanimity; from  
suffering, compassion.

"With some falterings, some  
shortcomings and some fail-  
ures, we have each in our own  
way sought to establish the  
worth of the common man, the  
dignity of human labor, the  
equality of human opportunity,  
the sacredness of human life  
and the exaltation of our Chris-  
tian faith.

"Today, evil men have placed  
those precious things in peril.  
They would change faith, truth  
and religion, hope and freedom,  
for unfaith, falsehood, darkness,  
despair and slavery."

The Prime Minister speaks  
again before the Associated Can-  
adian organizations in New  
York tonight.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Montreal Star

Date..... June 18/41

D 40044

Subject.....

## King Lauds U.S.-Canada Friendship

### Premier Receives Honorary Degree From Princeton

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17 — (C.P.) — Canada and the United States shall "forever walk together as the best of good neighbors," Premier Mackenzie King declared today as he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws at Princeton University.

"Between you and us," he said, "there is a community of thought, ideal and purpose."

Addressing the graduating class, Mr. King paid high tribute to a one-time president of Princeton, Dr. Francis Patton, who was the room-mate of the Prime Minister's father at the University of Toronto.

#### CANADA HONORED

Mr. King accepted the honorary degree as "an honor meant for Canada," and said Canadians would "see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine providence to be neighbors, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends."

The Prime Minister expressed pleasure in the fact that the University was also conferring an honorary degree upon Crown Princess Juliana, of the Netherlands, who took up residence in Canada after her country had been occupied by Nazis.

Inspired by the same visions Canada and the United States have sought the same ends, Mr. King said.

"This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass and our common love of the eternal things that will remain," he added.

#### TEXT OF ADDRESS

The text of Mr. King's address follows:

I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to recognize it, as I do, as an honor meant for Canada. They will see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbors, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbors. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years."

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

#### TESTED BY PAIN

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

#### KINSHIP REALIZED

This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common

disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain, I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton have given to the United States and to the world many famous men. Their labors for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we

gave to Princeton, as one of its presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

#### EINSTEIN ACCLAIMED

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom, with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honored itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science—Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein. And just because Wilson's hu-

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

D40045

Subject.....

manity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant, and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour."

#### TRUSTEES OF LIBERTY

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland.

She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbor. We

are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain and worthily deserve your confidence and your regard.

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... N.Y. Times

Date..... June 18/41

D 40046

Subject.....

## WAR PLEDGES GIVEN IN PRINCETON TALKS

Princess Juliana and Canada's  
Prime Minister Say Nations  
Will See It Through

THEY GET LL.D. DEGREES

6 Others Also Are Honored at  
194th Commencement for  
624 in Senior Class

By W. A. MACDONALD  
Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

PRINCETON, N. J., June 17—The determination of one government in exile and another government at war to see it through, no matter what the cost, was expressed today at the 194th commencement of Princeton University, when Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands and William L. Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada, received honorary degrees of Doctor of Laws.

Simultaneously the ways of peace—science, religion, the arts and letters—were recognized by the bestowal of other honorary degrees. And at the same time 624 young men were graduated into the practical world with bachelors' and advanced degrees and the exhortation of Theodore M. Black, the valedictorian, in their ears. Princeton expects enlightened leadership from her sons, he said, and Princeton's sons will give it.

This note for the future was in keeping with the Prime Minister's declaration that "it is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man."

"It is their high privilege," he said, "to see that, no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed, beauty revered, and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendor."

### No Betrayal of High Trust

"As I stand here and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world and as I recall other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust."

The audience of 2,000 on the campus applauded as it arose for the Prime Minister and applauded him again when he said that his fellow-countrymen would be quick to recognize the distinction bestowed upon him as an honor meant for Canada.

Princess Juliana made a similar point, in her clear English, when she said:

"The friendship between the people of the United States and mine is of long standing. It is strengthened today by this personal honor, which, in fact, I can only regard as an honor to my entire nation."

"Peace shall reign once more and a new world will arise where tolerance and respect for all will be our guide. Meanwhile, we brace ourselves to fulfill our duty."

There were flowers for Princeton's dead in Memorial Hall as the bell in Old Nassau rang for the start of the academic procession and the sunlight filtered through the leaves of elms and tulip poplars upon the blue and gold and purple and scarlet of scholastic hoods on the orange and black platform in the shadow of the ivy on Nassau Hall. Dr. Harold W. Dodds, president of the university, walked with the Crown Princess and Wilson Farrand, clerk of the board of trustees, with Mr. Mackenzie King. Dean Robert R. Wicks and Prince Bernhard marched together, as did Mayor Charles R. Erdman of Princeton Borough and Dr. Alexander Loudon, Netherlands Minister to the United States, and Dr. Frank Aydelotte and Leighton McCarthy, the Canadian Minister.

### Dean Wicks Gives Invocation

Dean Wicks gave the invocation, praying for the rebuilding of a new and ampler home for the spirit of man in all corners of the earth.

For the first time in a quarter of a century, Dr. Farrand, after announcing that the candidates for the degree of Bachelor of Arts "will rise in their places," did not read the names himself but turned the task over to Dean Robert K. Root. The graduates came forward in their gowns to touch the symbolic diploma, and among those on the list were the sons of Wendell L. Willkie and John L. Lewis. They were followed by the Bachelors of Science and Engineering, the candidates for the advanced degrees in engineering, the Masters of Arts and Masters of Fine Arts, and the Doctors of Philosophy.

Then Professor Luther P. Eisenhart, Dean of the Graduate School, presented to Whitney Darrow, publisher, the honorary degree of Master of Arts; to Harvey Clayton Rentschler, research director, the degree of Doctor of Engineering; the Rev. Douglas Horton, clergyman, the degree of Doctor of Divinity; Leonard Eugene Dickson, Professor of Mathematics emeritus, Doctor of Science; Robert Frost, poet, Doctor of Letters; Wesley Clair Mitchell, Professor of Economics, Doctor of Laws, and to Mr. Mackenzie King and to Princess Juliana, Doctor of Laws.

Dr. Dodds announced that the Prime Minister and the Princess had consented to say a few words. The Prime Minister alluded to the peace and understanding existent for many years between the United States and Canada, which "shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbors."

### Cites Aims of the Nation

"With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures," he continued, "we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labor, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith."

"Today evil men have placed these precious things in peril. They would change truth, faith in religion, hope and freedom for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery."

"Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared upon the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land and in this land feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of

sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty and you at our side, we shall continue to the end, whatever be the cost."

The Princess in her brief address spoke of her happiness in sharing her day at Princeton with her husband "during his brief stay on this side of the Atlantic."

"Ever since its foundation Princeton University has aimed at the development of individual thinking," she said to the audience which rose to its feet with a storm of applause. "In this way it has furthered civilized progress in this great country. The Princeton program of study, next to the education of the student for his own advancement, tends to his future usefulness for mankind."

In presenting the recipients of honorary degrees Professor Eisenhart gave the following citations:

# PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

Date.....

Subject.....

D 40047

## MASTER OF ARTS

**WHITNEY DARROW**, vice president of the publishing house of Charles Scribner's Sons and president of the Daily Princetonian Publishing Company; a graduate of the class of '03 and recently its president; upon graduation from Princeton, business manager of The Princeton Alumni Weekly; moving spirit in the organization of the Princeton University Press, its first secretary and manager and its constant and wise counselor; a man of boundless energy and initiative, whose vocation is the making of books and whose avocation has ever been active and resourceful participation in many important enterprises concerned with the advancement of his alma mater.

## DOCTOR OF ENGINEERING

**HARVEY CLAYTON RENTSCHLER**, director of the research laboratory of the Westinghouse lamp division; a Bachelor of Arts of Princeton and of the class of '03 and a Doctor of Philosophy in Physics of the Johns Hopkins University; after teaching at Princeton and the University of Missouri, he joined the staff of the laboratory of which he is now director, and for a quarter of a century has applied his talents to the investigation of photo-electric cells and of X-ray and electron tubes, which he has developed for commercial use. A brilliant and persistent seeker after nature's secrets, with a generosity toward his collaborators which wins their confidence and their cooperation, he has utilized for the welfare of others the knowledge which he has discovered.

## DOCTOR OF DIVINITY

**DOUGLAS HORTON**, Minister of the General Council of the Congregational Christian Churches of the United States of America; a graduate of Princeton in the Class of 1912, and of the Hartford Theological Seminary following study in Oxford, Edinburgh and Tübingen; formerly professor in Newton Theological Institution, Lecturer in Practical Theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary and minister of the United Church of Hyde Park, Chicago; selected by the Protestant missionary groups of North America as their delegate to the World Missionary Conference at Madras; through his translation of The Word of God and the Word of Man he introduced the distinguished theologian Karl Barth to English readers; a man of unusual poise of mind and spirit, a convincing advocate of the Christian faith and life; a trusted religious leader who with marked executive ability and tolerance has drawn many together in a common cause.

## DOCTOR OF SCIENCE

**LEONARD EUGENE DICKSON**, Professor of Mathematics Emeritus of the University of Chicago; a graduate of the University of Texas, and one of the first Doctors of Philosophy of the Department of Mathematics of the University of Chicago which set the high standard for the subsequent development of mathematical research in this country; a member of the National Academy of Sciences and corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences of the Institute of France; author of hundreds of papers in algebra, writer of many books for college students is his three-volume History of the Theory of Numbers. The leading American algebraist, whose researches have added much to the knowledge of his field, the inspirer and counsellor of a host of young mathematicians, a historian of science whose writings are notable for their clarity and exact expression, for conciseness without loss of completeness.

## DOCTOR OF LETTERS

**ROBERT FROST**, recognized by English-speaking peoples everywhere as the most distinguished poet of the generation which brought new life to poetry in America; calling attention to what men called a dying region, he reminds us that the spirit of poetry lives forever, east, west, south and north of Boston; born on the Pacific Coast of Yankee stock, poet "of these States," lover of New England, he finds sermons in stones, and, proclaiming that good fences make good neighbors, proves that no barriers can hem in the pioneering American spirit in its never-ending hunt for the true, the beautiful and the good in nature and in the daily lives of people.

## DOCTOR OF LAWS

**WESLEY CLAIR MITCHELL**, Professor of Economics in Columbia University, and director of the National Bureau of Economic Research; a native of Illinois, and graduate of the University of Chicago during its early years; deeply interested and competent in the formulation of policies of research leading to a more orderly functioning of the national economy, he has been chief of the Price Section of the War Industries Board, chairman of the President's Research Committee on Social Trends, member of the National Planning Board of the Federal Emergency Administration of Public Works, and of the National Resources Board; past president of the American Statistical and Economic Associations and the Association for the Advancement of Science. Distinguished analyzer of the economic and social order with the phases of business cycles as guiding factor, a kindly and incisive critic, with singular objectivity in his approach to problems of group behavior, a widely-sought public servant.

## DOCTOR OF LAWS

The Right Honorable **MACKENZIE KING**, Prime Minister of Canada; of Scottish ancestry, in his boyhood a friend of our own Dr. Patton, a graduate of the University of Toronto, and later a student of economics and political science at Harvard and Chicago; an expert in the field of industrial relations, and referee in labor disputes in Canada and the United States; for more than twenty years leader of the Liberal Party in Canada; a constant advocate of closer relations between his own and our own. A lover of art and literature, a loyal friend of mankind, an idealist with a strong sense of reality, by experience, temperament and conviction ordained to lead his country during this period which means so much to us both.

## DOCTOR OF LAWS

Her Royal Highness, **PRINCESS JULIANA** of The Netherlands, the nation whose Minister in 1783 was received in this building by the Congress of the United States, the first representative of any country to present his credentials to the new nation. Today we receive in the same place the reitress to the throne of the Netherlands, a direct descendant of William of Orange, founder of the House of Orange, the oldest dynasty in Europe, and a patron saint of Princeton; a student in the public schools minglingly freely with the youth of her country, she became a democratic Princess understood and loved by her people, a symbol of free and sturdy Holland; later at the ancient University of Leyden a student of great industry in the fields of history, literature, music and economics her achievements were recognized by the degree of Doctor of Letters. Princeton is honored.

In awarding this degree to the future ruler of a democratic nation famous in history for its art, letters, science and commerce, the future leader of a people who, to use her own words, "have always maintained the right of the individual to his own liberty, to the liberty of his person and to the liberty of his soul."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication.....

OTTAWA MORNING CITIZEN

Date.....

JUN 18 1941

Subject.....

D 40048

# Says Princeton Honor One Meant For Canada

**Prime Minister Mackenzie King Sees in Conferring of Degree a Realization of the Kinship Between Great American University and the Colleges of Canada. Stresses That Britain and Canada Will Continue To Battle Hitlerism to the End, Whatever the Cost.**

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17.—(C.P.)—Canada and the United States shall "forever walk together as the best of good neighbors," Prime Minister Mackenzie King declared today as he received an honorary degree at Princeton University.

"Between you and us," he said, "there is a community of thought, ideal and purpose."

Addressing the graduating class Mr. King paid high tribute to a one-time president of Princeton, Dr. Francis Patton, who was the room-mate of the Prime Minister's father at the University of Toronto.

Mr. King accepted the honorary degree as "an honor meant for Canada" and said Canadians would "see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbors, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends."

#### Honor Also to Princess

The Prime Minister expressed pleasure in the fact that the university was also conferring an honorary degree upon Crown Princess Juliana of The Netherlands, who took up residence in Canada after her country had been occupied by Nazis.

Inspired by the same visions Canada and the United States have sought the same ends, Mr. King said.

"This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass and our common love of the eternal things that will remain," he added.

#### Realization of Kinship

"I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed between all universities of this great country and the universities of Canada.

"As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war.

"We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from suffering, compassion.

"With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labor, the equality of

human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

"Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery."

#### Saw Coming of Onset

Every since a cloud "as large as Hitler's hand" appeared on the European horizon, thoughtful men of this continent feared, if they did not see, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism.

"From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice," Mr. King said. "With Britain in the vanguard of liberty and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost."

It was surely the simple truth that today, more than ever before, the universities of North America were the trustees of man's liberties. It was their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth could be taught and proclaimed on this continent, beauty revered, the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendor.

#### Trust Well Placed

"As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust," said Mr. King.

"As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honored Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life.

"The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of The Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history."

## PRESS CLIPPINGS

Office of  
The Prime Minister

Name of Publication..... Regina Leader-Post

Date..... June 19/41

D 40049

Subject.....

# An Honor for Canadians

★ ★ ★

★ ★ ★

★ ★ ★

## High Tribute Paid Prime Minister

PRINCETON, N.J., June 17.—Prime Minister King told the graduating class of Princeton university that Canada and the United States shall "forever walk together as the best of good neighbors."

"Between you and us," he said, "there is a community of thought, ideal and purpose."

On an elm-studded lawn in view of thousands of students and their parents and friends, Mr. Mackenzie King received the honorary degree of doctor of laws at Princeton's 194th graduation exercises.

Other recipients of honorary degrees included Princess Juliana of the Netherlands, whom the prime minister mentioned warmly in his speech, and Robert Frost, American poet.

The prime minister was introduced by Professor Luther P. Eisenhardt, dean of the graduate school, who traced the career of Mr. King and said he was "ordained to lead his country during this period which means so much to us both."

Addressing the graduating class, Mr. King paid high tribute to a one-time president of Princeton, Dr. Francis Patton, who was the room-mate of the prime minister's father at the University of Toronto.

Mr. King accepted the honorary degree as an honor meant for Canadians and said Canadians would "see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine providence to be neighbors, have for so many lived together in peace and understanding as friends."

The prime minister expressed pleasure in the fact that the university was also conferring an

honorary degree upon Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands who took up residence in Canada after her country had been occupied by Nazis.

Inspired by the same visions Canada and the United States have sought the same ends, Mr. King said.

"This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass and our common love of the eternal things that will remain," he added.

"It was surely the simple truth that today, more than ever before the universities of North America were the trustees of man's liberties. It was their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth could be taught and proclaimed on this continent, beauty revered, the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendor.

"Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery."

Ever since a cloud "as large as Hitler's hand" appeared on the European horizon, thoughtful men of this continent feared, if they did not see, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism.

D 40050

Office of  
**Director of Public Information**

**For Release**

After 1:00 p.m. E.D.S.T.,  
June 17th, 1941.

The following is the text of the speech being  
delivered by the Prime Minister of Canada, the  
Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, at  
Princeton University, June 17th, 1941.

-----

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to recognize it, as I do, as an honour meant for Canada. They will see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbours. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years."

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from

from suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain. I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton have given to the United States and to the world many famous men. Their labours for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we gave to Princeton, as one of its Presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you

will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom, with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honoured itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's humanity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the

dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant, and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour"

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbour. We are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain and worthily deserve your confidence and your regard.

*file*

D 40054

Office of  
**Director of Public Information**

**For Release**

After 1:00 p.m. E.D.S.T.,  
June 17th, 1941.

The following is the text of the speech being  
delivered by the Prime Minister of Canada, the  
Right Honourable W. L. Mackenzie King, at  
Princeton University, June 17th, 1941.

-----

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I thank you for admitting me to the fellowship of this renowned university.

I gratefully accept the distinction with which you have endowed me. My fellow countrymen will be quick to recognize it, as I do, as an honour meant for Canada. They will see in it, as I also do, an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by the citizens of the Dominion. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together as the best of good neighbours. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years."

Inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends.

As with other countries and other peoples, the inner qualities of your nationhood and of our nationhood have not been without their testing in the crucible of pain. With us in bygone years, there were the fires of racial and constitutional strife; with you, the fires of revolution and civil war. We both have participated in other wars. From victory, we each learned magnanimity; from

from suffering, compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and some failures, we have each in our own way sought to establish the worth of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sacredness of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today, evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom, for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, thoughtful men in our land, and in this land, feared, if they did not foresee, the coming of the storm and the onset of barbarism. From the first moment of tragic conflict, Canada, of her own free choice, took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty, and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost.

This ceremony today seems to me to commemorate our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass, and our common love of the eternal things that will remain, I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university, indeed, between all the universities of this great country, and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton have given to the United States and to the world many famous men. Their labours for human emancipation will grow in the sight of their fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of their noble example.

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that, among our contributions to Church and State, we gave to Princeton, as one of its Presidents, in the person of Dr. Francis Patton, an illustrious champion of free institutions, and firm defender of the Christian faith. Dr. Patton, as you

will recall, was born in Bermuda. He retained his British citizenship throughout. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, he was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue their studies. Perhaps I may be pardoned an expression of personal pride if I mention, on this occasion, that no friend of my father was dearer to him than Dr. Patton. During their university days they were close companions. For a time they shared rooms in the same college residence. The name of Dr. Patton and his inspiring friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whom, with you, Canada is proud to acclaim today. I should like to mention him particularly.

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe, Princeton has honoured itself, and the high cause which this university upholds, by receiving into her midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. Were her distinguished sons not so numerous Princeton might well be content, in these dark and troubled days, to be remembered for the broad humanity of Woodrow Wilson, his predecessors and his successors; for the sound scholarship and Christian charity of Patton, and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's humanity, and Patton's charity, and Einstein's truth have been banished from many lands the universities of this North American continent stand more than ever as the watch towers of human freedom.

A university can only fulfill its true functions in a society where life is viewed from many sides, and where social purposes are not single but manifold. Its influence must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the

dictates of the state, and the enhancement of material power. For, in such a society, a university becomes a mere training school where young men chiefly learn how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant, and how to apply science to the upholding of state tyranny.

"Now, God be thanked Who has matched us with His hour"

It is surely the simple truth that, more than ever before, the universities of North America are the trustees of the liberties of man. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty revered; and the renaissance, not only of learning but of man himself, flower in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who are about to leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart there will be no betrayal of that high trust.

As I thank you again for the gift which I have received at your hands, may I be permitted to thank you also for the gift which you have bestowed upon one who, an exile from her own country, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with great courage and dignity the sorrows of her own homeland. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the skill and the faith of the people of the country to which she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have an abiding place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud to learn that today Princeton has made her royal name a part also of American history.

Mr. President, with my thanks, I bring to you and your fellow citizens of the United States greetings of brotherhood and goodwill from your northern neighbour. We are grateful for your friendship. We reciprocate it most warmly. We will ever seek to maintain and worthily deserve your confidence and your regard.

Princeton.

D 40058

Mr. Chancellor, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I thank you for the honour which you have shown to Canada and the generous courtesy with which you have admitted me to the fellowship of this great university.

I proudly accept the distinction with which you have endowed me as an expression of your abiding pleasure that our two countries, destined by divine Providence to be neighbours, have for so many years lived together in peace and understanding as friends.

That pleasure is abundantly shared by my fellow countrymen. Between you and us there is a community of thought, ideal, and purpose, by which it is ordained that we shall forever walk together in the ways of good neighbourhood. Although

"Heaven has shown us separate fires  
And our dooms have dealt us differing years"

inspired by the same visions, we have sought the same ends. We have long since forgotten any differences that divided us, we only remember the bonds that unite us.

Your nationhood and our nationhood were both born of suffering -- ours of racial <sup>and constitutional</sup> strife, yours of revolution and civil war. From victory we both learned magnanimity;

from suffering we both learned compassion.

With some falterings, some shortcomings and perhaps some infidelities, we have both in our differing ways sought to establish the majesty of the common man, the dignity of human labour, the equality of human opportunity, the sanctity of human life and the exaltation of our Christian faith.

Today evil men have placed those precious things in peril. They would change faith, truth and religion, hope and freedom for unfaith, falsehood, darkness, despair and slavery.

Ever since a cloud as large as Hitler's hand appeared on the horizon of Europe, wise men in our land and in this land feared, if they did not foresee, the onset of barbarism and the coming of the storm. From the first moment of tragic conflict Canada of her own free choice took the hard road of sacrifice. With Britain in the vanguard of liberty and you at our side, we shall continue to the end whatever be the cost. Together we shall triumph.

And if this ceremony today commemorates our common disdain of the fleeting things that will pass and our common love of the eternal things that will remain, I see in it also a realization of the kinship between this great university and the universities of Canada.

You of Princeton <sup>have</sup> ~~once~~ gave to the United States and to the world <sup>many famous men</sup> ~~Woodrow Wilson~~, whose labours for human

emancipation will grow in the sight of <sup>his</sup> fellow men as posterity reaps the harvest of <sup>his</sup> noble example

*to your country and to the 50 million of Negroes who are your people  
to courage and  
your American heritage  
of the constitution  
and defender  
of the Bill of Rights  
Justice, Dr.  
Holler, during  
the American  
your work of  
the land of  
and the American  
during the  
period of  
restoration of  
learning in the  
South, as Walter  
more history  
the number of  
young scholars  
who come to  
the University  
of Toronto to  
complete their  
education  
perhaps some  
to find  
if I have a  
personal wish  
in mentioning  
on this occasion  
that among the  
best of the world  
of the state  
my father had  
few friends of  
my father's  
conviction of days  
were closer to  
him than Dr. Wilson*

Since racial persecution came to curse the land of Beethoven and Goethe you have honoured yourselves and the high cause which you uphold by receiving into your midst one who belongs to the sainthood of science -- Professor Einstein. I am sure that you are content that Princeton should be gratefully remembered for the broad humanity of Wilson and for the patient search for truth and its triumphant discovery which have distinguished the life of Einstein.

And just because Wilson's <sup>and Wilson's charity</sup> humanity and Einstein's <sup>more than ever</sup> truth have been banished from many lands, the universities of this North American continent stand as the watch towers of human freedom.

For a university can only endure in a society where life is many-sided, and social purposes are not single but manifold. It must languish and die wherever human activity is subordinated to the glory of the state and the enhancement of its <sup>material</sup> power. For in such a society a university becomes a school where men learn only how to adapt art for the deification of a tyrant and <sup>to</sup> apply science for the tyranny of the state.

*most show during a  
part of the day  
during the war  
a part of the day  
during the war  
some and whose presence  
was a cause of joy to be*

*reminded us less by  
his children than  
himself  
I am of father's  
to speak of other great names  
associated with the University  
but there is one in particular  
who I think of as a member of the*

AD 40061

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember ~~that~~ that we gave to Princeton, to your country and to mine, at least one illustrious champion of free institutions and defender of the Christian faith, Dr. Francis Patton. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, Dr. Patton was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue his studies. Perhaps I may be forgiven a personal expression of pardonable pride if I mention on this occasion that no friend of my own father's was closer to him than Dr. Patton. ~~It was~~ <sup>During</sup> part of their university days they were close companions and shared the same rooms. The name of Dr. Patton and his <sup>inspiring</sup> friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

D 40062

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that we gave to Princeton, to your country and to mine, at least one illustrious champion of free institutions and defender of the Christian faith, Dr. Francis Patton. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, Dr. Patton was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue his studies. Perhaps I may be forgiven a personal expression of pardonable pride if I mention on this occasion that no friend of my own father's was closer to him than Dr. Patton. It was during part of their university days they were close companions and shared the same rooms. The name of Dr. Patton and his friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

D 40063

We of the British Commonwealth of Nations are also proud to remember that we gave to Princeton, to your country and to mine, at least one illustrious champion of free institutions and defender of the Christian faith, Dr. Francis Patton. In the years which immediately followed the civil war, when the institutions of learning in the south had not re-opened their doors, Dr. Patton was among a number of earnest young scholars who came to the University of Toronto to pursue his studies. Perhaps I may be forgiven a personal expression of pardonable pride if I mention on this occasion that no friend of my own father's was closer to him than Dr. Patton. It was during part of their university days they were close companions and shared the same rooms. The name of Dr. Patton and his friendship came, with the passing of the years, to be honoured and revered by my father's children, no less than by himself.

D 40064

A

Time forbids me to speak of other great men  
associated with this university. But there is  
one ~~whose name I would like to mention in~~  
~~particular today.~~ *Whom the world & Canada honours*  
*today. I would like to mention him particularly.*

D 40065

Time forbids me to speak of other great men associated with this university. But there is one whose name I would like to mention in particular today.

D40066

Time forbids me to speak of other great men  
associated with this university. But there is  
one whose name I would like to mention in  
particular today.

D 40066-1

B

And as I thank you for the honour which I have re-  
ceived at your hands, on ~~behalf~~ <sup>on behalf of Canada</sup> of Canada, may I  
be permitted to thank you, also, for the honour which  
you have bestowed upon one who, ~~today~~ <sup>in my country</sup>, an exile from her  
own land, has honoured ~~Canada~~ <sup>my country</sup> by her royal presence.  
She bears with courage and dignity the sorrows of her  
own little land so marvellously great. She has been  
welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent,  
which owes so much to the character, the faith and the  
skill of the people to whom she has dedicated her life.  
The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands  
will ~~live~~ <sup>have</sup> for all time its place in the chapter of  
Canadian history which will recall the moving events of  
this war. Canadians will be happy and proud indeed <sup>to learn</sup>  
that today your generosity has made her royal name  
a part of American history as well.

D40067

And as I thank you for the honour which I have received at your hands, on behalf of Canada, may I be permitted to thank you, also, for the honour which you have bestowed upon one who, today, an exile from her own land, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with courage and dignity the sorrows of her own little land so marvellously great. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the faith and the skill of the people to whom she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will ~~live~~ <sup>have</sup> for all time its place in the chapter of Canadian history which will recall the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud indeed that today your generosity has made her royal name a part of American history as well.

D40068

And as I thank you for the honour which I have received at your hands, on behalf of Canada, may I be permitted to thank you, also, for the honour which you have bestowed upon one who, today, an exile from her own land, has honoured Canada by her royal presence. She bears with courage and dignity the sorrows of her own little land so marvellously great. She has been welcomed by the citizens of Canada to this continent, which owes so much to the character, the faith and the skill of the people to whom she has dedicated her life. The name of the Crown Princess Juliana of the Netherlands <sup>have</sup> will live for all time its place in the chapter of Canadian history which will recall the moving events of this war. Canadians will be happy and proud indeed that today your generosity has made her royal name a part of American history as well.

W-4-  
revised

D40069

It is surely a truism that more than ever before the universities of North America are the trustees of <sup>the liberties</sup> ~~human~~ <sup>of man</sup> freedom. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty can be revered, and the renaissance not only of learning but of mankind grow in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other great free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart that there will be no betrayal of that great trust.

I thank you for the honour which, in my person, you have shown to my country, ~~and~~ may I be permitted to thank you as well for the honour you have bestowed on one who, in the period of exile from ~~her~~ own land, has honoured <sup>Canada</sup> ~~our~~ country by her royal presence. <sup>the Crown</sup> The name of Her Royal Highness Princess Juliana of the Netherlands will have for all time its place in the chapter of Canadian history which will record the significant events of the present war. Canadians will be proud indeed that today <sup>her royal name</sup> ~~it~~ has become a part of American history as well.

Mr. Chancellor, with my thanks I bring to you and your fellow citizens greetings of brotherhood and gratitude from your northern neighbour. We are grateful for your friendship, and will always do our best to maintain and to deserve it.

It is surely a truism that more than ever before the universities of North America are the trustees of human freedom. It is their high privilege to see that no matter what happens elsewhere, truth can here be sought and proclaimed; beauty can be revered, and the renaissance not only of learning but of mankind grow in significance and splendour.

As I stand here today and gaze into the faces of those who leave Princeton for the university of the world, and as I recall the other great free institutions of learning and enlightenment on this continent, I know in my heart that there will be no betrayal of that great trust.

I thank you for the honour which, in my person, you have shown to my country, <sup>Mr. Van Vliet's letter to the King</sup> and I bring to you and your fellow citizens greetings of brotherhood and gratitude from your <sup>neighbours</sup> neighbours. We are grateful for your friendship, and will always do our best to deserve it.

*and may I be permitted to thank you on behalf  
for the honour you have done to my country  
honoured our country by his royal presence  
the name of the royal academy  
Princis Juliana of the Netherlands will always  
to a permanent bond for all time to come  
in the chapter of benediction which will  
records the words of sympathy which of the  
present our benediction will be proved indeed  
that today it has become a part of American  
history as well.*

MEMORANDUM  
Office of the Prime Minister

**D** 40071

Ottawa,.....10/6/41...(JAG.).....

The Prime Minister

Possible remarks for Princeton Commencement:

I attach a few notes which have suggested  
themselves.

*Jag*

I appreciate very deeply the honour which Princeton University has conferred upon me today. I shall treasure it always as a personal honour, but at this moment I value it above personal reasons, because I recognize in this honour a tribute by this University to Canada, and to the people of Canada, whose representative I am.

The people of Canada, in common with the people of the United Kingdom and of the other nations of the British Commonwealth, are engaged in a titanic struggle. It is a war not alone among nations, but between two orders of society. I welcome this opportunity - one of the few from which it has been possible to benefit to pay a tribute of this kind - to say to you, and to the people of the United States, of what inestimable service have been the contributions and the practical help of your country to Britain, to Canada, to the Allies, and to all the defenders of democracy. It has been help in material things. It has been the helpfulness of a good neighbour at a time when unusual demands have been made upon our resources, physical and human alike. It has been helpfulness which thinks in common terms - the terms

now given brightness and strength by understanding and co-operation.

The policy of "the good neighbour" is more than a passing phase in our relationships as nations and as citizens. It is a policy of realism, because it seeks to rally together the strongest elements of our society. It is a policy of imaginativeness because, unless I much mistake its import, it looks beyond the necessities of the moment, or of next year, to a whole generation. We are proud to be numbered among this good neighbourhood of nations. It will be increasingly our task to remind ourselves and to demonstrate to the world, how much that neighbourliness can mean, not only in terms of our everyday meeting together, but in the light of those ideals of free government and public liberty which it is our <sup>common</sup> joint concern to preserve and enhance.

I acknowledge this task with the more gratitude today because of the place which Princeton University has long filled in the searching and eager study of politics and government. Amid all the clamour and suffering of our world today, it is right that serious students should continue to concern themselves with the bases upon which an ordered and equitable society may be built for the future.

It is in this realm that the universities of this continent have had a high and honourable place. The interchange of professors and students between Canada and the United States has for many <sup>years</sup> ~~been~~ of outstanding advantage to both nations, in adding to our joint resources of tolerance, of understanding, and of <sup>appreciation of</sup> ~~the~~ contributions of our best-trained minds to our welfare and prosperity. I welcome especially this occasion to pay deserving tribute to the stature and eminence of Princeton University, and to express my personal good wishes for the fullest continuance of its academic achievements.

D40075

Patton, Francis Landey

Jan. 22, 1843 - Nov. 25, 1932

President of Princeton University 1888-1902

Born at Carberry Hill, Warwick, Bermuda.

Educated at Warwick Academy and a grammar school in Toronto; later at Knox College and University of Toronto; graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1865, and in the same year ordained to the Presbyterian Ministry.

Held pastorates in New York, Brooklyn and Chicago, and held various church offices, including moderatorship of General Assembly of Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) 1878.

1881 returned to Princeton Theological Seminary to become Professor of the Relations of Philosophy and Science to the Christian Religion. (Robert L. Stuart Foundation).

1888 chosen to follow James McCosh as President of Princeton (then still called the College of New Jersey) - continued to lecture in ethics, and to preach in Chapel.

(1896 - College of New Jersey changed to Princeton University - 150th anniversary of foundation) broadening of curriculum; during his term as President, number of undergraduates rose from 603 to 1354, faculty from 40 to 100.

June, 1902, resigned the Presidency and nominated Woodrow Wilson to take his place.

Almost immediately thereafter made President of Princeton Theological Seminary (which for nearly a century had had no formal head); continued to 1913, when he returned to his old home in Bermuda.

Returned frequently to Princeton to lecture; blind during his last years.

#### Publications

- 1869 The Inspiration of the Scriptures
- 1898 A Summary of Christian Doctrines
- 1926 Fundamental Christianity (dedicated to his wife and published soon after 60th anniversary of their marriage).

Died in Bermuda in 1932 in his 90th year.

(This outline from article by George McLean Harper in Dictionary of American Biography (1934) XIV, 315-316).



National Archives  
of Canada

Archives nationales  
du Canada

Canada

### CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICITY

### CERTIFICAT D'AUTHENTICITÉ

This is to certify that the microphotographs  
appearing on this film-file starting with

La présente certifie que les microphotographies  
faisant partie de ce fichier et allant de

MG 26, J-5 volume 64, PAGE D 39037

and ending with

à

MG 26, J-5 volume 65, PAGE D 40076

are accurate and complete reproductions of  
documents in the custody of the National Archives  
of Canada as delivered in the regular course of  
business or photographing.

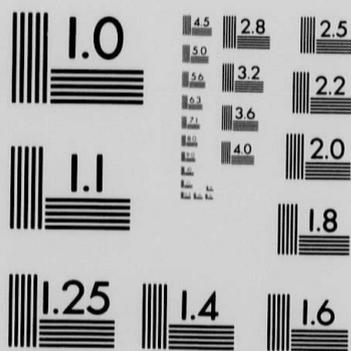
sont des reproductions exactes et intégrales des  
documents confiés à la garde des Archives  
nationales du Canada et livrés pour être  
photographiés.

Date produced — Date d'exécution		
Day Jour ▶	06	Month Mois ▶
		08
Year Année ▶	1999	
Camera location — Emplacement de la caméra		
625 Boul du Carrefour Gatineau P.Q.		
Camera operator — Opérateur de la caméra		
Sylvie Cretes		

**END OF REEL**

**FIN DE  
LA BOBINE**





MICROCOPY RESOLUTION TEST CHART  
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS  
STANDARD REFERENCE MATERIAL 1010a  
(ANSI and ISO TEST CHART No. 2)